

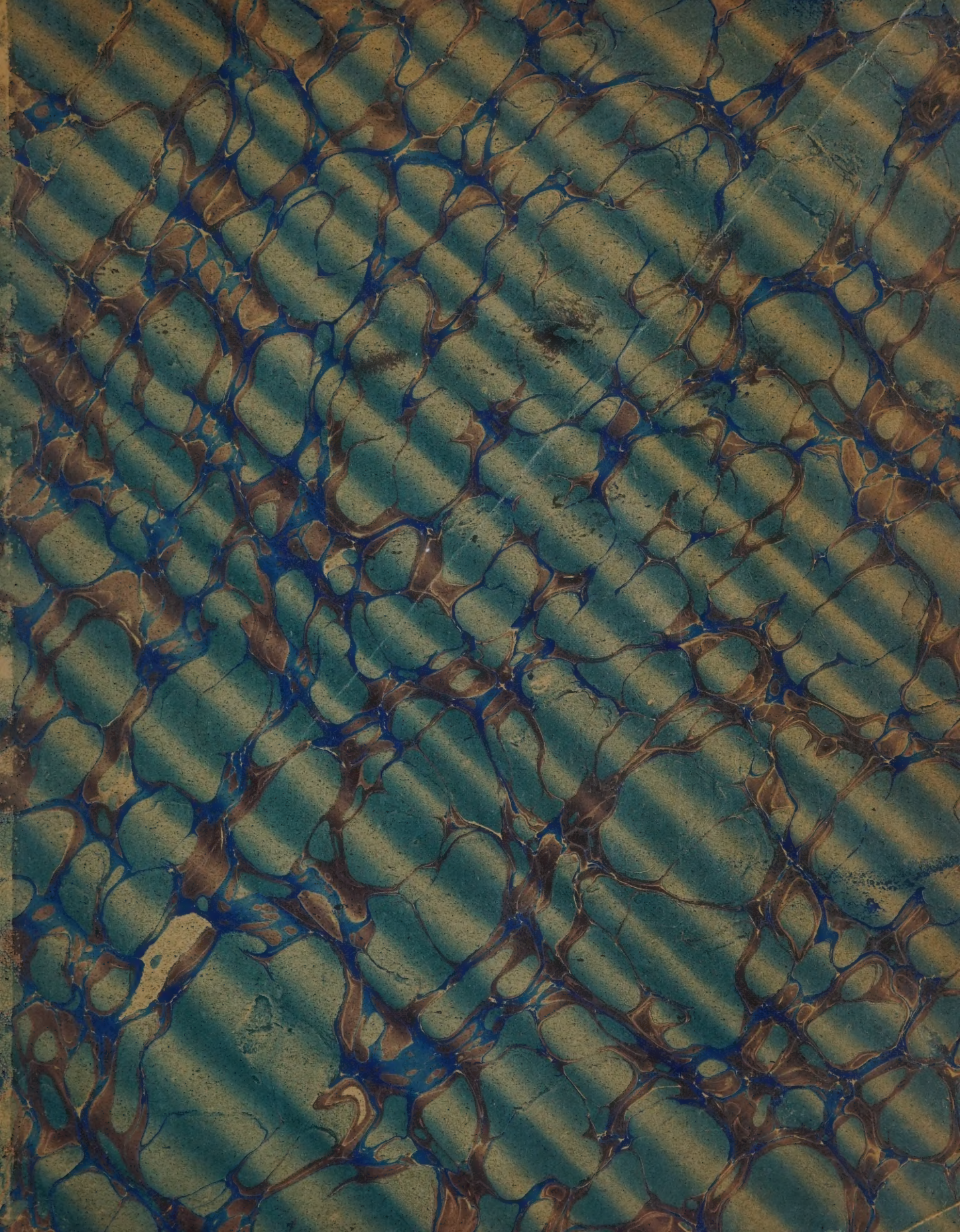
Oak Street  
Unclassified

















PL  
1111  
M25495.1  
1903  
v.2

NORTH PARK COLLEGE,  
Cor. W. Foster and Kedzie Aves.,  
CHICAGO, ILL.

373

4/12/62 Ba







小就是好這麼他會這麼知是○打算  
 名是直絕麼不○的。咱來世○還  
 叫神。絕不○。們上、他  
 巧○理呢。○個鄭<sup>14</sup>給姓  
 雲。原<sup>19</sup>他。○這<sup>16</sup>孩福他  
 ○來他。○他<sup>17</sup>原子德弄  
 這<sup>20</sup>那○太<sup>18</sup>本本太起原  
 塊婦人、初本是本起壞姓  
 地人是、有道對是精先起、  
 本是有道對人靈細不也姓  
 來是七、道、對家喇、會不李  
 是七月、道、對住到起起根學、原  
 姓七、道、對住、的、錢、今子兒○  
 張生的、同、你、那、看、却、就、也<sup>13</sup>  
 的、因、在、却、那、着、學、是、不  
 如今此道不

- rowed it, he did not intend to return it.  
 11 They two were originally good friends, but recently they have cut each other's acquaintance.  
 12 In point of fact, Chang, Wang and Li are the most common surnames in the world.  
 13 It is hard to say whether we spoiled it for him, or whether it was so originally.  
 14 Chêng Fu Tê was not originally given to playing truant, but he has now learned to do it.  
 15 That child was too precocious. I thought from the first he would not live to grow up.  
 16 This is money which he has worked for. It is wrong to hold it back in this way.  
 17 He has treated you badly it is true, yet it is not right for you to utterly disregard him.  
 18 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.  
 19 That woman was born on the seventh of the seventh month, hence her little name is Skilful Cloud.

起根 From the first, in the first place, primarily, always.

根起 The same,—but less general.

根兒裏頭 Primarily, in the first place. (n.)

底起根裡 Originally, at first, in the first place. (n.)

底根兒裡 The same. (n. & s.)

本 Originally, properly.

本來 Originally; properly, the truth is, in fact.

本情 Original state of the case, in the nature of things, really, it is true, of course.

開頭 At first, beginning from, in the first instance.

開先 The same. (s.)

太初 In the beginning, at the birth of time.

當初 At the beginning, at the first, in the first place.

以來 From the first; heretofore.

自來 Heretofore, ever, all along, always,—with a negative, never. Also naturally.

從根 From the first, from the beginning,—with a negative, never. (n. & c.)

從頭 The same.

一起頭 In the first place, at the outset.

一開手 At first, at the start, at the outset.

一上手 The same.

# VOCABULARY.

託付 *T'oa<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>*. To ask the help or services of, ... to entrust to, to depend upon.

浙 *Chê<sup>4</sup>*. A stream in Chekiang from which the ... province is named.

落戶 *Loa<sup>4</sup> hu<sup>4</sup>*. To reside, to make one's residence, to settle.

籍 *Chi<sup>2</sup>*. ... A list, a register, a docket:—see *chi<sup>4</sup>*.

入籍 *Ju<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. To be enrolled as a resident, to ... acquire citizenship.

滑學 *Hwa<sup>2</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>*. ... To play truant. (c.)

精靈 *Ching<sup>1</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>*. Bright, smart, precocious, ... quick-witted; ethereal.

同在 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> tsai<sup>4</sup>*. At the same place, together, ... with, in company with.







好、上開如來穩算的、子買一  
 也、手同越當、舉保元、過、了、磅  
 叫、能、沒有長就、保舉、勳、現、半、薄  
 以、交到、魂、獸、擱、他、一、却、荷、油、  
 前、的好、兒、答、了、給、起、頭、○、當<sup>33</sup>、半、  
 的、好處、似、他、○、立、打、江、家、初、磅、  
 處、以後、的、原、從、從、增<sup>36</sup>、一、座、山、輪、分、家、的、橄、  
 蓋、自然、○、來、頭、根、福、小、節、孝、牌、坊、他、姚<sup>34</sup>、他、後、來、  
 掩、越、無<sup>37</sup>、就、不、帶、精、神、還、有、點、精、氣、神、兒、後、大、打、國、兒、樣、  
 了、越、是、交、友、是、交、財、若、是、一、向、  
 交、越、厚、就、是、有、點、不、

- my money was insufficient, I bought a half pound of each kind.
- 33 Originally, when the family was divided, he decided to live with the youngest son, but now he lives by turns with the three.
- 34 Yao Ch'i immortalized himself in the founding of the Eastern Han dynasty. It was he who, in the first place, subjugated the land.
- 35 In the first place the literati intended to recommend the erection of a monumental arch commemorating her virtue, but afterwards, hearing that her reputation was not the best, the project was dropped.
- 36 When Tsêng Fu was still young, he showed some little vigor of mind; but as he grew, he became more and more stupid. *Ans.* From the first he was not bright, and he had all the time a vacant stare as if he had lost his wits.
- 37 Whether in the intercourse of friendship or of business, if a good foundation is laid at the outset, afterwards, as a matter of course, the longer the intercourse continues the more cordial it will become; so that even if some little difference should arise, it is covered over by the former goodwill.

紳士 *Shên<sup>1</sup> shī<sup>4</sup>*. . . Gentry, literati; head-men.

舉保 *Chü<sup>3</sup> pao<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . Same as 保舉.

節孝 *Chie<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>*. Chaste and faithful widow-  
 . . . . . hood.

牌坊 *P'ai<sup>2</sup> fang<sup>1</sup>*. A commemorative arch:—  
 . . . . . Note 35.

佯 *Yang<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To feign; unreal, feigned; dreary.

佯向 *Yang<sup>2</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. To look blank, a vacant look;  
 . . . . . to dream, to muse. (L.)

瞭 *Leng<sup>4</sup>*. To stare, to look intently, to gaze; a  
 . . . . . vacant look, a stare.

發瞭 *Fa<sup>1</sup> leng<sup>4</sup>*. To stare, to look dazed; vacant,  
 . . . . . dazed, stupefied.

開手 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>*. To begin; at first, at the  
 . . . . . outset.

上手 *Shang<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . The same.

蓋掩 *Kai<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>3</sup>*. To cover up, to conceal, to  
 . . . . . hide from view.

## NOTES.

1 This sentence no doubt expresses the chief idea in the desire of the Chinese for sons, though the wish to have some one to offer sacrifices to them after death is also very potent.

9 落戶 means simply to reside or locate, while 入籍 means to be registered as a citizen. There seems to be no established rule in regard to this registry.

12 原來, as here used, is not to be understood as referring to the state of things in ancient or former times, but rather as giving emphasis to a fact both past and present. These are by far the most common family names in China.

15 好養 *Gool* to rear; that is, possible to rear,—predestined to live and grow up to adult years.

16 原本 is used to add assurance to the fact stated, somewhat as we use the phrase, *in point of fact*. 掙到 means that the labor has been performed and the money is due.

19 巧雲 The star Altair in Cygnus. The mythological story is that 巧雲 is the seventh daughter of 玉皇上帝, and the wife of 牽牛郎 (Denab), and is wonderfully skilful in needlework and all feminine accomplishments. 牽牛郎 borrowed money from 玉皇上帝 for the expenses of his wedding. He failed to repay it, and 玉皇, to punish him, took 巧雲 home, and ever since allows



## 課七十二百一第

## TRANSLATION.

的報。能壞期終說有末<sup>4</sup>他、你<sup>1</sup>  
 力○瞞是畢久不是眼末<sup>4</sup>到底上上  
 呢。終<sup>12</sup>得壞是要罵我、這依<sup>6</sup>問孟子、  
 ○久住嗎。自己。飯到底法子、○善<sup>3</sup>  
 這<sup>13</sup>親戚○誰<sup>11</sup>你<sup>10</sup>○吃。是歸罷<sup>5</sup>惡<sup>3</sup>到底嗎。  
 條是親知他<sup>11</sup>這<sup>10</sup>究<sup>9</sup>誰根期齊了罷<sup>5</sup>惡<sup>3</sup>到底嗎。  
 路是親戚、他<sup>11</sup>這<sup>10</sup>究<sup>9</sup>誰根期齊了罷<sup>5</sup>惡<sup>3</sup>到底嗎。  
 雖然親戚、朋友不將瞞哄人、終久自己、  
 遠點、誰肯出這樣仇還己、  
 到底誰肯出這樣仇還己、  
 可更方

- 1 Have you not yet finished reading the first half of your Mencius?
- 2 I asked him again and again and after all did not get a satisfactory answer.
- 3 When good and evil have reached their measure, there will finally be a recompense.
- 4 Finally I assented to him.
- 5 Well, well, after all your insight was the best.
- 6 After all this plan will be impracticable.
- 7 You say you are not reviling me, whom then are you reviling?
- 8 If you are so lazy as this, sooner or later you will come to beggary.
- 9 After all the man who does right benefits himself, and the one who does wrong injures himself.
- 10 Deceiving people in this way [do you suppose] you can keep up the deception to the end?
- 11 Who would have supposed that instead of requiting with kindness, he would requite with injury?
- 12 After all "blood is thicker than water."

her to visit her husband and two children only one day in each year; viz., on the seventh of the seventh month. Her mother-in-law takes revenge by compelling her, in that one day, to wash all the dishes the family has used during the year, and to tidy up the whole house. On that day she is worshipped as 巧女姐姐, or 織女姐姐 by Chinese girls and young women who hang up her picture, spread before it offerings of fruit and flowers, and make prostrations, praying her to impart to them some of her wonderful skill. This story has many variations in different localities.

20 姓張的 ought by rights to be 姓張的的, but one 的 is elided.

29 酒飯館 is a contraction for 酒館和飯館.

35 節孝牌坊 is an ornamental arch or gateway erected across a street, or at the side of a high-way, to commemorate the constancy of a young widow who has remained faithful to her mother-in-law until death; which is considered the acme of female virtue and filial duty. They are usually allowed on the recommendation of the literati of the woman's native place, made to the literary chancellor of the province. 不大穩當 Not very stable or reliable. In this connection it means, virtue not reliable, character not above suspicion.

36 精氣神兒 is a colloquial dissection and amplification of the term 精神.

## LESSON CXXVII.

## ENDING.

到底 To the end, at last, after all, in the end, then.

到了兒 or 到末了兒 At the last, in the end, finally.

到臨了 At the end, near the close, finally.

竟 After all, finally.

究竟 At last, after all, ultimately, finally.

畢竟 The same—but slightly bookish.

期畢 In the end, finally, sooner or later.

歸期 After all, finally, ultimately, at last. (C. & N.)

歸齊 The same. This is the writing generally adopted in Peking. It does not, however, accord so well with the meaning as 期, moreover wherever hard sounds are used it is incorrect, as it is fundamentally a soft sound. 期 on the other hand is both hard and soft, and is correct everywhere. The tone is changed by the combination, from the first to the fourth, as is common in such cases.



曉得他往那裏去了。○以撒雖盡力要與他和他好，  
 是我給他上起來的。○他母親總沒回家，也沒人  
 的分兒。○一雙鞋上了兩天，也末了還  
 不誠實。○到<sup>21</sup>期<sup>22</sup>臨了，雖然不全，在你身上，歸終久，  
 重用他。○到<sup>21</sup>期<sup>22</sup>臨了，雖然不全，在你身上，歸終久，  
 毛求疵。○到<sup>21</sup>期<sup>22</sup>臨了，雖然不全，在你身上，歸終久，  
 頑疲。○到<sup>21</sup>期<sup>22</sup>臨了，雖然不全，在你身上，歸終久，  
 終久。○到<sup>21</sup>期<sup>22</sup>臨了，雖然不全，在你身上，歸終久，  
 講情。○到<sup>21</sup>期<sup>22</sup>臨了，雖然不全，在你身上，歸終久，  
 便。○到<sup>21</sup>期<sup>22</sup>臨了，雖然不全，在你身上，歸終久，

what friend would have exerted himself in this way?  
 13 Although this road is a little longer, yet in the end it is more convenient.  
 14 Buying for ready money, certainly is a little cheaper in the end.  
 15 Ever so many have tried to conciliate him but in vain; after all, honored sir, your influence with him was the greatest.  
 16 After all I do not quite understand: please, sir, explain it once more.  
 17 This boy is too ungovernable; he will never make a man.  
 18 They are constantly carping at each other; ultimately they are sure to get up a big quarrel.  
 19 I fear, if you continue to depend so much upon him, there will finally be trouble with him.  
 20 He is called a Christian, but after all he is not sincere.  
 21 Although the matter does not entirely rest with you, yet after all you have a share in it.  
 22 She worked two days at putting the soles on this one pair of shoes, and then did not get done. Finally I had to finish them for her.

歸究 In the end, finally, ultimately, after all.  
 歸實 The same. (s.)  
 歸真 The same. (s.)  
 歸根兒 In the end, finally, after all, the upshot of it.  
 歸結 The same. (s.)  
 歸終 The end, at last, finally.  
 歸終久 In the end, to the end, sooner or later, after all.

始終 First or last, in any case, in the end, sooner or later.  
 至終 At the last, after all, in the end. (w.)  
 末了 At last, finally, in the last place, in conclusion.  
 末末了 The same. Doubled for emphasis:  
 老 After all, at all, with a negative, never. (N.)  
 總 After all, at all, in any case.  
 末尾 At the tail end, at the bottom, lastly.

## VOCABULARY.

畢 *Pi*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Finished, ended; the last, final.  
 竟 *Ching*<sup>4</sup>. To finish; the end, the utmost; at . . . . . last, finally, after all.  
 眼力 *Yien*<sup>3</sup> *li*<sup>4</sup>. Power of vision; discernment, . . . . . shrewdness, judgment.  
 講情 *Chiang*<sup>3</sup> *ch'ing*<sup>2</sup>. To speak on behalf of, to . . . . . intercede, to conciliate.  
 疲 *Pi*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Lassitude; remiss, careless, callous.  
 頑疲 *Wan*<sup>2</sup> *pi*<sup>2</sup>. Mischievous, ungovernable, . . . . . perverse; obstinate.

疲頑 *Pi*<sup>2</sup> *wan*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . The same. (s.)  
 疵 *Ts*<sup>1,2</sup>. . . . . A scab; a failing, an imperfection.  
 吹毛求疵 *Ch'wei*<sup>1</sup> *mao*<sup>2</sup> *ch'iu*<sup>2</sup> *ts*<sup>1,2</sup>. To magnify . . . . . trifling faults, to carp, to cavil.  
 以撒 *I*<sup>3</sup> *sa*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . Isaac.  
 批評 *Pi*<sup>1</sup> *p'ing*<sup>2</sup>. To criticise; to berate, to . . . . . overhaul.  
 屍 *Shi*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A corpse.



却是至終不能。○李德隆至今還沒得缺，究竟要  
 作一輩子候補老爺。○起頭我沒作聲，末了叫我  
 好一個批評。○媒人誇獎我們親家，怎樣財主，究  
 竟一無所有。○你依你的法子，我依我的法子，我  
 想到無賴子，大家都得好處。○劉三起頭並不是  
 個馬流屍。只因有些無二鬼，常勾引他，竟成了一  
 塊大滾刀肉。○這宗族譬如一股水，流出去，分作  
 幾條，分作幾十條，究竟都是這一股泉裏的水。○  
 人得功名，真是一時的倣倖，你看林有能，府縣考  
 都取在末尾，這回院考，碰着了題，竟進了個第五

- 23 Her mother never returned home, and no one knows where she went.  
 24 Although Isaac tried his best to keep at peace with him, yet after all he was not able to do so.  
 25 Up to this time Li Tè Lung has not obtained an office. He will finally be an expectant official all his life.  
 26 At first I said nothing, but finally I gave him a good overhauling.  
 27 The middleman vaunted about how wealthy our relative was, and here it turns out that he has nothing at all.  
 28 You follow your way and I'll follow my way, and I fancy that in the end we shall all come out right.  
 29 Liu San was not originally a dissolute fellow, but being constantly led astray by a set of renegades, he at last became a regular desperado.  
 30 This ancestry is like a stream of water which, flowing forth, divides into several branches or several tens of branches, nevertheless they all come from one source.  
 31 A man's getting a degree is in truth a mere accident of fortune. Look at Lin Yu Nêng; at the *Fu* and *Hsien* examinations he stood at the tail end, yet at the recent collegiate examination he

無賴子 *Wu<sup>2</sup> lai<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. A vagabond, a tramp; a knave, a dissolute fellow.  
 馬流 *Ma<sup>3</sup> liu<sup>2</sup>*. Dissolute, profligate. (c.)  
 流屍 *Liu<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>1</sup>*. A vagabond, a tramp; a dissolute fellow. (s.)  
 只因 *Chi<sup>3</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. Only because, inasmuch as, but since, but:—Les. 181.  
 無二鬼 *Wu<sup>2</sup> êr<sup>4</sup> kwei<sup>3</sup>*. A rascal, a knave, a sharper, a renegade.  
 勾引 *Kou<sup>1</sup> yin<sup>3</sup>*. To lead astray, to entice, to decoy, to inveigle; to draw on.  
 滾刀筋 *Kun<sup>3</sup> tao<sup>1</sup> chin<sup>1</sup>*. A reckless and obstinate villain, a desperado, a wretch.  
 滾刀肉 *Kun<sup>3</sup> tao<sup>1</sup> jou<sup>4</sup>*. The same:—Note 29.  
 分作 *Fên<sup>1</sup> tsoa<sup>4</sup>*. To divide, to separate; to parcel out.  
 倣 *Chiao<sup>3</sup>*. To do, to act; fortunate, lucky.  
 倖 *Hsing<sup>4</sup>*. Unusually fortunate, very lucky.  
 倣倖 *Good fortune, luck, a happy chance.*

院考 *Yüen<sup>4</sup> k'ao<sup>3</sup>*. The literary examinations held in each prefecture by the 學院, or Literary Chancellor:—Note 31.  
 宋 *Sung<sup>4</sup>*. To dwell; a surname.  
 撒 *Sa<sup>3</sup>*. To scatter, to sow, to put forth, to spill, to leak:—See *sa<sup>1</sup>*.  
 撒潑 *Sa<sup>3</sup> p'oa<sup>1</sup>*. To do with one's might, to make a strenuous effort, a spurt.  
 放潑 *Fang<sup>4</sup> p'oa<sup>1</sup>*. The same. (L.)  
 趲 *Tsan<sup>3</sup>*. To urge forward, to hasten.  
 趲勁 *Tsan<sup>3</sup> chin<sup>4</sup>*. To do with one's might, to make a strenuous effort. (L.)  
 餛 *Kao<sup>1</sup>*. A raised sweet cake, either baked or steamed.  
 雞蛋餛 *Chi<sup>1</sup> tan<sup>4</sup> kao<sup>1</sup>*. A sponge cake.  
 攪和 *Chao<sup>3</sup> hê<sup>2</sup>*. To mix, to stir.  
 蛋黃 *Tan<sup>4</sup> hwang<sup>3</sup>*. The yolk of an egg.  
 蛋清 *Tan<sup>4</sup> ch'ing<sup>1</sup>*. The white of an egg.  
 蛋白 *Tan<sup>4</sup> poa<sup>2</sup>*. The white of an egg.  
 烤 *K'ao<sup>3</sup>*. To toast, to bake; to dry at the fire.



happened on the right theme, and after all graduated in the fifth place of honor.

32 I exhorted him with the best intentions, but he quite refuses to hear. The best thing is for us to go back.

33 I have rubbed this garment with hot water and soap, and have taken it to the river and rinsed it, and after all it is still not clean.

34 Everybody said that Sung Ch'êng Jên could not carry two hundred catties of firewood, but by making a strenuous effort, he after all carried it from the three li bridge.

35 Fu T'ien, the dessert is all used up ; you may make a sponge cake to-day. If you do not know how, I will teach you. *Ques.* How do you make it ?

*Ans.* Take of eggs nine ounces, white sugar nine ounces, and flour five ounces : first, thoroughly mix the yolks of the eggs and the sugar, then add the flour and stir till quite smooth : lastly, beat the whites of the eggs into a froth, and mix all together, stirring lightly, and bake at once.

## NOTES.

1 The works of Mencius are for convenience divided into two parts, called 上 and 下, which are usually bound in separate volumes. 到底 is here used in its primary sense, and, properly speaking, does not illustrate the subject of the lesson.

3 This is a very useful and important saying. It is not drawn from classical sources, but is found used by Buddhist and Taoist writers, and is very ancient. 到頭 qualifies 善惡, meaning that when good and evil conduct have reached the limit set to them by fate, or by the gods, there will then be a recompense. 終 is the usual writing, though 總 is sometimes found, and would seem more forcible. If it be used the sense is *certainly*, rather than *finally*.

9 A more literal rendering would be, *after all when one does good, the one who gets the good is himself, and when one does evil, the one who suffers the evil is himself.*

11 The use of 報 implies that the person referred to had been the recipient of favor. The translation gives the approximate force of 竟 without any special word.

15 臉面 is the "face" that the other party felt constrained to give to the party interceding, hence it is practically equivalent to *influence*.

22 To 上 a shoe, is to sew the sole fast to the upper.

25 得缺 *To get a vacancy; that is, to get a position which has been made vacant by death or otherwise.* 候補

老爺, a humorous appellation which defies literal translation into English.

27 As soon as a betrothal is concluded the families begin to call each other 親家. It is not an uncommon trick for the go-between to deceive one party (or both) in regard to the circumstances of the other.

29 滾刀筋 或肉 *Turn-knife-tendon or muscle*, that is, a piece of tendon or muscle so hard and tough that the knife glances off it, (some say so soft and flabby that it rolls under the knife),—a fellow so depraved that no appeal to virtue or reason, or even to force, makes any impression on him.  
一擱 is applied contemptuously.

31 The candidates for literary degrees in each district are first examined by the district magistrate (縣考), and the best noted and reported. All the candidates in each prefecture are then assembled and examined by the prefect (府考), and the best noted. All this is preparatory to the examination by the 學院, who makes the circuit of his province twice in three years, and holds examinations in each Fu city, and confers the degrees. 碰着題 *To hit the theme.* It is a common thing for candidates to write out, in miniature hand, copies of superior essays on standard themes and conceal them on their persons, or to commit a number of such essays to memory, in hope that the theme given may prove to be one of these. When by such means a candidate finds himself in possession of a first class essay, on the required theme he is said to 碰題.



## 課八十二百一第

## TRANSLATION.

們我<sup>10</sup> ○ ○ ○ 年好靜句他<sup>1</sup>  
 若一若<sup>9</sup> 他<sup>8</sup> 近<sup>7</sup> 喇。看。了。書。一  
 是見不帶來○嗎。○是見  
 一對知鼓作這氣的我<sup>6</sup> ○你<sup>4</sup> 一反了家信、  
 一對道膿、兩一記們麼一正。就歡喜的  
 的不能女一性一來一行○先<sup>3</sup>  
 走、是——人、熱好濟、一——生  
 還個掣掘握是、的、一往的、行  
 齊正——他所以轉的、裁來、不得。  
 整經掣掘握的以眼不覺上、學  
 一東的——人就忘有不是就這<sup>2</sup>  
 些。西。疼大妻多記十是就○  
 ○ ○ 嗎。——生記十是就○  
 人<sup>12</sup> 你<sup>11</sup> ○ 小妾。病。了。幾更安兩

- 1 As soon as he saw the letter from home, he was wild with joy.
- 2 These two texts are diametrically opposite.
- 3 As soon as the teacher comes, the scholars are quiet.
- 4 When you plant them in rows this way, do they not look much better?
- 5 Without realizing it we have had intercourse for upwards of ten years.
- 6 My memory is poor: in a twinkling I have forgotten.
- 7 The weather has been changeable recently, hence there is much sickness.
- 8 One of the two women he has with him is his wife, and the other a concubine.
- 9 If pus were not forming, would it be a throbbing pain?
- 10 I knew at a glance that she was a bad character.
- 11 It will be more orderly for you to go in pairs.
- 12 When men begin to grow old, the marrow in their bones gradually dries up.

## LESSON CXXVIII.

## — IN COMPOSITION.

Although 一 has already served as the basis of three lessons, it requires still another.

When 一 is joined with a verb it marks the exact point of time of the action, and may be rendered, just as, the moment, etc. It is usually followed by a 就 in the next clause, and the two are together equal to, as soon as, whenever, etc.

When 一 is repeated with words of opposite meaning, it denotes alternation, transition, or enumeration: as,

一反一正 One the wrong, the other the right side, the reverse of each other, opposite sides; negative and positive.

一來一往 Coming and going, back and forth, intercourse.

一冷一熱 Cold and hot by turns, alternations of temperature, changeable.

一妻一妾 A wife and a concubine, the one a wife and the other a concubine.

一大一小 The same; also applied to other distinctions of rank, and of size.

一男一女 A man and a woman; male and female.

一漲一退 Advancing and receding by turns; ebbing and flowing; fluctuating.

一興一衰 Flourishing and declining by turns, progressing and receding, changing.

一紅一白 Red and white by turns, alternations of color.

一起一落 Rising and falling by turns; bobbing up and down; heaving. These are but specimens of many others like them.

When 一 is repeated with the same word, it denotes order of arrangement or succession: as,

一行一行 Row by row; in rows, in ranks.

一握一握 One grasp or compression after another, by throbs, pulsating.

一掘一掘 One dig or thrust after another, by throbs, lancinating. (c.)

一掣一掣 One pull after another, by jerks, by throbs; twitching, palpitating. (s.)



一上了年紀，骨髓就漸漸的枯了。○就怕下大了，這麼一陣一陣的下，還擋不住走。○天主起初造人，是造一男一女。○世道一興一衰，好像海潮一漲一退似的。○<sup>16</sup>一年一年的攢下去，自有富厚的日子來到。○他<sup>17</sup>不讓我說話，我一說話，他就挑<sup>18</sup>字眼。○今天真喪<sup>19</sup>晦氣，纔往外一走，碰在門框上，把頭碰了一個大疙瘩。○我的眼就是見不得風，一見風就流<sup>20</sup>淚。○身體是靠靈魂得活，所以魂一離身，人就死了。○他<sup>21</sup>肚子裏，必是有積塊<sup>22</sup>聚，因爲逢疼起來，就摸着一個一個的。○人做事情，不怕多，就是怕急，一急心裏就慌了。○我<sup>23</sup>見他臉上，一紅一白

- 13 Raining this way in showers need not prevent our going. What I fear is that it will rain hard.
- 14 When God at first created man, he created one man and one woman.
- 15 The progress of events in the world is a series of advances and retrogressions, like the rising and falling of the tides.
- 16 Laying by year by year, affluence will naturally ensue.
- 17 He will not allow me to speak. Whenever I speak, he finds fault with what I say.
- 18 I have been very unlucky to-day. Just as I was going out, I struck my head on the door frame and raised a great lump.
- 19 Somehow my eyes cannot endure the wind. As soon as the wind strikes them, the tears flow.
- 20 The body is dependent on the soul for life, hence the moment the soul leaves the body, death ensues.
- 21 There must be some obstruction in his bowels, for whenever the pain comes on, one can feel lumps.
- 22 In working, a large amount is not so much to be feared as is hurry, for whenever one is hurried, the mind becomes confused.
- 23 I saw the color come and go in his

一對一對 One pair after another, pair by pair ; in pairs.

一陣一陣 One spell after another, by spells;  
intermitting. [year, yearly.

一年一年 One year after another, by the

一個一個 Unit by unit, in detached pieces ;  
one by one, seriatim.

一塊一塊 Piece by piece, in pieces, in bits, in lumps.

一層一層 Story by story, step by step,  
consecutively; in layers.

Phrases of this class are very numerous. All classifiers may be so used, also many words denoting time, quantity, or action.

## VOCABULARY.

**握** *Woǎ<sup>4</sup>, wu<sup>1,4</sup>. To grasp, to clench, to com-*  
*... press; a handful.*

掘 *Chüē²*. To dig, to excavate, to scoop; to  
..... *throb*, to lancinate.

 *Swei*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . The marrow.

骨髓 *Ku<sup>3</sup> swei<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . The marrow in a bone.

世道 *Shi<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. The world, *the course of events*,  
the times.

海潮 *Hai<sup>3</sup> ch'ao<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . 'The tides.

漲 *Chang*<sup>4</sup>. To rise (as water): to expand, to dilate; to rise in price; to advance.

富厚 *Fu<sup>4</sup> hou<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Wealthy, affluent.

框 *K'wang*<sup>4</sup> . . . . . An outer frame, a border.

積聚 *Chi<sup>2</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>*. An obstruction or compaction  
... in the bowels; an embolus.

精塊 *Chi<sup>2</sup> k'wai<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . The same.

扎實 *Cha<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>2</sup>*. Strong, firm, secure: *forcible*,  
conclusive.

欺生 *Ch'i sheng*<sup>1</sup>. To insult or impose upon  
strangers.

口音 *K'ou<sup>3</sup> yin<sup>1</sup>*. Pronunciation; enunciation;  
dialect, brogue.







## 第 一 百 二 十 九 課

## TRANSLATION.

念了錢經成斤初人<sup>3</sup>不<sup>1</sup>去  
書、就是的人、線、總、要、這、的、爲、年  
又、不、願、起、是、的、買、十、以、主、名、新  
願、學、初、是、從、勝、個、後、意、又、安  
手、藝、也、是、南、似、錢、這、不、爲、的  
藝、到、沒、捨、起、○、成、樣、忽、利、電  
底、打、有、得、到、○、包、了、然、你、線  
算、怎、甚、以、北、地<sup>5</sup>、只、而、他、是  
麼、花、後、極、球、管、是、天、忽、到  
度、了、越、爲、上、合、這、然、底  
日、○、花、止、的、三、樣、而、是  
既、你<sup>7</sup>、越、○、南、十六、○、地、爲  
不、肯、○、北、個、○、若<sup>4</sup>、甚  
能、花、○、好、錢、單、應、麼  
○、末、花、爲、底、一、起、○、既<sup>2</sup>

- 1 The new telegraph line put up last year, extends from Shanghai to Peking.
- 2 If he is seeking neither reputation nor money, what then do you suppose he is seeking?
- 3 A man's purpose should not be subject to great and sudden changes, but what it is at first, it should continue to be, and remain the same to the end.
- 4 If you buy only one catty it costs forty cash; in whole packages the price is only thirty-six cash; in the end it is better to buy at wholesale than at retail.
- 5 The lines running north and south on the globe are called meridians. They extend from the south pole to the north pole.
- 6 Those who are so free with their money were also loath to part with it at first, but afterwards the more they spent the more lavish they became, until at last they found their desires ahead of their means.
- 7 Seeing you cannot get an education, and are not willing to learn a trade, what do you propose to do for a living?

## LESSON CXXIX.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES.

Ability to use a language effectively, and especially ability to use it for the expression of complicated thought, depends largely on the ready and effective use of correlative particles. They are the framework upon which the clauses expressing connected thought are hung. Such particles have of course been introduced to some extent in previous lessons, but for the purpose of aiding the learner in finding and acquiring their ready and accurate use, I have arranged a number of lessons on this basis, of which this is the first and simplest. The others, twelve in all, will follow at intervals:—

從...起...到...止, From ... to.  
 到底...強似 After all ... better than.  
 到底...勝似 After all ... better than.  
 既不...又不...到底 If not ... nor ... really; or, since not ... nor yet ... after all; or, seeing not ... and not ... then.  
 起初...以後...末了 At first ... afterwards ... at last; or, at first ... then ... finally.  
 These translations are only approximate; they will vary somewhat with the subject and the connexion.

## VOCABULARY.

成包 *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> pao<sup>1</sup>*. By the bundle or package, ... wholesale.  
 成躉 *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> tun<sup>3</sup>*. By the lot, by the quantity, ... wholesale. (c. & s.)  
 成總 *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> tsung<sup>3</sup>*. ... The same.

勝似 *Shêng<sup>4</sup> si<sup>4</sup>*. Superior to, better than, more advantageous.  
 零買 *Ling<sup>2</sup> mai<sup>3</sup>*. To buy at retail, or in small quantities.  
 地球 *Ti<sup>4</sup> ch'iu<sup>2</sup>*. The earth; a globe.



特爲來找我的晦氣，起初說些好話，跟我借一吊錢，我不較起來，到底少貪利，強似多貪利。○他<sup>14</sup>看着我，我是老實，有一個人，一籠屈，只尋三十個錢，一天却龍屈，能賣十錢，比爲止。○有<sup>13</sup>一個賣肉包子的，三天賣一天，龍屈，能賣一百錢，又爲止。○李玉春<sup>12</sup>的舅子，在家裏發癩瘡，脾寒，一天以後，青喇，末了又黃喇。遇見了強盜，嚇的臉上起初紅喇，以後青喇，末了又黃喇。是從這個禮拜一起，到下禮拜一爲止。○太<sup>11</sup>太聽說老爺來，到底用汽機勝似用人力。○每<sup>10</sup>禮拜派一個管事的，就一止。○用<sup>9</sup>汽機，雖然多費本錢，然而折算起他，所做的活官<sup>8</sup>府設立粥廠，是從今年十一月初一起，到來轉年二月初

- 8 The soup kitchen provided by the officials, opens on the first of the eleventh month of this year, and continues to the first of the second month of next year.
- 9 Although steam power costs more at first, yet if you take into account the work it does, it is better in the end to use steam than to use hand labor.
- 10 A monitor is appointed each week, beginning with Monday of this week and ending with Monday of next week.
- 11 When the lady heard that her husband had met with robbers she was so frightened that her face at first became red, and then turned livid, and finally pale.
- 12 Li Yü Ch'un's brother-in-law is at home suffering from ague. [He has an attack] every day, lasting from midnight until daylight.
- 13 A certain seller of meat dumplings sold one platter in three days, on which he cleared one hundred cash; another cleared only thirty cash on each platter, but in one day he could sell ten platters; from which it appears that after all it is best to be satisfied with small profits.
- 14 He thought I was a saphead (green), and came on purpose to victimize me. At first he spoke plausibly and wanted to borrow a thousand cash of me, but I refused to lend it to him. Afterwards he only wanted five hundred.

經 Ching<sup>4</sup>. The warp; what runs lengthwise; ... meridians. See ching<sup>1</sup>.

經線 Ching<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup>. Meridian lines.

度日 Tu<sup>4</sup> ji<sup>4</sup>. To live; to make a living.

官府 Kwan<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>3</sup>. An officer, officers.

設立 Shé<sup>4</sup> lí<sup>4</sup>. To set up, to establish, to institute; ... to open; to provide.

廠 Ch'ang<sup>3</sup>. A shed; a *depôt*, a storehouse; a manufactory.

粥廠 Chow<sup>1</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup>. A soup kitchen where gruel ... is dispensed to the poor.

汽 Ch'i<sup>4</sup>. Steam, vapor.

汽機 Ch'i<sup>4</sup> ch'i<sup>1</sup>. A steam engine.

舅子 Chiu<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>. A wife's brother.

肉包子 Jou<sup>4</sup> pao<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>. A steamed mince ... dumpling.

脾寒 P'i<sup>2</sup> han<sup>2</sup>. Ague.

倭 Wo<sup>4</sup>. A name for Japan; zinc; crumpled; ... soiled; weak.

儂 Nang<sup>4</sup>. Slow, dull, irresolute.

倭儂 Dirty, slovenly, squalid; weak, soft.

倭儂廢 Wo<sup>4</sup> nang<sup>4</sup> fei<sup>4</sup>. A silly goose, a sap-head, a mooncalf.

特爲 T'e<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>. Specially, on purpose, expressly. See Les. 159.

撮擁 Ts'oa<sup>4</sup> yung<sup>3</sup>. To coax and drag away, to ... hustle off.

真實 Chên<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>2</sup>. True, real, genuine.

交情 Chiao<sup>1</sup> ch'ing<sup>2</sup>. The mutual affection of ... friends, friendship.

盛 Shêng<sup>4</sup>. Abundant, exuberant; prosperous; ... flourishing; excellent. See ch'êng<sup>2</sup>.



才自然衆多，國家自然就強盛了。  
 就是在乎振興學校，因為學校若能振興，人  
 局，又不在乎多買鐵甲船，到底是在什麼呢，  
 不下。○這場雨下的到底不大，却仍舊強似一點  
 ○這人交友，淨是嘴裏的交情，心裏並不實在。  
 年間交朋友，到底有點真滋味，強似如今  
 一頓旁邊的人，好歹把他撮拉着走喇。○打  
 放起刁來了，說我該他一百吊錢，叫我打了就  
 借給他，以後只借五百，我還是不借，末了，就

but I still refused. At last he grew outrageous and declared that I owed him a hundred thousand cash, upon which I gave him a sound drubbing, the bystanders hustling him off as best they could.

- 15 The friendships of former times were better than those of the present; they had something genuine in them, whereas now-a-days friendship is merely in words without any reality in the heart.
- 16 After all the rain was but slight, still it is better than that it should not have rained at all.
- 17 Since the source of a nation's prosperity is not in the establishing of arsenals, nor yet in the purchasing of many ironclads, in what then is it? It is in the advancement of education; for if education is advanced, of course men of ability will abound, which will necessarily make the nation prosperous.

強盛 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>4</sup>*. Flourishing, prosperous; vigorous, puissant.

在乎 *Tsai<sup>4</sup> hu<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Same as 在:—Note 16.

砲局 *P'ao<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . An arsenal.

鐵甲船 *T'ie<sup>3</sup> chia<sup>3</sup> ch'wan<sup>2</sup>*. An iron armored ship,—an ironclad.

振 *Chen<sup>4</sup>*. To shake; to stir up, to excite; to restore; to alarm.

振興 *Chên<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>1</sup>*. To cause to flourish, to advance, to promote.

校 *Hsiao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A school house. Also *chiao<sup>4</sup>*.

學校 *Hsüe<sup>2</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>*. A school, a seminary; education, learning, science, (w.)

人才 *Jên<sup>2</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup>*. A man of ability, a gifted man; talent. (w.)

衆多 *Chung<sup>4</sup> to<sup>1</sup>*. Very many, numerous, abundant.

## NOTES.

2 According to the translation, 爲 here seems to mean to seek. It really means for the sake of, and a verb must be supplied to complete the sense.

3 忽然而天忽然而地的 The 而 has here approximately the force of 就:—See Les. 138. 天和地 are used figuratively to express strong contrariety.

5 The south pole takes the precedence in China.

8 In scarce years, and in many places every year, the officers open kitchens in the winter, where rice or millet gruel is given out daily to the poor.

11 老爺 is rendered husband, because the connection shows that the person spoken of was the woman's husband.

12 脾寒 is a *t'ung-hsing* term for ague, but in Central Mandarin 瘧子 is more frequently used, and in the South 瘧疾.

13 The article referred to as a 屈 or 籠, is in Peking called a 籠屈, and in Chinanfu and elsewhere a 籠子.

Different forms have probably given rise to different names. It is primarily a slotted bamboo frame fitting closely in the kettle and resting on its sides; bread and cakes are spread on it to be cooked or warmed by the steam from the water or food which is boiling beneath. This is a 篋子. A hoop is sometimes added which gives the article the form of a sieve, and it is then called a 屈. This hoop is sometimes attached to a matting top (or bottom if you please), instead of to the slotted 篋子, for which it serves as a cover, and the whole is called a 籠 or 籠屈. As many cakes or dumplings as this platter will hold for cooking is called 一籠, or 一屈.

14 老實 here means green, pliant, spiritless, but falls far short of the force of the expression with which it is mated.

16 在乎 is a book form, frequently used in colloquial. The 乎 is a mere euphonic particle, having no effect on the meaning of 在.



## 課十三百一第

## TRANSLATION.

子來嗎、答可以試試、可管許不離大經離。○我於世再經  
 二番託他、莫非他又忘記喇。○你們能豎起這梯  
 ○莫<sup>11</sup>不是尹先生來了、別人敲門、不能這樣急。○這第  
 更重喇。○家裏有白糖沒有、答上學、還許橫想豎許一點、却不能多。  
 載過去了。○今天英子沒來、上學、還許橫想豎許一點、却不能多。  
 是我記錯了、這<sup>6</sup>條手巾、總覺着不少、是前頭他在棧房、如今也  
 在敢許<sup>3</sup>是喫的那鹹菜多喇。占管許<sup>5</sup>你必認得。○行也  
 嗽、的。人的好歹、我許品得出來。○那<sup>2</sup>句話、孩<sup>4</sup>許許他是無心說  
 的。人的好歹、我許品得出來。○那<sup>2</sup>句話、孩<sup>4</sup>許許他是無心說

- 1 I can generally form a fair estimate of a man's character.
- 2 It may be that he used the expression without thinking.
- 3 Speaking of that man—you most probably know him.
- 4 This continual coughing is probably because the child has eaten too much salt pickle.
- 5 A little ago he was in the ware-room, and probably he is still there.
- 6 This handkerchief was most likely dropped by that man in front.
- 7 Possibly my memory is at fault, but I hardly think it can be.
- 8 By using one ferry-boat we may perhaps get them taken over.
- 9 Ying-tsi did not come to school to-day. I presume his sick mother is worse.
- 10 Is there any white sugar in the house? Ans. There may still be a little, but there cannot be much.
- 11 It must be that Mr. Yin has come. No one else would knock so furiously.
- 12 It must be he has forgotten again this, the second, time that we have depended upon him.
- 13 Can you two set up this ladder? Ans. We'll try. Most probably we can.
- 14 When I have had a few more years of experience, I may perhaps be considered a man of good judgment.

## LESSON CXXX.

## PROBABILITY.

許 Probably, perhaps, possibly, likely, may be. 許 is the most generally useful and extensively used word for expressing probability.

行許 Perhaps, possibly, it may be. (c.)

管許 Probably, quite likely, most likely, in all probability.

占許 Probably, most likely. (c.)

可許 The same. (s.)

許得 Perhaps, possibly, it may be. (L.)

料得 The same. (s.)

想許 I presume, probably, it may be. (N.)

多半是 Most likely, most probably.

少不是 or 少不得 The same. (L.)

想 I dare say, I presume. (s.)

想必 Most likely, in all probability. (s.) See Les. 96.

要是 Most likely, probably, I presume.

敢 I dare say, perchance, possibly, probably, I venture.

巧了 May possibly, perchance, peradventure.

好像 It seems as if:—Les. 99.

或者 Possibly, it may be:—Les. 56.

莫不是 It must be that.

莫非是 The same.

橫豎 Probably, most likely, I venture.

庶幾 May perhaps, perchance,—a book term often used by educated men, but sounding a little pedantic.



嗎。誰<sup>21</sup>完提了麼在怪沒歷  
 ○喜歡全過罷事已了我做幾年  
 兄<sup>22</sup>喜我我○情經我一個或庶  
 弟喫學我却他<sup>19</sup>罷。過了託好者幾  
 你那易記不光○了人饅頭可以  
 心中點經不說辦豐半夜透莫算  
 有些乾的得得土家他還透不是個  
 些不糧工○上<sup>20</sup>貨怎沒說、許酵引麵白  
 樂、還、庶天沒說上關來、許子子肥人  
 莫不許可以我幾年答想管上氣○<sup>15</sup>  
 是耗無幾年的他必許遭了○<sup>16</sup>連  
 家老鼠大過壽好巧是了○<sup>17</sup>錯  
 裏有拉過了。數像了倒什現  
 有甚去○  
 麼了○

- 15 I have not made a loaf of good bread for several days. It must be that the yeast is spoiled.
- 16 Li Jun T'ien has erroneously taken offence at me. If I get some one to explain to him, perhaps he will not be angry.
- 17 It is now past midnight and he has not come. It must be that he has met with some mishap on the road.
- 18 How is it that the Li Feng firm have closed their doors? *Ans.* It is most likely they have failed.
- 19 He only spoke of buying native goods, not mentioning foreign goods at all? *Ans.* He may possibly have mentioned them, but I do not remember it.
- 20 If Heaven adds a few more years to my life, so that I may complete the study of the Book of Changes, I may, perhaps, be free from any serious faults.
- 21 Who would care to eat that bit of cold bread? May it not be that the rats carried it off?
- 22 You are unhappy in mind my brother. Something has been said by the family which has wounded your feelings, has there not?

## VOCABULARY.

庶 *Shu*<sup>4</sup>. A multitude, all; the mass; nearly, ... it may be, probably:—see Sub.

品 *P'in*<sup>2</sup>. To classify, to distinguish, to discern, ... to recognize. See *p'in*<sup>3</sup>.

鹹菜 *Hsien*<sup>2</sup> *ts'ai*<sup>4</sup>. Vegetables pickled in salt, ... seasoning:—Note 4.

棧 *Chan*<sup>4</sup>. ... A storehouse; an enclosed pen.

棧房 *Chan*<sup>4</sup> *fang*<sup>2</sup>. A store-house, a ware-room, ... a godown, a depository.

渡 *Tu*<sup>4</sup>. ... To cross a stream or sea, to ferry.

擺渡 *Pai*<sup>3</sup> *tu*<sup>4</sup>. ... A ferry-boat; to ferry over.

載 *Tsai*<sup>4</sup>. To contain; to lade a ship or cart; to ... convey; to record; a cargo. Also *tsai*<sup>3</sup>.

尹 *Yin*<sup>3</sup>. ... To govern; an overseer; a surname.

世事 *Shi*<sup>4</sup> *shi*<sup>4</sup>. The affairs of the world, the ... affairs of life.

經歷 *Ching*<sup>1</sup> *li*<sup>4</sup>. To pass through, to meet with, ... to experience, to undergo.

麪肥 *Mien*<sup>4</sup> *fei*<sup>2</sup>. ... Yeast. (N.)

引子 *Yin*<sup>3</sup> *tsi*<sup>3</sup>. Ferment, barm; dry yeast:— ... Note 15.

透說 *T'ou*<sup>4</sup> *shwo*<sup>4</sup>. To explain or intercede on ... behalf of; to sound.

半夜 *Pan*<sup>4</sup> *ye*<sup>4</sup>. ... Half the night; midnight.

土貨 *T'u*<sup>3</sup> *hwo*<sup>4</sup>. ... Native goods.

洋貨 *Yang*<sup>2</sup> *hwo*<sup>4</sup>. ... Foreign goods.

易經 *I*<sup>4</sup> *ching*<sup>1</sup>. The Book of Changes:—Note ... 20.

乾糧 *Kan*<sup>1</sup> *liang*<sup>2</sup>. ... Bread or cakes.

鼠 *Shu*<sup>3</sup>. ... A rat, rodents.

老鼠 *Lao*<sup>3</sup> *shu*<sup>3</sup>. ... A rat or mouse.

傷觸 *Shang*<sup>1</sup> *ch'u*<sup>4</sup>. To offend, to irritate, to ... chafe.

觸犯 *Ch'u*<sup>4</sup> *fan*<sup>4</sup>. To offend, to affront, to wound ... the feelings; to sin against.

砍快 *K'an*<sup>3</sup> *k'wai*<sup>4</sup>. Prompt, quick, ready, ... peremptory.

脆 *Ts'wei*<sup>4</sup>. ... Brittle, short, crisp (as pastry).



也過也倒式倒喇。他個。個人言  
 親錯犯。難許伶險○答○人語、  
 自你保啊。仃險剛<sup>25</sup>應這<sup>24</sup>答觸傷  
 去就中○的、纔的兩現犯觸  
 問親不此<sup>26</sup>看他過去很金在  
 你自來的人、那一個響脆砍我  
 這樣、問反、個脆快快、看  
 庶幾我、計、計、像、人、是、給、  
 可以若聽、所以多、想、是、的、輸、  
 保全說、你若聽、我雖、是、十、  
 交情、我有待、我待、十分、  
 不被過、錯犯、你相切投、  
 賣我有投洽契、個伶倒大

- 23 How many of your family are going to the east village day after to-morrow to the feast? *Ans.* I cannot tell at present. Probably two will go, or possibly only one.
- 24 I thought that to give him three hundred cash for these two gold fish would not be too much. He replied very promptly however. Possibly I was mistaken and offered him too high a price.
- 25 A woman just now passed by wearing embroidered trousers and having a very unsteady gait. Judging from her style of walking, I suspect she was wearing false feet. *Ans.* That is not at all unlikely.
- 26 The people in this neighborhood are very perfidious. Although you and I are very intimate friends, yet it is not impossible that we may fall into some of their traps for estranging us. Therefore if you hear that I have treated you improperly in any way, come at once in person and ask me; and if I hear that you have treated me improperly, I will go in person and ask you. In this way perhaps we may protect our friendship from the deceitful tricks of others.

脆快 *Ts'wei<sup>4</sup> k'wai<sup>4</sup>*. Brittle; crisp; prompt, quick, ready.

響脆 *Hsiang<sup>3</sup> ts'wei<sup>4</sup>*. Prompt, decided. (s.)

仃 *Ting<sup>1</sup>*. Alone, unsupported.

伶式伶仃 *Ling<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> ling<sup>2</sup> ting<sup>1</sup>*. Tottering, unsteady; gingerly, carefully. (s.)

倒倒險險 *Tao<sup>3</sup> hsien<sup>3</sup>*. Unsteady; reeling, staggering.

走像 *Tsou<sup>3</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. Mode of motion, gait, style of walking.

跣 *Ts'ai<sup>3</sup>*. To tread on, to stamp, to trample.

躑 *Ch'iao<sup>1</sup>*. To elevate the feet; on tiptoe; a high-heeled shoe, a false wooden support for the foot:—Note 25.

詭計 *Kwei<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Stratagem, artifice, trick, deception.

投契 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup>*. Friendly, intimate.

洽 *Hsia<sup>4</sup>*. To blend, to imbue; intimate.

切洽 *Ch'ie<sup>4</sup> hsia<sup>4</sup>*. Intimate, cordial, ardent.

反間計 *Fan<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. A device by which to alienate friends.

過犯 *Kwo<sup>4</sup> fan<sup>4</sup>*. A transgression, a fault, a sin.

保全 *Pao<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. To preserve, to render safe, to protect.

賣弄 *Mai<sup>4</sup> lung<sup>4</sup>*. To betray, to circumvent, to practice upon.

荷包 *Hê<sup>2</sup> pao<sup>1</sup>*. A purse, a pouch.

砲臺 *P'ao<sup>4</sup> t'ai<sup>2</sup>*. A fort.

洩氣 *Hsie<sup>4</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup>*. To be satisfied, to be appeased, to put away one's anger.

伏氣 *Fu<sup>2</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup>*. To be satisfied, to be appeased. (accent on *ch'i<sup>4</sup>*.) Note 28.

選 *Hsüen<sup>3</sup>*. To select, to elect, to vote.

挑選 *T'iao<sup>1</sup> hsüen<sup>3</sup>*. To select, to choose out, to pick out.

措手 *Ts'ou<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>*. To be available, to be practicable; ready, at hand.



時候、營、上、氣、我、我、家、天、裏、弄、  
 或巧若他、可以、我們的、回家、書、和、你、底、○  
 者了是、個、挑、砲、給、案、你、喝、沒、我的<sup>27</sup>  
 就我們的、措、選、臺、你、酒、來、找、着、烟、  
 奪回的、手、不、五、來、我、找、上、橫、袋、  
 回來了。官、及、百、就、○、答、豎、荷、  
 了。星、去、精、是、奪<sup>28</sup>、許、撇、想、  
 顯的、偷、兵、不、啊、在、想、  
 的、他、晚、伏、洩、回、等、你、昨、家

27 After all, I could not find my tobacco pouch anywhere at home, and, upon considering, I think it must be that yesterday when I was drinking wine with you, I left it on your book table. *Ans.* Possibly you did. I will look it up for you when I go home.

28 I cannot be satisfied unless we recapture our fort. You may select five hundred tried soldiers and, coming on them suddenly to-night, take them by surprise. If my lucky star should be in the ascendant, perchance we may recapture it.

## NOTES.

1 許 is here used to express that peculiar shade of assumed humility which suggests a touch of self-conceit. The idea of probability is *implied*. The distinction in the tone of 品 is not made in Peking, where all meanings are *p'in*.

4 鹹菜 Turnips or other vegetables pickled in brine and cut up into little bits. The Chinese put no salt in their rice or millet, but eat this *hsien ts'ai* with it instead. It is popularly supposed that eating too much of it will cause coughs and asthma.

10 Different teachers will give different opinions as to whether 還許 or 許還 is the better. So also in English we can say, *There is perhaps still a little*, or *There is still a little perhaps*.

15 There is much variety in the use of words for yeast. 引子, and 酵子, and 引酵, and 麪酵, and 發麪, and 麪肥, are all used in various places. 酵 expresses the idea of fermentation, and 引 that of propagation. In Shantung and Peking and perhaps elsewhere, 引子 means the yeast proper, either wet or dry, and 酵 the sponge.

18 The front of most Chinese shops consists of upright boards sliding in grooves. They are taken down in the morning and put up at night. Hence 關板 is to "shut up shop." To close up for the night is 上板.

19 好像 is stronger than 巧了, and would require us to translate, *It seems as if he had, but I do not remember*.

20 易經 The oldest and most obscure of the Chinese classics. The diagrams on which it is founded are attributed to 伏羲, but the text was written by 文王, and afterwards expanded by Confucius. It is essentially a book of divination.

22 傷觸 is somewhat bookish; 觸犯 is the more colloquial form. 觸 alone is also used.

25 Chinese women, whose feet are larger than is esteemed pretty, often make a false foot of wood which they wear underneath the heel of their own foot, the toes and front part of which are bent nearly straight down as if standing on tiptoe.

26 詭計多端 Abound in deceitful stratagems,—a book phrase.

28 偷營 To come suddenly upon the encampment of an enemy and capture it by surprise. 伏氣 is to be distinguished from 服氣. 官星 Official star. Each officer, in theory at least, regards himself as under the guiding influence of some particular star.

## LESSON CXXXI.

## APPREHENSIVENESS.

恐 I fear, lest.

怕 I fear, I am afraid, I presume.

恐怕 I fear, I am afraid, lest, peradventure, I apprehend; probably. Though *properly* expressing apprehension of something undesirable, 恐怕 is often used, especially in the South, for simple probability.

恐其 The same as 恐怕, but a little more colloquial.

只怕 I only fear, it is to be feared; I suspect; but, peradventure.

只恐 It is to be feared, the danger is.

就怕 I am afraid, the fear is, lest.

就恐 The same.

惟恐 I fear, it is to be feared, lest perchance, peradventure.

## 課一十三百一第

## TRANSLATION.

出來。你把那裏敢曠功呢。○應<sup>14</sup>當遠離<sup>13</sup>趕<sup>13</sup>着<sup>13</sup>類人、恐怕叫  
 來。○他<sup>11</sup>有<sup>11</sup>一<sup>11</sup>半<sup>11</sup>點<sup>11</sup>好<sup>11</sup>處<sup>11</sup>。惟<sup>13</sup>是<sup>13</sup>怕<sup>13</sup>人<sup>13</sup>知<sup>13</sup>不<sup>13</sup>道<sup>13</sup>。○恐<sup>12</sup>怕<sup>12</sup>進<sup>12</sup>  
 你。○難<sup>11</sup>作<sup>11</sup>好<sup>11</sup>人<sup>11</sup>。○晚<sup>10</sup>上<sup>10</sup>應<sup>10</sup>該<sup>10</sup>早<sup>10</sup>關<sup>10</sup>門<sup>10</sup>。○其<sup>12</sup>有<sup>12</sup>賊<sup>12</sup>進<sup>12</sup>  
 一。○點<sup>11</sup>恐<sup>11</sup>怕<sup>11</sup>錢<sup>11</sup>不<sup>11</sup>殼<sup>10</sup>用<sup>10</sup>的<sup>10</sup>。○在<sup>9</sup>這<sup>9</sup>樣<sup>9</sup>繁<sup>8</sup>華<sup>8</sup>地<sup>8</sup>方<sup>8</sup>。我<sup>12</sup>怕<sup>12</sup>  
 仍舊<sup>11</sup>忍<sup>11</sup>耐<sup>11</sup>。○恐<sup>11</sup>其<sup>11</sup>把<sup>11</sup>他<sup>11</sup>越<sup>11</sup>發<sup>11</sup>慣<sup>11</sup>壞<sup>11</sup>了<sup>11</sup>。○以<sup>8</sup>後<sup>8</sup>要<sup>8</sup>儉<sup>7</sup>省<sup>7</sup>  
 說<sup>11</sup>話<sup>11</sup>。○透<sup>6</sup>趕<sup>6</sup>不<sup>6</sup>回<sup>6</sup>來<sup>6</sup>。○我<sup>5</sup>們<sup>5</sup>的<sup>5</sup>菜<sup>5</sup>罷<sup>5</sup>。○我<sup>2</sup>大<sup>2</sup>媽<sup>2</sup>娘<sup>2</sup>的<sup>2</sup>  
 恐<sup>3</sup>怕<sup>3</sup>。○不<sup>6</sup>回<sup>6</sup>來<sup>6</sup>。○我<sup>5</sup>們<sup>5</sup>的<sup>5</sup>菜<sup>5</sup>罷<sup>5</sup>。○我<sup>2</sup>大<sup>2</sup>媽<sup>2</sup>娘<sup>2</sup>的<sup>2</sup>  
 老<sup>3</sup>爺<sup>3</sup>怕<sup>3</sup>沒<sup>3</sup>喫<sup>3</sup>過<sup>3</sup>。○我<sup>5</sup>們<sup>5</sup>的<sup>5</sup>菜<sup>5</sup>罷<sup>5</sup>。○我<sup>2</sup>大<sup>2</sup>媽<sup>2</sup>娘<sup>2</sup>的<sup>2</sup>  
 臨<sup>1</sup>時<sup>1</sup>恐<sup>1</sup>怕<sup>1</sup>預<sup>1</sup>備<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>及<sup>1</sup>。○我<sup>2</sup>大<sup>2</sup>媽<sup>2</sup>娘<sup>2</sup>的<sup>2</sup>  
 到<sup>4</sup>落<sup>4</sup>沒<sup>4</sup>病<sup>4</sup>。○恐<sup>1</sup>其<sup>1</sup>難<sup>1</sup>好<sup>1</sup>。○

- 1 I fear that we will not have time to get ready at the last moment.
- 2 My aunt will not, I fear, recover from her disease.
- 3 I presume you, sir, have not before eaten of our dishes.
- 4 I suspect we shall not be able to get back by sunset.
- 5 I do not fear anything else; I only fear he will not allow me to speak.
- 6 She says she will remain a widow, but I apprehend she will not be able.
- 7 If we continue to indulge him, I fear we shall spoil him all the more.
- 8 Henceforth we must be a little more saving lest our money be insufficient.
- 9 In such a gay place as this, I fear you will find it hard to lead a virtuous life.
- 10 At night you should shut the door early, lest thieves get in.
- 11 When he does any little praiseworthy thing, he is so afraid people will not know it.
- 12 I fear you underrate the difficulty of this affair.
- 13 I fear I cannot finish even by hurrying; how then should I venture to idle away time.
- 14 You should keep aloof from dissipated

## VOCABULARY.

恐 *K'ung*<sup>3</sup>. Apprehensive, alarmed; suspicious; ... lest, supposing, perhaps:—see Sub.  
 惟 *Wei*<sup>2</sup>. To consider; just so, precisely; but, ... only; and so, only that:—Les. 150.  
 臨時 *Lin*<sup>2</sup> *shí*<sup>4</sup>. On the eve of, at the last ... moment; when the test comes.  
 繁華 *Fan*<sup>2</sup> *hwa*<sup>2</sup>. Gay, fashionable, festive; ... dissipation.  
 曠 *K'wang*<sup>4</sup>. Vacant, waste; spacious; to relax, ... to neglect.  
 曠功 *K'wang*<sup>4</sup> *kung*<sup>1</sup>. To neglect work or duty, ... to idle away time.  
 遠離 *Yüen*<sup>3</sup> *li*<sup>2</sup>. To keep aloof from, to avoid, ... to give a wide berth.  
 飲 *Yin*<sup>3</sup>. To give an animal drink. See *yin*<sup>3</sup>.  
 走岔 *Tsou*<sup>5</sup> *ch'a*<sup>4</sup>. To take different roads; to ... work at cross purposes.  
 替換 *T'í*<sup>4</sup> *hwan*<sup>4</sup>. To substitute, to exchange, ... to take turns.

側 *Ts'è*<sup>4</sup>, *chai*<sup>1</sup>. Lateral, inclining, awry, uneven, ... tilted.  
 側稜 *Chai*<sup>1</sup> *leng*<sup>4</sup>. Inclined, uneven, tilted, ... edgewise.  
 凸 *Tu*<sup>3</sup>, *ku*<sup>3</sup>. Projecting, convex, bulged. Also ... read *kung*<sup>3</sup> in Nanking.  
 橋凸 *Ch'iao*<sup>2</sup> *kung*<sup>3</sup>. Bulged, warped, uneven, ... tilted. (s.)  
 洩漏 *Hsie*<sup>4</sup> *lou*<sup>4</sup>. To leak out, to come to light, ... to let out a secret.  
 瞰 *Sa*<sup>2</sup>. To look about, to glance at.  
 瞰目 *Sa*<sup>2</sup> *mu*<sup>4</sup>. To look about, to glance around, ... to take a look. (c.)  
 眈 *Hsüe*<sup>2</sup>. To look sharply, to look about.  
 眈目 *Hsüe*<sup>2</sup> *mu*<sup>4</sup>. To look askance, to look ... about, to take a look. (n.)  
 瞥 *P'ie*<sup>1</sup>. To glance at, to look askance at.



了。警目目樂不放晚恐換差驢<sup>16</sup>他  
 ○<sup>25</sup>瞞瞞意。放心。還有怕着人吃拉  
 只<sup>25</sup>瞞目目。○<sup>23</sup>恐○<sup>22</sup>只洩倒了、一個他去草、下去。  
 怕○<sup>24</sup>這其<sup>22</sup>怕太不<sup>21</sup>漏的嗎。○<sup>20</sup>事<sup>19</sup>安道兒。○<sup>18</sup>該有兩個人替  
 這個法子、行來已久、未免虛應故事。○<sup>26</sup>楊跑  
 這匹馬好大龍性、若不牽着、恐怕撒歡。○<sup>26</sup>楊跑  
 已經藏起來了、你可以到他家去。○<sup>26</sup>楊跑  
 只怕太不喜歡來、若喜歡來、我們都兒的早  
 打不着孩子。○<sup>21</sup>我回去的遲晚、了、恐怕一個是凸着  
 怕扛不住。○<sup>19</sup>安道兒。○<sup>18</sup>該有兩個人在那橋側  
 恐怕是。○<sup>17</sup>○

- men lest they drag you down with them.  
 15 What I fear is, that if he gets the money, he will not afterwards do his work properly.  
 16 The donkey is not eating his food. I fear he is thirsty; bring some water and give him a drink.  
 17 If I should send any one to meet him, the danger is they might take different roads.  
 18 There should be two to work by turns. I am afraid one man could not stand it.  
 19 If you set it in that uneven place, I fear it may fall over and strike the children.  
 20 The only doubt is as to whether he did it. If he did it, there is no doubt but that it will leak out sooner or later.  
 21 If I am late returning, I fear the old folks will be uneasy.  
 22 I only fear your ladyship will not care to come; if you would like to come, we shall all be perfectly delighted.  
 23 I presume he has already hidden it. You might go to his house and take a sly look.  
 24 This is a very spirited horse. If he is not led, I fear he may get frisky and run away.  
 25 This method having been practiced for so long, it will necessarily, I fear, be a mere formality.

警瞞 P'ie<sup>1</sup> p'ie<sup>1</sup> ch'iao<sup>2</sup>. To look about, to  
 ..... take a look, to  
 glance around. (s.) [(of horses).]

龍性 Lung<sup>2</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>. .... Spirited, mettlesome

撒歡 Sa<sup>1</sup> hwan<sup>1</sup>. To frisk, to prance, to  
 ..... gambol, to curvet.

已久 I<sup>3</sup> chiu<sup>3</sup>. A good while, a long time;  
 ..... equal to 已經久了.

未免 Wei<sup>4</sup> mien<sup>3</sup>. Not to be avoided, unavoid-  
 ..... able; necessarily.

棠 Tang<sup>2</sup>. .... A species of crab-apple.

彪 Piao<sup>1</sup>. Streaks, veins; ornate; foolish, eccen-  
 ..... tric, silly.

半彪子 Pan<sup>4</sup> piao<sup>1</sup> ts<sup>3</sup>. A fool, an ass, a mad-  
 ..... cap, a crack-brain.

螞 Ma<sup>3</sup>. .... A leech; an ant. Also ma<sup>4</sup>.

蟻 I<sup>3</sup>. .... An ant.

螞蟻 An ant.

白螞蟻 A white ant; a good-for-nothing, a  
 loafer, a drone, a deadhead. (s.)

促織 Ts'u<sup>4</sup> ch'ü<sup>1</sup>. .... The cricket.

鷹 Ying<sup>1</sup>. .... The falcon, eagle, hawk, etc.

鶉 Ling<sup>2</sup>. .... The lark, the wagtail.

百鶉 Pai<sup>3</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>. The thick-billed lark; a  
 ..... thrush.

對詞 Twei<sup>4</sup> ts'ü<sup>2</sup>. To bear witness; to respond  
 ..... to a charge, to answer.

敵手 Ti<sup>2</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>. An opponent, an antagonist,  
 ..... a match; the adverse party.

借字 Chie<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>4</sup>. .... A promissory note.

欠據 Ch'ien<sup>4</sup> chü<sup>4</sup>. .... The same. (s.)

鴻 Hung<sup>2</sup>. The swan; vast, immeasurable;  
 ..... profound.

賣法 Mai<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>. To sell the law, to pervert jus-  
 ..... tice for a bribe.

言明 Yien<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>2</sup>. To state explicitly, to agree,  
 ..... to arrange definitely.

月人真的促鵠結有是惟太  
利王道敵織鵠、不錢是個恐爺  
一學感手。玩放上武有真  
分、易、動、○百大呢。大將、問是  
四、今、只、莫<sup>29</sup>鵠鷹、○爺、我、屈、好、官、  
年、借、恐、嫌、所、江<sup>28</sup>若、巴、了、無、  
本、到、你、官、以、南、他、結、的、論、  
利、李、我、員、叫、棠、真、他、地、方、甚、  
還、鴻、做、都、他、那、是、幹、○、麼、  
清、發、了、是、上、是、個、文、麼、他<sup>27</sup>官、  
恐、錢、官、貪、堂、個、文、麼、他<sup>27</sup>官、  
後、一、也、賊、對、白、半、官、呢、也、司、  
無、百、是、賣、詞、鵠、武、答、不、都、  
憑、二、如、法、恐、蟻、子、將、你、是、是、  
立、十、此、若、其、從、只、巴、個、仔、  
此、吊、○、心、不、小、恐、結、文、細、  
據帖字整、立<sup>30</sup>裏、是、只、你、他、官、又、  
存、言、欠、欠、借、沒、楊、會、還、是、又、仔、  
照、明、據帖字有、三、門、巴、個、不、細、

- 26 Yang T'ai Yie is certainly a good magistrate. No matter what the case may be, he is exceedingly careful, lest perchance he should do some injustice.
- 27 He is neither a civil officer nor a military captain; why should I court his favor? *Ans.* You court his favor because he is a wealthy aristocrat. If he were indeed a civil or military officer, it is to be feared that paying court to him would be beyond your reach.
- 28 Chiang Nan T'ang is a crack-brained fellow. From his youth he has done nothing but fight quails and fly falcons (fight crickets and play with thrushes), hence I fear it will not do to have him appear in court as respondent. He is no match for Yang the Third.
- 29 Do not find fault with the officials because they all take bribes. If our hearts were not controlled by the truth it is to be feared that you and I, if we were officers, would also do the same.
- 30 The drawer of this note, Wang Hsüe I, has this day received of Li Hung Fa the sum of one hundred and twenty thousand cash, which is to bear interest at one per cent. per month, and it is agreed that principal and interest shall be paid in full within four years. Lest hereafter proof should be wanting, this note is given in evidence.

## NOTES.

4 沒 is not here a contraction for 沒有, but means of itself properly, *to disappear*.

5 Chinese officials, when they think they already understand a case, or when they are bribed or influenced in other ways to take a given view of it, are in the habit of refusing peremptorily to allow the party assumed to be in the wrong to speak for himself, or to offer evidence.

11 The conditional character of the first clause is implied in the structure of the sentence. In some localities 知不知道 is regularly used for 不知道.

15 As here used 工夫 means *work*, that is, that which occupies *time*. This use is not unfrequent.

17 走岔道 *To go by a branch road, and so fail to meet one who goes by the other road, to miss by taking different roads.*

20 This is a somewhat perplexing sentence. It is translated as referring to the past, and to an absent party. It is equally applicable to the present as a direct address. *The only uncertainty is about your doing it; once done it is sure to leak out sooner or later.*

21 老兒的 or 老的兒 is much used in the North for parents when speaking to others. It is somewhat inelegant, but not in the least disrespectful. The second form seems

to be a sort of unconscious transposition of the first. In the South 兒 is omitted and 老的 used.

25 虛應故事 *Vainly fulfil the old thing*, that is, to follow a mere routine. A book phrase.

27 巴結 is here used in its more unusual sense of *paying court to, or fawning upon*. 武將 is rarely used, save as here in correlation with 文官.

28 鬥鵠鵠 *To fight quails*, 放大鷹 *to let loose the great falcon*. Fighting quails, and catching rabbits and small birds with falcons, are favorite amusements with Chinese sportsmen, especially in the North. 白螞蟻 *A white ant*, that is, one that has always enjoyed itself eating and resting within doors, and has never been bronzed by toil and exposure, hence *a house-plant, a loafer*.

29 貪贓賣法 *Covet bribes and sell the law*, a book expression in common colloquial use.

30 This is the usual form of a promissory note. One per cent. per month is considered very low interest for small amounts. Two per cent. is very common, and is what all the pawn shops exact. Three and even five per cent. a month are often asked, and not unfrequently paid.





事、冠兒、打算、說。○<sup>19</sup>還若他、場  
 犯了罪、到衙門裏高聲叫幾千聲大老爺、他就饒  
 冠禽獸。○你們說、念佛就可以消罪、假如你做下歹  
 兒、就趕不上了。○<sup>22</sup>倘或人做出畜類事來、如若是  
 打算、將來怎麼樣呢。○<sup>21</sup>幸虧你來得早、如若是  
 說。○<sup>20</sup>勸老兄別認氣、倘若看出他不願意、就不必再  
 ○<sup>19</sup>先探探他的口氣、倘若看中他、不願意、就不必再  
 還可另娶一個、這兄弟若是歿了、那裏還討得一個。  
 若死了一個、管保你又不樂意了。○<sup>18</sup>假如妻子死了、假  
 他、請他務必到這裏來。○<sup>17</sup>你若不見他就罷、如或見了  
 冰雹子、能有十分年成。○<sup>16</sup>若

hailstorm had not come, there would have been a bountiful harvest.  
 16 If you do not see him, no matter; but if you do, tell him he must be sure to come here.  
 17 You think these children are a burden to you, do you? But if one of them should die, I'll guarantee you would be dissatisfied.  
 18 In case your wife dies, you can marry another; but if a brother dies, where can you get another?  
 19 First sound him; if you see that he is unwilling, you would better not say anything further.  
 20 I exhort you, my good brother, not to be too confident of this plan; if it should not turn out as you expect, what then?  
 21 It is fortunate you came early; if you had come a little later, you would have missed [the opportunity].  
 22 If a man's conduct is brutish, he is called a beast in clothes.  
 23 You say that repeating the name of Buddha will take away sin. Suppose when you do wrong and commit a crime, you should go to the yamên and call out, "Your Honor," in a loud voice several thousand times; would the magistrate therefore forgive you?

## VOCABULARY.

倘 *T'ang*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . If, supposing :—see Sub.  
 生成 *Shêng*<sup>1</sup> *ch'êng*<sup>2</sup>. By birth, natural, original, congenital.  
 連襟 *Lien*<sup>2</sup> *chin*<sup>1</sup>. Brothers-in-law; i.e., men whose wives are sisters.  
 輕慢 *Ch'ing*<sup>1</sup> *man*<sup>4</sup>. To treat with disrespect, to disparage, to sneer at.  
 提問 *T'í*<sup>2</sup> *wên*<sup>4</sup>. To transfer to a higher court for trial.  
 回話 *Hwei*<sup>2</sup> *hua*<sup>4</sup>. To make answer, to respond; a reply, a response.  
 輕省 *Ch'ing*<sup>1</sup> *shêng*<sup>3</sup>. Light, unburdened; light, unencumbered; light, flippant.  
 慚 *Ts'an*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Ashamed, mortified.  
 愧 *K'wei*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Ashamed, abashed; remorseful.  
 慚愧 *Ashamed*, mortified; conscience stricken.  
 雹 *Pao*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Hail.  
 冰雹 *Ping*<sup>1</sup> *pao*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Hail, hailstones.

歿 *Mo*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To die; dead, lost.  
 認定 *Jên*<sup>4</sup> *ting*<sup>4</sup>. To be sanguine, to be confident, certain.  
 認親 *Jên*<sup>4</sup> *ch'in*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . The same.  
 畜 *Ch'u*<sup>4</sup>. To rear, to feed; cattle, domestic animals. Also *hsü*<sup>4</sup>.  
 畜類 *Ch'u*<sup>4</sup> *lei*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Brutes, cattle.  
 冠 *Kwan*<sup>4</sup>. To cap; to excel; to declare of age; to be married. Also *kwan*<sup>1</sup>.  
 念佛 *Nien*<sup>4</sup> *fo*<sup>2</sup>. To chant the name of Buddha:—Note 23.  
 消罪 *Hsiao*<sup>1</sup> *tswei*<sup>4</sup>. To take away sin or guilt, to wash away sin, to absolve.  
 犯罪 *Fan*<sup>4</sup> *tswei*<sup>4</sup>. To commit sin, to transgress, to violate law.  
 延 *Yien*<sup>2</sup>. To extend, to protract; to involve; slow, dilatory; to invite.



了 你 嗎。 ○ 24  
 正 項 錢 糧。 ○ 25  
 麼 呢。 ○ 25  
 長 說。 ○ 25  
 不 對。 ○ 26  
 ○ 聽 說 你 們 外 國 所 住 的 房 子 走 的 道 路 用 的 器 具。  
 做 的 工 程 好 像 是 別 有 天 地。 ○ 27  
 定 要 去 逛 逛 見 見 世 面。 ○ 27  
 起 功 名 來 就 當 說 是 捷 足 先 登 若 和 那 些 久 望 發 達  
 的 人 談 起 功 名 來 就 當 說 是 大 器 晚 成。

- 24 If, by delaying, it came to pass that you were not ultimately compelled to pay, it might do; but in the end your legal taxes you cannot escape: why then are you so anxious to defer payment?
- 25 I wonder who brought a [dead] outcast and laid him on my land. The head of the clan says it would be better to bury him quietly without reporting to the magistrate, but I do not think so. If [I do so, and] a report of it gets out, and I am accused by some one, it will be a serious affair for me.
- 26 I hear that in the foreign country, the houses you live in, the roads you travel on, the utensils you use and the work you carry on, all seem as if it were a different world. If it were only a few thousand *li*, I would certainly visit you and see the sights.
- 27 If you should be talking about degrees to one who got his degree young, you should say, "The nimble foot gets up first"; if talking of degrees to those who have long been hoping for a degree, you should say, "Great utensils are long in reaching completion."

捱 *Yai²*. To lean upon; to put off, to procrastinate; to bear, to suffer.

延捱 To put off, to postpone, to delay.

錢糧 *Ch'ien² liang²*. Taxes.

拖欠 *T'oi¹ ch'ien¹*. To defer payment, to evade paying a debt.

斃 *Pi¹*. To fall down dead, to die.

倒臥 *Tao³ woi¹*. To fall and die; one found dead on the street or at the roadside, the dead body of an outcast.

路倒 *Lu¹ tao³*. The same.

路斃 *Lu¹ pi¹*. The same.

掩埋 *Yien³ mai²*. To hide in the ground, to bury.

寂 *Chi¹*. Silent, quiet; lonesome, solitary.

風聲 *Feng¹ sheng¹*. A rumor, a report.

挾 *Hsie²*. To presume upon, to extort, to squeeze, to take advantage of. Also *chia¹*.

挾告 *Hsie² kao¹*. To accuse at law, to bring suit against in order to injure.

工程 *Kung¹ ch'eng²*. Work, public works; handiwork; performance.

發達 *Fa¹ ta²*. To prosper, to get rich; to get a degree, to succeed in life.

捷 *Chie²*. To gain a victory, to succeed; prompt, quick; alert, clever.

## NOTES.

2 This sentence is given as it stands in the Sacred Edict. As spoken, however, 年少時 is not smooth. Either 年 or 時 should be omitted, or, better still, expand the expression into 年少的時候.

9 This is the language of a jailor or an underling in a *yamên* to whose safe keeping a prisoner of some consequence

has been committed. 小人 is here used as a demeaning term instead of 我. The use of 來 intimates the coming of a messenger or deputy with orders for the transfer of the case. 回話 Make answer concerning the condition or whereabouts of the prisoner.

## 課三十三百一第

## TRANSLATION.

少看他你中妥不是不再去能得若  
買岳手老只是不出來。○設○好不是  
不父裏。恰好借錢。○設○你  
可岳○巧打錢。○設○你  
多母。若<sup>8</sup>走早就是他<sup>5</sup>或<sup>4</sup>倘<sup>3</sup>就  
存。○是到路就是作我。不<sup>5</sup>倘<sup>3</sup>必  
○倘<sup>9</sup>重這走是保。不<sup>5</sup>倘<sup>3</sup>是他。  
設<sup>10</sup>若看裏。就是。○能<sup>6</sup>爲口裏不好。○若<sup>2</sup>  
或柴糧妻我們了。○倘<sup>6</sup>爲口裏不好。○若<sup>2</sup>  
京米草子。只○若<sup>7</sup>船的事自然改日  
裏太就只好若<sup>7</sup>船的事自然改日  
改貴必不死若<sup>7</sup>船的事自然改日  
變只不輕在得着不情。說日自  
小可輕在得着不情。說日自

- 1 If it is not you, then it must be he.
- 2 If a man does good, he will of course receive good.
- 3 If the weather is unfavorable, there is no way but to go at some other time.
- 4 If it is not in his mind, of course it cannot come out of his mouth.
- 5 He cannot want to see me for anything else than either to borrow money or to ask me to go his security.
- 6 If you fail to hire a boat, you will just have to go by land.
- 7 If you, good sir, had not happened along in the nick of time, we could not have escaped death at his hands.
- 8 If a man has a high regard for his wife, he will, of course, not despise his father-in-law and mother-in-law.
- 9 When grain and fuel are very dear, it is best to buy but little and not keep much on hand.
- 10 If a change is made to the small

11 在你自己身上 *On your own body; i.e., concerned you.* 再 here takes special emphasis; *by any means* is an approximate rendering.

13 The sentence is from the Sacred Edict and accords with orthodox Chinese teaching. The idea it expresses is at variance, however, with the general sentiment of mankind, and even the Chinese while they approve the sentiment theoretically, do not often feel so in fact. Fraternal affection is not remarkably prevalent amongst them. Notice in 這兄弟 the use of the definite for the indefinite.

22 衣冠禽獸 *A clothed and capped beast,—a book phrase.*

23 念佛 To repeat 阿彌陀佛, that is, Amitābha Buddha. This is done as a meritorious prayer or penance, as the Romanists repeat *pater noster*.

24 Originally taxes were paid in grain, and are still in some parts of China, hence the term 錢糧, which is now

applied to taxes generally. 糧 is also used alone, even when the payment is in money. 正項 *The regular or legal amount; 項 is used as a classifier.*

25 Of the three terms used, 路倒 is the official one. It is no uncommon thing for wandering outcasts to die on the road, especially in the winter. Chinese are very much afraid of having such an outcast die on their land or premises, as it generally involves them in considerable expense at the yamen. When a man finds such a corpse on his land or premises, he will, if possible without discovery, move it on to the land of his neighbor, or his enemy. Bodies are sometimes moved several times in this way. 活亂子 *An urgent or insuperable difficulty or embarrassment.*

26 別有天地 is a book phrase equal to 另一個天地, another heaven and earth, that is, a different world.

27 捷足先登 and 大器晚成 are both complimentary sayings in the book style.

## LESSON CXXXIII.

## CORRELATIVES WITH IF.

若是... 就必 If ... of course; then must.  
若是... 自能 If ... of course, necessarily.  
若是... 只好 If ... no way but.  
若是... 自然 If ... of course, naturally.  
若是... 怎能 If ... how can.  
若是... 未必 If ... not likely, not probable, uncertain whether.

若不... 就必 If not ... then must.  
若不... 只好 If not, unless ... then only, just have.  
若能... 免得 If can ... and so avoid or prevent.  
若能... 省得 If could ... and so avoid or save.



那<sup>19</sup>不 肯 人 未 了。 能 審 詞 就 銅  
 個 少、 留 自 必 ○ 勝 了。 肯 錢、  
 人 你 歇 宿 然 肯 你<sup>15</sup> 過 ○ 上 貨  
 渾 若 我 沒 幫 看 他。 你<sup>13</sup> 關 物  
 身 是 們 有 助 他 ○ 別 東 自  
 是 不 只 你。 和 他<sup>14</sup> 欺 ○ 然  
 油、 給 可 兒 治。 ○ 你 們 負 若<sup>12</sup> 必  
 不 他 去 投 ○ 或 好 天 見 他 是 跌  
 是 調 調 下 店 若<sup>17</sup> 大 嗎、 不 軟 已 落  
 個 處 說 處 是 他 爺、 是 罵、 倘 若 出 了 票、 他 家 裏  
 油 調 調 處 就 是 肯 留 呵 買 吵、 了 發 撒 自 然 裏  
 匠、 處 說、 就 是 了。 ○ 歇 宿 放 他 奉 他、 我 實 在 聽 必 去 未  
 就 是 好 看 他<sup>18</sup> 更 好、 倘 若 不  
 個 廚 子。 栽 跟 頭。 ○ 若<sup>20</sup> 能

- cash in the capital, the prices of goods will naturally fall.
- 11 If he had sufficient to live on at home, it is not likely he would go to Kwantung.
- 12 If the warrant is already issued, of course you will have to go and stand trial.
- 13 Don't you assume that you can impose upon him because he is weak; if he should summon all his strength, it is not at all certain that you could master him.
- 14 They are either scolding or fighting every day. I am tired of hearing it.
- 15 You think he is your friend, do you? But if you do not curry favor with him, I question very much whether he will help you.
- 16 In case your worship should yourself appoint him head clerk, of course no one could hinder it.
- 17 If he is willing to lodge us, so much the better; if he is unwilling to lodge us, we shall have to go to an inn: that's all.
- 18 He has stirred up a deal of trouble, and unless you mediate for him, we shall have to witness his disgrace.
- 19 That man is all covered with grease; if not a painter, he must be a cook.

倘若... 只好 or 只可 If... it is best, just have to, the only way is.

倘若... 未必 If... not certain, not likely.

設若... 未必 If... not likely.

設或... 自然 If, in case... of course, naturally.

設或... 就必 If... certainly.

[若]不是... 就是 If not... then—, or, either... or. In this combination 若 is understood before 不是.

倘若... 只得 If... it will be necessary.

## VOCABULARY.

天道 *T'ien<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. Heavenly doctrine, divine truth; the weather.

作保 *Tsoa<sup>4</sup> pao<sup>3</sup>*. To go security, to become surety for.

岳母 *Yoa<sup>4</sup> mu<sup>3</sup>*. Wife's mother.

改變 *Kai<sup>3</sup> pien<sup>4</sup>*. To change, to modify, to alter.

貨物 *Hwoa<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. Goods, merchandise, commodities.

審 *Shen<sup>3</sup>*. To investigate; to discriminate, to examine and judge.

對審 *Twei<sup>4</sup> shen<sup>3</sup>*. To confront in court, to stand trial.

發潑 *Fa<sup>1</sup> p'oa<sup>1</sup>*. To put forth all the strength, with all the might. (s.)

買奉 *Mai<sup>3</sup> feng<sup>4</sup>*. To curry favor with, to put under obligation; to bribe.

經承 *Ching<sup>1</sup> ch'eng<sup>2</sup>*. The head clerk of an office.

留宿 *Liu<sup>2</sup> hsiu<sup>3</sup>*. To invite to stay over night, to keep over night.

留歇 *Liu<sup>2</sup> hsié<sup>1</sup>*. The same. (s.)

什麼、也不好、們字、頭緒。○這部書卷數很多、設或不必能了、常常橫行。○不過眼前沒有好手比着、倘若見把他告倒了、管保衆人沒有不願意的、免得他

不好、他怎能待我們好呢。○雖然我們待他

們待他好、他自然也待我們好、若是我們待他

字、也省得一動筆的事情、必得求人。○若是我們

頭緒。○若能學的會畫拉、副對子、會寫個人名

○這部書卷數很多、設或不必能了、這就快當

不在家、設若他在家里、未必能了、這就快當

了、常常橫行。○不過眼前沒有好手比着、倘若見

常常橫行。○不過眼前沒有好手比着、倘若見

把他告倒了、管保衆人沒有不願意的、免得他

- 20 If you can carry the suit against him and prevent his constantly acting so outrageously, I can assure you everybody will be pleased.
- 21 It was simply that there was no first class man present with whom to compare. If he were to meet men of acknowledged ability, it is not likely he would appear more than ordinary.
- 22 Fortunately his third brother was not at home: if he had been at home, it is not likely it would have been settled so quickly.
- 23 This book is in a great many volumes; if we do not number them, they will certainly become misarranged.
- 24 If he can simply learn enough to scratch off door inscriptions and write people's names, it will save the necessity of being under obligation to some one every time any writing is to be done.
- 25 If we treat him well, he will naturally treat us well; if we do not treat him well, how can he [be expected to] treat us well?
- 26 Although your father did not leave

投店 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> tien<sup>4</sup>*.... To go to or stop at an inn.

投下處 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> hsia<sup>4</sup> ch'u<sup>4</sup>*. To find a stopping place, to secure lodgings.

跟頭 *Kên<sup>1</sup> t'ou<sup>2</sup>*. On one's head, a somersault.

栽跟頭 *Tsai<sup>1</sup> kên<sup>1</sup> t'ou<sup>2</sup>*. To fall heels over head; to make a fool of oneself, to make an utter failure.

渾身 *Hun<sup>2</sup> shên<sup>1</sup>*.... The whole body, all over.

油匠 *Yu<sup>2</sup> chiang<sup>4</sup>*.... A painter.

橫行 *Hêng<sup>4</sup> hsiung<sup>2</sup>*. To act unreasonably; outrageous conduct, perversity.

博學 *Poa<sup>2</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>*. Extensive learning, profound scholarship; learned.

名家 *Ming<sup>2</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. One distinguished in his profession, a noted artist.

快當 *K'wai<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>4</sup>*. Quick, prompt, expeditious.

頭緒 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> hsü<sup>4</sup>*. A beginning, a clue, order, method; an ally, a champion.

畫拉 *Hwa<sup>4</sup> la<sup>1</sup>*. To scratch off; to scribble, to scrawl.

揚 *T'a<sup>1</sup>*. To take a rubbing of an inscription on stone; an impression, a facsimile. To scrawl, to scribble. (s.)

對子 *Twei<sup>4</sup> tsü<sup>3</sup>*. A pair of correlated scrolls or inscriptions.

眠 *Mien<sup>2</sup>*.... To close the eyes, to sleep. (w.)

便家 *Pien<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. A wealthy family; the rich, the well-to do, gentle folks.

膽氣 *Tan<sup>3</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup>*.... Courage, bravery.

帥領 *Shwai<sup>4</sup> ling<sup>3</sup>*. A leader, a general, a commander-in-chief.

鴉片 *Ya<sup>1</sup> p'ien<sup>4</sup>*.... Opium.

罌 *Ying<sup>1</sup>*.... A small jar with ears; a vase. (w.)

粟 *Su<sup>4</sup>*.... Rice in the hull, paddy.

罌粟 The poppy plant.

罌粟花 *Ying<sup>1</sup> su<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup>*.... The poppy.

氏 *Shi<sup>4</sup>*.... Family, clan; female; a surname.

秋審 *Ch'iu<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>3</sup>*. The autumnal assizes:—Note 30.

翻供 *Fan<sup>1</sup> hung<sup>1</sup>*. To retract testimony previously given, to recant.

監斃 *Chien<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>*.... To die in prison:—Note 30.



得回一吃窮有氣。未倘用、  
 把口年。鴉在膽○必若自  
 他供。○片鴉氣。古<sup>28</sup>能過然  
 監倘王<sup>30</sup>烟片怎語趕窮能  
 斃若劉的、烟能說、上、巴  
 了。這氏一、上、爲膽小第未結  
 一打概若帥領不兄必到  
 回了禁除能把呢。得們、坑好處。  
 再兩掉、把種○將還人、○  
 翻回自種中<sup>29</sup>軍有未現<sup>27</sup>  
 了秋然罌粟國作、點必今  
 供、審、一年粟國窮、若子不的  
 回、翻、年花、就是窮騙便  
 來、了富的、就是窮騙便  
 只兩似與是沒志人、家、

you anything, you should not lose heart, for if you rise early and retire late and economize in everything, your circumstances will necessarily improve.

27 If those who are now wealthy were poor, it is not certain that they would not defraud and cheat others. I question whether they would be as good as we who, though poor, still have some purpose to do right.

28 The old saying is, "A man of little courage will never be a general." If courage is wanting, how can one become a great leader?

29 The poverty of China is simply due to opium. If we could get rid of all who plant the poppy and all who eat opium, we should naturally grow richer year by year.

30 Mrs. Wang of the Liu family has been twice to the autumnal assizes, and has twice retracted her testimony; if she retracts this time, the only way will be to procure her death in prison.

## NOTES.

2 自能 is an abbreviation for 自然能.

6 In many places 把 or 跟 or 從 would be used instead of 打.

7 着 is here used in a sense fairly equivalent to *happened*. When so used it is in many places read tsoā (not choā). It is only so used after 若, or other equivalent word.

10 Since the time of Hsien Fêng a species of large cash have been used in Peking. They were intended to pass for ten ordinary cash, and accordingly have 當十 stamped on them. They are not, however, equal in weight to ten ordinary cash, and as soon as official pressure was relaxed, they ceased to pass at their nominal value, and were estimated at their real value. It is not the real, but the nominal price, that would change with the abolition of these large cash.

21 見 takes the sense of *to meet, to come into the presence of*. 免得俗, *to avoid being ordinary*, 出得俗, *to escape being ordinary*.

26 眠 is a book word, not ordinarily used in Mandarin. The Sacred Edict from which this sentence is taken, is

commonly accounted Mandarin, but it is a rare thing to find in it a full sentence without some smack of *Wên-lí*.

30 王劉氏 The common way of designating a woman when there is occasion to write her name, is to add to her husband's family name that of her own, followed by the character 氏. On cards, or where it is desired to show respect, a 門 is added, as 王門劉氏. In all important criminal convictions, especially in those involving a death penalty, it is required that the prisoner, together with a copy of the testimony, be sent up to the Provincial Judge (按察司) for examination and confirmation of the sentence. If the prisoner retracts his testimony and confession, the case is remanded for a new trial. The Provincial Judge holds his court annually in the autumn, hence the term 秋審. In embarrassing cases, or where corrupting influences are at work against a prisoner, it is not an uncommon thing for an accused person to be "done" to death in prison, by torture, starvation, cold, etc. This is spoken of as 監斃. A report is first sent up that the prisoner is ill, and afterwards another report stating that he has died of disease, and thus the case drops.

## LESSON CXXXIV.

## OPTATIVE FORMS.

願 To wish,—may, would that, I hope.

但願 May, would that, oh that, I trust.

The Chinese language has no means of expressing a strong desire so admirably as the

English "Oh that." 但願 approximates it more nearly than any other term.

巴不得 To wish, to long, anxious that, would that.





我過的給們再你實空有人  
 恨日子公我說就可以走成人話頭替他  
 不得我們事幾句飽以。但呢。講人情、  
 你此年忙、不得好食。願。○爲不出、  
 時輕的人、空話。衣。爺、他們好來。滋  
 在家、人、呢。○我<sup>21</sup>過太年吵的。○  
 對跟你底有。望<sup>22</sup>他老不得和你搭兒去、  
 你說幾句話、○我的<sup>23</sup>兒子同喜啊、  
 把你母親託付你。○

- to save himself, he is more than willing for some one else to find a plan for him.
- 15 What point is there in merely saying, "I wish you were full and warm," making this empty pretence of charity?
- 16 I only wish I could speak well of them, but I cannot do so truthfully.
- 17 I was only afraid you were not willing to learn; seeing, however, that you desire to learn, I shall be but too glad to give you the opportunity to make a man of yourself.
- 18 With reference to their quarrel, I very much wish I could bring about a settlement before I go.
- 19 Would that this year the Heavenly Sire would show favor, give wind and rain in season and not send a scourge of insects; then we should have plenty to eat and wear and live in peace.
- 20 When you go in, I hope you will speak a good word for me.
- 21 I should like very much to go in company with you, but the fact is my business is very pressing these few days, so that I cannot spare the time.
- 22 I hope the old gentleman will live a good number of years to advise us in our plans, that we young folks may have some one to depend upon.
- 23 My son, Tung Hsi, I would that you were now at home that I might

擗鼓 *Chi<sup>3</sup> ku<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . To wink. (N.)  
 夾鼓 *Chia<sup>1</sup> ku<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . To wink.  
 求救 *Ch'iu<sup>2</sup> chiu<sup>4</sup>*. To seek an escape; to pray  
 . . . . . for salvation.  
 稱 *Ch'ên<sup>4</sup>*. Suitable, to suit; corresponding, be-  
 . . . . . coming. See *ch'êng<sup>4</sup>* and *ch'êng<sup>1</sup>*.  
 飽暖 *Pao<sup>3</sup> nwan<sup>3</sup>*. Full and warm, fed and  
 . . . . . clothed.  
 開恩 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> ên<sup>1</sup>*. To be gracious or merciful, to  
 . . . . . show favor; to grant a prayer.  
 災 *Tsai<sup>1</sup>*. A calamity sent from heaven, divine  
 . . . . . judgments, a scourge, a misfortune.  
 搭伴 *Ta<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>*. To become companions, to go  
 . . . . . in company with.  
 降臨 *Chiang<sup>4</sup> lin<sup>2</sup>*. To descend from heaven, to  
 . . . . . come from above.

旨意 *Chi<sup>3</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. The will or purpose of one in  
 . . . . . authority; an edict.  
 護己 *Hu<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>3</sup>*. Partial to oneself; to look out  
 . . . . . for number one; ungenerous.  
 蝙蝠 *Piën<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . The bat.  
 噉 *Chi<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . The sound of indistinct talking.  
 噉噉喳喳 *Chi<sup>1</sup> ch'a<sup>1</sup>*. Chattering garrulous;  
 . . . . . to prattle, to jabber.  
 聒 *Kwo<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. To stun, to make the ears ring;  
 . . . . . clamor. See *kwa<sup>1</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*.  
 站口 *Chan<sup>4</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup>*. A stopping place, a lodging  
 . . . . . place, a station.  
 果兒 *Kwo<sup>3</sup> êr<sup>2</sup>*. Eggs,—a Pekingese term, not  
 . . . . . often used without the  
 addition of 白; viz., 白果兒.

不 我 忙 慢 不 噉 都是 了 世<sup>25</sup> 國 我<sup>24</sup>  
 好 烙 也 能 噉 噉 是 不 上 的 降 在  
 答 兩 到 他 噉 噉 屬 好 的 臨 天  
 好 張 不 們 的 的 蝙 處 人 願 上  
 啊 餅 了 快 說 的 蝠 恨 護 的  
 那 打 個 搬 話 的 的 不 己 的 旨  
 裏 幾 站 出 話 的 夜 能 的 意 父  
 不 個 口 去 聒 吵 裏 推 多 行 人  
 是 雞 望 〇 的 有 得 有 在 都  
 交 蛋 老 我<sup>27</sup> 旁 精 乾 好 尊  
 朋 末 先 走 人 神 乾 處 你  
 友 了 生 的 也 常 淨 都 的  
 呢 隨 給 賜 饑 又 睡 到 〇 是 名  
 你 你 點 饑 饑 着 三 他<sup>26</sup> 自 爲  
 要 錢 方 渴 渴 所 四 們 己 聖  
 多 由 便 又 以 更 兩 的 上  
 少 你 家 渴 我 天 兩 的 上  
 錢 收 去 渴 我 天 兩 的 上  
 好 給 急 緊 巴 還 個 有 〇 的

Speak with you and commit your mother to your care.

24 Our Father which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

25 Most people in the world look out for number one. When anything praiseworthy occurs, they take the credit of it; when anything blameworthy happens, they are anxious to disclaim it entirely.

26 They two are like bats, lively after dark. They generally keep chattering until the third or fourth watch of the night, disturbing other people so that they cannot sleep; for this reason I wish they would soon move out.

27 I have been traveling until I am exceedingly hungry and thirsty, and I am unable to reach a stopping place. Will you kindly accommodate me, sir, by baking a couple of cakes and poaching a few eggs for me, and I will pay you your price. Ans. All right. It is always worth while to make a friend.

### NOTES.

9 The use of both 多方 and 一點 is somewhat redundant.

12 就是死不了 Or, somehow I cannot die.

14 求救無門 To seek for escape, but find no opening,—a book expression in common use.

15 空頭人情 Empty-headed sympathy,—a sham favor, empty talk instead of substantial aid.

16 Note how 講 is substituted for 說, because immediately followed by another 說.

18 爲 is here used, as it frequently is, in the general sense of, as to, with reference to.

19 風調雨順 Winds gentle and rains seasonable,—a book phrase often quoted. 飽食暖衣 Food plenty, clothing warm,—another book phrase.

22 他和老人家 are in apposition.

26 吵 expresses the action of those who make the disturbance, and 聒 the effect on the ears of those who are disturbed.

27 饑又饑渴又渴 Repetition with 又 is an intensive form of the book language, sometimes introduced in speaking, especially by educated men. 緊慢 here means, in the exigency, for the time being, which is a departure from its primary and ordinary meaning: 給你錢由你收 is a phrase based on the custom of handing the string of cash to the person to take off as many as he chooses. 給你錢留 is a shorter phrase with the same meaning.

### LESSON CXXXV.

#### EXCEPTIVE PHRASES.

非 Unless, save, without.

非離 Unless, without, no way but.

除非 Unless, except, aside from.

除了 Except, unless, exclusive of, none but.

離了 Without, aside from, except, save.

錯過 Aside from, except, without, but for.



## 第 一 百 三 十 五 課

## TRANSLATION.

錯<sup>12</sup> ○ 辦 他。非 誰 既 罰 晚 常<sup>1</sup>  
 過 這<sup>11</sup> 不 ○ 他 也 然 他 常 走  
 救 是 成 的。要<sup>9</sup> 常 討 使 在 四 不 路、  
 主 一 的。開 在 不 我 十 在 非  
 耶 本 ○ 鎖、家 了 門 吊 家。有  
 穌、好 割 配 必 裏 這 裏、錢 ○ 錢  
 誰 書、疥 得 藏 來 個 就 我 錯<sup>3</sup> 襪  
 都 就 藥、找 着、臉 要 得 斷 過 襪  
 沒 是 雖 合 永 去。聽 不 能 周 不  
 有 太 有 的 不 叫 ○ 非<sup>7</sup> 的 肯 依 山。○ 除<sup>2</sup>  
 功 深 許 的 不 我 劉 指 肯 他。別 了  
 勞、奧、多 鑰 匙、我 看 見、一 誰 能 有 是 乾 爹 你 門 裏、○ 非<sup>4</sup>  
 贖、非 離 了 法、我 看 見、一 誰 能 有 是 乾 爹 你 門 裏、○ 非<sup>4</sup>  
 人 離 了 法、我 看 見、一 誰 能 有 是 乾 爹 你 門 裏、○ 非<sup>4</sup>  
 的 先 生 講、○ 他<sup>13</sup> 不 能 强 霸 佔 我  
 罪。○ 講、○ 他<sup>13</sup> 不 能 强 霸 佔 我  
 他<sup>13</sup> 不 能 强 霸 佔 我  
 要 能 强 霸 佔 我  
 强 霸 佔 我  
 霸 佔 我  
 佔 我  
 我

- 1 When you are constantly traveling, you cannot get on without a wallet.
- 2 The whole day long he is never at home except at meal times.
- 3 No one except Chou Chin Shan has such cleverness as this.
- 4 Unless he is mulcted to the amount of forty thousand cash, I can by no means consent.
- 5 [You cannot disobey my orders] unless you leave my family. While you are in my family, you must obey.
- 6 I would not have yielded the point to any other than to you, my adopted father, no matter who might have come.
- 7 Who save you, Brother Liu, would have such discernment?
- 8 [He cannot escape] unless he always hides and never lets me see him. If once I get my eyes on him, he will not get away.
- 9 If you want to open a lock, you must find the right key. As I see this business, unless you go, it cannot be accomplished.
- 10 Although there are many prescriptions for compounding itch medicine, yet without sulphur none is effective.
- 11 This is a good book, only it is too profound. Without a teacher to explain it, it is unintelligible.
- 12 Aside from Jesus the Saviour, no one has the merit necessary to atone for the sins of men.

## VOCABULARY.

襪 *Ta<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A bag, a wallet.

襪 *Lien<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A pouch, a waist-bag.

襪 襪 *A wallet, a pouch, a purse; drilling.*

錢 襪 *Ch'ien<sup>2</sup> ta<sup>1</sup> tsz<sup>3</sup>*. A purse, a wallet:—  
Note 1.

指使 *Chi<sup>3</sup> shi<sup>3</sup>*. To order, to direct, to instruct;  
to point out.

指派 *Chi<sup>3</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. To order, to direct; to pre-  
scribe.

乾爹 *Kan<sup>1</sup> tie<sup>1</sup>*. An adopted father:—Les. 72.  
Note 3.

來 *P'ai<sup>1</sup>*. To hide oneself, to lie low, to keep out  
of sight,—a colloquial local character.

高見 *Kao<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Good judgment, penetration,  
discernment:—Note 7.

硫磺 *Liu<sup>2</sup> hwang<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Brimstone, sulphur.

奧 *ao<sup>4</sup>*. The southwest corner; mysterious,  
obscure, deep.

深奧 *Shen<sup>1</sup> ao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Difficult, profound.

霸 *Pa<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To rule by force, to encroach on.

霸佔 *Pa<sup>4</sup> chan<sup>4</sup>*. To take by force, to usurp;  
infringe, to trench upon.

强霸 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>4</sup>*. To take by force, to usurp,  
to seize illegally.

結果 *Chie<sup>1</sup> kwai<sup>3</sup>*. To bear fruit, to yield; to  
finish, to put an end to, to kill.

五服 *Wu<sup>3</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. The five grades of mourning  
dress; ancestry:—Note 15.

訟 *Sung<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Litigation; a prosecution.

算的。女兒，○這<sup>14</sup>個孩子，在<sup>15</sup>婆家，並<sup>16</sup>沒有柳芳林，錯過他出名，事還不能成。喇。○他<sup>16</sup>五服<sup>17</sup>的，就是還他媽不行。○他<sup>15</sup>婆家，並<sup>16</sup>沒有柳芳林，錯過他出名，事還不能成。喇。○他<sup>16</sup>五服<sup>17</sup>的，就是還把那個壞人弄出去。○你<sup>17</sup>昨天冒犯你爺爺，到如今他還怒氣不息，也不吃飯。我看非你去磕頭賠禮，他是不能消氣的。○這<sup>18</sup>裏的肉案子，從去年都齊了行喇，無論到那一家的。○膠<sup>19</sup>和鰾都粘不住，非螺絲釘不行。○離<sup>20</sup>了莊稼漢上糧，上銀子，你們把什麼做兵

- 13 If he expects to take my daughter by force, [he cannot do it] except by first making an end of me. While I have breath in my body, he need not think of it.
- 14 In the day time, whoever pleases may take up the child; but as soon as night comes, no one will do save his mother.
- 15 She has no near relative of her husband's family. Of those for whom she would wear mourning, there is only Liu Fang Lin, and without his name the business cannot be settled.
- 16 The lawsuit between the two would not be difficult to compromise but that there is an evil-minded man stirring them up. There is no way, at present, to settle the matter unless that obnoxious man is driven out.
- 17 You offended your grandfather yesterday, so that his anger has not yet abated and he refuses to eat. In my opinion his anger will not be appeased unless you go and apologize and do him reverence.
- 18 Since last year, all the meat dealers of this place have combined to adopt a uniform price. No matter to which one you go, there is no buying for less than two hundred cash per catty.
- 19 Neither common glue nor fish glue will hold it; nothing but screws will serve the purpose.

唆訟 *Soa<sup>1</sup> sung<sup>4</sup>*.... To incite to litigation.

怒氣 *Nu<sup>4</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup>*..... Anger, wrath, passion.

磕頭 *K'e<sup>1</sup> t'ou<sup>2</sup>*. To knock the head on the  
... ground as an act of worship  
or of ceremony, to kotow.

消氣 *Hsiao<sup>1</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup>*. To abate one's anger, to  
... become reconciled.

肉架子 *Jou<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. A butcher's stand, a  
... meat shop.

肉案子 *Jou<sup>4</sup> an<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*..... The same.

鰾 *Piao<sup>4</sup>*..... Fish glue, gelatine.

螺絲釘 *Loa<sup>2</sup> si<sup>1</sup> ting<sup>1</sup>*. A wood screw; a  
... machine screw.

蠶 *Ts'an<sup>2</sup>*..... The silkworm.

護衛 *Hu<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*..... To protect, to defend.

冬至 *Tung<sup>1</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup>*..... The winter solstice.

夏至 *Hsia<sup>1</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup>*..... The summer solstice.

天文家 *T'ien<sup>1</sup> wên<sup>2</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*..... Astronomers.

## NOTES.

1 A 錢褡子 is a closed bag with a slit in the middle of the side, and serves as purse and hand-bag combined. It is usually carried over the shoulder, or if riding, across the saddle.

5 The structure of this sentence is highly idiomatic. The clause in brackets has to be supplied in order to exhibit the full idea in English. A free translation would be, *While you are in my family, you must obey my orders.* See also 8th and 13th sentences.

6 乾爹 and 你 are in apposition, the latter being added for emphasis as well as to express endearment and respect.

使不了這個臉去 *Cannot make use of this face*, that is to say, in the matter in hand I would not have yielded to the intercession of any other. The face referred to is that of the adopted father, and implies that the concession was made in order to avoid putting him to the blush for having failed in his suit.



會最計、一爲行嗎。此什餉、  
算。低、甚點冬到○處、麼離  
除麼兒至、最平<sup>21</sup>還穿  
了時上、往低常不、在養  
天候就北的、人該身蠶  
文最爲行那、只出上織  
家、高、夏到一點日護、你、的、  
旁甚、至、最兒頭衛、們、你、  
人麼、但、高、的、上、往、他、想、們、  
都時、要、的、就、南、們、到、把  
不候算那、就、南、們、到、把

20 Aside from taxes in grain and money paid by the farmers, what is there to supply your wages? Aside from those who raise silk worms and weave cloth, who is there to furnish you the clothes you wear? When you think of this, should you not strive to protect them?

21 Ordinary people simply know that when the sun has moved southward until it has reached its lowest point, that is the winter solstice; and when it has moved northward to its highest point, that is the summer solstice; but as for computing when it is at the highest and when at the lowest point, none but astronomers are able to do this.

7 高見 The 見 is put for 見識, and 高 is descriptive, including also a compliment to the person addressed.

8 跑不了他 Note the transposition by which the proper subject of the verb is made to come after it, which is a colloquial rather than a book form.

10 In *Wên-lí* 硫 is generally used for sulphur, though 磺 is occasionally used. In Mandarin the two words are always joined.

13 口 and 氣 do not here combine into a phrase as they generally do. 氣 is accented and 口 may be regarded as a classifier.

15 親房近支 *Own house and near branch*; that is, a near relative. The expression is taken from books. 五服

are five kinds of mourning apparel, worn for different lengths of time by persons of different degrees of consanguinity. Persons whose ancestors of the fifth generation unite in one belong to the 五服, and are supposed to wear a certain kind of mourning for a certain time. Beyond this degree of consanguinity, the relationship is ignored.

19 和 is properly conjunctive, but here, being followed by 都 with a negative, it becomes *disjunctive*.

20 In most parts of the country 把 would be replaced by 拿 or 將.

21 天文家 The family (i.e., class) who make astronomy a study or profession. This use of 家 is both *Wên-lí* and Mandarin

## LESSON CXXXVI.

### PHRASES OF ASSURANCE.

果 Really, in very deed,—not often used alone.

果然 Really, in fact, actually, indeed; sure enough.

果不然 The same. The insertion of this negative forms a curious solecism, as it practically makes no difference in the meaning. It may perhaps be explained by considering the phrase as an interrogative affirmative.

果真 Really, in reality, sure enough, absolutely, actually.

真果 The same,—but less widely used.

真個 The same as 真果 and probably a corruption of it. (N.)

當真 Really, in very deed, in fact, for a fact, in earnest.

如果 If indeed, if in truth, in case.

### VOCABULARY.

祝 *Chu*<sup>4</sup>. To pray for blessings, to bless (by ... praying for); to invoke.

河南 *Hé<sup>2</sup> nan<sup>2</sup>*. The province of Honan.

震壓 *Chên<sup>4</sup> ya<sup>4</sup>*. To intimidate, to overawe, to ... frighten.

半信半疑 *Pan<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup> pan<sup>4</sup> i<sup>2</sup>*. Uncertain, doubtful; hesitating,

halting between two opinions.

打死 *Ta<sup>3</sup> si<sup>3</sup>*. To kill by blows, to kill:—  
... Les. 183.

## 課六十三百一第

## TRANSLATION.

嗎、之、所、不、呼、來、前、如、這、人<sup>1</sup>  
 或、中、需、咎、震、在、言、果、麼、若  
 者、果、用、那、壓、朋、果、往、果、然  
 是、有、的、又、震、友、真、河、不  
 作、一、東、成、壓、跟、他、南、知  
 戲、猴、西、了、他、前、照、去、道  
 呢、露、這、聖、還、打、這、從、真  
 答、着、裏、人、能、聽、條、上、果  
 君、頭、可、喇、當、果、路、路、的、  
 子、伸、以、○、真、然、就、我、順、  
 口、手、供、你<sup>8</sup>、打、是、該、不、  
 裏、○、給、們、死、真、○、扯、  
 無、你<sup>10</sup>、○、如、他、的、起<sup>5</sup>、道、  
 戲、真、行<sup>9</sup>、果、嗎、○、我<sup>6</sup>、我、  
 言、個、不、願、○、他<sup>7</sup>、不、我、  
 那、要、二、意、若、過、還、半、  
 有、入、三、在、果、是、半、早、  
 作、一、見、這、然、連、信、就、怕、  
 戲、個、那、裏、能、打、半、疑、他、  
 的、股、石、住、既、帶、的、不、  
 分、分、天、往、嚇、嚇、後、符、

- 1 If a man really does not recognize his filial obligations, he is beneath the beasts.
- 2 Did Chu Yün T'ing really say this? *Ans.* He really did. I am telling no lie.
- 3 You say you are going to Honan. If indeed you are going to Honan, you should have turned off this road at the last fork.
- 4 I have feared for some time that he would violate his promise; and, sure enough, this is just what he has done.
- 5 At first I only half believed it; afterwards I inquired of some friends and found that it was really true.
- 6 I was only beating and threatening him in order to frighten him. Do you suppose I would really kill him?
- 7 If he is indeed able to forgive and forget the past, then he must be accounted a sage.
- 8 In case you are really willing to stay here a few days, we can provide whatever you require.
- 9 We had not gone over two or three *li*, when, sure enough, I saw a monkey putting out his head and hands from within that stone box.
- 10 Do you in reality wish to take a share, or are you only in sport? *Ans.* "The superior man is not given to joking;" there is no sport about it.

咎 *Chiu<sup>14</sup>*. . . A fault, an error; to criminate. (w.)

需用 *Hsü<sup>1</sup> yung<sup>4</sup>*. Required for use, necessary, . . . requisite.

供 *Kung<sup>4</sup>*. To place before, to offer; to support, . . . to supply; offerings. See *kung<sup>1</sup>*.

股分 *Ku<sup>3</sup> fên<sup>4</sup>*. A share in a business or . . . company.

戲言 *Hsi<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>2</sup>*. Words spoken in sport, a jest, . . . humor, pleasantry.

打破 *Ta<sup>3</sup> p'oa<sup>4</sup>*. To break in pieces, to smash; . . . to break up, to destroy.

公平 *Kung<sup>1</sup> p'ing<sup>2</sup>*. . . Just, right, equitable.

定貨賬 *Ting<sup>4</sup> hwoa<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>4</sup>*. An order for goods, . . . an order book.

唇舌 *Ch'un<sup>2</sup> shé<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Talk, words, speech.

嘴舌 *Tswei<sup>3</sup> shé<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . The same.

磨嘴舌 *Mo<sup>3</sup> tswei<sup>3</sup> shé<sup>2</sup>*. To talk, to bandy . . . words, to expatiate; to dispute, to haggle.

費唇舌 *Fei<sup>4</sup> ch'un<sup>2</sup> shé<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . The same.

覆 *Fu<sup>2</sup>*. Back and forth, to and fro; to overthrow, . . . to upset; to reply.

回覆 *Hwei<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To answer, to reply.

瞎說 *Hsia<sup>1</sup> shwoa<sup>1</sup>*. To talk at random, to talk . . . nonsense; to exaggerate, to tell lies.



果個外片塊嘴脣下上先也氣的這呢。  
 的、頭也舌了定就跟的、也個天理。○他  
 後來了一個你呢、只片塊我二百學公平了。○豆<sup>13</sup>餅正在要  
 我出去一個鬼子、你還定規二百貨賬、後來又說、就是三  
 一看、我說你別瞎說罷、昨<sup>14</sup>天你爲什麼說三百磨費就  
 果不然、是個外國人、下來勸善、叫真說、百磨費就

- 11 It is in every way appropriate for these two to marry. If you have really broken up the match, you have grievously violated the will of heaven.
- 12 If you yourself are really pacific in your treatment of others, those who are not peaceably inclined will learn from you to be peaceable. If you yourself are really just in your dealings, those who are unjust will learn from you to be just.
- 13 Just when the price of beancake was on the point of falling; I Shun decided to buy of me two hundred cakes, but afterwards added the words, "or three hundred if you like;" upon which I put him down for three hundred cakes. Now that the price has actually fallen, he haggles with me, saying he only bargained for two hundred. I replied, "Why then did you say 'three hundred if you like'?" Can you go back on your word?
- 14 Yesterday one of the children came running home saying, "A [foreign] devil has come." I replied, "Stop your foolish talk," but he answered excitedly, "It's really so." When I went out, I saw at once that it really was so—that a foreigner had come exhorting men to be good and to reverence Heaven and Earth and father and mother. Truly he was a laughable object.

可笑 *K'è<sup>3</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Laughable, ridiculous.  
 砒 *Hsin<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Arsenic:—Note 15.  
 砒 *P'í<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . An ore of arsenic; arsenic.  
 砒霜 *P'í<sup>1</sup>. shwang<sup>1</sup>*. White arsenic, arsenious acid.

滷 *Lu<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . Crude soda; pickle, brine:—Note 15.  
 服毒 *Fu<sup>2</sup> tu<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To take poison.  
 褪 *Tun<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To disrobe; to prune, to trim.  
 招風 *Chao<sup>1</sup> feng<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To catch the wind.  
 敲 *Ch'ie<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Leaning, toppling over.

## NOTES.

3 道 is much used in Mandarin books at the beginning of a clause or sentence, meaning *he said, or so and so said*.

4 不符前言 *Not to accord with previous words, to break one's word*.

7 既往不咎 *Not resenting what is already past, not cherishing enmity for past offences*. 那又成了聖人喇 *That would be to become a sage*. One of the highest qualities of the so-called sage is that firm and self-contained equipoise of mind that is not disturbed by the wrongs endured from others.

11 做親 *To become kindred; that is, to make a marriage alliance*. 門當戶對 *Gate suitable and door agreeing; that is, the wealth and social standing of the families are similar*. 天理 expresses the highest idea the Chinese have of right. 傷天理 is to violate the highest law, and expresses the idea of wrong doing more forcibly than any other term in the language. 這個 limits 天理 in this particular case to the principle that marriage between suitable persons is an ordinance of heaven, to defeat which is a great wrong.

12 處事 *To transact affairs, to act,—a Wén-lí expression*

這場大風，真果把樹颳歪了，把房子也壓壞了。棵樹褪一褪，免得招風。我卻沒拿着當事，誰想聽我的爺爺，從多日就告訴我，把房子後頭那勇好一頓打，幾乎要了命。○老<sup>17</sup>人的話，到底該自己心裏猜算，怕要有事，以後果不然叫那些一羣牲口，向我亂踢亂咬的，一直把我咬醒了，靈，做壞夢準成，去年五月間，我做了一夢，夢見那想到他當真就服毒死了呢。○人<sup>16</sup>做好夢不家，說是要吃砒霜，要喝瀘水，都看他是嚇呼人，人敬天敬地敬父母，實在叫人可笑。○他<sup>15</sup>成天

15 She was constantly threatening that she would eat arsenic or drink brine, but all supposed she was merely trying to frighten us. Who would have thought that she would really take poison and kill herself.

16 When one has a good dream, nothing comes of it, but a bad dream never fails. Last year in the fifth month I had a dream; I dreamed that a drove of animals came wildly kicking and biting at me, insomuch that I woke up. I turned the matter over in my mind and was afraid something would happen. Afterwards, sure enough, those soldiers gave me such a beating as came very near finishing me.

17 After all, the advice of old people should be heeded. My grandfather has been telling me for ever so long to trim that tree behind the house and prevent its catching the wind, but I paid no attention to the matter, when, sure enough, this high wind blew the tree over on the house and damaged it.

13 一口兩舌 *Two tongues in one mouth; that is, one mouth speaking two things, going back on one's word.*

14 鬼子 or, as often, 洋鬼子, is not only called out at foreigners for the purpose of dishonoring and stigmatizing them, but is the term by which the people in common conversation universally designate foreigners. Its use is comparatively recent, and probably sprang originally from the idea of grotesqueness suggested to the Chinese mind by the hair, beard, and dress of foreigners.

15 服毒 *To submit to [the taking of] poison.* 服 is used for 吃, because the taking of the poison requires a constraint of the natural taste and feelings. 砒 is a term used in foreign medical books. The Chinese write 信 alone. The name more recently adopted in chemistry and medicine for arsenic is 砒. 瀘水 is the pickle used in making bean-curd. It is made of crude salt and contains more or less caustic soda, and is very poisonous.

## LESSON CXXXVII.

### GENERAL INTENSIVES.

The more common words of this class were given in Lesson 15.

極 Very, extremely, exceedingly, to the last  
極其 Extremely, exceedingly, entirely, etc.  
其 is added for euphony.

到極處 To the last degree, to the utmost, in the extreme.

甚 Very, to a high degree, exceedingly, specially.  
儘 The extreme, very exactly, perfectly.

儘之 Continuously, indefinitely, so long.

着實 Decidedly, truly, emphatically; reliable, matter of fact.

十分 Entirely, perfectly, in the highest degree.

深 Deeply, thoroughly, fully.

得利害 Very severe, extremely, immoderately, extravagantly.

的利害 The same,—的 being evidently a corruption of 得.  
數着 The best, the worst, etc.

到所以然 (To the reason why), consummate, with a vengeance, to the uttermost.

到所以然處 The same.

到家 *To the stopping place, to the last degree, to the uttermost.*



## 課七十三百一第

## TRANSLATION.

儘末了，府考又在儘末了嗎。○這<sup>18</sup>時候不大疼了，就是他<sup>17</sup>縣考在  
 林，甚<sup>14</sup>是茂盛。○你<sup>16</sup>們兵民都要着實小心謹慎。○他<sup>17</sup>極密的樹  
 那<sup>14</sup>兩個人在前街上，儘執泥不隨夥兒。○我<sup>13</sup>看這樣辦法，極其妥當。○  
 住<sup>14</sup>呢。他<sup>11</sup>的三個姑娘，數着那個小的地方，好風俗，柳<sup>12</sup>瑞廷在那裏  
 ○樂極生悲，不能說出話來。○小<sup>10</sup>的地方的風俗，真是淫亂極了。  
 花<sup>11</sup>十分好看。○有<sup>6</sup>他<sup>8</sup>話快說，無別儘之耽誤工夫。○河<sup>7</sup>邊有各種鮮  
 着實不好。○可惡極了。○我<sup>4</sup>李<sup>2</sup>長松病得不甚重。○他<sup>3</sup>這樣強佔  
 人家田產，可惡極了。○我<sup>4</sup>李<sup>2</sup>長松病得不甚重。○他<sup>3</sup>這樣強佔

- 1 We are very conveniently situated there.
- 2 Li Ch'ang Sung is not very sick.
- 3 His taking the land by force in this way, is detestable to the last degree.
- 4 In my opinion his mind is extremely biased. [bad.]
- 5 This kind of a disposition is decidedly
- 6 If you have anything to say, say it quickly, and don't waste time indefinitely.
- 7 On the banks of the river were all kinds of fresh flowers which were extremely beautiful.
- 8 He said a great many unreasonable (offensive) things, very unpleasant to hear.
- 9 The extreme joy of father and son produced such emotion that they were unable to speak.
- 10 The customs of the place were indeed licentious in the extreme.
- 11 Of his three daughters, the physique of that youngest one is the best.
- 12 Where does Liu Jwei Ting live? Ans. He lives on the front street at the extreme eastern end. [satisfactory.]
- 13 I consider this plan of action entirely
- 14 Those two men are exceedingly obstinate and contrary.
- 15 On the mountain was an exceedingly large and dense forest which was very luxuriant.
- 16 You soldiers and people should all be very cautious and circumspect.
- 17 In the Hsien examination he was the very last [on the list]; in the Fu ex-

## VOCABULARY.

甚 *Shên<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . Very:—see Sub. See *shên<sup>2</sup>*.  
 強佔 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> chan<sup>4</sup>*. To take possession by  
 . . . . . force; to usurp.  
 田產 *T'ien<sup>2</sup> ch'an<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . Lands, possessions.  
 至話 *Wai<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. Unreasonable, preposterous;  
 . . . . . irrelevant, misleading.  
 淫 *Yin<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To soak; licentious, lewd; excessive.  
 淫亂 *Yin<sup>2</sup> lwan<sup>4</sup>*. Licentiousness, debauchery,  
 . . . . . adultery.  
 人物 *Jên<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. Personal appearance, form,  
 . . . . . physique, presence.  
 拘泥 *Chü<sup>1</sup> ni<sup>2</sup>*. Obtuse, pigheaded, obstinate,  
 . . . . . bigoted.

隨夥 *Swei<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>3</sup>*. To follow the crowd, to fall in  
 . . . . . with, to conquer, to acquiesce.  
 茂 *Mao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Exuberant, flourishing; elegant.  
 茂盛 *Mao<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>4</sup>*. Luxuriant, flourishing,  
 . . . . . prosperous.  
 謹慎 *Chin<sup>3</sup> shên<sup>4</sup>*. Careful, cautious, discreet,  
 . . . . . circumspect.  
 正大 *Chêng<sup>4</sup> ta<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Important, weighty.  
 身段 *Shên<sup>1</sup> twan<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Stature, size; body.  
 響亮 *Hsiang<sup>3</sup> liang<sup>4</sup>*. Resonant, clear, ringing,  
 . . . . . sonorous.  
 華麗 *Hwa<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Elegant, stylish, fine.  
 悲嘆 *Pei<sup>1</sup> t'an<sup>4</sup>*. Sad, grieved, distressed,  
 . . . . . mournful.

上藥疼得利害。○孔子說的，雖極平常，却極正大。○你<sup>20</sup>看着  
他無能嗎？在他莊上還數着他呢。○答<sup>21</sup>你若能打，儘管給我打，打  
出禍來是我的。○現在就得去嗎？○不甚要緊，等一會兒也打  
以。○我<sup>23</sup>僱的這個老媽子，是好極咯。○粗<sup>25</sup>細<sup>25</sup>個工夫，他都<sup>24</sup>可  
死後還要復活，這是我深信不疑的。○那<sup>25</sup>個人的身量不大，聲  
音倒極響亮。○論<sup>26</sup>這房子，雖不十分華麗，然而所佔的地方，却  
極其清雅。○我<sup>27</sup>這些年，是靠山倒，靠海乾，思想起來，真是  
悲嘆之極。○你<sup>28</sup>還不去進館，儘之在這裏賣獸作甚麼。○那<sup>29</sup>真是  
已經受封誥的太太，你看他頭戴鳳冠，身穿蟒袍，頸脖子上掛着  
朝珠，實在體面到極處。○村<sup>30</sup>中雖有許多人家，却東一家，西一

- amination was he the last again?  
18 It does not hurt very much at present, but when the medicine was first rubbed on, it pained me very severely.  
19 Although the sayings of Confucius are very plain, yet they are exceedingly weighty.  
20 You think he is a man of no capacity, do you? The fact is, he is the best man in his village.  
21 If you can fight, then fight your best for me; and if you hurt somebody, I'll pay the damages.  
22 Must I go just now? *Ans.* It is not specially important, by and by will do.  
23 This old servant woman I have hired is first rate. She can do both fine and coarse work.  
24 That men will rise again after death, is something I fully believe.  
25 That man is not large in body, but he has a ringing voice.  
26 Although this house is not specially stylish, yet the position it occupies is very quiet.  
27 Everything is against me these few years. I am distressed beyond measure whenever I think of it.  
28 Have you not yet gone to school? What are you here so long for?  
29 That is a lady who has received a title of nobility. See, she wears on her head a phoenix hat, on her shoulders an embroidered gown, and on her neck there hangs a string of pearls. Her dress is elegant in the extreme.  
30 Although the town has a large popu-

賣獸 *Mai<sup>4</sup> tai<sup>1</sup>* To fool away time, to dawdle, to loiter, to dilly-dally.

誥 *Kao<sup>4</sup>* To enjoin upon, to order; to grant a patent.

封誥 *Fēng<sup>1</sup> kao<sup>4</sup>* To confer a title or patent of nobility, to decorate.

冠 *Kwan<sup>1</sup>* A cap, a hat, a crown, a crest. See *kwan<sup>4</sup>*.

鳳冠 *Fēng<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>* A hat or coronet with pendants and having a phoenix embroidered or gilded on it. It is worn by ladies of rank, and in some places by brides of all ranks.

蟒 *Mang<sup>3</sup>* A python with yellow scales.

蟒袍 *Mang<sup>3</sup> p'ao<sup>2</sup>* A ceremonial robe embroidered with dragons.

脖 *Pod<sup>2</sup>* The neck; the navel.

頸 *Kēng<sup>3</sup>* The neck, the throat.

朝珠 *Ch'ao<sup>2</sup> chu<sup>1</sup>* A long string of beads worn by officials.

跨 *K'wa<sup>4</sup>* To straddle, to bestride; to pass over; a stride; wide apart.

跨拉 *K'wa<sup>4</sup> la<sup>1</sup>* Scattered, sparse. (L.)

殘 *Ts'an<sup>2</sup>* To destroy, to kill; to injure; to spoil; broken, fragmentary; ravaging, cruel;

殘忍 *Ts'an<sup>2</sup> jēn<sup>3</sup>* Cruel, unmerciful, hard-hearted.

胡琴 *Hu<sup>2</sup> ch'in<sup>2</sup>* A Chinese violin, a fiddle:—Note 32.

聲調 *Shēng<sup>1</sup> tia<sup>4</sup>* Voice, tune.

絃 *Hsien<sup>2</sup>* The string of a lute, violin, etc.



在那裏攪鬧，等人攆着纔走，真沒眼色到所極以然處。  
 人家急急的收拾行李，預備明天早早起行，你却儘之  
 了去，然後他遠遠望着你，你一漏空，他就鑽進去了。  
 圈套大，不論甚麼事，預先拿話勾引你，把你的主意套  
 他外面皮兒，雖像愚蠢，心裏却奸猾到極處，法子多，喇。  
 兩吊六七百錢一石，有時賣兩吊五，那就是賤到家下  
 風俗就不好，早路碼頭更甚。○這幾年的米，總掉地方，  
 唱的那個聲調兒，大街門口有個賣唱的，拉着一根絃的胡琴，  
 忍得利害。○很連。  
 家，跨拉甚得相連。

- lation, yet the houses stand here and there very much scattered.
- 31 To say that a man's disposition is like that of a tiger or wolf, is equivalent to saying that it is outrageously cruel.
- 22 There is a minstrel at the gate playing a violin, and his voice is in perfect harmony with the instrument. It is a treat to hear him.
- 33 In every emporium of trade, morals are bad, and this is specially true of such as are inland.
- 34 For these several years the price of rice has not ranged lower than two thousand and six or seven hundred cash per picul. A few times it sold for two thousand five hundred, which was the very cheapest.
- 35 Although in appearance he seems stupid, yet at heart he is crafty to the last degree; his devices are many and his toils far reaching. No matter what the business is, he first approaches you plausibly and pumps you, and then stands off and watches. As soon as he catches you off your guard, he takes advantage of you.
- 36 He is anxious to put his luggage in order so as to start early in the morning, yet you insist on remaining and keeping up your uproar until you are driven out. You seem to be utterly wanting in a sense of propriety.

石 *Tan*<sup>4</sup>. A measure of ten 斗; A picul, one hundred catties:—Note 34.

愚蠢 *Yü*<sup>2</sup> *ch'un*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Silly, stupid, obtuse.

猾 *Hwa*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Cunning, treacherous; clever.

奸猾 *Chien*<sup>1</sup> *hwa*<sup>2</sup>. Treacherous; crafty, knavish; . . . . . subtle.

漏空 *Lou*<sup>4</sup> *k'ung*<sup>4</sup>. To expose a weak place, to . . . . . be off one's guard.

## NOTES.

6 儘之 is sometimes written 儘自. Being nothing more than a euphonic ending, 之 is the better writing; moreover the sound of 之 is everywhere correct, while 自 is in many places incorrect.

8 樂極生悲 is a book phrase meaning that extreme joy gives rise to sadness, that is, manifests itself in emotions that seem akin to sadness. The same phrase is also used to mean excessive joy is the precursor of sorrow.

12 前街 may mean the front street as we understand front; or it may mean, the south street as opposed to the 後街, or street to the north. 前 and 後 are frequently so used. The South Gate of Peking is called 前門. Les. 38, Note 15.

14 不隨夥兒 To refuse to follow others or submit to the majority, contrary, intractable.

21 打出禍來 To strike out a calamity; that is, to strike or fight so as to produce serious consequences.

24 深信不疑 Profoundly believing and free from doubt,—a book phrase.

25 倒 expresses the unexpected contrast between the size of the man and the strength of his voice.

27 靠山山倒靠海海乾 When I trust in the hill, the hill falls over; and when I trust in the sea, the sea dries up; a bold figure for expressing unprecedentedly bad luck.

32 賣唱的 A street minstrel, one who sings for a living. 胡琴 A Mongolian lute, which is played with a bow like a violin, though the original Chinese 琴 is a lute, which is played by striking with the fingers.

## 第一百八十三課

## TRANSLATION.

那淨是些似是而非的話。○  
 給叫人不服處，就是因爲能說，而不能行。○  
 兒裏相好，而且連了幾層親。○  
 不但是要按理，並且更要看情。○  
 之，那有生而知之的呢。○  
 工夫又純，還能沒有進益嗎。○  
 了，不但折福，並且還要破家。○  
 樹林中，將就歇歇，養養精神，再走罷。○  
 他已經病

- 1 That talk is all specious fallacy.
- 2 His figure is large and also portly.
- 3 Some men are not good themselves, and moreover they do not train their children to be good.
- 4 The reason he cannot influence others is that he does not practice what he preaches.
- 5 The dilatory man not only fails to accomplish anything, but he frequently hinders the accomplishment of things.
- 6 They two were originally friends, and they have also become connected by several intermarriages.
- 7 In our intercourse with near relatives we must not only regard the claims of reason, but still more those of affection.
- 8 Men all get knowledge by learning. Where is the man who is gifted with it by nature?
- 9 Tu Chan Ao's talents are of a high order, and his time is wholly given to study; can he do otherwise than excel?
- 10 If this extravagance becomes habitual, he will not only curtail his happiness, but he will also bankrupt his estate.
- 11 Come, be content to rest here in this grove at the road side and refresh yourself before going on further.

34 石 is simply 石 *shí* with a dot added for the sake of distinction. It is not recognized by Kanghi and is frequently written simply 石, though *tan* is not a recognized pronunciation of 石. It is properly a *measure* of ten 斗, but is in practice constantly confused with 擔 *tan*, a *weight* or load of 100 catties. As a mea-

sure, it is exceedingly variable in different places, because the 斗 is so variable. In Têngchow a 斗 is about one and a third bushels, and consequently a 石 is over thirteen bushels. In some other places the 斗 is less than a peck, and the 石 of course proportionately small.

## LESSON CXXXVIII.

## TRANSITIONAL CONJUNCTIONS.

Both 而 and 且 have already appeared in sundry combinations in previous lessons, but their own special force remains to be considered.

而 And, yet, but. 而 often expresses a close connection or transition which has no corresponding word in English. It is properly a book word, but is often used in colloquial.

且 But, and, moreover, furthermore. The difference between 而 and 且 is often very little. They will frequently replace each other.

且 For the time being, temporarily, first.

Thus used, 且 does not stand as a connective of clauses, but is thrown in directly after the subject in order to make a place for what follows, to serve as a stepping stone to it. It is in this case approximately equal to 暫且 or 先 or 就, but is less explicit.

而且 And, and also, yet, moreover.

並且 And, also, but, moreover.

When connecting clauses, 而 and 且, as well as 而且 and 並且, are nearly always followed by 又 or 也 or 再.



了五六個月，而且飯食又不佳，所以纔瘦枯了。○你<sup>13</sup>既然不老不少，而且也沒有殘疾，怎麼還討飯吃呢。○我<sup>14</sup>且問你，他不恭敬你，你還恭敬他<sup>來着</sup>沒有。○這件<sup>15</sup>事不如託來順罷，因為他有工夫，而且也有成事的才幹。○不<sup>16</sup>當做而做的，與當做而不做的，都不合理之當然。○你<sup>17</sup>該把這張禱告文念熟了，並且常常照樣禱告。○你<sup>18</sup>且出去，等我們商議商議，再告訴你。○人的聰明，不只得之於父，且更得之於母，所以男人念書，既能加上兒女的聰明，若是女人也念書，更能加上兒女的聰明。○學<sup>20</sup>問的大好處，就是在乎能開人的心竅，使心越用越靈，而且能知古今的事，通達萬物的理，使人無往

- 12 His being so thin is because he has been ill for five or six months, moreover his food also has not been the best.  
 13 Why are you begging, seeing you are neither an old man nor a child nor yet a cripple?  
 14 He did not show you respect [you say]; just let me ask you, did you show him respect?  
 15 It would be better to entrust this affair to Lai Shun, because he has the time to spare, and he also has the ability to put it through.  
 16 Doing what ought not to be done, and not doing what ought to be done, are both contrary to the principles of right reason.  
 17 You ought to commit this form of prayer carefully to memory, and constantly to pray after this manner.  
 18 Do you go out a little while and wait till we have consulted, after which we will inform you.  
 19 A man's mental endowments are derived, not alone from his father, but still more from his mother; therefore seeing the education of the father adds to the capacity of the children, still more will the education of the mother add to their capacity.  
 20 The great advantage of learning consists in its developing the faculties of the mind, so that the more they are exercised the more efficient they become; moreover by this means a man

## VOCABULARY.

拉疲 *La<sup>1</sup> p'i<sup>2</sup>*. Dilatory, behindhand; negligent, ... careless, heedless.

拖疲 *T'o<sup>1</sup> p'i<sup>2</sup>*. ... The same. (s.)

拉遏 *La<sup>1</sup> t'a<sup>1</sup>*. ... The same. (n.)

杜 *Tu<sup>4</sup>*. The russet pear; to stop, to impede; to ... shut off; a surname.

鰲 *Ao<sup>2</sup>*. ... A huge sea fish.

純 *Ch'un<sup>2</sup>*. Pure, unmixed; entirely, wholly; ... simple, guileless, sincere.

進益 *Chin<sup>4</sup> i<sup>2</sup>*. ... Improvement, progress.

浪 *Lang<sup>4</sup>*. A wave, a billow; profligate; waste- ... ful; unrestrained, lawless.

浪費 *Lang<sup>4</sup> fei<sup>4</sup>*. To spend extravagantly, to ... squander, to waste.

折福 *Ché<sup>2</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. To lessen blessings, to cut off ... enjoyments:—Note 10.

破家 *P'o<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. To lose property, to bankrupt ... one's estate.

飯食 *Fan<sup>4</sup> shí<sup>2</sup>*. ... Food, victuals.

佳 *Chia<sup>1</sup>*. ... Beautiful, good, superior, excellent.

瘦枯 *Sou<sup>4</sup> k'u<sup>1</sup>*. Poor, lean, ill-favored, ema- ... ciated.

殘疾 *Ts'an<sup>2</sup> chí<sup>2</sup>*. Deficient in limb or organ, ... crippled, maimed.

當然 *Tang<sup>1</sup> jan<sup>2</sup>*. That which ought to be, ... right:—Note 16.

禱 *Tao<sup>3</sup>*. ... To pray to the gods, to supplicate.

而不樂。○水是二分輕氣，一分養氣，化合而成的。○大哥，你這幾年出門很好阿，大有所望阿。<sup>21</sup> 答見笑，我有甚麼能幹甚麼呢，不過餬口而已。○人一做了賊，不但是對不住天地鬼神，並且對不住親戚朋友，也不但是對不住父母兄弟，且是對不住妻子兒女，又不但是對不住妻子兒女，且更對不住自己的良心。○從前買這樣的貂鼠馬褂，至不濟也得四百兩銀子，你看這一件，顏色兒多麼黑，毛道兒多麼厚，又平正，且是風毛出得齊截，面子的緞子又厚，花樣兒也新鮮，又合如今的時樣兒，問你要三百銀子，還算多了嗎。

comes to know ancient and modern affairs, and to understand the laws of nature, so that wherever he turns he finds enjoyment.

21 Water is composed of two parts of hydrogen and one part of oxygen chemically combined.

22 Well, sir, you have been quite successful in your business these few years [I hear], and your prospects are good. Ans. You are too facetious. What capacity have I? What business can I do? It is all I can do to make a living.

23 When a man becomes a robber, he not only sins against the gods, but he also sins against his relatives and friends; and he not only sins against his relatives and friends, but also against his parents and brothers; and not only against his parents and brothers, but also against his wife and children; and not only against his wife and children, but still more against his own conscience.

24 Formerly a sable coat of this kind would have cost at least four hundred taels. Just look at this one, what a pure black it is, how thick the fur is and how smooth, and also how even is the border; the satin cover also is heavy, and the figure is new and just in the present style. Can it be considered dear at three hundred taels?

禱告 *Tao<sup>8</sup> kao<sup>4</sup>*. To pray, to supplicate; prayer, supplication.

禱告文 *Tao<sup>8</sup> kao<sup>4</sup> wên<sup>2</sup>*. A written form of prayer.

通達 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> ta<sup>2</sup>*. To see through clearly, to understand, to comprehend.

養氣 *Yang<sup>3</sup> ch'í<sup>4</sup>*. Oxygen.

化合 *Hwa<sup>4</sup> hé<sup>2</sup>*. To combine chemically; to unite in one.

餬 *Hu<sup>1</sup>²*. Congee; to get a sustenance.

餬口 *Hu<sup>1</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup>*. To get or make a living, to earn one's bread.

而已 *Ê<sup>2</sup> í<sup>3</sup>*. And nothing more, only, simply, barely. (w.)

貂 *Tiao<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . The Siberian sable.

貂鼠 *Tiao<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . The sable, the marten.

至不濟 *Chí<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> chí<sup>4</sup>*. At the very least, at least.

毛道 *Mao<sup>2</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Class or quality of fur.

毛頭 *Mao<sup>2</sup> t'ou<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . The same. (s.)

平正 *P'ing<sup>2</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Level, even, smooth.

風毛 *Fêng<sup>1</sup> mao<sup>2</sup>*. A fur border or facing;— Note 24.

齊截 *Ch'í<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Even, regular, smooth.

新鮮 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> hsien<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . New; fresh, bright.

時樣 *Shí<sup>2</sup> yang<sup>4</sup>*. The prevailing style, the fashion.



## 課九十三百一第

## TRANSLATION.

喊叫保又都弱子發競以我  
 叫喚養搭沒再疼燒工到原  
 了身子。○氣這<sup>5</sup>病<sup>顯</sup>煩<sup>顯</sup>烤<sup>顯</sup>之<sup>顯</sup>不<sup>顯</sup>愛<sup>顯</sup>做<sup>顯</sup>工<sup>顯</sup>活<sup>顯</sup>。人<sup>顯</sup>用<sup>顯</sup>不<sup>顯</sup>得<sup>顯</sup>常<sup>顯</sup>常<sup>顯</sup>爭<sup>顯</sup>  
 四天。○芹<sup>6</sup>忽<sup>6</sup>乍<sup>6</sup>幾<sup>5</sup>天<sup>5</sup>淘<sup>5</sup>溝<sup>5</sup>的<sup>5</sup>氣<sup>5</sup>味<sup>5</sup>兒<sup>5</sup>很<sup>5</sup>不<sup>5</sup>好<sup>5</sup>氣<sup>5</sup>  
 還帶子冷冷<sup>6</sup>忽<sup>6</sup>乍<sup>6</sup>熱<sup>6</sup>熱<sup>6</sup>的<sup>6</sup>所<sup>6</sup>以<sup>6</sup>連<sup>6</sup>走<sup>6</sup>的<sup>6</sup>力<sup>6</sup>氣<sup>6</sup>  
 着的他忽<sup>6</sup>乍<sup>6</sup>熱<sup>6</sup>熱<sup>6</sup>的<sup>6</sup>所<sup>6</sup>以<sup>6</sup>連<sup>6</sup>走<sup>6</sup>的<sup>6</sup>力<sup>6</sup>氣<sup>6</sup>  
 一爹發犯<sup>6</sup>的<sup>6</sup>所<sup>6</sup>以<sup>6</sup>連<sup>6</sup>走<sup>6</sup>的<sup>6</sup>力<sup>6</sup>氣<sup>6</sup>  
 吃發了心疼的病直  
 藥就吐你說的病直  
 子發了心疼的病直  
 原不能走好氣就

- 1 I never was a good walker, and besides I started late this morning; hence it is that I have but just arrived.
- 2 That man is not useable; he is continually disputing about his wages, and moreover he does not like to work.
- 3 My whole body feels burning hot as if roasted by the fire, and in addition, I have such a severe ear-ache that the whole side of my face is swollen.
- 4 He was originally delicate, and having had this spell of sickness in addition, he has not even strength to walk.
- 5 These few days the stench from cleaning the drains is noisome, and in addition, the weather is very changeable, so that no one is able to preserve his health.
- 6 Ch'in-tsi's papa has had an attack of dyspepsia which has kept him groaning incessantly for four days, and moreover, when he takes any medicine he immediately throws it up. Isn't it trying?

## NOTES.

1 似是而非 *As if it were but is not, that which resembles truth or fact, but is not such, plausible.*

8 學而知之 *A book phrase meaning to acquire knowledge by the labor of learning, as opposed to 生而知之, to be endowed with knowledge by birth or intuition.*

10 折福 *To cut off or deduct (by evil deeds) from the sum total of blessings allotted to each individual by the gods. 破家 To lose or waste money so as to involve the sacrifice of one's property and estate.*

14 且 is here thrown in to interrupt the sentence and make a place for the question immediately following.

15 不如 implies a comparison, the first half of which is unexpressed.

16 理之當然 *Reason's oughtness, right reason. The phrase is often turned about and said 當然之理.*

19 之 as here used is quite equivalent to 着 in meaning, and being used in imitation of book style is entirely *t'ung hsing.*

20 This sentence was made by a Chinaman who had tasted of Western education and knew its value. 無往而不樂 *Go nowhere without finding joy; that is, finding enjoyment in everything.*

23 對不住 *Cannot endure confronting, unable to face, that is, self-condemned, hence, to offend, to sin against. 天地鬼神 Heaven and earth, demons and gods; a comprehensive summary of divine powers and beings, all of which are required to fully express the Chinese idea of divinity. The best translation of the whole is simply, gods.*

24 風毛 is a narrow border of extra long fur sewed on along the edges where the satin outside is joined to the fur lining. 公道 *Just,—from the side of the purchaser; that is, cheap.*

## LESSON CXXXIX.

## CONJUNCTIVE PHRASES.

還帶着 or 還帶之 *And moreover, furthermore.*

再加上 *And in addition, and furthermore, and still more.*

再搭上 *The same.*

再者 *And again, and further, and in the next place.*

再是 *The same.*

又加上 *And in addition, and besides.*

又搭上 or 又搭着 *The same.*

人 不 愁 人 呢。○王太太原來就俏俊爭俏，又搭上穿着紅綢子褲，綠緞子襖，戴着滿頭的翠花，看着真如天仙一般。○請你帶個口信給我的外甥，叫他十六日來聽戲，再者，叫他來的時候，可以從東路走，我好趕着牲口去迎他。○我在二月陪送了一個姑娘，八月娶了一個媳婦，又加上蓋了五間房子，你想我有多少錢，還能存項呢。○人在監裏，帶着手銬腳鐐，又被鐵鍊捆鎖，這些刑罰，已經就穀受的，再搭上臭蟲咬，蚊子叮，連擺擺也摸不着，真是苦惱極了。○他雖然長了十五歲，比起你來，還不是個孩子，你好動手打他嗎？再者說，打狗看主面，他

7 Lady Wang is naturally handsome, and when, in addition, she is dressed in red silk trousers and a green satin sacque and has her head covered with turquoise feather work, she really looks like a fairy.

8 Will you please carry word to my nephew to come on the sixteenth to the theatre, and further tell him, when he comes to come by the east road that I may take an animal to meet him.

9 In the second month I gave my daughter her marriage outfit, in the eighth month I brought home a daughter-in-law, and, in addition, I have built a house of five rooms; how much money do you suppose I have, that I should still have cash on hand?

10 When a man is in prison, and has on handcuffs and shackles and is bound with an iron chain; these inflictions are already all he can bear; but when, in addition, the bed-bugs bite, and the mosquitoes sting, and he cannot even scratch; he is indeed wretched in the extreme.

11 Although he is a youth of fifteen, yet in comparison with you he is but a child; does it become you to strike him? Besides it is said, "When you would strike a dog, have regard to his master." Suppose the boy did

## VOCABULARY.

發燒 *Fa<sup>1</sup> shao<sup>1</sup>*. To feel feverish, to burn  
..... with fever.

頤 *Sai<sup>1</sup>*..... The jaws, the cheeks.

頰 *Chia<sup>1</sup>*..... The lower jaw, the cheek, the chops.

頤頰 The cheeks, the jaws, the side face.

溝 *Kou<sup>1</sup>*. A ditch, a drain, a sewer; a gutter,  
..... a ravine.

氣味 *Ch'i<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*..... Smell; stench, fumes.

保養 *Pao<sup>3</sup> yang<sup>3</sup>*. To protect, to preserve; to  
..... keep, to cherish.

芹 *Ch'in<sup>2</sup>*..... Celery; cress.

俏爭 *Ch'iao<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>1</sup>*. Pretty, handsome, neat,  
..... elegant. (s.)

翠花 *Ts'wei<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup>*. Artificial flowers made of the  
..... feathers of the turquoise king-fisher.

天仙 *T'ien<sup>1</sup> hsien<sup>1</sup>*. An immortal, a genius, a fairy.  
..... ry:—Les. 74. Note 26.

口信 *K'ou<sup>3</sup> hsin<sup>4</sup>*. News sent by word of mouth,  
..... a message.

陪送 *P'ei<sup>2</sup> sung<sup>4</sup>*. To escort, to accompany ceremonially; to fit out.

存項 *Ts'un<sup>2</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*..... Money on hand, cash;  
..... money kept on deposit; reserve.

銬 *K'ao<sup>4</sup>*. Fetters for the hands, manacles. This  
..... character is not recognized by Kanghi, but is in general use in official documents.

手銬 *Shou<sup>3</sup> k'ao<sup>4</sup>*..... Manacles, handcuffs.

鍊 *Lien<sup>4</sup>*. To smelt, to refine; to work out by  
..... experience; to discipline; a chain.

捆 *K'un<sup>3</sup>*..... To bind, to fasten; to gird.

捆鎖 *K'un<sup>3</sup> so<sup>3</sup>*. To bind, to chain, to pinion;  
..... to secure, to fasten.

臭蟲 *Ch'ou<sup>4</sup> ch'ung<sup>2</sup>*..... A bed-bug.



就是得罪你，你也該告訴我，等我給你出氣，你該自己打他這麼個樣子嗎？○文王生來就有聖德，天下固然不能不服，又搭着紂王殘害忠良，暴虐黎民，所以民心就越發歸文王了。○人都說是守業難，你看李雲慶家，一連五六輩子財主，現在他的三個兒子，又都巴巴結結的過日子，一個瞎花錢的也沒有，還帶著三個媳婦，也很和睦，永沒有爭吵打架之說，若都能像這樣守業，還有個守不住的嗎？○若是好馬，腿必定結實，耐得勞苦，樣兒也好，又伶俐，騎上如同飛鷹一般，你這匹馬，算個什麼，口也老了，下巴骨都耷拉了，再是腿也軟，肯打

offend you, you should have told me, and allowed me to give you satisfaction; you ought not yourself to have beaten him in this way.

12 From his birth Wên Wang had the virtues of a sage, so that the nation could not fail to give him its allegiance, and when, in addition, Chou Wang maltreated his faithful officers and oppressed the common people, the hearts of the people all the more turned to Wên Wang.

13 Everybody says that preserving an inheritance is difficult. Look at Li Yün Ch'ing's family; they have been rich for five or six consecutive generations, and now his three sons are all thrifty, not one is spending money foolishly, and moreover his three daughters-in-law are all very harmonious, there is never the least sign of quarreling or fighting. If all followed this example, would any fail to preserve their patrimony?

14 In the case of a good horse, his legs are sound and will stand fatigue; he is well shaped and his movements quick; when you mount him, away he flies like a hawk. But this horse of yours—of what account is he? He is old and his jaw droops, also his legs are weak and he has a habit of

蚊 Wên<sup>2</sup>. . . . . A mosquito, a gnat.  
苦惱 K'u<sup>3</sup> nao<sup>3</sup>. Wretched, miserable; forlorn, . . . . . cast down; chagrined.  
出氣 Ch'u<sup>1</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup>. To aspirate; to vent one's . . . . . anger; to avenge, to vindicate.  
紂 Chou<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A trace, a breech-strap:—Note 12.  
殘害 Ts'an<sup>2</sup> hai<sup>4</sup>. To treat cruelly, to maltreat, . . . . . to abuse.  
忠良 Chung<sup>1</sup> liang<sup>2</sup>. Faithful and virtuous . . . . . [officers]. (w.)  
虐 Nüe<sup>4</sup>, yod<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Cruel, tyrannical; harsh.  
暴虐 Pao<sup>4</sup> nüe<sup>4</sup>. To oppress, to tyrannize over, . . . . . to ill-use.  
黎 Li<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Black; many, numerous.  
黎民 Li<sup>2</sup> min<sup>2</sup>. The black haired people, the . . . . . Chinese people. (w.)  
守業 Shou<sup>3</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>. To preserve an inheritance; . . . . . frugal:—Note 13.

勞苦 Lao<sup>2</sup> k'u<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Labor, toil, fatigue.  
伶俐 Ling<sup>2</sup> pien<sup>4</sup>. Quick, active, nimble, agile, . . . . . prompt.  
下巴 Hsia<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>1</sup>. . . . . The lower jaw.  
下巴骨 Hsia<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> ku<sup>3</sup>. The jaw bone, the . . . . . lower jaw.  
打前失 Ta<sup>3</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To stumble.  
打前絆 Ta<sup>3</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>. . . . . The same.  
打踢絆 Ta<sup>3</sup> t'i<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>. . . . . The same.  
僂 Ts'an<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Perverse; mean, contemptible.  
僂頭 Ts'an<sup>4</sup> t'ou<sup>2</sup>. Mean, contemptible, shabby, . . . . . scrubby; stupid.  
一來 I<sup>1</sup> lai<sup>2</sup>. . . . . In the first place:—Note 15.  
直直 Chi<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Directly, entirely, absolutely.  
毀滅 Hwei<sup>3</sup> mie<sup>4</sup>. To destroy utterly, to an- . . . . . nihilate, to abolish.

巧奪民心，預備吞大清的江山就是了。  
 開醫院，他們還能白花這些錢，白出這些力嗎？無非是  
 孝父母的，這還算是好道理嗎？再是他們各處立義學，不  
 訓人不拜祖宗，這就是忤逆不孝，你想教人不敬神，不  
 人嗎？三來他們教訓人不拜菩薩，這就是眼中無神，教  
 聖教，聖教該是人毀滅的嗎？還有比孔夫子更大的聖  
 將好處強送給人的嗎？二來傳耶穌道理，直直是毀滅  
 信，一來他們當初進中國，乃是硬強進來的，天下還有  
 國人來中國傳教，是我們中國人的好處，我一點也不  
 前前失，誰肯費草費料的，養這麼匹僂頭馬呢。○你<sup>15</sup>說外

stumbling : who would waste provender keeping such a screw as this?  
 15 You say that foreigners coming to China to propagate their religion is a blessing to us Chinese. I don't believe a bit of it. In the first place, their entrance into China was originally by force, but who in the world undertakes to force good things on people. In the second place, the preaching of Christianity aims directly at the destruction of Confucianism. Ought the doctrines of the sages to be destroyed? Is there any greater sage than Confucius? In the third place, they teach men not to worship the Poosas ; that is, to have no fear of the gods before their eyes, and they teach men not to worship their ancestors ; that is, to be undutiful to parents. Do you consider that a good doctrine which leads men not to worship the gods nor to honor their parents? Moreover they are everywhere establishing charity schools and opening hospitals. Would they spend all this money and take all this pains for nothing? By no means. It is simply an ingenious plan for stealing the hearts of the people, and so preparing the way for gobbling up our imperial master's broad domain.

聖教 *Shèng<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . Confucianism.

夫子 *Fu<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>* . . . . . A sage ; a rabbi ; an honored teacher.

菩薩 *P'u<sup>2</sup> sa<sup>1</sup>* . . . . . An inferior Buddha ; an idol, a god ; a dear, a darling.

祖宗 *Tsu<sup>3</sup> tsung<sup>1</sup>* . . . . . Ancestors, progenitors.

忤逆 *Wu<sup>3</sup>* . . . . . Disobedient, intractable, forward.  
*Ni<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . Rebellious ; contrary ; to oppose, to resist ; to anticipate.

忤逆 *Undutiful ; refractory, incorrigible.*

義學 *I<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>* . . . . . A charity school.

醫院 *I<sup>1</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . A hospital ; a dispensary.

## NOTES.

3 害耳朵底子 *To have a pain, or ulcer, in the bottom of the ear, to suffer from earache.*

6 芹子他爹 *Ch'in-tsi, his father.* This redundant expression is a common colloquial idiom, especially in the North. It is a general practice to designate parents by the names of their children.

9 By using 呢 at the end, the question is made to turn on the 多少 above, rather than on the last clause.

10 In former times manacles were made of wood, and the character 桎 was used, now they are generally made of iron, and 鐐 has come into use.

12 聖德 *The virtues of a sage, the highest type of mental and moral qualities.* 紂王, otherwise called 紂辛, the most infamous tyrant known in Chinese history. He imprisoned 文王, but subsequently released him. He was defeated and dethroned by 武王, and with him ended the Shang dynasty. 殘害忠良暴虐黎民 is a set form of words in the book style.

13 守業 *To preserve and build up by prudence, diligence and economy the inheritance transmitted from parents,—a virtue, which owing to the tendency of affluence to produce*



## 課十四百一第

## TRANSLATION.

緊、買<sup>8</sup>沒頭<sup>5</sup>的。一<sup>5</sup>是呢。城這<sup>1</sup>  
 還、賣有、有○個一甜○裏一  
 有、好、不、一、那<sup>6</sup>上頭水。我<sup>3</sup>有、尊  
 不、做、如、萬、座、半○、們、三、大  
 發、夥、砌、尊、廟、天、响、人<sup>4</sup>這、班、礮、  
 財、計、上、佛、的、講、爭、是、受、莊、子、是、  
 的、難、一、○、名、這、一、上、戲、從、  
 嗎、搭、扇、堵、北<sup>7</sup>子、五、口、有、你、英、  
 ○、若、牆、門、叫、幫、排、氣、四、是、國、  
 今<sup>9</sup>、是、好、外、萬、書、神、口、眼、愛、  
 託、三、擋、頭、佛、儘、爭、是、受、井、聽、  
 人、股、擋、一、寺、殼、一、一、只、那、的、  
 寄、捐、繩、北、點、因、先、爐、炷、有、一、○、  
 來、一、風、遮、爲、生、香、一、班、現<sup>2</sup>  
 洋、地、山、齊、○、擋、裏、受、○、口、眼、子、在

- 1 This large cannon was purchased in England.
- 2 There are three troupes of actors in the city at present; which company do you wish to hear?
- 3 We have four wells in our village, only one of which has good water.
- 4 As breath is to men, so is incense to the gods.
- 5 To lecture to these five classes in one forenoon is quite as much as you can stand, sir.
- 6 The name of that temple is the Hall of Ten Thousand Buddhas, because there are in it ten thousand Buddhas.
- 7 There is not the least shelter outside the north door; it would be better to build a wall to keep off the north wind.
- 8 Business is easy to do, [faithful] partners are hard to find. When the three strands of the rope tighten together, who could not make money?
- 9 I send by the bearer one sack of

indolence and dissipation, is held to be as difficult as it is admirable.

14 肯 is here equal to, given to, or has a habit of.

15 孔夫子 Master Kung, gives to the great sage his Western name, Confucius. For the use of 一來, in the first

place, 二來, in the second place. See Les. 170 Sub. 忤逆不孝 Incorrigibly disobedient and undutiful,—a book phrase expressing the highest degree of filial impiety. 大清 is the dynastic title of the reigning Tartar dynasty.

## LESSON CXL.

## CLASSIFIERS.

尊 Honorable, eminent,—classifier of idols, Buddhas, cannon, etc.

班 A class, a set,—classifier of offices in yaméns, troupes of actors, etc.

眼 An eye, a hole,—classifier of wells—for which 口 is also used.

爐 A furnace,—classifier of incense urns.

幫 A company,—classifier of parties of men, classes in school, guitars, flutes, etc.

排 A row, a set,—classifier of ranks of soldiers, classes in a school, beds in a garden, etc.

堵 To close up,—classifier of walls.

股 A slice, a share,—classifier of strands in a thread or rope, shares in a company, etc.

包 To wrap; a bundle,—classifier of goods in bundles or packages.

筆 A pen,—classifier of accounts.

端 The beginning,—classifier of subjects in a discourse, pieces of silk, etc.

刀 A knife,—classifier of reams of paper, slices of bean curd, etc.

炷 A wick,—classifier of sticks of incense.

盤 A plate,—classifier of millstones, pieces of business, etc.

營 An encampment,—classifier of divisions of an army.

哨 To whistle, to patrol,—classifier of companies or squads of soldiers.

統 The whole,—classifier of tablets, tombstones, etc.

合 To combine,—classifier of doors, windows, hinges, etc.

捲 To roll up,—classifier of maps and pictures.

對 To pair,—classifier of things in pairs.

個五底炷還三門得聽山蔣  
 糧間子香淨吊上要去臧芋豆  
 食半。○大膳錢掛要家一  
 摺圖裏○這<sup>14</sup>一行的吊票着莊包  
 子。○安的一排哇子。○他<sup>13</sup>了紅院甚上海  
 一<sup>16</sup>營兵分爲五哨就是前後  
 盤磨一盤碾子還有幾  
 種的芹菜○南<sup>15</sup>永生  
 的  
 地方所以人都有個求永生  
 的  
 二。○他<sup>13</sup>們那裏是金丹教和一  
 子。○買<sup>12</sup>了兩刀毛邊紙去一吊八  
 幅。○那<sup>12</sup>是  
 他<sup>11</sup>那裏有一筆賬我  
 他<sup>11</sup>做甚麼呢  
 他<sup>11</sup>不知是誰娶親我  
 他<sup>11</sup>在那裏有一筆賬我

potatoes and four bags of Shanghai  
 rice. Please take delivery on receipt  
 of this memorandum.  
 10 Why are you inquiring for Tsang-chia  
 Chwang? *Ans.* I have an account  
 there which I am going to collect.  
 11 I wonder who in his yard is getting  
 married. I see a red cloth hung  
 around the door, and the character  
 "rejoice" pasted outside.  
 12 That was a three thousand cash note.  
 I bought two reams of maopien paper  
 which took one thousand eight hun-  
 dred cash, and there is left just one  
 thousand two hundred.  
 13 In their neighborhood the Golden-  
 pill sect and the One-stick-of incense  
 sect flourish, on which account the  
 people generally have an antecedent  
 idea of seeking immortality.  
 14 This row of beds is all planted in  
 celery.  
 15 The south room is five spans and a  
 half. In it there is a flour mill, a hull-  
 ing mill and also several grain bins.  
 16 One regiment is divided into five

## VOCABULARY.

班子 *Pan<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . A troupe of actors.  
 炷 *Chu<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A wick, a stick of incense.  
 哨 *Shao<sup>4</sup>*. To sing (as a bird), to whistle; to  
 . . . . . call (as a guard); to patrol; a com-  
 pany of a hundred men.  
 遮擋 *Ché<sup>1</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. To ward off, to defend, to  
 . . . . . shelter, to hinder.  
 壘 *Lei<sup>3</sup>*. To pile up one on the other, to build;  
 . . . . . a heap; a rampart.  
 蔣 *Yoá<sup>4</sup>, yüe<sup>4</sup>, yao<sup>4</sup>*. Medicinal herbs; another  
 . . . . . form of 藥.  
 山蔣 *Shan<sup>1</sup> yao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The Chinese yam.  
 山蔣豆 *Shan<sup>1</sup> yao<sup>4</sup> tou<sup>4</sup>*. The potato (yam  
 . . . . . beans). (N.)  
 地蛋 *Ti<sup>4</sup> tan<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The potato (earth eggs). (C.)  
 洋山芋 *Yang<sup>2</sup> shan<sup>1</sup> yü<sup>4</sup>*. The potato (foreign  
 . . . . . wild taro). (S.)  
 查收 *Ch'a<sup>2</sup> shou<sup>1</sup>*. To examine and receive,—  
 . . . . . used on letters and parcels.  
 臧 *Tsang<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Generous, virtuous; a surname. (W.)  
 畦 *Hsi<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A bed in a garden.

永生 *Yung<sup>3</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Everlasting life, immor-  
 . . . . . tality; ever living.  
 芹菜 *Ch'in<sup>2</sup> ts'ai<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Celery.  
 碾 *Nien<sup>3</sup>*. A hulling mill for rice or millet.  
 . . . . . Note 15.  
 圃 *Tun<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . An osier bin for holding grain.  
 碑 *Pei<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A stone tablet, a grave-stone.  
 刻 *K'ê<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To engrave, to carve. See *k'é<sup>4</sup>*.  
 劫 *Chie<sup>2</sup>*. To plunder, to rob on the highway; a  
 . . . . . Hindoo kalpa, a cycle, an aeon.  
 文約 *Wên<sup>2</sup> yüe<sup>1</sup>*. An indenture, a deed, a  
 . . . . . bond.  
 名人 *Ming<sup>2</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*. A noted man, a celebrated  
 . . . . . character.  
 梅花 *Mei<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup>*. A prune blossom; the flower-  
 . . . . . ing almond.  
 蘭花 *Lan<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup>*. An orchidaceous plant with  
 . . . . . a fragrant flower. [priced.  
 昂 *Ang<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To elevate; stately, grand; high  
 並用 *Ping<sup>4</sup> yung<sup>4</sup>*. To use together, to use  
 . . . . . at once.



丹、有 ○ 載 窗、典 客、臘 碑、左  
 鄭 趙 這<sup>20</sup> 明、幾 房 還 月 請 右  
 板 子 一 不 鋪 子、殺 間、去 中、  
 橋 昂 捲 然、炕、是 了 就 看 一  
 的 的 子 到 幾 買 十 在 看 哨  
 蘭 馬、畫、交 個 房 七 這 上 又  
 花。王 都 房 鍋 子、歲 個 面 分  
 ○ 鐸 是 子 臺、上 的 地 刻 十  
 不<sup>21</sup> 的 甚 的 文 帶 一 方、的 棚。  
 但 梅 麼 時 約 着 個 劫 斷 甚 ○  
 禽 花、名 候、上 幾 人。了 麼 前<sup>17</sup>  
 獸 張 人 怕 都 扇 合 ○ 一 字。面  
 之 敵 畫 有 要 門、別<sup>19</sup> 幫 ○ 有  
 一 的 的、差 一 幾 管 關 去<sup>18</sup> 一  
 公 牡 答 錯。一 扇 合 是 東 年 統 座

companies; the front, rear, left, right and middle; and each company is divided into ten platoons.

17 There is a monument just in front; please go and see what inscription is on it.

18 Last year in the twelfth moon a company of travellers from Manchuria was robbed just in this place, and one young man of seventeen was killed.

19 No matter whether you are mortgaging or buying a house, the number of doors and windows and k'angs and kettle-ranges which are included should all be distinctly specified in the deed; otherwise, when the time for the delivery of the house comes, there is danger of a misunderstanding.

20 By what noted artists were the paintings on this roll made? *Ans.* The horse is by Chao Tsi Ang, the flowering almond is by Wang Toā, the peony by Chang Yü and the orchid by Cheng Pan Ch'iao.

21 Not only are a male and a female of

黃表 *Hwang<sup>2</sup> piao<sup>3</sup>*. A special kind of yellow paper used to burn in sacrificing to the gods. Holes are punched in it, and it is then supposed to represent copper cash.  
 石匠 *Shi<sup>2</sup> shiang<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A stone-cutter.

包工 *Pao<sup>1</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Work done by the job.

日工 *Ji<sup>4</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Work done by the day.

卯子工 *Mao<sup>3</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . The same.

## NOTES.

2 子 is added to 班 when it means a company of actors, but not when it means a class of constables in a yamén.

3 甜水 is sweet water as distinguished from 苦水, bitter water, that is water containing alkaline salts.

4 (Or,) *As men require breath, so the gods require incense.* The meaning of this proverbial saying probably is, that as a man's life depends on the breath he breathes, so a god's life and prosperity depend on the incense he receives. 佛 is frequently substituted for 神.

5 The strands of a rope are put figuratively for the persons associated in business.

9 Potatoes being of foreign introduction, and having received no settled name, the people of each port have given them a name of their own. There are others besides those in the text, as 地包 in Shantung, and 薯蕷 at Kiukiang.

11 On the occasion of a wedding, a long red scarf is festooned above the frame of the street door, and the character 喜 written on red paper is pasted in all prominent places in view of the bride's chair as it approaches the house of the bridegroom. This latter is for good luck, while the red scarf is simply a sign of festivity. The sentence implies that several families lived in the same courtyard.

13 There are a great many small religious sects in China. They are not really distinct from the great religious systems

of the land, but rather included in them, though in most cases involving more or less of a protest against their errors and corruptions. The government is disposed to regard all such sects as seditious. The 金丹教 is a sect springing from Taoism, and gives prominence to the supposed "pill of immortality." This pill is called *golden*, partly to express its preciousness, and partly because transmuted gold is supposed to be an important constituent of it. The 一炷香 is a sect which lays great stress on prayers and penances. Their theoretical time for kneeling in prayer is the time it takes for one stick of incense to burn out.

15 A 碾 consists of a heavy stone roller called a 碾砣, mounted on a large flat stone five or six feet in diameter, called a 碾盤. It has an axle and is surrounded by a frame in which it turns like a wheel. The inner side of this frame pivots on a centre-post, and as the roller is drawn or pushed round it rolls with a slipping motion on the base, upon which the grain is spread to be hulled. A 摺子 is different from a 囤子, though used for the same purpose. The latter is a very large round osier basket, often from three to five feet wide, and from four to eight feet high. The

工他那黃看爺、桿、一的、一  
 上合商個表見明一對東母  
 算、量、姓紙春天對花西、爲  
 是做張帶捎子、過燒石瓶、也一  
 日卯一的來。叫五獅一都對、  
 子統座石○他七、子。對說凡  
 工碑、匠你<sup>23</sup>務你○<sup>22</sup>枕是是  
 上合看來、可必今我俺頭、一兩  
 算。看我以買天家一對、個  
 是要去四進他對、比並  
 包和叫刀城、老旗方用

birds and beasts called a pair, but everything in which two are used together is called a pair; for instance, [we say] a pair of vases, a pair of pillows, a pair of flagstaves or a pair of stone lions.

22 To-morrow is the day for burning the fifth seven for the children's maternal grandfather. When you go into the city to-day and see Ch'un-tsi, tell him to be sure and buy four reams of yellow paper and bring them home with him.

23 Go and call that stone-cutter named Chang. I want to consult him about making a tablet so as to see whether it will be cheaper to have it done by the job or by the day.

former is made of long strips of matting about fifteen inches wide, carried round and round like the threads of a screw, each round being telescoped by half its width or more into the one below it. It usually has a low basket for a bottom, and is constructed gradually as the grain is filled in. In Shantung the strip of matting, not the bin, is called 摺子.

18 Notice how the omission of a subject for the verb really turns it into a passive.

20 These are the names of the most famous painters of China.

22 俺家他老爺 is a highly idiomatic expression. 家 joined with 他, stands for the children of the family, whose maternal grandfather is the person referred to. On the death of a parent the sons burn paper money on the recurrence of each seventh day, until seven times, that is, the forty-ninth day. Daughters are usually excused if they burn five times.

23 The term 卯子工, used in Peking, probably comes from the custom of calling the roll or counting the workmen in the morning.

## LESSON CXLI.

### SPECIAL INTENSIVES.

Mandarin abounds in special intensives. Some of these intensives are applied to a considerable number of adjectives, but the greater number are limited to one or two special ones. Many of them are evidently founded on resemblance, similar to our "snow white," "ice cold," "red hot," etc., but in many cases no such origin is apparent. If the real origin of the usage in each case were known, doubtless it would be found that all are based on some kind of resemblance. The fact that the figure intended is oftentimes unknown or uncertain, makes the proper writing in such cases more or less uncertain. Elegant and forcible speech depends in no small degree on the ready command of these qualifiers. Their proper translation is difficult, and in many cases impossible. Having no special intensives in English, we are compelled to use general intensives instead.

Four lessons are given to the illustration of this class of words, beginning with those applied to the greater number of words. The usage differs very much in different localities, necessitating

many double readings, and even these do not represent nearly all the variations. The student should inquire of his teacher, not only concerning the readings given, but for others not given.

希 Rare, sparse,—generally includes an idea of depreciation. It is widely used, but more frequent in the South than in the North.

希破 Shamefully ragged, all in tatters.

希鈍 Miserably dull, dull as a beetle. (s.)

希慢 Very slow, awfully slow. (s.)

希爛 Extra soft, well cooked; rotten, falling to pieces; in pieces, in tatters. [pliable.

希軟 Very soft or weak; quite limber or

希瘦 Very thin, miserably lean. (s.)

希碎 In small pieces, in bits, all to flinders.

希鬆 Exceedingly loose; very negligent.

希矮 Very low, excessively low. (s.)

希窄 Very narrow, excessively narrow. (s.)



## 課一十四百一第

## TRANSLATION.

都有○牛百一襖子裏他<sup>1</sup>  
 泡透挺兩路<sup>8</sup>肉、折一步他希精還早晨<sup>1</sup>  
 暄、天上你不回一鈍、有火只喝<sup>1</sup>  
 實在吹爛爛、點的人、穿的下沒有、  
 好鋤。迸一點罷、心趕希破。髮還兩碗<sup>1</sup>  
 ○乾也。答裏他不動。○來。挺透精稀<sup>1</sup>  
 做<sup>11</sup>喇。不好先硬到○個去<sup>4</sup>呢。的水飯。  
 饅饅○纔<sup>10</sup>走。切一極許<sup>6</sup>老驢纔這<sup>3</sup>  
 的、下○一點處。○大、希精做的把○  
 麪、了這<sup>9</sup>樣給○那慢、的新頭<sup>2</sup>  
 你、這場的春嘗爛的真是綿刀爐<sup>2</sup>  
 調和雨、風、嘗的  
 的希地

- 1 This morning he only drank two bowls of very thin gruel.
- 2 Look if there is still any fire in the stove. *Ans.* It is burning briskly.
- 3 This razor is as dull as a beetle, it will not shave at all.
- 4 The new wadded coat I made for him just last year, he wore all to tatters in one winter.
- 5 This old donkey is awfully slow, give him a cut every step and you can't, even then, get him to go.
- 6 That elder Hsü is exceedingly self-willed, and intractable to the last degree.
- 7 Well cooked beef [for sale]. Have some to eat? *Ans.* First slice off a little for me to taste.
- 8 The road is extremely muddy, so that the walking is very bad.
- 9 With a spring wind like this, it will be as dry as tinder in two days.
- 10 Owing to this rain which has just fallen, the ground is quite mellow and very easy to hoe.
- 11 In making bread it will never

希賤 Exceeding cheap, cheap as dirt.

希嫩 Exceedingly tender.

精 Pure, fine, unmixed,—conveys the idea of entireness. Some teachers prefer to write 淨, and Southern teachers contend for 盡, which with them is read *ching*, and the meaning is quite correct.

精稀 Extremely thin.

精鈍 Extremely dull, dull as a beetle. (C. & N.)

精慢 Extremely slow, awfully slow. (C. & N.)

精濃 Extremely muddy, terribly muddy.

精瘦 Extremely lean, thin as a rail. (C. & N.)

精窮 Extremely poor, poor as poverty.

精濕 Soaking wet, dripping wet. (C. & N.)

精矮 Extremely low, very short. (C. & N.)

精窄 Extremely narrow. (C. & N.)

透 To penetrate,—conveys the idea of through and through, thoroughly. Some teachers prefer to write 頭, but its meaning is not so appropriate.

透旺 Thoroughly flourishing, very vigorous.

透暄 Thoroughly mellow or light. (C.)

透濕 Thoroughly wet, soaking wet. (S.)

透酥 Thoroughly short or crisp.

透鮮 Thoroughly fresh, altogether fresh.

透活 Thoroughly alive; very loose. (C. & N.)

透亮 Thoroughly light, entirely clear.

迸 To crack, to split open. Some teachers prefer to write 崩, to fall—as a mountain.

迸乾 Splitting dry, dry as tinder.

迸脆 Exceedingly brittle, brittle as glass.

迸俏 Exceeding pretty, very pretty. (S.)

迸俊俏 The same.

剛 Hard, firm,—conveys the idea of rigidity.

剛硬 Rigorously hard or stiff, hard as steel, very rigid. (C. & S.)

剛結實 The same.

泡 A bubble, froth,—conveys the idea of lightness—read both *p'ao<sup>4</sup>* and *pao<sup>4</sup>*. [(C. & S.)

泡暄 Very light, or mellow, light as froth.

漫 Diffused, to overflow,—conveys the idea of all-pervading.

漫窮 Excessively poor, utterly poor. (S.)







## 第一百四十二課

## TRANSLATION.

○精通裏、去、來。別<sup>5</sup>外<sup>4</sup>們陣通希<sup>1</sup>  
 我<sup>9</sup>混日漫怪○給頭雖怪嫩  
 吃喇、頭怕害你<sup>6</sup>他漫通爭是冷的  
 這可還醜臊替昏亮同的、韭  
 藕以好老的。我的的縣、關菜、  
 沙酥倒高○去溜太月却上你  
 嫩脆出的他<sup>7</sup>說滿、亮、還那還  
 的、去、呢。昨說恐不相個嫌  
 實、再○天罷、怕用隔門老。  
 在換這<sup>8</sup>到我他燈老罷。○  
 美可一些我自潑撒籠。遠。○這<sup>2</sup>  
 口。些、水那己出○○我<sup>3</sup>一

1 Perfectly tender chives, and yet you object that they are old.  
 2 It is rather cold just now. Won't you shut that door?  
 3 Although from the same county, we are still a long distance apart.  
 4 The moonlight is quite bright outside, there is no need of a lantern.  
 5 Don't fill it brim full for him, lest he spills it.  
 6 Do you go and speak for me, I am too much ashamed to go myself.  
 7 Yesterday when he arrived at our place, the sun was still ever so high.  
 8 This water is all muddy; you may throw it out and get some more.  
 9 I find this water-lily root exceedingly tender and of a most delicious flavor.

## NOTES.

1 水飯 is different from 稀飯 or 黏粥 in that it is not boiled into a gruel, but is simply boiled soft and eaten swimming in the water in which it is boiled.

2 The translation does not convey the force of 呢. Of course there is, it is burning briskly, would approximate the idea.

6 百折不回 A hundred breaks not bend back; that is, he is like a stiff stick, so unyielding that a hundred efforts will not cause it to break and double back on itself.

7 The call of one at the wayside selling cooked meat,

10 暄 is here used by accommodation. There is no proper character to express the idea of spongy or mellow.

11 麪 is dough as well as flour. In the process of making bread, the dough is called mien until it has been made into rolls or loaves, and then it is called by the name

given to it after it is baked. Vermicelli, however, is mien to the end.

13 大些的 Larger by some, somewhat larger.

20 More literally, Verily those butchers find no difficulty in taking hold; they take the life of a vigorous animal without the least hesitation.

23 Cucumbers are everywhere called *hwang<sup>2</sup> kwa<sup>1</sup>*, but the original and correct writing is 王瓜. Writing 黃瓜 is a concession to the pronunciation.

26 不對齒 The points or teeth not opposite, 齒 being used for points, or as an alternate to avoid the repetition of 牙.

27 媳婦 is here translated wife, because beauty, which is the quality here attributed to her, would be valued by her husband, but not by her father-in-law, who would rather prize diligence, docility, etc.

## LESSON CXLII

## SPECIAL INTENSIVES.

通 To permeate, the whole,—conveys the idea of through and through, entirely, wholly.

通嫩 Perfectly fresh, or tender. (c. & s.)

通亮 Perfectly light, very bright. (s.)

通混 Thoroughly turbid, or muddy. (c. & n.)

通紅 All over red, entirely red, a bright red.

通肥 All over fat, rolling fat, fat. (c.)

老 Old,—applied to words expressive of size and distance. Old things are supposed to have grown great.

老遠 Ever so far, very distant.

老高 Ever so high, very high or lofty.

老大 Ever so big, very large or great.

老厚 Ever so thick, enormously thick.

老粗 Ever so large, very large, or coarse.

老長 Ever so long, very long.

溜 To flow, to glide,—conveys the idea of evenness or smoothness, and is applied chiefly to lines and surfaces.



洗的覺己修理爹爸不值葉熱○  
罷溜精着在理爹還得兒身○  
河拐薄希怪家那沒駝的畫上那  
裏的冷孤裏個有○的實很冰  
碧澄預清單不打毬場二十五現  
清的備的○怕場把嗎○發  
的水。後○<sup>17</sup>嗎。答他○懶。小  
○穿。以○<sup>18</sup>給害怕的坦溜平○  
○<sup>19</sup>○<sup>18</sup>你快做個小綿襖、就○  
朱家真是個財主的去絮是○  
自

- 10 That piece of ice is very slippery, it will be necessary to take care in crossing it.  
11 It is excessively hot to-day and I feel very lazy.  
12 The painting is very life-like indeed with those bright red blossoms and emerald green leaves.  
13 These two [mule] loads are quite light, less than animals ought to carry.  
14 Just think, the son is already ever so big, and is the father not yet twenty-five?  
15 You may go and find a man to put the ball ground in order. Have it rolled perfectly smooth.  
16 Are you not afraid to stay at home alone? *Ans.* No, I am not afraid; but I feel somewhat lonesome.  
17 You may make me a small wadded coat with quite thin wadding, ready for wearing when autumn sets in.  
18 Take it at once to the river and wash it. The water in the river is quite clear.  
19 The Sung family certainly have the

溜滿 Level full, brimming full. (c. & s.)

溜滑 Very slippery, smooth as glass.

溜平 Perfectly smooth, level as a board.

溜拐 Very thin, thin as paper. (c. & s.)

溜光 Very smooth, smooth as glass. (c. & n.)

溜圓 Perfectly round, round as a ball.

怪 Strange, monstrous. As an intensive 怪 is rather general than specific, there being no special limit to its application, save that it always implies something *unpleasantly* excessive. It is moreover only a semi-intensive, answering very nearly to our words *quite, rather, somewhat*, etc. Its use may perhaps be explained by considering it an exaggeration, as "horribly" is often used in colloquial English.

爭 To strive for precedence,—conveys the idea of pre-eminence. Some would prefer to write 增 to add.

爭亮 Exceedingly bright, glistening.

爭輕 Exceedingly light, light as possible. (c.)

爭肥 Exceedingly fat, rolling fat. (n.)

飄 To sway or float on the wind,—conveys the idea of buoyancy.

飄輕 Very light, light as a feather, light as air. (s.)

酥 Crisp, flaky,—conveys the idea of crispness.

酥脆 Very crisp, short, flaky, or brittle.

酥焦 Very crisp, short, or flaky.

焦 Scorched,—conveys the idea of brittleness.

焦脆 Very crisp, short as a crackling. (n.)

坦 A plain,—used by way of comparison.

坦平 Level as a plain, very level. (s.)

碧 Green jade stone,—used by way of comparison. [crystal. (s.)]

碧清 Extremely clear or limpid, clear as

碧綠 Emerald green.

油 Oil,—used by way of comparison.

油光 Very smooth, sleek as oil.

澄 Clear, limpid—conveys the idea of transparency. [(c. & n.)]

澄清 Transparently clear, clear as crystal.

赤 Red, flesh color,—conveys the idea of ruddiness.

赤紅 Very red, blood-red, flaming red.

天都是真膊指管這<sup>21</sup>你的樣子  
 上他碧澄人的。膊也腫上、稱多是生精通爭子、  
 媽娘清、的。○老長了幾兩去炒的氣肥。○你看  
 家一眼山<sup>23</sup>粗了一個疔、罷。○<sup>20</sup>女人還他家出  
 去喇、能後那有老疔、連手背都腫的、來  
 梳的望那個泉眼的一、道紅線、看厚、  
 油溜底。○<sup>24</sup>的管子多會兒着  
 光的六九子、奶媳、今  
 的頭、穿、的、錢、新  
 的、穿、的、錢、新

appearance of wealth. Look at the mules, horses and dogs which come out of their door; every one is rolling fat.

20 Can a woman overcome a man? If he gets angry with you again, it will be better to give up to him and avoid the pain of his blows.

21 These peanuts were just roasted this morning and are exceedingly crisp, you're safe in buying a supply of them to eat.

22 Shu Chên has a felon on the second finger of her right hand, so that even the back of her hand and her forearm are swollen up ever so thick, and there is a long red line [extending up her arm]: really it is something frightful to look at.

23 The water in that spring north of the hill is always clear as crystal, one can see straight to the bottom of it.

24 Liu Chiu-tsî's wife went home to see her mother to-day. Her hair was combed smooth as oil and she had on a brand new silk coat and

湛 Deep and clear,—conveys the idea of entireness.

湛新 Entirely new, brand new.

明 Bright,—conveys the idea of shining.

明亮 Shining bright, glistening.

精混 Extremely muddy, very turbid.

精輕 Extremely light, very light. (C. & N.)

精薄 Extremely thin. (C. & N.)

精肥 Extremely fat. (s.) [smooth. (s.)]

希滑 Exceedingly slippery, excessively

希冷清 Very cool; lonesome. (s.)

希醜 Exceedingly ugly, horribly ugly. (s.)

漫亮 Very light, bright as day. (s.)

漫熱 Very hot or warm, oppressively hot. (s.)

簇新 Entirely new, brand new. (s.)

透歡 Very animated, sprightly.

迸歡 Very animated, sprightly.

# VOCABULARY.

碧 Pi<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Green jade-stone.

澄 Têng<sup>4</sup>, ch'êng<sup>2</sup>. Clear, limpid; to clarify by . . . . . settling; to pour off, to decant.

酥 Su<sup>2</sup>. Curd, cheese; crisp, flaky, short; . . . . . numb.

簇 Ts'u<sup>4</sup>. . . . . An arrow head; a crowd, a group.

赤 Ch'î<sup>4</sup>. Carnation red, flesh color; naked; . . . . . destitute, barren.

韭 Chiú<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Chives, scallions.

韭菜 Chiú<sup>3</sup> ts'ai<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Chives, scallions.

藕 Ou<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Water-lily plant; the water-lily root.

可口 K'ê<sup>3</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Savory, delicious.

美口 Mei<sup>3</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Delicious, savory, tasty.

發懶 Fa<sup>1</sup> lan<sup>3</sup>. To be lazy, to feel languid or . . . . . weary; to be disinclined.

現活 Hsien<sup>4</sup> hwoa<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Life-like, natural.

爸 Pa<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Papa,—always doubled in use. (N.)

輾 Kun<sup>3</sup>. . . . . To roll; a rolling motion.

孤單 Ku<sup>1</sup> tan<sup>4</sup>. Alone; lonely, solitary, lone- . . . . . some.



非從橋上、不能過去。  
 點水、現在、叫水沖了一  
 道老長的大溝。  
 記事的、時候、那個地  
 方、不過多少存一  
 誰願意抱就抱、一點  
 也不認生。  
 我<sup>27</sup>眼<sup>得</sup>叫<sup>待</sup>鏡  
 人<sup>人</sup>人<sup>一</sup>  
 般。○馬<sup>26</sup>先生的小兒、  
 長的、實、在、明、亮、  
 到、出、  
 國兵所用的洋鎗、都擦  
 磨的、明、亮、  
 裏的、都、好、就是兩隻  
 大腳、  
 的、綉子襖、赤紅的洋  
 機褲子、  
 管那裏  
 紫<sup>25</sup>

bright red muslin trowsers. She was dressed up nicely in every respect, only that her two big feet looked horribly ugly.

25 The guns used by western soldiers are all polished up bright, so that when they are on parade, the sun shining on the guns makes them gleam like mirrors.

26 Mr. Ma's child has grown to be a very loveable boy, with his large round head and two laughing eyes. Whoever wishes may take him in their arms, he is not in the least strange.

27 When I was first old enough to remember, there was only a little water standing there; but now the water has washed a great gully which one cannot cross save by going over the bridge.

冷清 *Léng<sup>3</sup> ch'ing<sup>1</sup>*. Cold, chilly; lonesome; cool, distant.

炒 *Ch'ao<sup>3</sup>*. To fry with constant stirring; to scramble eggs; to roast or brown (as peanuts or coffee.)

落花生 *Loa<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. Peanuts.

長生果 *Ch'ang<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> kwoa<sup>3</sup>*. The same:— Note 21.

花生 *Hwa<sup>1</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. The same.

淑 *Shu<sup>4+2</sup>*. Limpid; virtuous, uncorrupted. (w.)

貞 *Chên<sup>1</sup>*. To inquire by divination; lucky; chaste, virtuous, undefiled.

疔 *Ting<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A venereal ulcer; a felon.

手背 *Shou<sup>3</sup> pei<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The back of the hand.

泉眼 *Ch'üen<sup>2</sup> yien<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . A fountain, a spring.

紫 *Tsa<sup>1</sup>, cha<sup>1</sup>*. To wind around and bind, to bandage, to tie securely.

裹 *Kwoa<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . To wrap around, to bind.

紫裹 *To dress up, to accoutre, to trick out; to patch up, to mend.*

洋鎗 *Yang<sup>2</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*. A foreign gun, a gun, a pistol.

擦磨 *Ts'a<sup>1</sup> moa<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To rub, to scour, to polish.

#### NOTES.

7 呢 indicates a tone of surprise which cannot be expressed in a translation.

14 Lit., *Just think, his son is already ever so big, and is his father not yet twenty-five?* which, however, conveys a wrong sense, since one 他 stands for the father and the other for the son. Practically 他 is equivalent to the definite article, as in the translation.

15 A piece of ground devoted specially to ball playing is a foreign idea, but rolling is familiar to the Chinese, as they roll all their threshing floors.

17 秋後 does not mean *after the autumn*, but rather *立秋後, after the setting in of the autumn*.

20 The person spoken of is probably the woman's husband. It is quite an ordinary occurrence for a man, especially a young man, to whip his wife.

21 The three terms given for peanuts represent approximately the Northern, Central and Southern names, but the Northern term is most widely used.

22 The 的 at the end of this sentence is represented in the translation by the word *something*. A more literal rendering would be, *really it is appalling to look at*. The 的 might be omitted without special detriment.

23 一眼 *One eye; that is, at one look, at a glance, readily.*

24 The addition of 兩隻 gives emphasis.

## 課三十四百一第

## TRANSLATION.

○頭頭有語盡有頭○這<sup>1</sup>  
 這<sup>13</sup>嗎。○有個帶頭。有甚必要○山<sup>3</sup>有  
 些○像<sup>11</sup>靠着許○這<sup>7</sup>碗戀頭呢。○我<sup>5</sup>家裏有看頭。○他<sup>2</sup>  
 沒有不<sup>12</sup>我這兒。○憐羹。○好體面讓他一親人也沒有來  
 有滋說等孤孫<sup>10</sup>先生我<sup>9</sup>美面口頭。○他<sup>8</sup>不可做到  
 味的不老人講書在這裏就好的口頭  
 的話、穀你當認是還有甚沒有聽  
 有秤、不過是還嫌沒有聽  
 有甚過是還有甚沒有聽  
 說頭呢。有甚沒有聽  
 ○出高拾麼有聽  
 他<sup>14</sup>秤頭頭奔聽裏頭到還來有。

- 1 What is there to laugh at in this?
- 2 He cannot shoot with the least accuracy.
- 3 The view south of the mountain is well worth seeing.
- 4 It is evident from the way this thing presents itself that it will be very hard to manage.
- 5 At home I have not a single near relative. What is there to hold my affections?
- 6 You ought to make some concession to him and not go to extremes.
- 7 This bowl of oyster soup has a very fine flavor.
- 8 His favorite expressions are characterized by a great deal of vulgarity.
- 9 Sitting here just suits me, as I have something to lean against.
- 10 All complain that Mr. Sun's expository lectures are uninteresting.
- 11 Do you suppose that a forlorn old man like me has anything to live for?
- 12 It cannot be said that it is short weight, it is only that it is not good weight.
- 13 What is the use of this insipid talk?

## LESSON CXLIII.

## 頭 JOINED TO VERBS AND ADJECTIVES.

In addition to its use with nouns as in Les. 17, 頭 is also joined to verbs and adjectives. When joined to a transitive verb, it gives a meaning equal to, something to, or worthy of, as 聽頭 something to hear; that is, something worth hearing. When joined to an adjective, it gives the force of a noun of corresponding meaning. Intransitive verbs are used participially, and follow the use of adjectives. These statements have some exceptions and modifications, as appears in the following list. For additional list see supplement.

笑頭 Something to laugh at, worth laughing at, laughable.

準頭 Accuracy of aim, a definite object.

看頭 Something worth looking at, pleasing to the eye, a sight.

來頭 The aspect of an approaching event or person, looks.

戀頭 Something worthy of being longed for or attached to, attachment.

盡頭 The extreme, the uttermost, the bitter end, the last drop.

口頭 Taste, flavor, —口 being put by metonymy for 嘗.

靠頭 Something to lean upon, backing, [support.

聽頭 Something worth hearing, entertainment, instruction.

奔頭 Something worthy of pursuit, an object, an aim.

高頭 Extra height, elevation, projection above:—Note (12).

抬頭 The same, —抬 being taken participially. It is also used to mean, worth carrying, weighty.

說頭 Worth saying, point, interest.

去頭 Worth going, worth while to go.

活頭 Living time, space or time to live, prolongation of life.

甜頭 Sweetness; a perquisite, a cumshaw.



個撮攪出力了。什麼起個有。沒有不  
驢弄撥爲敢○若<sup>23</sup>想呢。好○人<sup>17</sup>大歡喜見我  
一分養着什麼在孫師傳那裏、我還有什麼去頭呢。  
頭也事情起這個念頭、我實在不懂喇。○誰<sup>26</sup>的  
沒有、現擺放着大路他不走、單願意往  
○望<sup>25</sup>盼<sup>24</sup>頭。○他<sup>24</sup>不愛倒  
○李<sup>21</sup>紹祖得空就往那裏去、也  
○夢<sup>19</sup>是心頭想。○這<sup>20</sup>種  
○做<sup>18</sup>這桿手鎗、真得  
○除<sup>16</sup>了他應得的工錢、○看<sup>15</sup>你  
○甜<sup>15</sup>外出息也  
○沒<sup>16</sup>了幾天、的混頭、○做<sup>18</sup>這桿手鎗、真得

- 14 When he does not wish to see me, what point is there in my going?  
15 Judging from your present appearance, I fear you have not long to live.  
16 In addition to his regular wages, there are no perquisites at all.  
17 In a few days man shuffles through this mortal life.  
18 To make this pistol has certainly taken a high order of skill.  
19 Dreams are the uppermost thoughts of the mind.  
20 How can one fly such a rickety old kite as this?  
21 Whenever Li Shao Tsu has time he runs over there. I wonder what allurements there is for him at that place.  
22 It is fortunate you have a ready tongue, otherwise his questions would have put you in a predicament.  
23 If she has a young son, she still has an object to live for.  
24 He does not like to work; I venture he will not stay long with Sun Shi-fu.  
25 To whose instigation have you been listening? Why you have taken up this idea I really do not understand.  
26 This donkey is not at all worth his keeping: he will not go in the broad road before him, but is all the time wanting to sheer off to the side.

混頭 Time or space for shifting along.  
手頭 Skill of hand, dexterity, 一手 being put by metonymy for 巧. [ing.]  
儂頭 Vile, scrubby, rickety, good-for-nothing.  
想頭 Longing, desire, allurements.  
嘴頭 Capacity or faculty for talking; the mouth as the organ of speech.  
盼頭 Something to hope for, expectation, incentive, inspiration.  
望頭 The same.  
住頭 Staying time, length of time.

念頭 Thought, idea, notion, opinion.  
養頭 Worth supporting, worth keeping.  
賺頭 Something gained, profit.  
講究頭 Worth talking about, worthy of consideration.  
玩頭 Amusement, entertainment.  
樸頭 Something to resort to, dependence.  
年頭 The harvests of the year, the season, the crops, 一年 being put by metonymy for 收.  
添頭 Something added, an increase, a supplement.

## VOCABULARY.

打鎗 *Ta<sup>3</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*..... To shoot; to hunt.  
景緻 *Ching<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*..... Scenery, view, sight.  
蠔 *Li<sup>4</sup>*..... Oysters.  
孤苦 *Ku<sup>1</sup> ku<sup>3</sup>*..... Lonely, forlorn, desolate.

孤老 *Ku<sup>1</sup> lao<sup>3</sup>*. Old and childless; forlorn, ..... desolate. [*perquisites*.]  
外出息 *Wai<sup>4</sup> ch'u<sup>1</sup> hsi<sup>2</sup>*..... Extras.  
手鎗 *Shou<sup>3</sup> ch'iang<sup>1</sup>*... .. A pistol.

了數、總要留點添頭。  
 多、還價不嫌少、所以買東西的時候、不好一口還到  
 着田地、賤貴都找不出買主來。○俗語<sup>33</sup>說、要價不嫌  
 底沒摸着門兒。○今年<sup>32</sup>這個年頭、真是取借無門、慫  
 真忽然起了修煉的念頭、用了好些日子<sup>31</sup>的工夫、到  
 他媽媽、因此媽媽一死、就覺着沒有靠頭了。○徐悟  
 點玩頭也沒有。○小孩子<sup>30</sup>在平日間、一時也離不開  
 ○實指望<sup>29</sup>到會上東行西子、有甚麼大講究頭、斷不可題他。  
 頭。○<sup>28</sup>那個混帳大約<sup>27</sup>他不能賺錢、就是賺、也沒有大賺

- 27 He will not likely make any money, and if he does it will not be much.  
 28 What is there worthy of so much consideration in that worthless villain? Don't mention his name.  
 29 I confidently hoped that by going to the fair, the amusements and diversion of mind would set me all right; but it turned out after all that there was nothing worth seeing.  
 30 In ordinary circumstances a child cannot do, for even a little while, without its mother: hence when its mother dies, it feels without any dependence at all.  
 31 Hsü Wu Chên, all at once, took up the idea of becoming an ascetic, but, after trying for some time, he wholly failed to get hold of the clue.  
 32 In such a year as this there is not the least chance to borrow, and with houses and lands to sell, one can find no purchaser at any price.  
 33 The proverb says, "One cannot ask too high a price nor offer too low a one." Therefore in buying a thing, it is not best to offer at once all you are willing to give, but always leave room for rising.

箏 *Chêng<sup>1</sup>* . . . . . A harpsichord; a kite.  
 風箏 *Fêng<sup>1</sup> chêng<sup>1</sup>* . . . . . A kite.  
 攪 *Ts'wan<sup>1</sup>* . . . . . To fling; to stir up, to foment.  
 撮 *Ts'oa<sup>3</sup>* . . . . . To exchange, to mix up. See *toa<sup>4</sup>*.  
 攪撮 To excite by misrepresentation, to carry tales and foment a quarrel; to instigate, to inveigle.  
 撮弄 *Ts'oa<sup>1</sup> lung<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . To stir up, to foment, to . . . . . egg on, to urge, to hustle.  
 行子 *Hang<sup>2</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>* . . . . . A tribe, a set, a fellow.

開心 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>* . . . . . To dissipate care or trouble, . . . . . to divert the mind, to relax.  
 平日 *P'ing<sup>2</sup> jī<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . In ordinary times, commonly, . . . . . ordinarily.  
 修煉 *Hsiu<sup>1</sup> lien<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . To practice the austerities of . . . . . an ascetic.  
 取借 *Ch'ü<sup>3</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . To borrow money.  
 要主 *Yao<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup>* . . . . . A buyer, a purchaser.  
 買主 *Mai<sup>3</sup> chu<sup>3</sup>* . . . . . The same.

## NOTES.

8 口頭, as here used, belongs rather to Lesson 47 than to this one; yet 頭 is not regularly joined with 口, as it is with 骨 and 舌. 髒話 is the Southern form, in the North 髒 is rarely used without 髒 before it.

10 講書 here refers to expounding the classics, as is regularly done in Chinese schools.

12 It is the general custom to give good weight, by weighing with the beam of the steelyards considerably above the horizontal. This is spoken of in Peking as 抬頭, in Shantung as 高頭, and in the South as 出秤, going

beyond the scale. It should perhaps be added that steelyards are generally made to weigh a little light.

17 Note the difference between 活頭 (15) and 混頭. The former has reference to living, simply; the latter regards the manner of living.

19 This is a puzzling sentence, and 頭 as here used hardly comes under the subject of the lesson. A friend suggests the following translation; A dream is the surface thought of the heart.

22 上得場 Fit to appear on the arena, equal to the emergency.



## 課四十四百一第

## TRANSLATION.

躲等外及時○提。要<sup>3</sup>總告<sup>1</sup>  
 在人、貌、等趕候、趕<sup>5</sup>○用總得訴  
 在一專、至吃等趕我我<sup>4</sup>可以從他  
 邊好、於了預去、就是拿小管、是  
 了。播心飯、備了、是怕去及我的  
 ○弄裏就、好得已、有罷、論至本  
 我<sup>10</sup>是非、意、上總鎖了、至於分、  
 走的及、思、學要得、門。於聽  
 的畧至誰喇。○黑。○天<sup>6</sup>活上、人、  
 遲晚人、家看得們快<sup>7</sup>已多、咱再  
 點、家鬧起透、但打打、到那、不  
 趕我、事呢。○看、打、了、不要  
 到了、來、○有<sup>9</sup>人的罷、個  
 已就一、的罷、個緊。可○子

- 1 My duty is to tell him; as to his heeding it or not, that rests with him.
- 2 Children should, by all means, be governed from the first. When they have grown to adult age, they cannot then be successfully governed.
- 3 If you wish to use it, take it; as for pay, that is not to be mentioned between us two.
- 4 What I fear is sickness; as to the amount of work to be done, that is of no consequence.
- 5 When I arrived the door was already locked.
- 6 It is already so late that by the time we get ready it will be dark.
- 7 Be quick and comb your hair; by the time you have eaten, it will be time to go to school.
- 8 We can only see a man's exterior; as to the designs of his heart, who can penetrate them?
- 9 There is a class of men whose chief delight is in stirring up strife, but as soon as the parties get to fighting they slip out of the way.
- 10 I started a little late and by the time

23 小厮 means properly a slave or servant, but is in many places applied to little boys, as 丫頭 is to little girls.

25 The first two clauses of this sentence might be regarded as independent interrogations, and the third an exclamation by way of comment, thus: *Whose instigation have you been listening to? For what reason have you taken up this idea? I really do not understand it.* The insertion of a 呢 after 攛掇, and another after 念頭, would fix this

construction, but their omission does not necessarily exclude it.

26 現放着 ought by rights to apply to the person speaking, whereas Chinese teachers make it descriptive of the road. In this case 的 must be supplied after 着, or else 着 be changed to 的. I have translated as if 的 were written instead of 着.

33 Or, *The buyer is not offended at a high asking price, nor the seller at a low offer.*

## LESSON CXLIV.

## PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES.

至於 As to, with reference to, with respect to:—See Les. 191. Sub.

論到 As to, as for, with reference to, with respect to.

說到 The same.

論及 The same.

及 By the time,—not often used alone.

及至 When, but when, by the time.

及至於 But when, by the time, at the time.

及攻 By the time, when. (c.)

趕 By the time, as soon as. (c. & n.)

等 The same. (s.)

及趕 By the time, when, as soon as. (c. & n.)

及等 The same. (s.)

及到 The same. (s.)

趕到 By the time, at the time, when.





經死了，身上只有皮包骨頭，指甲有半尺多長。  
 漸的也不吃，也不喝，及到我看見的時候，他坐在那裏已  
 道士從多年就在那裏打坐修煉，飲食一天減似一天，漸  
 的人，真有些誠心的，我在泰山上看見一個洞，洞裏有個  
 既有那樣的聖德，我可沒有嫌他醜的。○論<sup>23</sup>到求着成仙  
 樣兒，實在出奇，面目醜陋，五露朝天，一點也不好看，但  
 你<sup>22</sup>昨天到聖廟裏去，看見孔子甚麼樣兒呢？答說，到他的  
 ○我<sup>21</sup>聽見背後裏，歛的一聲，及趕我一掉臉頭，已經咬着  
 運隆就是吃飯，賽得過好人的，說到做活，他却是一門不通。  
 算可以，若論到內科，臟腑裏的病，他却是一門不通。○包<sup>20</sup>

ailments very well, but as to the diseases of the internal organs he is entirely ignorant.

20 In eating, Pao Yün Lung counts a full hand (excels); as for work, ten of him would not count one.

21 I heard a growl behind me, and before I could turn my head he had bitten me.

22 You went yesterday to visit the temple of the sage: what does Confucius look like? *Ans.* He is certainly very remarkable in appearance, his features are uncouth and his face slants backwards, so that he is very far from good looking; but since he had such sagely virtue no one objects to his looks.

23 Speaking of those who seek immortality, there certainly are some of them sincere. At the T'ai Mountain I saw a cave and in the cave a Taoist priest who for many years had been sitting there disciplining himself. He took less and less nourishment each day until, at last, he neither ate nor drank at all. At the time I saw him he had already died sitting there, and his body was nothing but skin and bone, his finger nails being over half a foot long.

疔瘡 *Ting<sup>1</sup> ch'wang<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Syphilitic ulcers.

外科 *Wai<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Medical practice relating to . . . . . the external parts and organs.

內科 *Nei<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. Medical practice relating to the . . . . . internal parts and organs.

臟 *Tsang<sup>4</sup>*. The thoracic viscera; the contents . . . . . of the trunk.

腑 *Fu<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . The abdominal viscera.

臟腑 The internal parts and organs of the body.

賽 *Sai<sup>4</sup>*. To present thanks; to strive for superiority, to emulate, to rival.

欵 *Hu<sup>1</sup>, ch'wa<sup>1</sup>*. Suddenly; to bang, to whiz; . . . . . to sniff, to growl.

掉臉 *Tiao<sup>4</sup> lien<sup>3</sup>*. To turn the head, to look . . . . . around, to turn about.

出奇 *Ch'u<sup>1</sup> ch'i<sup>2</sup>*. Remarkable, wonderful, . . . . . strange, startling.

面目 *Mien<sup>4</sup> mu<sup>4</sup>*. The face, the features, the . . . . . countenance.

成仙 *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> hsien<sup>1</sup>*. To become an immortal:— . . . . . Note 23.

誠心 *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. Sincere, honest, ingenuous, . . . . . guileless.

道士 *Tao<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A Taoist priest.

打坐 *Ta<sup>3</sup> tso<sup>4</sup>*. To sit continuously as a means . . . . . of ascetic contemplation.

## NOTES.

5 Or, By the time I arrived he (or they) had locked the door. There is nothing to show whether 鎖 is to be taken actively or passively.

10 An 一 might be inserted before 點. When any one is violently assaulted or maltreated, he flies to the yamen and calls loudly on the magistrate for protection and redress.

## 課五十四百一第

## TRANSLATION.

聽來的仇。費總人成天人<sup>1</sup>  
 他的婦女漸<sup>10</sup>○道以常名家的以  
 這些事情、多習以爲常、連覺也不覺了。○  
 無理的、好的、爲法、以不好的爲恥。○  
 的話、淨是以大壓小、以強壓  
 的、爲法、以不好的爲恥。○  
 淨是以大壓小、以強壓  
 的、爲法、以不好的爲恥。○  
 淨是以大壓小、以強壓

- 1 Men regard freedom from trouble as happiness. [appearance.
- 2 Judge not according to the outward
- 3 He makes gambling his constant and sole employment.
- 4 Studying with such assiduity as this, he should get his degree.
- 5 Make justice your rule and let neither party wrong the other.
- 6 The mean man always makes his own selfishness the standard by which he measures the superior man.
- 7 Wisdom is justified of her children.
- 8 If you limit your contention with him to words, the case will be exceedingly difficult.
- 9 You who are children must not regard the restraints of your parents as proceeding from enmity.
- 10 Habit gradually becomes so confirmed that one is not even conscious of it.
- 11 Most Chinese women consider it a shame to show their faces in public.
- 12 Former things are kept in remembrance that the good may be used as examples and the bad as warnings.
- 13 Just listen to his unreasonable talk ;

This is called 喊冤. In very urgent cases he also beats the drum at the inner door, placed there for the purpose, which (theoretically) compels the immediate attention of the magistrate.

12 The payment of a small portion of the price in order to fix a bargain is a common custom, especially in buying houses or lands.

13 一字不知 is an affectation of book style. The ordinary colloquial would be 一點兒不知道.

19 一門不通 Does not comprehend a single step or principle, incompetent in every respect. 門 is equal to 法門, art, method, principle ; department, branch.

22 聖廟 Holy temple, that is, the temple of Confucius, which has in it an image of Confucius, and also of each of

his chief disciples. There is such a temple in every Hsien city. According to tradition, Confucius was far from prepossessing in appearance. 五露朝天 The five orifices facing heavenwards, viz., the eyes, nostrils, and mouth. 朝天 means that the chin protruded and the forehead retreated, so as to give his face the appearance of being directed upwards.

23 成仙 To become an immortal, by a process intended to eliminate the gross and the sensual, and at the same time to nourish and stimulate the spiritual and the ethereal. This process consists in sitting erect and motionless with the features fixed in an attitude of contemplation (打坐), in holding the breath and acquiring the art of breathing only at long intervals, in gradually reducing the amount of food to a minimum, and in sundry other exercises and austerities.

## LESSON CXLV.

## THE INSTRUMENTAL VERB 以.

以 To use, to take, to regard as,—the common instrumental verb of the book language, but often used in Mandarin, especially in ready-made forms and phrases.

以爲 To regard as, to take as, to use as.

In the majority of the cases in which 以 is used as an instrumental verb in Mandarin, it is followed by 爲, either directly or separated by a few words. 以 being a book word gives character to the whole lesson, most of the sentences being more or less Wên.



一門是的故事，實應是弱。  
 二那進殷○人以當的，○  
 十纔了勤。應<sup>18</sup>竟農以那人<sup>14</sup>  
 個是城○當信桑善人的  
 能進略，我<sup>19</sup>以以爲勝倒良  
 事的了他初蟻螞爲重惡以心、  
 的城們次蚌蟻真嗎。○爲大  
 衙略。還上和都○你<sup>16</sup>非。不  
 役，○說京、蜜是像<sup>17</sup>們○相  
 遠叫<sup>20</sup>是進蜂因這可不你<sup>15</sup>同、  
 遠人城了爲習樣不不可常有  
 跟暗外、永榜而渺大不可爲這  
 隨、暗再定樣，不茫冥家爲這  
 以的進門、效察無省惡人  
 備傳了以法的憑悟，所  
 使了前爲他緣的着勝、爲

- he is squarely advocating [the principle] that might makes right.
- 14 The consciences of men differ widely. It frequently happens that what one man regards as right, another considers wrong.
- 15 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.
- 16 Should not all take warning, and emphatically regard farming and silk raising as the important things?
- 17 That men should believe and regard as true anything so vague and unattested as this, is simply because they accept it without examination.
- 18 You should take the ant and the bee as patterns, and imitate their diligence.
- 19 The first time I went to Peking, I entered the Yungting gate and supposed I had entered the city, but was told that I was still outside the city, and that only after entering the South gate would I be inside.
- 20 He sent and secretly summoned ten or twenty efficient constables to follow him at a distance ready for service.
- 21 Do you suppose that he of the double

## VOCABULARY.

私心 *Sī<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. Selfishness, partiality; underhand, secret.

度 *Toā<sup>4</sup>*. To guess, to estimate, to measure. See *tu<sup>4</sup>*.

測度 *Ts'ē<sup>4</sup> toā<sup>4</sup>*. To measure, to estimate, to calculate, to fathom.

拘管 *Chū<sup>1</sup> kwan<sup>3</sup>*. To restrain, to control, to hold in check.

婦女 *Fu<sup>4</sup> nü<sup>3</sup>*. Wives and daughters, women. Note 11.

露面 *Lou<sup>4</sup> mien<sup>4</sup>*. To show one's face, to appear in public:—Note 11.

渺 *Miao<sup>3</sup>*. Indistinct, vague; boundless.

冥 *Ming<sup>2</sup>*. Dark, obscure; the unseen world.

茫 *Mang<sup>2</sup>*. Vast and vague—as the ocean.

渺冥 Indistinct, vague; uncertain, unattested.

渺茫 Vague, misty, indistinct; vast.

蚌 *Yang<sup>3</sup>*. The mantis.

蟻 *I<sup>3</sup> yang<sup>3</sup>*. An ant, an emmet. Read *ki<sup>3</sup>* *yang<sup>3</sup>* in many places.

蜜蜂 *Mi<sup>4</sup> feng<sup>1</sup>*. A honey-bee, a bee.

榜 *Pang<sup>3</sup>*. To beat, to bamboo; a placard; a list of successful competitors.

榜樣 *Pang<sup>3</sup> yang<sup>4</sup>*. A model, an example, a pattern.

效法 *Hsiao<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. To imitate, to copy, to pattern after.

跟隨 *Kên<sup>1</sup> swei<sup>2</sup>*. To follow; to attend.

翎 *Ling<sup>2</sup>*. A plume, a tail feather, a feather.

花翎 *Hwa<sup>1</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>*. A peacock's feather, a variegated plume.

惹氣 *Jē<sup>3</sup> ch'ī<sup>4</sup>*. To provoke to anger, to irritate; to vex; to quarrel.

霸道 *Pa<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. The way of a tyrant, oppression; usurpation; intimidation.

附從 *Fu<sup>4</sup> ts'ung<sup>2</sup>*. To follow, to submit to, to obey; to become an adherent.

打光棍 *Ta<sup>3</sup> kwang<sup>1</sup> kun<sup>4</sup>*. To lead the life of a villain; to act without regard to consequences; to live by one's wits; to play the sharper.

光棍的，有這一個嗎？  
 他都是三千五百吊的幫助，你看現在這些打  
 的，是吃夥用一點不  
 子，不給行，道，不幹正事，他就硬強附從他  
 人，橫行霸道，不飛虎，若見那些富貴有勢力的  
 從前有個李飛虎，若見那些富貴有勢力的  
 善，不以他的惡爲惡，這纔算是大光棍，就如  
 且，能以大善蓋掩大惡，使人只知他的善爲  
 意，和你惹氣啊。○能作大惡，又能行大善，而  
 喚。○你以爲大花翎家怕你嗎？人家是不願

plume is afraid of you? He is simply averse to having a dispute with you.

22 It is the characteristic of an accomplished rascal that he is able to perpetrate great crimes while practising great virtues, and moreover is able to use these great virtues to cover up his great crimes, so that while men recognize his virtues they are oblivious to his crimes. For instance, there was formerly one Li Fei Hu, who, when he saw rich and powerful men given to high handed oppression and neglecting the ordinary virtues of life, would peremptorily demand money of them and would take no denial, and when he had extorted from them eight hundred or a thousand [taels], would use it for the common wants of himself and his followers, making no distinction whatever of *meum* and *tuum*. If a poor man appealed to him, he was sure to get a lift of from three to five thousand [cash]. Look at the present race of rascals will you? Is there one such among them?

## NOTES.

6 小人.....君子 In Confucian ethics these two terms are constantly recurring opposites. They are the *saint* and *sinner* of classical religion. 小人 is the *selfish, mean-spirited man*, 君子 is the *high-minded and honorable man*.

7 Or, *He that has truth always regards truth as right*; that is, a man of principle is always loyal to his principles.

9 Be careful to read 可 and 以 separately, and not, as they so frequently are, one word. 父母拘管爲仇 would be distinctly improved by inserting a 的 after 父母. It may mean, either enmity on the part of the parents, or an occasion of enmity on the part of the child. It is probably intended to include both ideas.

11 Some teachers insist that in the term 婦女, the 女 refers specifically to young unmarried women, and that it is properly used only when young women are included. Others say, what is undoubtedly true, that it is frequently used in an indefinite way for women at large. 出頭露面 *To show one's face, to appear in public; to be forward, to take the lead.* 露面 is a rhetorical repetition of 出頭.

12 This sentence might also be taken as an address or exhortation in the second person.

13 以大壓小以強壓弱 *Use the great to oppress the small, the strong to oppress the weak.* The second expression is from book language, and the first is an imitation of it added for emphasis.

15 爲 with 所 here makes a passive. A more literal rendering would be, *You should not become such as evil overcomes.*

17 習而不察 *To adopt without investigation*, a convenient and expressive book phrase in common use colloquially.

19 Against the south face of the wall of Peking city proper, called by foreigners the Tartar city, there is built an outer city wall (外城) of three sides, including within it the whole southern wall of the Tartar city, which has in it three gates, of which the central one is the 前門. The 永定門 is the gate of this outer city, which is in a line with the 前門.

20 以備 *For the purpose of being ready*,—a common book phrase occasionally used in colloquial Mandarin.

21 大花翎 A large or double peacock plume worn as a badge of honor. It is here used as an epithet for designating a particular well known man or family. The full force of 人家 cannot be preserved in a translation. 和你惹氣 implies mutual provocation and quarrelling.

22 夥吃夥用 *To eat and use in company*; that is, in common.



## 第 一 百 四 十 六 課

## TRANSLATION.

鹿<sup>1</sup>鳴高最愛賣誇富。其實那裏有個大錢。○雖<sup>2</sup>是一族人，其中也分親疎遠近。○人都叫他「獸子」，其實他更不「獸」，只<sup>4</sup>能知其當然，不能知其所以然。○只可意會，不可言傳。○其實<sup>7</sup>却是圓的。○這<sup>6</sup>其中的妙趣，只<sup>8</sup>可意會，不可言傳。○其實<sup>7</sup>餘的事，等我回來再安排罷。○學<sup>8</sup>生的如<sup>9</sup>妥官<sup>10</sup>，如<sup>11</sup>診脈<sup>12</sup>，其實<sup>13</sup>不過先生，其實正是哄自己。○昨<sup>9</sup>天說<sup>10</sup>的，如<sup>11</sup>診脈<sup>12</sup>，其實<sup>13</sup>不過然又反復了，這其中必有緣故。○他<sup>10</sup>說<sup>11</sup>的，如<sup>12</sup>診脈<sup>13</sup>，其實<sup>14</sup>不過用指頭混摸一回。○其<sup>11</sup>裏不知其外的事，我<sup>12</sup>叫他猝然一問，把我問<sup>13</sup>了。○孔<sup>12</sup>夫子說<sup>13</sup>，發憤忘食，言<sup>14</sup>其人在熱心用功的時候，雖是饑餓，也覺不出來。○先<sup>13</sup>盛滿了那個罈子，

- 1 Lu Ming Kao is much given to boasting (making capital) of his wealth, while the fact is he is not worth a cash.
- 2 Although they are of the same clan, yet within the clan some are more nearly related than others.
- 3 Everybody calls him a simpleton, but, in fact, he is very far from being a simpleton. [the reason why.]
- 4 Only the obligation can be known, not
- 5 The ancients supposed the earth to be flat, but in reality it is round.
- 6 The exquisite sentiment herein contained can only be conceived, it cannot be expressed in words. [I return.]
- 7 The other matters I will arrange when
- 8 Students idle away time and play tricks thinking they are cheating the teacher, whereas they are really cheating themselves.
- 9 Yesterday it was settled quite satisfactorily, and to-day the settlement is suddenly repudiated. There must be some cause for this.
- 10 He said he was feeling my pulse, whereas he simply felt around at random for a while with his fingers.
- 11 Men are not acquainted with what lies beyond their own sphere. He suddenly asked me a question which quite nonplussed me.
- 12 Confucius said, "When I worked with ardor I forgot my food": that is to say, when a man gets very much

## LESSON CXLVI.

## MANDARIN USES OF 其.

其 holds approximately the same place in book language that 他 does in Mandarin, save that 其 is used freely of *things* as well as of *persons*. In Mandarin 其 is, for the most part, only used in certain connections and as a component of certain phrases. The following are the most common special phrases in which it occurs. It has already been used several times.

其實 In fact, in point of fact, in reality, whereas.

其中 Herein, amongst, in the midst of.

其間 In the midst of, amongst.

其餘 The remainder, the residue, the rest.  
 其裏 The inside, that which is within.  
 其外 The outside, that which is without.  
 言其 That is, that is to say, as much as to say.

取其 To take for, to consider as :—Note (16).

准其 To allow, to permit.

隨其 To follow ; to let, to allow.

聽其 To let, to allow.

究其實 In point of fact, the fact is, after all.

在。了。覺。言。其。你<sup>16</sup>並。事。極。其。  
 這。○。就。其。他。和。非。不。好。餘。  
 事。我<sup>18</sup>學。人。性。他。要。可。而。的。  
 上。出。好。不。子。交。人。出。究。可。  
 還。好。了。可。直。往。專。於。其。以。  
 有。心。若。濫。快。爽。是。務。有。實。倒。  
 甚。勸。和。交。○。取。外。心。一。在。  
 麼。你。壞。因。常<sup>17</sup>其。貌。是。點。這。  
 私。你。人。爲。言。他。把。言。道。個。  
 弊。倒。交。若。道。有。心。其。理。瓷。  
 嗎。樣。喪。往。和。近。什。裏。不。鉢。盆。  
 ○。起。打。不。好。朱。麼。的。不。明。裏。  
 俗<sup>19</sup>人。起。知。人。者。長。善。有。白。○。  
 語。來。不。交。赤。處。念。貪。○。你<sup>14</sup>  
 說。了。覺。往。近。呢。丟。圖。我<sup>15</sup>聽。  
 家。其。就。不。墨。答。掉。的。說。他。  
 貧。實。學。知。者。我。了。意。行。說。  
 出。我。壞。不。黑。取。○。思。好。的。

- interested in his work, he does not even realize that he is hungry.
- 13 First fill that jar, and the remainder you may pour into this creak.
- 14 You think he spoke very well, and yet, in point of fact, he knows nothing at all about the doctrine.
- 15 When I said one must not do good for a purpose, I meant by it that one must not have a selfish end, not that I would have men intent only on the outward appearance, discarding all virtuous purpose in the heart.
- 16 What excellence do you find in him that you cultivate his acquaintance? *Ans.* I am taken with his straightforwardness.
- 17 The common saying is, "That which touches vermilion becomes red, and that which touches ink becomes black;" that is to say, you should not associate promiscuously with others, for if you associate with good men, you will unconsciously practice their virtues; and if you associate with bad men, you will unconsciously learn their vices.
- 18 I exhorted you from the best of motives and yet you rebuff me; but then [do you think] I have any underhand design in this business?
- 19 The saying is, "When a family is poor, it has dutiful sons; when

## VOCABULARY.

鳴 *Ming*<sup>2</sup>. The cry of a bird or animal; to sound  
 ... out, to resound.

誇富 *K'wa<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>*. To boast of one's wealth; to  
 ... profess to be rich.

賣富 *Mai<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>*. To make capital of one's wealth  
 ... by displaying it.

所以然 *Sod<sup>3</sup> i<sup>3</sup> jan<sup>2</sup>*. The reason why, the  
 ... cause, the wherefore.

默會 *Mo<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To conceive mentally, to  
 ... imagine; to take a hint.

意會 *I<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To conceive mentally, to feel the  
 ... force of an idea which cannot be  
 expressed in words.

言傳 *Yien<sup>2</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. To express in words, to  
 ... state viva voce.

偷閒 *T'ou<sup>1</sup> hsien<sup>2</sup>*. To steal time, to evade doing,  
 ... to shirk, to idle time.

調鬼 *Tiao<sup>4</sup> kwei<sup>3</sup>*. To play tricks, to hoodwink;  
 ... to prevaricate, to shuffle.

診 *Chên<sup>1,3</sup>*. ... To examine, to verify, to ascertain.

診脈 *Chên<sup>1</sup> mo<sup>4</sup>*. To examine or feel the  
 ... pulse. (N.)

評脈 *P'ing<sup>2</sup> mo<sup>4</sup>*. ... The same. (C.)

號脈 *Hao<sup>4</sup> mo<sup>4</sup>*. ... The same. (S.)

憤 *Fên<sup>4</sup>*. Ardent, eager, excited; urgent desire  
 ... or purpose.

發憤 *Fa<sup>1</sup> fên<sup>4</sup>*. To grow excited, to act with  
 ... intense ardor.

熱心 *Jé<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. Hearty, zealous; earnest, eager,  
 ... interested.

罈 *T'an<sup>2</sup>*. ... An earthenware jar.

鉢 *Pod<sup>1</sup>*. An earthenware basin or crock; a  
 ... priest's or beggar's alms-dish.



時我自說帶船能不試孝  
 候們便成回票捨能金子  
 仍這也人去方身奉石國  
 舊裏就不○纔爲養一亂  
 是叫是用你<sup>21</sup>准國無般顯  
 寫訛白了。管儘其○愧因忠  
 尾了。○管之下到<sup>20</sup>國爲臣  
 不都按<sup>22</sup>死和他船船亂的  
 寫叫字不他若主時貧言  
 翼翼的成作結沒查候時其  
 巴。正人。冤有客候時貧  
 其音。我做船的非候亂  
 實是看甚票時真非如  
 下該不麼就候忠真同  
 筆說如呢必必臣孝忠  
 寫的尾聽隨從把得斷子  
 的巴。其來他有不斷

the country is in anarchy, patriots appear:" that is to say, poverty and anarchy are, as it were, the touchstones of patriotism and filial piety; for when the family is poor, only the truly filial are able to serve [their parents] perfectly; and when the nation is in disorder, only the truly patriotic are ready to sacrifice themselves for their country.

20 When the captain checks off the passengers, each one must have a ticket or he will not be permitted to land. If any one is without a ticket, he will certainly be carried back again.

21 Why do you keep continually vexing him? The saying is, "If he has it in him, he'll make a man without being governed; and if not, governing to death will not make a man of him." In my opinion you would better just let him have his own way.

22 According to the proper pronunciation of the characters we should say wei-pa, but we here incorrectly pronounce it i-pa, yet in writing we still write wei not i.

貪圖 *T'an<sup>1</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup>*. To covet, to lust after, to hanker after, to wish for.  
 丟掉 *Tiu<sup>1</sup> tiao<sup>4</sup>*. To reject, to cast away, to discard, to throw away.  
 直爽 *Chi<sup>2</sup> shwang<sup>3</sup>*. Straight-forward, open, candid; prompt, ready. (N.)  
 直快 *Chi<sup>2</sup> k'wai<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The same. (C. & S.)  
 濫 *Lan<sup>4</sup>*. To overflow; lawless, irregular; promiscuous; excessive.  
 濫交 *Lan<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>1</sup>*. To associate promiscuously with others.  
 臣 *Ch'en<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A vassal; a minister, a statesman.

試金石 *Shi<sup>4</sup> chin<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A touch-stone.  
 奉養 *Feng<sup>4</sup> yang<sup>3</sup>*. To support dutifully, to minister to respectfully.  
 結冤 *Chie<sup>1</sup> yüen<sup>1</sup>*. To make an enemy, to provoke enmity; to aggravate.  
 作冤 *Tso<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>*. To act the part of an enemy, to vex; to aggravate.  
 自便 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> pien<sup>4</sup>*. At one's own convenience, as one pleases.  
 翼 *I*. . . . . The wings of a bird; to assist; to defend.  
 下筆 *Hsia<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>*. To write; to begin to write; to compose.

## NOTES.

2 遠近 is added chiefly for rhetorical effect. The reversed order is an accident, growing out of the fact that 遠 and 近 are commonly joined in this order.

3 The use of 更 implies a comparison with others, and suggests the idea that so far from being a simpleton, he is sharper-witted than the average of men.

4 Or, It is only possible to know the oughtness of it, not the wherefore. This sentence expresses its idea more elegantly and forcibly than the English language is capable of doing.

6 這 properly belongs to some such word as sentence or phrase understood, which has been displaced by the abrupt introduction of 其中. See also 9.

9 如官如府 Perfectly satisfactory, all ship-shape; readily, easily. A very common and very expressive local phrase. Its proper writing and analysis are both quite uncertain.

11 其裏不知其外的事 He that is within does not know that which is without; that is, a man is not expected





兩 兩 吊 商 是 ○ 上、道 真 五  
 擡 節 錢 議 有 這<sup>13</sup> 常 聞 是 個  
 食 你 買 合 眼 塊 方 貼 數 一 錢  
 盒 看 了 村 瞳 嗎。 端 着 那 團 呢。  
 就 吃 一 修 ○ 硯 兩 第 和 ○  
 送 虧 棵 上 西<sup>14</sup> 是 張 帖 一 氣 從<sup>10</sup>  
 去 不 楸 一 邊 頂 膏 道 難 怎 來  
 了、吃 樹、道 那 好 藥、是 能 說、  
 值 不 虧。 有 小 道 的、你 爲 不 和  
 值 ○ 九 橋。 河 溝 子、看 甚 我<sup>12</sup> 發 財 氣  
 得 這<sup>16</sup> 拊 捺 ○ 我<sup>15</sup> 子、看 麼 看 你 生 財、  
 用 些 半 我<sup>15</sup> 我 打 上 貼 的 這  
 四 禮 粗、用 我 打 頭 的 個  
 擡。 物、能 十 算 不 呢。 角 三 人  
 ○ 用 截 鋸 二 算 不 呢。 角 三 人

- 10 It has been said, "A peaceable temper brings wealth." This man is the embodiment of good temper, how can he help getting rich?
- 11 Of those three locks, the first is the most difficult to pass.
- 12 I notice that you constantly have plasters stuck on each of your temples. What do you wear them for?
- 13 This Twan inkstone is first-rate; look, and you will see it has an eye on it.
- 14 I propose to consult the town about building a small bridge over that gully to the west.
- 15 I have bought a catalpa tree for twelve thousand cash. It is nine spans and a half in diameter and will cut two lengths. Do you think I have been cheated?
- 16 These presents can be sent in two racks of boxes; it is not worth while to use four racks.

回 A turn,—classifier of chapters in novels.  
 桶 A tub,—classifier of things in tubs or casks, as oranges, pears, etc.  
 葉 A handful,—classifier of bunches or bundles of kao-liang stalks, onions, etc.  
 紮 To wind around and tie,—classifier of things in bunches, as tape, cord, etc.  
 帖 A placard,—classifier of things pasted up or posted. [or pellets.  
 團 A lump,—classifier of things in lumps  
 方 A square,—classifier of panes of glass, inkstones, etc.  
 拊 A span,—classifier of measurements made with the hand.  
 捺 A span,—classifier of measurements made with the hand:—Note (15).  
 節 A joint,—classifier of things in fixed lengths, as logs, verses, etc.

章 A chapter,—classifier of parts of a book, of documents, etc.  
 擡 To carry on a pole,—classifier of loads carried by two.  
 篇 A section of leaf,—classifier of poems, essays, and of leaves of books.  
 滴 A drop,—classifier of things in drops.  
 馱 A mule or donkey load or pack,—classifier of loads or packs. [piculs.  
 擔 A load, a picul,—classifier of loads or  
 箱 A box,—classifier of things in boxes.  
 盒 A small covered box or can,—classifier of things in small boxes.  
 匣 A small box with moveable lid,—classifier of things in such boxes.  
 號 A mark,—classifier of lessons.  
 首 A head,—classifier of hymns, poems, etc.  
 桌 A table,—classifier of feasts.

## VOCABULARY.

網 *K'un³*. To bind, to tie up; a bundle, a coil, . . . . . a roll.  
 捺 *Na⁴*. To press down; to span with the thumb . . . . . and finger, a span.  
 拊 *Cha¹*. . . . . To span; a span.

葉 *Chien³*. A bunch, a handful. This character . . . . . is not authorized by the dictionaries, but is given in the *Wu Fang Yüen Yin*.  
 帽辮子 *Mao⁴ pien⁴ tsi³*. . . . . Straw braid.  
 緣條 *Yüen² t'iao²*. . . . . Facing, binding.

斤子去了就往鰲花十三粒所四十上  
 哈八十。他<sup>21</sup>玻璃貓上檐沙。知十卷  
 啡十。○今璃上廚煤。的。篇。是  
 所。盒。他。窗。房。已。的。○八  
 以。子。他。上。廚。經。不。天。章  
 手。牛。今。一。房。買。過。下。一  
 裏。奶。天。撞。偷。了。像。事。共  
 不。膏。纔。一。什。二。海。物。三  
 能。五。買。撞。麼。十。中。之。十  
 有。百。了。碎。吃。的。一。理。二  
 存。匣。四。了。給。咯。子。的。篇  
 錢。官。箱。一。我。○。松。滴。是。下  
 。鉛。粉。火。煤。方。塊。打。方<sup>20</sup>。柴。水。無。窮。卷  
 現<sup>22</sup>。二。油。玻。跑。眼。他。大。上。一。無。盡。九  
 在。百。五。桶。出。他。大。上。一。無。盡。章  
 我。五。十。柑。出。他。大。上。一。無。盡。一  
 一。十。柑。出。他。大。上。一。無。盡。共

- 17 The first part has eight chapters, in all thirty-two leaves; the second part has nine chapters, in all forty leaves.  
 18 The principles involved in universal nature are infinite. Those which we know are but as a drop in the ocean or a grain of sand on the sea shore.  
 19 I have already bought twenty loads of pine-tops and when in addition I have bought thirteen piculs of coal, I will have sufficient fuel for the present year.  
 20 Just now a large brindled cat came into the kitchen to steal something to eat. I chased it until it grew desperate, when it gave one bound against the window breaking a pane of glass and so escaped.  
 21 He has just to-day bought forty boxes of kerosine oil, five tubs of oranges, eighty tins of condensed milk, five hundred boxes of white lead and two hundred and fifty catties of coffee, and therefore cannot have any ready money on hand.  
 22 At present I only recite one lesson a day. *Ques.* How much do you commit for a lesson? *Ans.* I commit

澮 *Wei<sup>2</sup>*. A small river in Eastern Shantung ... running into the Gulf of Pechili.

澮縣 *Wei<sup>2</sup> hsien<sup>4</sup>*. A city on the river *Wei*, 200 ... miles west of *Chefoo*.

裙 *Ch'ün<sup>2</sup>*. ... A skirt, a petticoat.

橘 *Chü<sup>2</sup>*. An orange, the mandarin or loose- ... peel orange.

秫稽 *Shu<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>1</sup>*. ... The stalks of *kao-liang*.

閘 *Cha<sup>2</sup>*. A flood-gate; a dam; a lock; a sluice; ... a customs barrier; a guarded gate.

鬢 *Pin<sup>4</sup>*. The hair on the temples, locks; tresses.

鬢角 *Pin<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>3</sup>*. ... The temples.

膏藥 *Kao<sup>1</sup> yao<sup>4</sup>*. ... A medicated plaster.

河溝 *Hé<sup>2</sup> kou<sup>1</sup>*. The dry bed of a mountain ... torrent, a gully.

食盒 *Shi<sup>2</sup> hé<sup>2</sup>*. A set of large trenchers in a ... frame:—Note 16.

無窮 *Wu<sup>2</sup> ch'üing<sup>2</sup>*. Endless, perpetual; bound- ... less, infinite.

無盡 *Wu<sup>2</sup> chin<sup>4</sup>*. ... The same.

松柴 *Sung<sup>1</sup> ch'ai<sup>2</sup>*. Pine bushes or brush dried ... for fuel.

鰲花 *Li<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup>*. ... Dark spotted, brindled.

柑 *Kan<sup>1</sup>*. The close-skinned Canton or Swatow ... orange.

牛奶膏 *Niu<sup>2</sup> nai<sup>3</sup> kao<sup>1</sup>*. ... Condensed milk.

鉛粉 *Ch'ien<sup>1</sup> fên<sup>3</sup>*. ... Carbonate of lead.

官粉 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> fên<sup>3</sup>*. ... The same.

啡 *Fei<sup>1</sup>*. ... A phonetic character.

哈啡 *K'a<sup>1</sup> fei<sup>1</sup>*. ... Coffee.

傳 *Chwan<sup>4</sup>*. A record; a narrative, a biography; ... traditions. See *ch'wan<sup>2</sup>*.

雞片 *Chi<sup>1</sup> p'ien<sup>4</sup>*. Sliced chicken, fricasseed ... chicken.

拌 *Pan<sup>4</sup>*. To divide; to mix; to make into a salad.

肚 *Tu<sup>3</sup>*. ... The stomach. See *tu<sup>4</sup>*.

炸 *Cha<sup>2</sup>*. ... To fry in oil or lard:—See *cha<sup>4</sup>*.

脂蓋 *Chi<sup>1</sup> kai<sup>1</sup>*. Minced meat wrapped in ... slices of fat pork.

淞 *Sung<sup>1</sup>*. A river near Sungkiang Fu; to dress ... meat or fish by cutting into strings, covering with the yolk of an egg, frying in lard and lastly steaming.

滙 *Hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To deposit money; a check, a draft; ... to cook by cutting into shreds dipping in starch batter and then frying in lard.



天只背一號書。一號念多少呢？答：三  
 首詩、兩篇文章、五篇左傳。○進寶，你去告  
 訴萬順樓的掌櫃的，叫他明天上午給我  
 預備一桌。八老八三的，酒飯席，八個小碗，要  
 他一碗溜雞片，一碗小炒，一碗炸脂蓋，一  
 碗淞魚，一碗滙三絲，一碗燒肉，一碗爆腰  
 子，一碗蜜餞蓮子，八個大碗，要他一碗炒  
 蟹黃，一碗滙蹄筋，一碗溜鰕仁，一碗炸裏  
 脊，一碗魚翅，一碗紅燉肉，一碗大海參，一  
 碗炒魚肚，若再添菜，可以現點。

three odes, two essays and five leaves of the Tsoā Chwan.  
 23 Chin Pao, you go and tell the manager of the Wan Shun restaurant to prepare for me, to-morrow at noon, a dinner of twice eight bowls (three courses, old style). Let the eight small bowls be,—one of fricasseed chicken, one of pork tripe salad, one of pork rolls fried in oil, one of shred fish fried in lard, one a ragout of three kinds of meat dressed with starch and fried in lard, one of grilled pork cutlets, one of sliced pork kidneys stewed in gravy and one of candied lotus nuts. Let the large bowls be,—one of scrambled crabs' roe, one of shred pigs' feet sinews fried in lard, one of shelled lobsters dressed with broth, one of pork tenderloin fried in lard, one of sharks' fins, one of stewed pork basted with sugar, one of large trepang and one of smothered fish stomachs. If more is wanted we will order it at the time.

三絲 *San<sup>1</sup> sī<sup>1</sup>*. Shreds of three kinds of meat, (as chicken, fresh pork, and ham,) a ragout.

爆 *Ts'wan<sup>4</sup>*. A cooking range; a mess; to cook over again in a different form; to parboil, then slice and stew in gravy.

腰子 *Yao<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. The kidneys.

蜜餞 *Mi<sup>4</sup> chien<sup>1</sup>*. Fruits preserved in honey or sugar, candied fruits.

蓮子 *Lien<sup>2</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. Lotus nuts.

蟹 *Hsie<sup>4</sup>*. A crab.

蟹黃 *Hsie<sup>4</sup> hwang<sup>2</sup>*. The roe of crabs.

蹄筋 *Ti<sup>2</sup> chin<sup>1</sup>*. The sinews of pigs' feet.

鰕 *Hsia<sup>1</sup>*. A lobster; a shrimp; a prawn; a crawfish.

鰕仁 *Hsia<sup>1</sup> jèn<sup>2</sup>*. Shelled lobsters.

裏脊 *Li<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>3</sup>*. The tenderloin.

燉 *Tun<sup>4</sup>*. To simmer slowly, to stew, to seethe.

參 *Shên<sup>1</sup>*. The ginseng plant. See *ts'an<sup>1</sup>* and *ts'ên<sup>1</sup>*.

海參 *Hai<sup>3</sup> shên<sup>1</sup>*. Bêche-de-mer, sea-cucumber, trepang.

魚肚 *Yü<sup>2</sup> tu<sup>3</sup>*. Fish stomachs; gelatine.

## NOTES.

1 In the winter many of the poorer classes eat only two meals per day. In the North the non-laboring classes eat only two meals per day at all seasons.

6 西遊記 A Chinese novel, giving a mythological account of the adventures of 陳玄奘, commonly known as 唐僧, a priest who made a journey to the West in the seventh century in search of sacred books.

7 碎倒沒碎 Broken it is not. This form of expression implies that the party addressed supposed it was broken.

10 一團和氣 A lump of good humor.

13 The best inkstones come from the banks of a small stream called 端溪 in the province of Kwangtung, hence they are called 端硯. The "eye" on the inkstone is a sort

of spiral making or whorl in the stone, supposed to indicate an extra quality.

15 There are two kinds of 楸樹, classed as *Catalpa Bungei* and *Catalpa Kaemferi*. The latter grows as a forest tree in Manchuria. The logs are exported and extensively used for making coffins and furniture. The appearance both of the tree and of the wood is very similar to walnut. The common name in Shantung for the Kwantung variety is 核桃楸, *walnut ch'iu*, and the fruit is said to resemble a very small walnut. 兩節 Two lengths, that is, two coffin lengths. When lumber is cut in the forests it is cut into coffin lengths, about seven and a half feet, this being the chief use of lumber in China. Some teachers prefer 楠 as a better writing for this classifier.

## 第一百四十八課

## TRANSLATION.

是我的一手頂好的藥，就是雞苦叫  
 們的嗎。○秤最公道，你沒看他手，弄坦得  
 吃牛肉，麻繩子。○他嫌我一輩子不根絕  
 細的，訴他，蒼黃，他吃，給，却，活，酸，這些  
 以子兒，細的，文章，做的，真是，絕妙，可  
 絕<sup>2</sup>，你<sup>1</sup>

- 1 This essay of yours certainly is most admirably done.
- 2 Extra fine flour, and yet he objects to its coarseness.
- 3 These apricots look quite yellow, and yet to the taste they are sour as vinegar.
- 4 You may tell him to twist for me a very fine hempen cord.
- 5 I have never in my life relished beef, I dislike its rank odor.
- 6 Our weighing is entirely fair: see, is not the beam perfectly level?
- 7 I have just been cleaning some fish and have not washed my hands, so that they have a very rank fish smell.
- 8 Quinine is a very excellent kind of medicine, but it is exceedingly bitter,

16 The dishes of food and other presents are spread out in large trenchers, which are then piled one on top of the other in a frame, each being supported on the rim of the one underneath. They are sometimes round and sometimes square. The frame supporting the trenchers is carried on a pole by two persons, constituting a *擡* or load.

18 天下事物之理 *The principles of all the affairs and things in the world.*

20 打急了眼 *Beat its eyes excited, or glaring.*

22 The 文章 here referred to are essays of standard excellence, which are committed to memory as models of style. 左傳 An amplification and exposition of Confucius' 春秋. It is said to have been written by 左邱明 and from him

to take its name, *Tsoü's narrative*. Some however explain the term as *the assisting narrative*, that is, traditional explanations of the 春秋, handed down from generation to generation, and finally committed to writing when the art of Chinese writing was sufficiently developed to serve the purpose. It constitutes one of the five classics.

23 八八 is an abbreviation for eight large and eight small bowls. The three courses (道) are marked by the setting on of three rounds of candies and fruits (點心). Old style means large dishes. 溜 To cut in bits or slices, cook and dress with gravy, to fricassee; in some places, to warm over again by steaming. 燒, as here used is to broil or grill on a gridiron.

## LESSON CXLVIII.

## SPECIAL INTENSIVES.

絕 To overpass,—conveys the idea of surpassing.

絕妙 Surpassingly excellent, most admirable.

絕細 Extremely fine, or minute, or slender.

絕密 Extremely fine or close, delicate.

皎 Bright,—expresses lustre and is applied to bright colors.

皎黃 Bright yellow, brilliant yellow. (c.)

皎藍 Bright blue, brilliant blue. (c.)

蒼 Azure,—conveys the idea of lustre.

蒼黃 Bright yellow, brilliant yellow. (s.)

蒼白 Azure white, iron grey:—Note (22)

活 Alive,—conveys the idea of activity, vigor.

活酸 Intensely sour (s.)

活腥 Very rank, intensely fishy. (s.)

活羶 Very rank, intensely fetid. (s.)

活苦 Intensely bitter, pungently bitter. (s.)

喬 Lofty; curved,—expresses excess and is applied to smells.

喬羶 Exceedingly rank, intensely strong or fetid. (c.)

喬腥 Very rank, a strong fishy smell. (c.)

喬氣息 Very rank, musky, nauseating. (c.)



你<sup>14</sup>糕切裁一<sup>斬四</sup>的生得衫天麼人不  
看所以糯<sup>13</sup>齊若要不<sup>12</sup>透了他走見大口願意吃。  
人家不黏本是一<sup>斬四</sup>膠誰論誰訂書沒<sup>11</sup>灑摠穿不怕咳嗽嗎。生齏  
個必是膠黏的必得用能透癩子就放割必大今  
小姑娘對上這得用能透癩子就放割必大今  
今年秈大個糯切裁訂得放割必大今  
纔米。糯米刀得放割必大今  
九○米刀得放割必大今

so that one does not like to take it.  
9 These vegetables are exceedingly salt. Are you not afraid that eating such great mouthfuls of them will bring on a cough?

10 I saw a school-boy to-day wearing a bright blue gown which looked very graceful as he walked along.

11 Always wait till a boil is ripe before cutting it. If cut before it is fully ripe, it is very painful.

12 No matter who stitches a book, he cannot make the edges perfectly even; in order to be perfectly even they must be cut with a paring knife.

13 Glutinous rice is naturally viscid as glue: the reason these glutinous rice dumplings are not gummy must be because they are made partly of common rice.

喬臊 Exceedingly rank, very offensive or pungent, ammoniacal. (c. & s.)

駒 To breathe with difficulty,—expresses the idea of stifling, and is applied to smells. This intensive has a very wide application in Pekingese, being applied to many things besides tastes and smells. Its use in other dialects is very limited.

駒羶 Stiflingly rank or fetid. (N.)

駒腥 Stiflingly rank or fishy. (N.)

駒鹹 Chokingly salt, excessively salt. (c. & N.)

駒氣息 Stiflingly strong or musky. (N.)

駒臊 Stiflingly rank or fetid, reeking. (N.)

惡 Evil,—conveys the idea of painful excess.

惡苦 Pungently bitter, wofully bitter. (N.)

惡醜 Shockingly ugly, ugly as sin. (N.)

烈 Burning,—conveys the idea of intensity.

烈苦 Intensely bitter, furiously bitter. (c.)

烈醜 Excessively ugly, horribly ugly. (c. & s.)

四 Four,—applied to lines and surfaces; in the case of lines some teachers prefer 矢.

四平 Perfectly level, everywhere level.

四齊 Perfectly even, entirely regular or uniform. (c. & N.)

絲 Unwound silk,—conveys the idea of uniformity. (c. & N.)

絲勻 Perfectly regular or uniform. (c.)

斬 To cut off,—conveys the idea of evenness.

斬齊 Perfectly even or uniform. (s.)

生 Raw,—conveys the idea of acuteness.

生鹹 Intensely salt, very salt. (c. & s.)

生疼 Intensely painful, acutely painful.

膠 Glue,—conveys the idea of stickiness.

膠黏 Sticky as glue, extremely viscid.

天 The sky,—conveys the idea of brightness.

天藍 Sky blue, bright blue. (N.)

翠 The purple-green feathers of the kingfisher,—conveys the idea of brilliancy.

翠藍 Brilliant blue, bright blue.

臊 Rank, pungent,—conveys the idea of fetid.

臊氣息 Disgustingly rank.

焦酸 Intensely sour, burning sour.

## VOCABULARY.

皎 Chiao<sup>3</sup>. Pure white, effulgent, splendid, . . . . . bright :—see Sub.

喬 Ch'iao<sup>2</sup>. High, lofty, aspiring; crooked :— . . . . . see Sub.

烈 Lie<sup>4</sup>. Burning; ardent, impetuous; deter- . . . . . mined, inflexible :—see Sub.

斬 Chan<sup>3</sup>. To cut in two; to decapitate; to sever; . . . . . temporary :—see Sub.

去針得那如色、染子、他歲、  
 看脚、下裏山幾布、還女紡  
 他、刮去能齊天當帶婿、的  
 只刮呢、呢。處還時着烈惡線  
 因淨再○少、得是是醜兒  
 他淨做這<sup>18</sup>若再翠皎天個烈惡勻絲  
 常的、的樣一染。藍駱羅羅醜勻勻  
 咳○時、的定○的、駱鍋鍋的、淨絲  
 嗽我<sup>19</sup>候、針要古<sup>17</sup>可腰腰子一淨勻  
 吐願要線、個語惜○臉的。  
 痰、意絕那一<sup>斬四</sup>說、就用<sup>16</sup>大○  
 家天密能掌世是品黑尊<sup>15</sup>  
 裏天的交齊、事掉藍痲疤子

- 14 Look at that little girl—only nine this year, and yet the thread she spins is as even as can be!
- 15 Tsun-tsi's husband is horribly ugly, his face is all covered with big dark pock-pits, and besides he is a hunch-back.
- 16 Cloth colored with aniline blue is bright blue at the first, but the trouble is it fades. After a few days [exposure] it has to be dyed again.
- 17 The old saying is, "Human affairs are like hills, the even places are rare." If you are determined to secure entire uniformity you will certainly fail.
- 18 How can I deliver such sewing as this? The next time you must take very fine stitches, making them firm and smooth.
- 19 I should like to go and see him every day, but that he is constantly

臊 *Sao*<sup>1</sup>. Rank; fetid,—as the smell of perspiration  
 .... or of urine; reeking, stinking. See *sao*<sup>4</sup>.

羶 *Shan*<sup>1</sup>. Rank, fetid,—as the smell of goats or  
 .... sheep; noisome.

腥 *Hsing*<sup>1</sup>. Rank, strong,—as the smell of fish  
 .... or flesh.

掌秤 *Chang*<sup>3</sup> *ch'êng*<sup>4</sup>. To superintend weighing,  
 .... to weigh.

金雞納 *Chin*<sup>1</sup> *chi*<sup>1</sup> *na*<sup>4</sup>. .... Cinchona.

金雞納霜 *Chin*<sup>1</sup> *chi*<sup>1</sup> *na*<sup>4</sup> *shwang*<sup>1</sup>. .... Quinine.

大衫 *Ta*<sup>4</sup> *shan*<sup>1</sup>. .... An unlined coat or gown.

搥 *Sai*<sup>1</sup>. .... To shake, to wave, to flutter.

飄搥 *P'iao*<sup>1</sup> *sai*<sup>1</sup>. .... Graceful, airy, jaunty.

飄灑 *P'iao*<sup>1</sup> *sa*<sup>3</sup>. .... The same.

裁刀 *Ts'ai*<sup>2</sup> *tao*<sup>1</sup>. A knife for paring the edge of  
 .... books or for cutting paper.

切刀 *Ch'ie*<sup>1</sup> *tao*<sup>1</sup>. .... The same.

糕 *Kao*<sup>1</sup>. Rice dumplings; fruit jelly or jam;  
 .... sponge or other similar cakes.

秈 *Hsien*<sup>1</sup>. .... Common rice. (s.)

秈米 *Hsien*<sup>1</sup> *mi*<sup>3</sup>. .... The same.

勻淨 *Yün*<sup>2</sup> *ching*<sup>4</sup>. .... Uniform, even.

羅鍋子 *Loa*<sup>2</sup> *kwo*<sup>1</sup> *tsi*<sup>3</sup>. .... A humpback.

羅鍋腰 *Loa*<sup>2</sup> *kwo*<sup>1</sup> *yao*<sup>1</sup>. .... The same.

駱駝腰 *Loa*<sup>2</sup> *t'oa*<sup>2</sup> *yao*<sup>1</sup>. .... The same.

品藍 *P'in*<sup>3</sup> *lan*<sup>2</sup>. .... Aniline blue.

掉色 *Tiao*<sup>4</sup> *shai*<sup>3</sup>. .... To lose color, to fade.

針脚 *Chên*<sup>1</sup> *chiao*<sup>3</sup>. .... Stitches.

刮淨 *Kwa*<sup>1</sup> *ching*<sup>4</sup>. .... Even, smooth.

氣息 *Ch'i*<sup>4</sup> *hsi*<sup>2</sup>. The smell of urine; rank,  
 .... strong, stinking, fusty.

尿 *Niao*<sup>4</sup>. .... To urinate; urine.

尿罐子 *Niao*<sup>4</sup> *kwan*<sup>4</sup> *tsi*<sup>3</sup>. A chamber utensil,  
 .... a urinal.

馬桶 *Ma*<sup>3</sup> *t'ung*<sup>3</sup>. A chamber utensil, a com-  
 .... mode.

頂棚 *Ting*<sup>3</sup> *p'êng*<sup>2</sup>. .... A ceiling:—Note 21.

虛棚 *Hsü*<sup>1</sup> *p'êng*<sup>2</sup>. .... The same. (c.)

仰板 *Yang*<sup>3</sup> *pan*<sup>3</sup>. .... The same. (s.)

## NOTES.

4 The using of both 告訴 and 叫 is somewhat redundant, though adding to the explicitness of the order given.

8 Chinanfu rejects all of the three forms in the text and says 喬苦.

9 It is popularly supposed by the Chinese that eating too much salt will cause coughs and asthma.

10 In many places in Central and Northern Mandarin 飄灑 is spoken *p'iao sai*, and on this account is oftentimes



四 罕 人 盤 子 牀 快 多 就 臊 喬 駒  
 百 他 就 的 從 上 拿 少 熏 氣  
 里 走 是 生 仰 虛 頂 似 去 日 的 息  
 路 得 穩 看 疼 板 棚 棚 睡 洗 刷 子 惡 所  
 跑 得 中 一 上 不 洗 刷 沒 心 以  
 又 李 夜 掉 睡 罷 洗 刷 要 我  
 快 那 沒 在 的 ○ 弄 吐 不  
 一 匹 睡 我 時 昨<sup>21</sup> 的 ○ 敢  
 天 蒼 着 臉 有 晚 臊 臊 個 進  
 能 白 ○ 上 個 上 喬 駒 尿 一  
 跑 希 大 我 蝸 在 的 桶 子 去

coughing and expectorating, which gives the room such a rank smell that I dare not go in. Whenever I go in, the smell nauseates me, so that I feel like vomiting.

20 This chamber utensil has not been washed for ever so many days so that it has a very offensive smell. Take it out at once and wash it.

21 Last night when I was lying on the bed dozing, a large scorpion fell down from the ceiling on my face and stung me, causing such a severe pain that the whole night I did not sleep.

22 His Excellency Mr. Wang is specially pleased with that iron-grey horse belonging to the Li family. He is taken with its easy gait and its great speed, which is equal to four hundred *li* in a day.

written 飄揚. Some teachers adhere to 灑, but give it a second reading when meaning to *sprinkle*, viz., *sai*<sup>3</sup> or *shai*<sup>3</sup>, which in fact is its original reading.

13 所以不黏 *The therefore of its not being glutinous; that is, the reason why it is not glutinous.*

14 人家, as here used, could only be translated into English by using the name of the person for which it is a substitute.

15 女婿 is here used for husband, being taken from the standpoint of the wife's parents, just as a man's wife is so generally called his daughter-in-law.

16 Aniline colors are extensively used in China, but the Chinese have not yet learned the art of so using them as to make fast colors.

18 那能交得下去呢 *The language of an employer to an employe and may mean either, How can I deliver such sewing to my customers, or, How can you deliver such sewing to me.*

21 The Chinese do not generally ceil their houses, and when in the case of a more pretentious house they do make a ceiling, it is usually paper pasted on a light frame of bamboo, cane or sorghum stalks. In some cases boards are used, either nailed on the undersides of the rafters, or on the joists of the second floor. In the North such ceilings are usually called 天花板. The term 仰板 is used either of a board ceiling, or of a second floor as seen from below. 虛棚 applies to a light paper ceiling enclosing a triangular space between itself and the roof. Besides the three terms here given, there is also the term 仰棚, which is widely used. Chinese houses know nothing of plastered ceilings, and ceilings of any kind are comparatively rare. 似睡不睡 *As if asleep but not asleep, that is, half asleep, dozing.*

22 蒼白 *Azure white; that is, in the case of a horse, iron grey. As thus used, 蒼 modifies the meaning rather than intensifies it.*

## LESSON CXLIX.

## SPECIAL INTENSIVES.

As the intensives in this lesson are each confined to one or two applications they are not separately defined. The special force of each intensive is indicated, as far as may be, by the first definition in each combination, which is approximately literal.

雪白 Snow white, immaculate white.

漂白 Bleached white, pure white, clear white.

滾熱 Boiling hot, scalding hot,—said even of solid things,—as cakes.

鬆臭 A rotten smell or stench, stinking, putrescent. (c.)

罄淨 Entirely exhausted, all gone, used up.  
 漆黑 Black as varnish, black as ebony, jet black, shining black. (c. & n.)

烏黑 Black as a raven or crow. (c. & s.)

墨黑 Black as ink, jet black. (c. & s.)

啊熱 Oppressively hot, stifling. (c.)

悶熱 Oppressively hot, very close, stifling.

澈白 Transparently white, pure white. (s.)

淹濕 Soaking wet, dripping wet. (c.)

漬濕 Soaking wet, wringing wet. (s.)

漬酸 A yeasty sour, intensely sour. (s.)

## 課九十四百一第

## TRANSLATION.

把有來。是。的。有。呢。○ ○ 好<sup>1</sup>  
 柴水粉 ○ 好 聲 ○ ○ 你<sup>3</sup> 溫<sup>2</sup> 幾  
 伙紅月<sup>8</sup> 人 淨。路<sup>5</sup> 摸<sup>4</sup> 說 泉 年  
 淋色季物。○。上 着 那 的 沒  
 的。的。花 ○ 烏墨漆被 他 塊 水、 見  
 漬淹精 ○ 有 今<sup>7</sup> 黑 雨 身 肉 就 是 面、  
 濕。一<sup>9</sup> 赤 天 的 阻 噁 截 上 沒 是 你 的  
 ○ 連 紅 悶 啊 惡 頭 了 焦 滾 壞、 在 的  
 那<sup>10</sup> 下 的、 熱、 髮、 三 熱、 怎 冬 天 的 鬍 子  
 個 了 有 喘 漂 雪 天、 一 麼 天、 都  
 學 十 澈 喬 雪 不 白 把 點 聞 也 都  
 生、 來 白 上 的 盤 汗 着 是 雪  
 穿 天 的、 氣 臉、 纏 也 活 鬆 胸 滾 白  
 的 雨、 還 兒 真 花 沒 臭 熱。 了。

- 1 I have not seen you for quite a number of years; your beard is white as snow.
- 2 The water of a hot spring is scalding hot, even in winter.
- 3 You say that piece of meat is not spoiled. How comes it to have such a putrid smell?
- 4 His body feels burning hot to the touch, and there is not a trace of perspiration.
- 5 I was detained three days on the road by rain, and spent the last cent of my travelling money.
- 6 With hair as black as a raven and a face as white as snow,—truly she is a real beauty.
- 7 The heat is very oppressive to-day; one can hardly breathe.
- 8 Some monthly roses are bright red, some snow (clear) white and some pink.
- 9 It has been raining continuously for

絳紫 Crimson red or purple, a bright purple. (N.) [(c. & s.)]

血紫 Blood purple, bright purple, livid.

蜜黃 Yellow as honey, bright yellow. (s.)

响乾 Snapping dry, dry as tinder. (N.)

顯青 A showy blue, bright blue or black, brilliant blue. (c. & s.)

顯乾 Perfectly dry, thoroughly dry. (c.)  
 Possibly a mispronunciation of 响乾.

筆直 Straight as a pen, perfectly straight, straight as an arrow. (c. & N.) [(c. & s.)]

順直 Straight as a line, perfectly straight.

燥熱 Scorching hot, hot as an oven, oppressively hot.

噴香 Diffusively fragrant, very fragrant.

細甜 Pervasively sweet, very sweet, deliciously sweet. (c. & N.)

鮮甜 Freshly sweet, deliciously sweet. (s.)  
 Fresh things are sweet, stale things sour.

死辣 Deathly sharp or hot, intensely pungent or hot. (c.)

乾辣 Parching hot, intensely pungent. (N.)

死鹹 Deathly salt, intensely salt. (s.)

風快 Quick as the wind, quick as a flash.

鋒快 Sharp as a spear point, very sharp, a keen edge.

巴澀 Acridly astringent, highly astringent or puckery. (c.)

苦鹹 Bitterly salt, intensely salt. (c. & N.)

緋紅 Scarlet red, purple red, red as a beet.

焦熱 Burning hot, scorching hot; a raging fever. (c. & s.)

焦乾 Parching dry, dry as tinder. (s.)

惡熱 Excessively hot, oppressively hot, stifling. (N.)

喬白 Very white, white as can be. (c.)

活辣 Intensely hot or pungent, extremely peppery. (s.)

活臭 Intensely stinking, disgustingly foul or putrid. (s.)

活澀 Intensely astringent or puckery. (s.)

四直 Perfectly straight, straight as a line. (c.)

齷臭 Very stinking or foul, an overpowering stench. (N.)

齷澀 Chokingly astringent or puckery. (N.)

天青 Sky blue, navy blue; deep blue, blue-black. (N.)



一 百 ○ 好<sup>17</sup> 這<sup>16</sup> 順筆 喇、 片 布 血絳  
 薙、 里 別<sup>18</sup> 體 蘋 直 怎 菸、 匠、 紫  
 把 路。 看 我<sup>19</sup> 這 果 的 麼 一 漂 的  
 鬍 ○ 我 個 菜、 聞 大 還 點 的 袍  
 子 我 先 這 就是 着 路。 不 能 子、  
 刮 把 驢 驢 是 噴 ○ 天<sup>15</sup> 下 貼 雪 蜜  
 一 刀 子 小、 的 氣 來 掉 白 黃  
 刮、 子 走 的 這 呢。 ○ 的、 套  
 好 磨 的 醋 吃 樣 ○ 你<sup>13</sup> 真 褲、  
 上 得 的 却 多 了、 弄 的 是 要 下 雨 罷。 沒 有、 乾 山 漂  
 丈 鋒 快 的、 給 一 天 漬 焦 鮮 細 的。 ○ ○  
 人 快 的、 你 能 走 活 死 乾 的。 ○ ○  
 家 吃 酒 啊。 ○ 把 頭 薙 二 辣。 ○ ○  
 吃 酒 啊。 ○ 把 頭 薙 二 辣。 ○ ○

over ten days, so that all the fuel is soaking wet.

- 10 That school-boy has on a deep purple coat and bright yellow leggings, exactly in the fashion.
- 11 The cloth bleached by the fullers of Ch'ang-i is white as snow. Nothing could be finer.
- 12 Perfectly dry leaf tobacco from the Southern Hills. Loss of weight is quite impossible.
- 13 The pasteboard you made is already fully dry. Why have you not taken it down?
- 14 There is not the least turn in this road. It is a perfectly straight highway.
- 15 I fear it is going to rain, the weather is so scorching hot.
- 16 This apple has a very fragrant smell, and it is also very sweet to the taste.
- 17 This is a very fine salad, save that they have put in too much vinegar and garlic making it fearfully sour and sharp.
- 18 Don't be misled by the small size of this donkey of mine, he is as fleet as the wind, he can travel two hundred *li* in a day.
- 19 When I have stropped the razor to a keen edge, I will shave your head and

## VOCABULARY.

漂 *P'iao*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . To bleach, to whiten by bleaching.  
 . . . . . Also *p'iao*<sup>1</sup>.

澈 *Ch'e*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Pellucid, clear.

絳 *Chiang*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A deep red, crimson.

响 *Hsiang*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . An abbreviated writing of 響.

燥 *Tsao*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Dry, scorched, parched.

噴 *P'en*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To spurt; to spread as an odor.

緋 *Fei*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . Purple silk; lilac color, scarlet.

漬 *Tsi*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Soaked, soggy, moldy, stained.

粉紅 *Fên*<sup>3</sup> *hung*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Pale red, pink:—Note 8.

水紅 *Shwei*<sup>3</sup> *hung*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . The same.

紫 *Tsi*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Purple, purplish yellow.

套褲 *T'ao*<sup>4</sup> *k'u*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Leggings, overalls.

時派 *Shi*<sup>2</sup> *p'ai*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . The prevailing fashion, the mode.

漂布匠 *P'iao*<sup>3</sup> *pu*<sup>4</sup> *chiang*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A bleacher, a fuller.

邑 *I*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A walled city; a camp; a capital.

片菸 *P'ien*<sup>4</sup> *yien*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . Leaf tobacco pressed in flat bunches.

掉秤 *Tiao*<sup>4</sup> *ch'êng*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To lose weight.

貼秤 *Shê*<sup>2</sup> *ch'êng*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To lose weight.

裱 *Piao*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . To paste on, to mount as maps or pictures.

殼 *Ch'io*<sup>4</sup>, *ch'ue*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Husk; skin; bark; shell; crust.

紙殼子 *Chi*<sup>3</sup> *ch'io*<sup>4</sup> *tsi*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Pasteboard.

彎轉 *Wan*<sup>1</sup> *chwan*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Crooked, tortuous, round about, a turn.

涼菜 *Liang*<sup>2</sup> *ts'ai*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A vegetable-salad.

鋒 *Fêng*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . The point of a spear, the tip; bristling; keen.

蒜 *Swan*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Garlic.

辣 *La*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Acrid, pungent, sharp, hot; severe.

拿準 *Na*<sup>2</sup> *chun*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . To take accurate aim, to go straight to the mark.

挺截扯懊、不見家、素加生弟必  
 厚的、了一個馬褂子面兒、纔七十二個錢一尺、那個襪襪是  
 顯天青的、老遠看看、真和哈喇一樣。  
 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

scrape your face in order that you may go to drink your father-in-law's wine.  
 20 An arrow should be made straight as a line. If it is warped in the very least, it will not fly straight.  
 21 They two brothers are entirely different, one very swarthy and the other very fair. How true it is that "one mother gives birth to many kinds."  
 22 These persimmons are not fully cured. They have a very astringent taste.  
 23 Although the color of the African's skin is jet black, yet he himself still thinks it beautiful.  
 24 No matter whether you are cooking vegetables or meats, it is, of course, not good to make them too fresh, nor is it good to make them very salt.  
 25 In coming home last night I came ten *li* after dark. It was cloudy and dark as pitch; you couldn't see a man before you nor a hand before your face. The result was that I got several tumbles by the way.  
 26 That little maiden, Shwang-tsi, is exceedingly bashful. The simple mention of her [intended] husband makes her blush scarlet.  
 27 I saw the stuff which Wang the third has bought for a short coat at only seventy-two cash per foot: the drilling is very thick and of a glossy blue-black color; from a distance it looks just like broadcloth.

百般 *Pai<sup>3</sup> pan<sup>1</sup>*. Many kinds, every kind, ... multifarious, various.

柿 *Shi<sup>4</sup>*. ... The persimmon, or China fig.

溇 *Lan<sup>3</sup>*. To pickle fruits in brine; to ripen by ... steeping in hot water:—Note 22.

澀 *Shé<sup>4</sup>, sé<sup>4</sup>*. ... Rough, harsh; astringent.

亞非利加 *Ya<sup>4</sup> fei<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. ... Africa.

葷 *Hun<sup>1</sup>*. Cooked meats; dishes held to be ... inconsistent with a religious fast.

素菜 *Su<sup>4</sup> ts'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Cooked vegetables, vegetable ... food:—Note 24.

葷菜 *Hun<sup>1</sup> ts'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Vegetables cooked with ... meat:—Note 24.

## NOTES.

3 Chinanfu rejects all of the three forms in the text, and says 喬臭.

8 粉紅 means white and red mixed; that is, pale red or pink, so that in this case 粉 modifies rather than intensifies the meaning.

10 絳紫 Scarlet purple seems a confusion or contradiction of terms, but it must be remembered that both terms are somewhat vague. 血紫 The Chinese take venous not arterial blood as the standard, and so say blood purple.

11 昌邑 A district city in Shantung, in the prefecture of Laichou.

12 南山 is said to be a range of hills in the prefecture of 台州 in Manchuria, which produces on its sides an extra fine quality of tobacco.

13 Pasteboard is made straight and smooth by being pasted against a board or a wall, and left there to dry.

16 The Chinese have no generic name for apple, but a specific name for each variety of apple. Foreign apples are usually called 蘋果 because they outwardly resemble this variety more than they do any other.

21 一母生百般 is a common phrase to express the idea that the children of the same parents are often very



## 課十五百一第

## TRANSLATION.

離條書○一個有一○婆。能天<sup>1</sup>  
 散他是不獨一○去、種人<sup>5</sup>○獨天下  
 不開。兼消輩、叫牙總得別<sup>4</sup>自惟有  
 ○管閒遣子我醫生講理、肯了。○理  
 你<sup>13</sup>一切。且做別的心。○給一獨人。  
 我是○人<sup>12</sup>長學專禍<sup>8</sup>人味的你○大<sup>2</sup>  
 孤身生在世、○撥無門一福收拾使開  
 外、惟夫妻二管○看<sup>10</sup>招。自國呢。老  
 只恐有錯。○人、一

- 1 Right is the only thing in the world that commands universal assent.
- 2 You cannot appropriate to yourself alone what belongs to the whole company.
- 3 Ts'wei Mien does not fear anybody at all, except his wife.
- 4 Everybody else is willing, how is it that you alone are unwilling?
- 5 A man should be reasonable, and not give loose rein to his own idiosyncrasies.
- 6 There is in the West a class of [men called] dentists who make a special business of repairing teeth for people.
- 7 I am afraid to have you go all alone.
- 8 Calamities and blessings are conditioned entirely on a man's own actions.
- 9 He has done nothing all his life but manage lawsuits.
- 10 Reading not only whiles away time, it also advances one's scholarship.
- 11 I give my attention all to one thing; he has the whole under his control.
- 12 According to the constitution of human society, it is only husband and wife who are inseparable.

different, both in character and appearance. 一龍生九種 is another phrase for expressing the same idea. Its derivation is uncertain.

22 Persimmons are often plucked before they are quite ripe, and are cured by steeping them in warm water. This brings out the yellow color and takes away the astringent taste. Chinanfu rejects all of the three forms in the text and says 喬認.

24 素菜 Vegetables cooked alone without meat, fish or animal oil. 葷菜 Meats, including eggs, fish and animal oils, together with strong smelling vegetables, as onions and garlic. 菜 is often used alone to include all admixtures of both. This distinction of 素 and 葷 is made by the Buddhists, who make merit by abstaining from 葷.

## LESSON CL.

## RESTRICTIVE PARTICLES AND PHRASES.

This lesson may be regarded as a continuation and completion of Lesson 49.

惟 Only, but, sole, except,—a book word, but often used in colloquial, especially when joined with 獨.

獨 Alone, only, specially,—often doubled for emphasis.

惟獨 But, only, save, except, sole.

一味的 Simply, with one single purpose, always:—Note (5).

專 Special, wholly, with all the mind, intent.

專門 Specially, wholly, solely.

專一 Solely, wholly, undividedly, merely.

獨自 or 獨自個 or 獨自一個 By oneself, all alone.

孤 Alone, single, solitary.

就是 Is not unfrequently so used as to take the place of 惟 or 獨, as in (14), (16).





不嫁，獨獨看中一個戲子，偏嫁了他，這希奇不希奇呢。都有天生下賤的，聽說上海有個婊子，連一位巡撫他都有的，大概是廟裏敬拜，惟有竈君是在家裏敬拜。○女理直氣壯，不受他欺負，所以纔鬧大攤喇。○中國所奉的人，獨獨不打他兒子。○他是欺負我孤門獨戶，我就仗着先生太不公道，明是他兒子領頭惹了禍，他却打了這些他在世俗上，也做些好事，還不許是專爲務名嗎。○咱們了詩，都躺下安歇，惟獨亞伯思想父親，睡不安穩。○衆人買賣，他們都不錯，惟獨我沒落下一個大錢。○衆人忍耐他，他倒以爲你是膿包，就越發欺負你喇。○這邊

- will regard you as of no account (a soft-head), and will all the more insult you.
- 23 They all came out fairly well in this speculation save myself, and I did not realize a cash.
- 24 When the company had finished singing, they all lay down to sleep; but Abel kept thinking of his father and did not sleep soundly.
- 25 Although in the eyes of the world he has done some praiseworthy things, yet may they not have been done merely for the sake of a good name?
- 26 Our teacher is too unjust. It was clearly his son who took the lead in stirring up the trouble, yet he whipped all the others but never touched him.
- 27 He presumed to insult me because we are but a single family; while I, standing on the justice of my cause, refused to submit to his insults; hence it is that the strife has become so serious.
- 28 The gods served in China are for the most part worshipped in temples, but the Kitchen God is worshipped at home.
- 29 Some women are base by nature. I have heard that there was a prostitute at Shanghai who would not marry even a governor, but fell in love with an actor and married him. Was not that very remarkable?

年高 *Nien<sup>2</sup> kao<sup>1</sup>*. Old men, men of experience, ... elders.

瞳 *T'ung<sup>2</sup>*. The pupil of the eye; the image reflected in the pupil.

瞳人 *T'ung<sup>2</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*. ... The same.

羽 *Yü<sup>3</sup>*. ... Wings, plumes, feathers.

前世 *Ch'ien<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. A former life; a previous state of existence.

磕磕絆絆 *K'ê<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>*. Trembling, tottering from age.

戰戰磕磕 *Chan<sup>4</sup> k'ê<sup>1</sup>*. ... The same.

擻 *Sou<sup>3</sup>*. ... To shake; to arouse.

抖擻 *Tou<sup>3</sup> sou<sup>3</sup>*. To shake, to tremble; to shiver, to quake; to arouse.

無能 *Wu<sup>2</sup> nêng<sup>2</sup>*. Impotent; inefficient; weak, ... good-for-nothing, of no account.

膿包 *Nung<sup>2</sup> pao<sup>1</sup>*. A silly fool (lit., a bag of pus), ... a lackbrain, a soft-head. (s.)

領頭 *Ling<sup>3</sup> t'ou<sup>2</sup>*. To lead the way, to take the lead, to go ahead.

大發 *Ta<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>1</sup>*. ... Grave, serious, important.

大攤 *Ta<sup>4</sup> t'an<sup>1</sup>*. ... The same. (s.)

敬拜 *Ching<sup>4</sup> pai<sup>4</sup>*. ... To reverence, to worship.

竈王 *Tsao<sup>4</sup> wang<sup>2</sup>*. The Kitchen God:—Note ... 28.

竈君 *Tsao<sup>4</sup> chün<sup>1</sup>*. ... The same.

下賤 *Hsia<sup>4</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. Base, mean, low, vicious, ... depraved.

婊 *Piao<sup>3</sup>*. ... A prostitute, a harlot.

戲子 *Hsi<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. ... An actor, a comedian.

## 課一十五百一第

## TRANSLATION.

他<sup>1</sup> 己<sup>2</sup> 心<sup>3</sup> 的<sup>4</sup> 錢<sup>5</sup> 不<sup>6</sup> 正<sup>7</sup> 嗎<sup>8</sup> 肯<sup>9</sup> 叫<sup>10</sup> 人<sup>11</sup> 得<sup>12</sup> 呢<sup>13</sup>。  
 他<sup>1</sup> 己<sup>2</sup> 心<sup>3</sup> 的<sup>4</sup> 錢<sup>5</sup> 不<sup>6</sup> 正<sup>7</sup> 嗎<sup>8</sup> 肯<sup>9</sup> 叫<sup>10</sup> 人<sup>11</sup> 得<sup>12</sup> 呢<sup>13</sup>。  
 他<sup>1</sup> 己<sup>2</sup> 心<sup>3</sup> 的<sup>4</sup> 錢<sup>5</sup> 不<sup>6</sup> 正<sup>7</sup> 嗎<sup>8</sup> 肯<sup>9</sup> 叫<sup>10</sup> 人<sup>11</sup> 得<sup>12</sup> 呢<sup>13</sup>。  
 他<sup>1</sup> 己<sup>2</sup> 心<sup>3</sup> 的<sup>4</sup> 錢<sup>5</sup> 不<sup>6</sup> 正<sup>7</sup> 嗎<sup>8</sup> 肯<sup>9</sup> 叫<sup>10</sup> 人<sup>11</sup> 得<sup>12</sup> 呢<sup>13</sup>。  
 他<sup>1</sup> 己<sup>2</sup> 心<sup>3</sup> 的<sup>4</sup> 錢<sup>5</sup> 不<sup>6</sup> 正<sup>7</sup> 嗎<sup>8</sup> 肯<sup>9</sup> 叫<sup>10</sup> 人<sup>11</sup> 得<sup>12</sup> 呢<sup>13</sup>。  
 他<sup>1</sup> 己<sup>2</sup> 心<sup>3</sup> 的<sup>4</sup> 錢<sup>5</sup> 不<sup>6</sup> 正<sup>7</sup> 嗎<sup>8</sup> 肯<sup>9</sup> 叫<sup>10</sup> 人<sup>11</sup> 得<sup>12</sup> 呢<sup>13</sup>。  
 他<sup>1</sup> 己<sup>2</sup> 心<sup>3</sup> 的<sup>4</sup> 錢<sup>5</sup> 不<sup>6</sup> 正<sup>7</sup> 嗎<sup>8</sup> 肯<sup>9</sup> 叫<sup>10</sup> 人<sup>11</sup> 得<sup>12</sup> 呢<sup>13</sup>。  
 他<sup>1</sup> 己<sup>2</sup> 心<sup>3</sup> 的<sup>4</sup> 錢<sup>5</sup> 不<sup>6</sup> 正<sup>7</sup> 嗎<sup>8</sup> 肯<sup>9</sup> 叫<sup>10</sup> 人<sup>11</sup> 得<sup>12</sup> 呢<sup>13</sup>。  
 他<sup>1</sup> 己<sup>2</sup> 心<sup>3</sup> 的<sup>4</sup> 錢<sup>5</sup> 不<sup>6</sup> 正<sup>7</sup> 嗎<sup>8</sup> 肯<sup>9</sup> 叫<sup>10</sup> 人<sup>11</sup> 得<sup>12</sup> 呢<sup>13</sup>。  
 他<sup>1</sup> 己<sup>2</sup> 心<sup>3</sup> 的<sup>4</sup> 錢<sup>5</sup> 不<sup>6</sup> 正<sup>7</sup> 嗎<sup>8</sup> 肯<sup>9</sup> 叫<sup>10</sup> 人<sup>11</sup> 得<sup>12</sup> 呢<sup>13</sup>。

- 1 Will he allow any one to get the advantage of him?
- 2 How can a man correct others who is not himself correct? [ing?]
- 3 Can this kind of dishonest gain be last-
- 4 Since I am under authority, how dare I do otherwise than submit?
- 5 Seeing you, uncle, will not go, is it possible that my brothers will also refuse to go?
- 6 How do you, who are a wife, know that you cannot save your husband?
- 7 Is it not delightful when the people are all quiet and peaceable?
- 8 You are too suspicious. Do you think any one would dare proclaim a false Imperial Edict?
- 9 Is a dragon to be found in a fish-tank?
- 10 How would it be for me to take your

## NOTES.

5 一味的 *One taste*; that is, holding on persistently and without consideration to one idea.

8 A piece of Taoist moralizing in the book style, but constantly in the mouths of Chinese religionists.

11 兼 is a book term, not often used in Mandarin.

12 人生在世 *As man exists in this world*,—a common phrase, but difficult to translate. 夫妻 In Mandarin neither of these words is ordinarily used alone for husband or wife, but when joined together they form a common and easily understood term.

17 能者多勞 A proverbial phrase in book style, meaning that the services of the man who has ability are always most in demand.

18 領教那些年高的人 is equivalent to 領那些年高的人的教. The 領教 is used as if it were a single transitive verb. It is rather to be regarded as a passive,—to be instructed by. 獨出心裁 *To proceed alone and devise a plan*; that is, to ignore the advice and the precedents of others and strike out for oneself, to act independently.

20 前世的冤家 *An enemy from a previous state of existence, a transmigrated or prenatal enemy.*

21 獨 is not specially represented in the translation. It implies that there was a purpose in sending the old man, and that it was unbecoming in the circumstances.

27 理直氣壯 *When the cause is right the courage is strong*. The phrase is here appropriated and used as a whole, with the meaning given in the translation. 孤門獨戶 *Lone gate and single door*; that is, a single family living in a neighborhood where it has no relatives. The Chinese depend very much for protection on their relatives. A single family living alone feels weak.

28 竈王 or 竈君 or 竈神 is one of the most ancient of Chinese gods. His picture is pasted over the cooking range, and he is worshipped by every family at stated times, especially on the twenty-third of the last month when he ascends to heaven to make his annual report to 玉皇上帝, and on the last day of the year when he returns to his former place. He is the special patron god of the family. There are no temples built to him. There are various accounts of his origin. One of the most rational, though not the most popular, is that he was at first a man named Chan (mispronounced Tan) Tsi Kwoz 禪子郭 who invented fire by rubbing sticks together, and was hence regarded as a god and deified as the Kitchen God.

## LESSON CLI.

## SPECIAL INTERROGATIVES.

豈 A direct interrogative particle, always expressing more or less of surprise or impatience. It stands at the beginning of a clause and expects a negative answer, unless a negative is included in the question, when it of course expects an affirmative answer. The clause or sentence beginning with 豈 sometimes ends with 嗎, sometimes with

呢, and sometimes without either 嗎 or 呢. There is no rule as to which shall be used in a given case, and the choice seems to be left largely to the fancy of the writer or speaker. As 豈 asks a direct question the concluding word ought to be 嗎. 豈 is sometimes translated *how* or *why*, but incorrectly as it is properly the sign of a direct question.





你怎麼不讓別人看呢。  
 是不符前言，豈不成了匹夫了嗎？  
 夫子說：未知生，焉知死？  
 的道理，孔夫子說：未能事人，焉能事鬼？  
 的身子，既然沒有殘疾，豈不當知足嗎？  
 了，把銀子昧下了。○你看那個癩子，走路多麼累贅，我們  
 太豈有此理了，人家託他帶的銀子和信，他竟是把信燒  
 是口是心非，我是心口如一，豈不強過他們嗎？  
 和姓李的，沒有苟且之事，姓李的焉敢來搶他呢？  
 算是大丈夫嗎？○你想明明的乾坤，朗朗的世界，若是他

- turn round and rue the bargain. Do you consider this manly?
- 20 If she had had no illicit intrigue with the man Li, how would he dare to come in the face of divine and human law and carry her off?
- 21 Their words are good, but their intentions are evil. My words and intentions are alike. Am I not better than they?
- 22 Yang the Fourth is too outrageous for anything. Some one sent some money and a letter by him, when, behold, he burned the letter and used the money.
- 23 Look at that lame man, how laboriously he walks. Since our bodies are free from deformity, should we not be content with our lot?
- 24 When Tsi Lu asked about serving the gods, Confucius said, "While you are not able to serve men how can you serve the gods?" He also asked concerning death, to which Confucius replied, "While you do not understand life how can you understand death?"
- 25 We will not fail to abide by what we have said. He who does not keep his word debases himself.
- 26 That is a book for public use, why is it that you will not allow anyone else to see it? *Ans.* Even if it is for public use, still "first come first served." When I am just in the midst of reading it must I give way and let him see it first?

坤 *K'un*<sup>1</sup>. Obedient; earth; the moon; a wife, female.

乾坤 *Ch'ien*<sup>2</sup> *k'un*<sup>1</sup>. Heaven and earth, the cosmos; the moral law written in the heart; male and female.

苟 *Kou*<sup>3</sup>. If; if indeed, if only; illicit; careless, inconsiderate.

苟且 *Kou*<sup>3</sup> *ch'ie*<sup>3</sup>. Illicit intercourse, intrigue; careless, reckless.

昧 *Mei*<sup>4</sup>. Dark, obscure; to suppress; to embezzle, to appropriate.

癩 *Ch'ie*<sup>2</sup>. Lame; to limp, to halt.

累贅 *Lei*<sup>4</sup> *chwei*<sup>4</sup>. Troublesome, laborious, embarrassing; tedious, repetitions:—Note 23.

符前言 *Fu*<sup>2</sup> *ch'ien*<sup>2</sup> *yien*<sup>2</sup>. To fulfil a promise, to keep one's word.

匹 *Pi*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . A mate; mean, vulgar. See *pi*<sup>1</sup>.

匹夫 *Pi*<sup>3</sup> *fu*<sup>1</sup>. A common man, a plebian; a base fellow, a mean-spirited man.

公用 *Kung*<sup>1</sup> *yung*<sup>4</sup>. Common property; for public or general use.

獻 *Hsien*<sup>4</sup>. To offer in worship; to present to a superior, to hand up to.

供獻 *Kung*<sup>4</sup> *hsien*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Offerings; sacrifices.

上供 *Shang*<sup>4</sup> *kung*<sup>4</sup>. To present offerings, to worship with an offering.

長命 *Ch'ang*<sup>2</sup> *ming*<sup>4</sup>. Long-lived, to live to old age.

短命 *Twan*<sup>3</sup> *ming*<sup>4</sup>. Short-lived, to die prematurely.



就沒一個短命的嗎。現做和尚道士的，個個都是活七八十歲。佛爺脚下，就長命了，我且問你，難道這些捨在廟裏，做了和尚道士，以爲出了家，在○更有把自己好兒好女，怕他養活不大，惱你，降禍於你，這神佛也是一個小人了。就保護你，若是不與他燒錢上供，神佛就既是一個神佛，豈有貪圖你的元寶供獻，看嗎。○你<sup>27</sup>想想，從來說聰明正直的爲神，到，難道我正看着的時候，還必得讓他先

27 Consider how it has long been said, "That is divine which is both wise and upright." Seeing he is a divine Buddha will he covet your silver and your offerings and so protect you? If, because you do not burn paper and make offerings to him, he is angry with you and sends misfortune on you, this divine Buddha is nothing but a base fellow.

28 There are still others who, fearing that their sons and daughters may not live to adult age, take them to the temples and devote them to the Buddhist or Taoist priesthood, supposing that by abjuring family ties and sitting at the feet of Buddha they will secure long life. I would ask such, is it a fact that all who have become priests have lived to be seventy or eighty years old and not one has been short-lived?

## NOTES.

2 Notice how 正 is first an adjective, then a verb.

3 喪良心 To lose the conscience, to become callous to the claims of right and justice. 喪良心的錢 is money obtained by shamefully dishonest means.

4 Or, The circumstances being such as they are, how can I do otherwise than acquiesce? Lit. Since I am under the low eaves how can I refuse to bow my head?

8 This sentence stands in the Fortunate Union without any final particle, but according to the genius of the spoken language it ought to have a 嗎. It is not uncommon for writers of books to omit colloquial particles for the sake of brevity or of dignity.

9 It is uncertain whether 蛟 and 龍 should here be regarded as distinct animals, or 蛟 be regarded as defining the species of 龍. The sentence is proverbial, and used as a figure.

13 外 is here used as a verb.

15 趙子龍 One of the heroes of the "Three Kingdoms," distinguished for size and beauty of person, and noted for the most daring bravery. Liu Pei is reported to have said of him, 子龍全身都是膽, *Tsi Lung's whole body is gall*. The gall is regarded as the seat of courage.

20 乾坤 is put for the moral restraints of the higher law, and 世界 for the legal penalties of the state; so that the whole expression, 明明的乾坤朗朗的世界, is an elegant periphrasis for *divine and human law*.

22 The phrase 豈有此理 is here taken as a whole, and so qualified by 太. Still greater liberties are sometimes taken with this phrase; thus we sometimes hear 豈有此理得很.

23 累贅 In this particular phrase 累 is in many places read *lei*.

24 子路 was one of Confucius' disciples. The record of the questions is found in the Analects. It is worthy of note that while 子路 said 鬼神, Confucius in his reply only used 鬼. He was led to this no doubt by the rhetorical necessity of only putting one word in correlation with 人. His choice of 鬼, however, implies that in this connection 鬼 includes 神. That is to say, all gods are first men and then gods, which accords with Chinese theogony, and with the prevailing sentiment of the Chinese people. The sage cleverly evaded both questions.

27 聰明正直的爲神 is adapted from the words of the 左傳, which are, 神聰明正直而壹者也. It expresses the idea that the distinguishing traits in the character of a 神 are wisdom and virtue.

28 怕他養活不大 The 他 here stands for the children, and is really the object of 養活, as if the sentence read 怕養活他不大. The construction is *Wén-lí* rather than Mandarin. Parents do not always go the length of really giving their sons to be priests, but only make a pretence of doing so by having them shave their heads and wear the usual garb of priests until grown up, when they throw off the disguise. Sometimes they give them to the priesthood conditionally for a time, and redeem them when half grown. Children devoted to the priesthood are supposed to be under the special protection of the gods and hence more likely to escape the accidents of youth, and grow up to manhood. 現 is *Wén* for 現在.

## 第一百五十二課

## TRANSLATION.

答敢要每<sup>8</sup>○說我咱<sup>5</sup>不不天你看<sup>1</sup>  
 不說緊。課的他<sup>7</sup>不見的成定的看這  
 不見這。○你<sup>9</sup>的生自己得其糧就是性情、個法子  
 得其些。你<sup>9</sup>就是字、可說是○不<sup>6</sup>接人。○雖<sup>4</sup>是麼樣、  
 能漢硬就是必得一能行、其實一回還清、  
 睡氣郎背地一般多嗎、  
 他話罷。○現<sup>10</sup>有肋、若是不必然、多幾個少幾個、  
 常行○裏有肋、若是不必然、多幾個少幾個、  
 行十點鐘、過了九點半鐘、  
 十點鐘、過了九點半鐘、  
 鐘纔睡覺。○天<sup>11</sup>怕他已經睡了、  
 睡覺。○天<sup>11</sup>怕他已經睡了、  
 下的事情不可

- 1 What do you think of this plan? *Ans.* I scarcely think it will succeed.
- 2 Embarrassment springs from natural temperament, not necessarily from want of proficiency.
- 3 You ought to know that he who talks fairly is not certainly a good man.
- 4 Even the heart of a parent is not certainly free from partiality.
- 5 Will our grain hold out until the new crop comes in? *Ans.* I think it will hold out, but mother says she is doubtful of it.
- 6 It is not absolutely necessary to pay all at once. There is no objection to its being paid in instalments.
- 7 He himself however says it will answer, but whether after all it really will answer or not is uncertain.
- 8 Must there be the same number of new characters in each lesson? *Ans.* Not necessarily; a few more or a few less is not important.
- 9 You are very brave behind peoples' backs. If the party in question were present, it is doubtful if you would venture to speak so defiantly.
- 10 It is now more than half-past nine o'clock; I fear he has gone to bed. *Ans.* I scarcely think he has gone to bed; he does not usually retire until ten o'clock.
- 11 How things will turn out cannot be known beforehand. It is not certain

## LESSON CLII.

## PHRASES OF UNCERTAINTY.

未必 Not certainly, not necessarily, scarcely think.

未必然 Not certain, not likely, not necessarily.

不一定 Not certain, doubtful, contingent.

不必 Not certainly, not likely; need not, better not.

不必然 Not certainly, not necessarily.

不準成 Not certain, not sure, not settled, problematical.

不見其 Not likely, scarcely think, doubtful,

不見得 The same. (s.)

那見其 Do you suppose? You need not think, far from certain.

那見得 The same. (s.)

未必見其 Not very likely, doubtful, dubious.

未必見得 The same. (s.)

未可知 Who knows? no knowing, quite uncertain. Used at the end of a sentence to express a doubt of what has preceded.



逆料、今日看着是禍、未必不是後日的禍、今日看  
 着是禍、未必不是後日的禍、所以只得聽天由命  
 就是了。○別混加批評、聖人還能有錯嗎、答這個  
 也未必然、孔夫子說、苟有過、人必知之、他既然明  
 說自己有錯、我們怎能說他沒有錯呢。○彭儒林  
 那是一位道學先生、不見得能做出這樣僭分的  
 事來。○但<sup>14</sup>凡是個真耿直人、性體子都是急躁、而  
 子急躁的人、却未必都是耿直。○大<sup>15</sup>概不能是遭  
 了事情、必是路上被風雨阻住了、或者家中偶然  
 有事、沒能應時起身、也未可知。○雖<sup>16</sup>說事大事小、

that what seems happiness to-day may not prove misfortune to-morrow, nor that what seems misfortune to-day may not prove a blessing to-morrow. Therefore the only way is to abide the decision of fate.

- 12 Do not make rash criticisms. The sage cannot be mistaken. *Ans.* That is not at all certain. Confucius said, "If I have any errors people are sure to know them." Seeing he himself plainly said he had errors, how can we say that he had none?
- 13 P'êng Ju Lin is an exemplary man. I scarcely believe he is capable of doing such an unwarrantable thing.
- 14 Every straightforward man has a hasty temper, but it does not follow that everyone who has a hasty temper is straightforward.
- 15 I hardly think he has met with any accident; it is most likely that he has been detained on the road by the weather, or something has unexpectedly occurred at home so that he could not start at the time appointed. Yet who knows?
- 16 Although it is said, "whether great or whether small, meeting face to face

## VOCABULARY.

怯場 *Ch'ie<sup>4</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup>*. Excited by the presence of spectators, embarrassed.

心腸 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> ch'ang<sup>2</sup>*. The heart, feelings, affections. [to one side.

偏向 *P'ien<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. Partial, unfair,

還清 *Hwan<sup>2</sup> ch'ing<sup>1</sup>*. To pay off, to pay in full.

陸 *Lu<sup>4</sup>*. Dry land, terra firma; detached, in portions. Also *liu<sup>4</sup>*.

陸續 *Lu<sup>4</sup> hsi<sup>4</sup>*. Successively, one by one in order, in instalments.

筋 *Chin<sup>4</sup>*. Strength, force, energy, muscle.

硬郎 *Ying<sup>4</sup> lang<sup>2</sup>*. Muscular, vigorous; bold; defiant.

漢氣 *Han<sup>4</sup> chi<sup>4</sup>*. Bold, manly, resolute; defiant, boastful.

常行 *Ch'ang<sup>2</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup>*. Ordinarily, commonly, usually.

逆料 *Ni<sup>4</sup> liao<sup>4</sup>*. To anticipate, to know beforehand.

彭 *P'êng<sup>2</sup>*. Near; numerous; a surname.

道學 *Tao<sup>4</sup> hsue<sup>2</sup>*. The science of morals, the teaching of the sages; consistent, exemplary, orthodox:—Note 13.

僭 *Chien<sup>4</sup>*. To arrogate to oneself, to usurp, to assume.

僭分 *Chien<sup>4</sup> fên<sup>4</sup>*. To usurp, to assume without authority; unwarrantable.

耿 *Kêng<sup>3</sup>*. Bright; constant; ingenuous.

耿直 *Kêng<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. Sincere, straightforward, downright, frank; unyielding.

性體 *Hsing<sup>4</sup> t'i<sup>3</sup>*. Disposition, temper, temperament, character.

應時 *Ying<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>2</sup>*. According to appointment, at the proper time.

關係 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> hsi<sup>1</sup>*. To concern, to have relations to, to involve; consequences, result, effect.

爽當 *Shwang<sup>3</sup> tang<sup>4</sup>*. Prompt, quick, expeditious.

一些野和尙、假粧戒和尙的樣子、欺騙人嗎。不肯聽那個說法、必是一些戒和尙。那也不一定、還不許是說十里舖、有一帮子和尙化緣、一定要化五十吊錢、少一吊也○看他說得這樣的確、敢許是我當初聽恍惚了、也未可知。○聽<sup>20</sup>有。家吃飯嗎、人家當面雖不必說什麼、背後必說一點眼色沒有。說閒話、人家的廚房、已經擺上飯了、咱們還不走、豈不耽誤人臉上並無光彩。○人<sup>18</sup>總要看眼色行事、咱們若是到人家裏見得一定贏官司呢、就是果真贏了、也是贏的你叔叔、於你<sup>17</sup>我勸你別任性喇、俗語說、官斷十條路、你雖然覺得有理、那一到就了、但這是關係人命的事、未必見得能了。這這麼爽當。

settles all ;" yet it is not likely that this affair, which involves the life of a man, can be settled so quickly as this.

17 I should advise you not to be overconfident. There is a saying, "The verdict of a magistrate may take [any one of] ten roads." Although you think you have right on your side, yet it is far from certain that you will gain your case ; and even if you really do gain it, you are gaining it against your uncle, which will not be any credit to you.

18 One should always act with due discernment. If I go into the house of another to have a chat, and when the cook has already set out the food, still do not go, will I not interfere with their meal? Although they may not say anything to my face, yet behind my back they will surely say that I have no discernment.

19 Seeing he speaks so positively it may be that in the first instance my hearing was at fault, and yet there is no knowing.

20 I hear there is a company of Buddhist priests at the ten *li* village collecting money. They are determined to get fifty thousand cash and will take nothing less. Judging from the report they must be ordained priests. *Ans.* That is not certain. May they not be a lot of vagabond priests falsely pretending to be ordained in order to deceive people?

任性 *Jên<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>*. Obstinate, headstrong ; reckless, overconfident.

光彩 *Kwang<sup>1</sup> ts'ai<sup>3</sup>*. Glory, splendor, lustre ; honor, credit.

輝 *Hwei<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Glorious, refulgent, splendid.

光輝 *Kwang<sup>1</sup> hwei<sup>1</sup>*. Glory, splendor, brilliance ; honor, credit.

恍 *Hwang<sup>3</sup>*. . . Wild, mad ; fluttered, confused.

惚 *Hu<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Minute ; in doubt, hesitating.

恍惚 *Flurried, confused, uncertain, indistinct.*

化緣 *Hwa<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. To raise a subscription for religious or charitable uses, to collect money, to levy a contribution.

粧 *Chwang<sup>1</sup>*. To dress up, to adorn ; to feign, to pretend, to assume a character.

假粧 *Chia<sup>3</sup> chwang<sup>1</sup>*. To pretend, to feign, to simulate falsely.

欺騙 *Chi<sup>4</sup> p'ien<sup>4</sup>*. To cheat, to defraud, to deceive, to circumvent.

## NOTES.

6 無不可 The more expanded colloquial form would be, 沒有什麼不可以處。

7 可 is inserted to convey the idea that notwithstanding the supposed improbability, he still thinks the plan will succeed.

9 勁, strength is here put for bravery. Some would write 勁。

11 聽天由命 is equal to 聽天命. This sentiment, which is often heard, looks like a belief in an overruling Providence ; yet in fact it amounts to little more than a belief



## 課三十五百一第

## TRANSLATION.

幾<sup>12</sup>不<sup>12</sup>○身<sup>12</sup>的<sup>12</sup>等<sup>12</sup>我<sup>12</sup>何<sup>12</sup>○他<sup>12</sup>  
 句<sup>12</sup>分<sup>12</sup>做<sup>11</sup>父<sup>11</sup>身<sup>11</sup>貴<sup>11</sup>的<sup>11</sup>人<sup>11</sup>。這<sup>3</sup>爲<sup>3</sup>  
 笑<sup>12</sup>戲<sup>12</sup>親<sup>12</sup>甚<sup>12</sup>母<sup>12</sup>。體<sup>12</sup>重<sup>12</sup>。事<sup>12</sup>○何<sup>12</sup>  
 話<sup>12</sup>言<sup>12</sup>疎<sup>12</sup>麼<sup>12</sup>○從<sup>12</sup>○情<sup>12</sup>、在<sup>5</sup>事<sup>5</sup>  
 何<sup>12</sup>就<sup>12</sup>要<sup>10</sup>有<sup>10</sup>何<sup>10</sup>有<sup>8</sup>與<sup>8</sup>家<sup>8</sup>情<sup>8</sup>、我的<sup>8</sup>  
 至<sup>12</sup>動<sup>12</sup>想<sup>12</sup>空<sup>12</sup>處<sup>12</sup>屬<sup>12</sup>你<sup>12</sup>孝<sup>12</sup>何<sup>12</sup>的<sup>12</sup>  
 這<sup>12</sup>手<sup>12</sup>、甚<sup>12</sup>兒<sup>12</sup>來<sup>12</sup>、自<sup>12</sup>何<sup>12</sup>父<sup>12</sup>足<sup>12</sup>閒<sup>12</sup>事<sup>12</sup>。  
 樣<sup>12</sup>那<sup>12</sup>麼<sup>12</sup>、何<sup>12</sup>怎<sup>12</sup>然<sup>12</sup>來<sup>12</sup>干<sup>12</sup>。母<sup>12</sup>、爲<sup>12</sup>  
 翻<sup>12</sup>如<sup>12</sup>爲<sup>12</sup>不<sup>12</sup>麼<sup>12</sup>香<sup>12</sup>、○何<sup>12</sup>難<sup>12</sup>。○你<sup>2</sup>  
 臉<sup>12</sup>。何<sup>12</sup>何<sup>12</sup>不<sup>12</sup>到<sup>12</sup>就<sup>12</sup>何<sup>12</sup>我<sup>7</sup>必<sup>12</sup>○若<sup>4</sup>  
 ○使<sup>12</sup>不<sup>12</sup>經<sup>12</sup>我<sup>12</sup>不<sup>12</sup>用<sup>12</sup>必<sup>12</sup>的<sup>12</sup>遠<sup>12</sup>若<sup>4</sup>  
 那<sup>14</sup>得<sup>14</sup>呢<sup>14</sup>。心<sup>14</sup>裏<sup>14</sup>念<sup>14</sup>風<sup>14</sup>風<sup>14</sup>家<sup>14</sup>香<sup>14</sup>。○他<sup>14</sup>思<sup>14</sup>  
 首<sup>14</sup>詩<sup>14</sup>○做<sup>14</sup>走<sup>14</sup>的<sup>14</sup>○命<sup>14</sup>、這<sup>6</sup>還<sup>6</sup>  
 唱<sup>14</sup>說<sup>13</sup>呢<sup>13</sup>。走<sup>13</sup>的<sup>13</sup>○你<sup>9</sup>何<sup>9</sup>是<sup>9</sup>  
 得<sup>14</sup>了<sup>14</sup>○呢<sup>14</sup>。生<sup>14</sup>你<sup>9</sup>何<sup>9</sup>是<sup>9</sup>有<sup>9</sup>何<sup>9</sup>。

- 1 Why does he meddle in my private affairs?
- 2 What is your opinion?
- 3 What is there in this trifling affair that need present any difficulty?
- 4 If it is not he who else could it be?
- 5 If at home you honor your parents, what necessity is there to go great distances to burn incense?
- 6 This is my business. What concern is it of yours? [and family?]
- 7 How precious are the lives of myself
- 8 If you have musk on your person the fragrance is self-diffusing. Why take pains to stand in the wind (what need of a hurricane to spread it)?
- 9 Where did your body come from? How is it you do not keep in mind the parents who gave you birth?
- 10 Why do you not come to visit me when you have leisure?
- 11 When you are doing anything you should fix your mind upon that. Why do you not take more care?
- 12 It will never do to strike right and

in blind fate. The personality of 天 is too vague to make 命 mean anything more than fate.

13 道學先生 One who not only teaches the doctrines of the sages, but professes to practice them, and protests against the laxity of modern times.

15 人家家裡 The first 家 belongs to 人. 咱們, though translated I, is used in a general sense as equal to one, any one. 廚房 is put for cook. This figure of speech is quite common.

20 It is a common thing for priests to fix on a certain

sum which they determine to collect, apportion it among their constituents, and then insist on each man subscribing his apportioned share. A 戒和尚 is a priest who has been regularly ordained by an abbot, and has taken the vows or orders of the priesthood. He has on his head the round scars (from 3 to 12) of the burning moxa, and carries the certificate of the abbot by whom he was ordained. He is entitled to temporary entertainment in any temple in the empire, and may collect money in any of the eighteen provinces. A 野和尚 is an unordained priest who is not domiciled in any particular temple but wanders from place to place.

## LESSON CLIII.

## THE INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN 何.

何 is the Wên-lí equivalent of 甚麼, but is also much used in Mandarin, especially in ready-made phrases. Of these phrases the following are the most important:—

爲何 For what,—why. 何 is often used alone in the sense of 爲何

如何 As what,—how, what.

何如 What as,—how, what, how about, what of. Always stands at the end of a clause.

何必 Why must,—why, why should, what occasion.

何干 What concern,—what business, what connection with, what relation to.

何等 What sort,—how (much, great, etc.)

何用 What use,—why.

何足 What sufficiency,—what need, why.

何至 What extent,—how come to the point of, why.

何苦 What bitterness,—why take the trouble, what sense, what occasion.

何苦來 The same.

你<sup>26</sup>變着法子難爲我，於你又沒有甚麼益處，這是何苦來。  
 他<sup>25</sup>倚靠。○今天<sup>24</sup>狀元遊街，你看轟轟烈烈的，是何等的聲勢。  
 知他的手藝何如。○你常遊手好閒，你的父母妻子，何所  
 有這等學問，何愁不進學呢。○看<sup>22</sup>他的樣子倒不錯，但不  
 東西。○咱<sup>20</sup>們都是時常見面的人，何用這麼多周禮旋。  
 捨了呢。○吾<sup>19</sup>兄既是親身來了，也就是了，何必又送這些  
 那個。你看這個何如。○爲<sup>18</sup>何只顧報這點子仇，竟把身子  
 得去呢。○他<sup>16</sup>既然不聽好話，何必儘之勸他呢。○看<sup>17</sup>不中  
 太絮煩了，何不換首新鮮的呢。○你<sup>15</sup>們自己問心，如何過

- left without regard to friend or foe.  
 13 What is there in these few playful words to warrant taking such offense?  
 14 That hymn has been sung until it is worn out. Why not change to something new? [do?  
 15 Just ask yourselves, how would it ever  
 16 Why persist in exhorting him seeing he will not listen to good advice?  
 17 If you do not fancy that one, what do you think of this one?  
 18 Why are you bent on venting this bit of spite even if it costs you your life?  
 19 It is enough for you, my dear fellow, to come to see me. Why also make these presents?  
 20 Why should we who are always meeting each other use so many formalities?  
 21 With such scholarship as this, why be anxious lest you should not get your degree?  
 22 He certainly presents a good appearance, but what skill he has remains to be seen.  
 23 While you continually loaf around in idleness what have your parents and family to depend upon for a living?  
 24 To-day the chwang-yüen is parading the street. See how imposing the display.  
 25 For him to suffer is all very well, the affair being his own, but why should you involve yourself?  
 26 Your persistent effort to annoy me

## VOCABULARY.

何 *Hé²*, . . . . . Which? what? how? why?

麝 *Shé⁴*, . . . . . The musk-deer; musk.

經心 *Ching¹ hsin¹*. With the mind; to take  
 . . . . . care, to give heed.

翻臉 *Fan¹ lien³*. To resent, to take offense, to  
 . . . . . flare up, to fly into a passion.

問心 *Wên⁴ hsin¹*. To take counsel of conscience,  
 . . . . . to ask oneself.

熟煩 *Shu² fan²*. Repetitious, monotonous; worn  
 . . . . . out, humdrum, uninteresting.

親身 *Ch'in¹ shên¹*, . . . . . In person, personally.

旋 *Hsüen²*. To come round to the same point, to  
 . . . . . do or act in turn; then, next,  
 quick. Also *hsüen⁴*.

周旋 *Chou¹ hsüen²*. To circulate, to bring  
 . . . . . about; to treat with  
 great attention or formality.

多禮 *Toā¹ li³*. Much ceremony, many formalities,  
 . . . . . ties, formal.

狀元 *Chwang⁴ yüen²*. The highest graduate of  
 . . . . . the Hanlin:—Note 24.

遊街 *Yiu² chie¹*. To parade the street with music  
 . . . . . and banners:—Note 24.

轟轟烈烈 *Hung¹ lie⁴*. The din and rush of  
 . . . . . a great display;  
 resounding, imposing, grand.

聲勢 *Shêng¹ shi⁴*. Parade, display; distinction,  
 . . . . . eclat; majesty, awe.



畫針我教的你千體吾掉了呢。  
 扎線勸你他何犯生吾爲○  
 繡又你不若如王在吾他○  
 無何必是怎、太、你、着、  
 非難呀、不、法、平、我、急、  
 是之有、依、豈、無、作、○  
 手呢、我、都、事、何、怎、  
 熟爲、磨、志、不、等、麼、  
 爲不、得、達、是、人、間、  
 論是、開、的、個、看、了、  
 幣、也、文、大、待、半、  
 撩、就、章、癡、○、你、  
 緝、了、那、子、○、你、  
 搗、了、全、嗎、○、你、  
 鉤、何、盤、○、都、  
 繖、苦、子、○、都、  
 軒、來、端、○、志、  
 衲、好、出、○、達、  
 以、呢、○、的、  
 及○呢、○、○、  
 描○呢、○、○、  
 做<sup>32</sup>答請貞教、遺支

- brings you no advantage. Why take all this trouble for nothing?
- 27 At times I think, the child is not mine, why should I worry myself? but after all I cannot help being anxious about him.
- 28 Why is it that after questioning you half a day, you do nothing but equivocate and evade? What sort of a man do you take me to be?
- 29 What occasion is there for you people, bearing the body received from your parents, born in peaceful times and having clothing and food, to believe in those heretical sects and break the law? Are you not exceedingly silly?
- 30 How does Tu Tsi Ta's essay compare with Li Chên's? *Ans.* Humph! what comparison is there between Tu Tsi Ta's and Li Chên's essays?
- 31 What is your advice? If he takes issue with me, would it not be well to make the whole affair public? *Ans.* I would advise you not to do so. It is better to put a decent face on it if you can. What use is there in stating all the facts?
- 32 What special difficulty is there in the art of sewing? Whether it be to hem, to fell, to stitch or to close up, to sew in lining, to quilt, to sew on [buttons or tapes] or to stitch [a sole], to trace, to draw, to do ornamental work or to embroider, nothing is required but a practiced hand.

吐 *T'u<sup>3</sup>*. To spit out; to tell, to own up; to  
 ..... stammer, to hesitate. See *t'u<sup>4</sup>*.  
 吞吐 *T'un<sup>1</sup> t'u<sup>3</sup>*. To hesitate, to stammer; to  
 ..... mumble.  
 信從 *Hsin<sup>4</sup> ts'ung<sup>2</sup>*. To believe in, to follow  
 ..... the lead of.  
 邪教 *Hsie<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>*. ..... A heretical sect.  
 干犯 *Kan<sup>1</sup> fan<sup>4</sup>*. To break a law; to offend  
 ..... against, to trespass.

請教 *Ch'ing<sup>3</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>*. To ask for information or  
 ..... advice; please tell me.  
 全盤子 *Ch'üen<sup>2</sup> p'an<sup>2</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. The whole affair  
 ..... or business.  
 緝 *Ch'i<sup>1</sup>*. ..... To stitch. See *chi<sup>4</sup>*.  
 繖 *Yin<sup>4</sup>*. ..... To baste, to quilt.  
 描 *Miao<sup>2</sup>*. To trace, to copy; to draw, to  
 ..... sketch.

## NOTES.

5 This is a Confucian protest against Buddhist and Taoist worship of the gods which often leads the worshipper to go long distances to worship at the shrine of noted deities. With Confucianists, reverence for parents is the cardinal virtue.

8 迎風站 *Stand in the face of the wind*, that it may spread the perfume, the possession of which you wish to be known. The saying is of course used as a figure.

13 何至, *why to the extent of*, is somewhat bookish. 何, being derived from book language, has a tendency to ally with itself similar words and forms.

19 吾兄 *my brother*,—is a book term occasionally used in colloquial. It is only heard in familiar and direct address. 吾, as a pronoun, is the *Wên-lí* equivalent of 我, and its use in Mandarin is almost confined to this term.

## 第一五十四課

## TRANSLATION.

箱<sup>8</sup>糊薄生却柏<sup>5</sup>用那下來外<sup>1</sup>  
 子糊的、是大裏起說頭  
 裏的、不毒狠嫂他、去雨話的  
 裝的可以要螫巴不他呢。來罷。風  
 的以太螫巴過就○了。○尖  
 甚拿出厚。的。是惡那<sup>4</sup>○明<sup>2</sup>溜  
 麼、去○ ○外巴狠個你<sup>3</sup>晃溜  
 檯着晾這<sup>7</sup>要<sup>6</sup>面巴狠人跑晃的、  
 這一衣的實、要不顛顛的請  
 樣晾。裳楊薄心錢。得、的、陽頭到  
 沉○潮薄生裏○逢往竟裏

- 1 The wind outside is quite sharp, please come into the house to talk.
- 2 The sun is shining brightly, and yet it is raining.
- 3 Where are you going in such breathless haste?
- 4 It is better not to employ that man. Whenever you employ him he demands exorbitant wages.
- 5 Mrs. Pai is very good-natured outwardly, but her heart is relentless.
- 6 Let it be cut in quite thin slices, not too thick.
- 7 This garment is quite damp. Take it out and air it.
- 8 What does the box contain, that it is so very heavy to carry.

23 子 after 妻 is not here an enclitic, as it often is in the same connection, but means sons or children.

24 When the examination for the Han-lin degree is held, the scholar who attains the first place is called a 狀元, first diploma; the second, 榜眼, the eye of the list, and the third is called 探花, taking the flower. It is the privilege of these three to be escorted in state with music and banners through the streets from the examination hall to their residences. This is called 遊街.

25 你這是何苦呢 You this is what bitterness; that is, what occasion is there for you to suffer on account of his trouble.

29 The use of 個 in the last clause of this sentence is grammatically inconsistent with the plural 你們 in the first,—a thing which Chinese scholars fail to appreciate.

31 請教你 is equivalent to 請你的教. 全盤子端出來 Pass around the whole platefull; that is, tell the whole story.

32 The insertion of 又 implies that the speaker had attainments in other things, and looked lightly on the art of sewing, as presenting no special difficulty. 何難之有 A book phrase occasionally heard in conversation.

## LESSON CLIV.

## SPECIAL DUPLICATE ADJUNCTS.

Many adjectives and some nouns and verbs take after them a special duplicate adjunct or qualifier. These adjuncts serve the double purpose of modifying and emphasizing the words to which they are joined, in a way which has no parallel in the English language. In many cases quite or decidedly fairly approximates the meaning, in other cases so or such or too is better. In a few cases the adjunct is intensive and may be rendered very or extremely; in other cases it modifies the meaning of the original word very little indeed, being used chiefly for emphasis. Many cases still remain in which the English language wholly fails to convey the true force of these peculiar forms. These adjuncts are especially characteristic of colloquial, and their fitting use adds much to the sprightliness and force of a speaker's style.

It is a special feature of this duplication that, irrespective of the fundamental tone, the second character of the doublet always takes the first tone. Thus 亮堂堂的 is not *liang<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>1</sup>* but *liang<sup>4</sup> tang<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup>*, and so of all. The duplication nearly always ends with 的. Some of these duplicates are common to several words, but the greater number are special. They vary very much in different localities, though a goodly number are quite *t'ung-hsing*. The whole number of these expressions is very large, and it is often difficult to decide what characters should be used in writing them. Four lessons will be devoted to their illustration. Owing to the necessity of the case, the translations given are oftentimes only approximate.



錢來、在這<sup>13</sup>裏、沒子、了溜重顛  
未却、好纔眼、有一活。事、溜重顛  
必重煞乾吃。下巴、一點○也的、的  
能巴○來、巴一點劉<sup>11</sup>要的就呢。  
都巴孫<sup>14</sup>的的轉同快往○  
還的。世黃王望轉彎岡溜當外這<sup>9</sup>  
○<sup>16</sup>○純瓜、你、抹是溜當跑。個  
乍抽他<sup>15</sup>不脆、你、角是個的○孩  
猛冷、今不輕生、怎的、直去掌<sup>10</sup>子  
的子、年易、生的、麼、地、巴、這、櫃、真  
進累、說、的、不、方、巴、這、的、不  
了巴、話、鮮、早、○的、纔、的、怕害  
家屋、的、說、溜、回、老<sup>12</sup>、心、是、在、羞躁、  
裏、的、出、溜、去、的、眼、不、在、身  
就、這、句、的、呢。在、兒、不、做、前、上  
覺、個、話、實、○、家、並、面、有、光

- 9 This child has not the least shame ; he is ready to run out without a stitch on him.  
10 To do with dispatch whatever is to be done, even when the overseer is not present, is the way to avoid being an eye-servant.  
11 Liu Tung Kang has a straightforward disposition. There is not the least crookedness about him.  
12 The old folks are anxiously expecting you at home ; why do you not return as soon as possible ?  
13 These first new cucumbers are very crisp and fresh, their flavor is indeed delicious.  
14 Sun Shī Ch'un does not often speak, but when he does say anything he says it with emphasis.  
15 He is sadly embarrassed this year. It is not likely he will be able to pay all this debt.  
16 Coming suddenly into the house, it seems quite warm.

溜 To flow—as a doublet imparts the idea of smooth, facile, flowing.

尖溜溜的 Quite sharp, very penetrating, quite raw. [(c. & s.)]

快溜溜的 Quickly, speedily, on the run.

光溜溜的 Entirely naked ; quite smooth or bare or sleek ; entirely destitute.

鮮溜溜的 Quite fresh, delicious (used of fresh vegetables). (c. & n.) [flowing.]

稀溜溜的 Quite thin, entirely fluid,

窄溜溜的 Quite narrow, contracted.

苦溜溜的 Quite bitter, decidedly bitter, too bitter. (c. & s.)

巴 To wish,—as a doublet imparts the idea of urgent or intense.

惡巴巴的 Wholly unprincipled, unconscionable, atrocious. (c. & s.)

狠巴巴的 Very severe or radical, relentless, malicious.

直巴巴的 Straightforward, out and out, entirely frank.

眼巴巴的 Looking eagerly, anxiously waiting, longing. [stern.]

乾巴巴的 Emphatic, to the point, very

煞巴巴的 Decisive, peremptory, categorical ; stern. (c.) [sive. (s.)]

重巴巴的 Very weighty, emphatic, decisive.

累巴巴的 Very much embarrassed, in straits, hard pressed.

生 Alive,—as a doublet imparts the idea of tender, delicate. [ly thin.]

薄生生的 Quite thin, very thin, delicate.

脆生生的 Quite tender, crisp (applied to things edible). [white.]

白生生的 Quite white or fair, a delicate

輕生生的 Quite light or tender or easy.

糊 To paste,—as a doublet imparts the idea of soft, warm, sticky.

潮糊糊的 Quite damp, decidedly damp.

爛糊糊的 Very soft and tender.

呼 To breathe,—as a doublet imparts the idea of warmth.

熱呼呼的 Quite warm, agreeably warm, comfortable.

堂 Large, airy,—as a doublet imparts the idea of spaciousness.

亮堂堂的 Bright, brilliant ; clear, lucid.

茂堂堂的 Flourishing, luxuriant, abundant.

順禿溜頭麼不少不的然我看熱呼  
 口。的。髮、愁、少濟略。皮色看黑呼  
 ○ ○ 自腸呢。兒能已<sup>19</sup>發黑裏呼  
 你<sup>23</sup>這<sup>22</sup>從害○孫吃。經黑、因爲走○  
 去個○黏了<sup>21</sup>我的老<sup>20</sup>的爲路、這<sup>17</sup>  
 裁一粥粥一場瘟、從前一大把的甚也  
 張稀溜溜症、竟掉的光禿溜子  
 紙溜溜的、喝着的實寬窄  
 來、不要太寬窄  
 的、喝着的實寬窄  
 禿溜子甚也

- 17 With such bright moonlight as there is at present, I regard traveling by night as preferable to traveling by day.
- 18 Although her complexion is naturally dark, yet from the constant use of cosmetics she appears quite fair.
- 19 It is already boiled very tender, even one with poor teeth could eat it.
- 20 My good sir, you have plenty to eat and plenty to wear, and your children and grandchildren are all flourishing, what have you to worry about?
- 21 My nephew formerly had a very heavy head of hair, but since his attack of typhoid fever, it has fallen off until he is now completely bald.
- 22 This gruel is quite thin and exactly suits my taste.
- 23 Go and cut me a piece of paper; not too wide, a narrow strip will answer.

顛 To jog, to vibrate,—as a doublet imparts the idea of *rising and falling*.

跑顛顛的 On the run, on the trot.

沉顛顛的 Very heavy—bending the carrying pole. (c. & n.)

明晃晃的 Very bright, dazzling bright,—imparts the idea of *radiance*.

惡狠狠的 Relentless, unconscionable,—imparts the idea of *intensity*.

毒螫螫的 Poisonous, relentless, virulent,—imparts the idea of *virulence*. (c. & s.)

楞薄薄的 Quite thin,—imparts the idea of *thinness*. (c. & s.)

沉重重的 Decidedly heavy, weighty,—imparts the idea of *weight*. (s.)

快當當的 Quick, speedy, on the run,—imparts the idea of *juncture of time*.

白肖肖的 Quite white or fair,—imparts the idea of *similarity*. (s.)

齊整整的 Very uniform, quite regular, the full number,—imparts the idea of *completeness*.

光禿禿的 Quite smooth, entirely bald,—imparts the idea of *baldness*.

苦殷殷的 Quite bitter, very bitter,—imparts the idea of *abundance*.

苦澀澀的 Quite bitter, disagreeably bitter,—imparts the idea of *astringency*. (s.)

赤條條的 Stark naked,—imparts the idea of *slenderness*.

## VOCABULARY.

晃 Hwang<sup>3</sup> . . . . . Bright, dazzling, flashing.

柏 Poa<sup>4</sup>. The cypress; the cedar; as a surname—read pai<sup>3</sup>.

怕羞 P'a<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>. To fear shame, to feel ashamed. (s.)

螫 Shi<sup>4</sup>. . . Poisonous; malignant:—See chē<sup>1</sup>.

岡 Kang<sup>1,3</sup>. . . . . A peak, a range; a summit.

抹 Moa<sup>3,4</sup> To rub out, to blot out; to go round a corner; to rub on, to smear. See ma<sup>1</sup>.

轉彎 Chwan<sup>3</sup> wan<sup>1</sup>. To make a turn, to wind about, to go round a corner.

抹角 Moa<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>3</sup>. To go or turn round a corner; to round off a corner.

乍猛的 Cha<sup>4</sup> mēng<sup>3</sup> tū<sup>1</sup>. Suddenly, all at once, in a moment. (s.)

皮色 P'i<sup>2</sup> shai<sup>3</sup>. Color of the skin, color, complexion.

搽粉 Ch'a<sup>2</sup> fēn<sup>3</sup>. . . . . To powder, to paint.



訴了他。他這纔穿上衣裳去了。  
 子裏張羅開咯。早晚等到火要滅的時候，有人告  
 吟喝救火。我急忙跑去一看，見他赤條條的，在院  
 夜裏，我叫蛇蚤咬的還沒睡着，忽然聽見他家裏  
 狠狠的罵。○說<sup>27</sup>起李光大失火來，真有故事。那天  
 從此他算恨他到了骨頭咯。多會提起來，他就惡  
 從他在家裏爲姑娘的時候，被這王三爺打了一頓。  
 他在挑着一百多斤的擔子，走起來還輕生<sup>26</sup>的。  
 哥，挑着的。○我們空身人，還走累喇。你看前頭那個大  
 溜溜的。○這是大葉子茶，下的多了，就苦  
 溜溜的。○這是大葉子茶，下的多了，就苦

- 24 This is the large-leaved tea; if you put in too much it will be bitter.  
 25 Even we who are walking empty-handed are tired out, yet just look at that big fellow in front; though carrying a load of over a hundred catties he still steps along as lightly as you please.  
 26 When she was a girl at home she was beaten by this man Wang San Yie, and from that time she has hated him thoroughly. The mere mention of him calls forth the fiercest abuse.  
 27 Speaking of the fire at Li Kwang Ta's, there is a good story about it. That night I was pestered by the fleas and had not yet gone asleep, when suddenly I heard some one in his house call out, Fire! I hurriedly ran over to see, when I found him in the yard perfectly nude, making a great ado. By and by when the fire was nearly put out, some one told him and only then did he think to go and put on his clothes.

肖 *Hsiao*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Like, similar; small; inferior.  
 牙口 *Ya k'ou*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . The teeth.  
 担 *Tan*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A short writing of 擔.  
 瘟症 *Wên chêng*<sup>4</sup>. Epidemic sickness, especially epidemic typhoid fever.  
 空行 *K'ung<sup>1</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup>*. Without lading, unencumbered, empty-handed.  
 空身 *K'ung<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>1</sup>*. Unencumbered, empty-handed; not pregnant.

吃蚤 *Kê<sup>4</sup> tsao<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . A flea  
 吟 *Yao*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To cry out, to call to.  
 喝 *Hê<sup>4</sup>*. To call out; to scout at, to scold. See . . . . . *hê<sup>1</sup>*.  
 吟喝 To scold; to call out, to shout; to cry wares.  
 早晚 *Tsao<sup>3</sup> wan<sup>3</sup>*. Sooner or later, first or last; . . . . . by and by, when.

## NOTES.

5 大嫂 is much used as a general title for women. A woman may be addressed as 大嫂 by people of near the same age, but one ten or more years older than the speaker should be called 大娘. The proper reading of 嫂 is *shiao*<sup>4</sup>, but it is often used for 蚤, and hence is read colloquially *chê<sup>1</sup>*.

10 做面子活 To do face work; i.e., to be an eyeservant.

11 抹角 is rarely used, save as joined with 轉彎. In some places to rub out or off is read *moü<sup>3</sup>*, and to rub on, *moü<sup>4</sup>*, in other places both meanings are read alike; viz., *moü<sup>3</sup>*.

14 Peking teachers put 乾巴巴的 for 煞巴巴的, and Southern teachers put 重巴巴的. All agree as

to the use of 巴, but differ as to the proper word with which to join it in this connection. The three terms are probably not entirely equivalent.

16 乍猛的是 a Southern term belonging to, but not included in Les. 115.

25 大哥, as here used, is somewhat depreciatory. When joined with a surname, as 李大哥, etc., or when used to a friend, or of a real brother, it is respectful and proper; but as a general term it is avoided, especially in direct address. This arises from the fact that 大哥 is used as a slang term by rakes and vagabonds.

27 那天夜裡 The night of that day; i.e., that night.  
 救火 Save fire! that is, Fire! Fire!

## 第一百五十五課

## TRANSLATION.

漬拉 ○ 沒 沒 較 制 鄉 臉 的、 壞 有<sup>1</sup>  
 漬拉 敢<sup>9</sup> 有。 有 他 鄉 上 咱 喇、 甚  
 的 是 ○ 個 的、 却 們 酸 麼  
 呢。 滿 不<sup>8</sup> 真 秤、 不 是 出 漬滋 急  
 ○ 進 起 見 他 大 富 去 漬滋 事、  
 這<sup>10</sup> 雨 眼 識、 就 合 態 逛 的 你  
 個 來 的 說 賴 式。 態 逛 的 這  
 老 喇、 一 起 滋唧糊 ○ 的。 麼  
 婆 怎 個 話 滋唧糊 再<sup>6</sup> ○ ○ 吃 慌  
 真 麼 小 來 的。 不 這<sup>5</sup> 馮<sup>4</sup> 呢。 張  
 是 窗 瘡、 霧雲霧 ○ 必 雙 太 ○ 張  
 潑 臺 時 騰張罩 吳<sup>7</sup> 買 羽 太 天<sup>3</sup> 的。  
 婦、 上 刻 騰張罩 建 他的 綾 然 氣 ○ 這<sup>2</sup>  
 整 的 還 的、 章 的 鞋、 不 這 樣  
 天 東 疼 一 肚 的 東 我 不 樣  
 家 西、 絲 點 子 西、 穿 算 暖  
 嘴 都 絲 準 裏、 每 着 大 和  
 裏 濕 的。 頭 並 逢 緊 俏俊、 和 經

- 1 What urgent business is on hand that you are in such a flurry?
- 2 This food is already spoiled. How can one eat sour stuff like this?
- 3 Seeing the weather is so mild, let us go out and take a walk.
- 4 Although Fêng Tai-tai is not particularly handsome, yet her face has a genteel appearance.
- 5 I find this pair of satin shoes rather tight; they do not altogether suit me.
- 6 It is better not to buy anything more of him. Every time you test his scales he makes a fuss about it.
- 7 Wu Chien Chang is wanting in good common sense. He talks all at random and entirely without point.
- 8 A trifling boil not worth noticing, yet it pains me all the time.
- 9 I presume the rain must have blown in. How else would the things on the window sill be so wet?
- 10 This woman is a regular virago; her mouth is always full of railing.

## LESSON CLV.

## SPECIAL DUPLICATE ADJUNCTS.

張 To expand,—imparts the idea of *increase*, or *excitement*

慌張張的 In a state of confusion or alarm, all in splutter.

雲張張的 Cloudy, piles of clouds; flighty, at random, wildly. (c.) [giness.

漬 Water-soaked,—imparts the idea of *sog-*  
酸漬漬的 Quite sour, a sourish taste, disagreeably sour, disgusting. (c. & s.)

濕漬漬的 Quite wet, very damp, soggy. (s.)

黏漬漬的 Disagreeably sticky. [washy.

水漬漬的 Soggy, watery, washy, wishy-

滋 Luxuriant,—imparts the idea of *profuseness*.

酸滋滋的 Decidedly sour, too sour. (n.)

賴滋滋的 Grumbling, whining, fault finding. (s.) [iteration.

唧 The hum of voices,—imparts the idea of

賴唧唧的 Grumbling, whining, fault finding. (c. & n.)

罵唧唧的 Continual scolding, constantly railing. (c. & n.) [pering.

哭唧唧的 Sobbing and crying, whim-

鄉 To tie,—imparts the idea of *firmness*.

緊鄉鄉的 Pinching tight, too tight, quite firm or tense. [rock.

硬鄉鄉的 Very firm or solid, solid as a

牢鄉鄉的 Quite firm or secure; quite readily, certainly. (c. & s.)

和 To harmonize,—imparts the idea of that which is *smooth, agreeable*.

暖和和的 Quite warm, agreeably warm.

平和和的 Mild, peaceable; average.

軟和和的 Quite soft, pliable, yielding.

孜 Unceasing,—imparts the idea of *continuity*.



能不喜呢。○我的汗衫子該洗喇。出點汗黏糊。  
 派的苦像。○我的孫子今年十四歲進了學。我怎  
 你看他更麻俐。○楊老四一輩子沒好日子過。  
 活也。人<sup>14</sup>的褥子蓋着皮軟和的。但好看就是日子過  
 嗎。敦<sup>14</sup>的。子。着昏沉的。被頭髮不鋪<sup>13</sup>。舒厚  
 怎麼樣。就是覺着昏沉的。被頭髮不鋪<sup>13</sup>。舒厚  
 財。臉。上。就。樂。嘻。嘻。的。你<sup>12</sup>是人的血脈。所以發了  
 罵。罵。咧。咧。的。銀子。錢。是。人的血脈。所以發了

- 11 Money is a man's life-blood, hence when he gets rich his face wears a cheerful smile.  
 12 What is ailing you? *Ans.* I do not know what, save that I feel stupid and dizzy.  
 13 With a thick mattress spread under him and covered with a soft quilt, can he fail to sleep comfortably?  
 14 If a man is naturally well-proportioned, he is not only comely but he is also quicker at his work.  
 15 Yang the Fourth will never be a prosperous man. Just look at him; he always speaks as if he were ready to cry, and his whole face has a woe-begone expression.  
 16 You are looking very happy; what is it that pleases you? *Ans.* My grandson, who is fourteen this year, has just got his degree. How can I be otherwise than happy?  
 17 My undervest needs washing. Whenever I perspire a little, it becomes sticky and clings to my body.  
 18 Look at that boy of Sun Hsi Yüen's. Ever since they settled his betrothal he is as happy as the day is long.

樂孜孜的 Constantly smiling, cheerful.  
 喜孜孜的 Covered with smiles, very happy, in good spirits. (c.)

嘻 To laugh,—imparts the idea of *mirth*.

樂嘻嘻的 Smiling, happy. (s.)

笑嘻嘻的 Laughing, smiling, giggling, in a good humor.

潤 Moist, shining,—imparts the idea of *moistness* or *gloss*.

光潤潤的 Sleek, shining, smooth.

油潤潤的 Moist, soft and rich. (s.)

汪 A pool.—imparts the idea of *plenitude*.

油汪汪的 Quite moist, soft and oily.

淚汪汪的 Tears brimming, eyes full of tears.

富態態的 A genteel appearance, a well-to-do look,—imparts the idea of *style* or *mien*.

霧罩罩的 Foggy; muddled, indistinct, at random.—imparts the idea of *covering*. (c. & n.)

霧騰騰的 The same. Les. 166.

疼絲絲的 Aching, a fretting pain,—imparts the idea of *continuity*.

濕拉拉的 Very wet, dripping wet, soaking wet:—see Les. 166.

昏沉沉的 Stupid, confused in mind, very dull,—imparts the idea of *heaviness*.

厚敦敦的 Quite thick; quite generous, free-handed,—imparts the idea of *bountifulness*.

哭啼啼的 Ready to cry, tearful, weeping,—imparts the idea of *crying*. (s.)

俏皮皮的 Quite brisk, active; slender, well-proportioned,—directs attention to the *external appearance*. (c. & n.)

牢樁樁的 Quite firm, reliable; readily, certainly,—imparts the idea of *firmness*. (c. & n.)

硬刺刺的 Hard, gritty; quite tough,—imparts the idea of *hardness*.

賴糊糊的 Persistent fault finding, whining, grumbling. (n.)

俏生生的 Brisk, active; graceful, well proportioned. (c. & s.)

黏糊糊的 Disagreeably sticky, adhesive.

穩當當的 Steady, firm; readily, certainly.

光堂堂的 Very smooth, sleek, shining.

黃當硬、的、吃、若、的、身、他、糊、漬、  
 道真刺弄做好是不都講說的、  
 白黑眼刺刺的東是上硬上上都  
 真淚的、油西、京、大、綁、奶、媳、貼、  
 果個汪、就、潤、汪、臉、一、好、綁、奶、婦、在、  
 像汪、是、潤、汪、上、年、也、的、整、身、上、  
 死了哭、水、的、就、穩、牢、牢、說、○、天、的、○、你<sup>18</sup>  
 了人的將、漬、漬、是、潤、堂、的、大、處、是、笑、看、  
 一般、的、好、吃、的、能、壞、濟、的、年、嘻、嘻、  
 口裏、並、沒、那、些、分、外、的、二、百、○、有<sup>21</sup>麼、真<sup>19</sup>那、  
 不住的經、會、好、看、大、錢、○、這、樣、呢、結、實、  
 的、絮、味、的、○、不、會<sup>23</sup>○、這、樣、答、  
 絮絮、○、那<sup>24</sup>是、弄、做、人<sup>22</sup>的、平、和、孩、子、自、從、  
 叨、獸、弄、做、乾、若、手、藝、和、渾、  
 數、子、的、飯、常、藝、和、渾、

- 19 What a very robust child. His whole body is as firm and strong as possible.
- 20 How are the crops in your neighborhood? *Ans.* Only ordinary. They are not very good, nor can one say they are very poor.
- 21 With such mechanical skill as you have, if you should go to the capital, you could certainly earn two hundred thousand cash per year.
- 22 When a man habitually lives on good food, his face has a soft, sleek appearance that is especially pleasing.
- 23 One who knows how to cook dry rice makes it rich and moist, and it is exceedingly palatable; but one who does not understand the art makes it either hard and gritty, or soft and soggy, so that it is entirely without its proper flavor.
- 24 That simpleton, sure enough, with eyes full of tears burst out crying, and kept up a continuous stream of incoherent complaints, just for all the world as if some one were dead.

## VOCABULARY.

馮 *Fêng<sup>2</sup>*..... A surname. Also *p'êng<sup>2</sup>*.  
 羽綾 *Yü<sup>3</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>*..... Satinet, lasting.  
 建 *Chien<sup>4</sup>*. To establish; to organize; to erect; to confirm; to build.  
 起眼 *Ch'í<sup>3</sup> yien<sup>3</sup>*. Worthy of notice, considerable.  
 霧 *Wu<sup>4</sup>*..... Fog, mist, vapor.  
 潑 *Shao<sup>4</sup>*. Water driven by the wind; to splash, to spray, to sprinkle.  
 潑婦 *P'oa<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>*. A shrew, a virago, a termagant.  
 罵罵咧咧 *Ma<sup>4</sup> lie<sup>2</sup>*. Continually scolding, constantly railing.  
 孜 *Tsi<sup>1</sup>*..... Unwearied effort; unceasing affection.  
 嘻 *Hsi<sup>1</sup>*. To laugh, to titter; the sound of merriment; delighted.

頭暈 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> yün<sup>4</sup>*.... Light-headed, dizzy.  
 敦 *Tun<sup>1</sup>*. Honest, generous; sincere, solid; affluent; to consolidate; to urge.  
 舒服 *Shu<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. Comfortable, at ease, satisfied; well.  
 啼 *Ti<sup>2</sup>*. To cry, to bewail, to weep; to crow; to scream.  
 一派 *I<sup>1</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*..... A branch; all, entire.  
 苦像 *K'u<sup>3</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. A sorrowful appearance, a woe-begone expression.  
 爽利 *Shwang<sup>3</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*..... Quick, prompt.  
 汗衫子 *Han<sup>4</sup> shan<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*..... An undervest.  
 分外 *Fên<sup>4</sup> wai<sup>4</sup>*. More than usual, extraordinary; special, extra. Les. 172.



## 課六十五百一第

## TRANSLATION.

不 人 好。來。嗎。是 既 這 個 已<sup>1</sup>  
 必 情 ○ ○ ○ 心 然 個 舉 經  
 上 做 你<sup>8</sup> 夥<sup>7</sup> 我<sup>6</sup> 裏 看 時 人、 過  
 街 到 已 計 們 焦 我 候、 諒 去 的  
 去 底 經 既 已 你 不 索 來 事  
 吃。罷。給 然 經 又 好、 性 學 情、  
 ○ ○ 他 搭 約 去 索 等 問 不  
 既<sup>10</sup> 這<sup>9</sup> 膽 了 不 好、 了 趣 皮 我 明 很 很 大 必  
 然 裏 一 買 諒 來 他 豈 也 天 慚 慚 離 再  
 免 已 大 賣 諒 來 他 不 討 早 早 今<sup>3</sup> 問  
 不 經 半 子、 索 性 一 個 不 油 既 家 了 是  
 掉 了 打 官 司、 索 性 飯、 個 不 不 油 既 家 了 是

- 1 The affair is already past, it is better not to rake it up again.
- 2 Seeing he is a chü-jên, it is not likely his scholarship is very inferior.
- 3 As it is so late to-day, you may as well wait till to-morrow and take an early start.
- 4 As my employer has a poor opinion of me, I might as well not try to please him.
- 5 Seeing his mind is already irritated, is it not simply pouring oil on the fire for you to go and twit him.
- 6 We have already made a definite appointment, so he will scarcely fail to come to-day.
- 7 Seeing he cannot get on with his employes, it is not likely his business will succeed.
- 8 Having copied more than half of it for nothing, you might as well finish it for him on the same terms.
- 9 Your food is already prepared here, you need not go on the street to eat.
- 10 Since we cannot avoid going to law, let us make a big row with him.

## NOTES.

4 富態態的 expresses that fresh, soft, well-preserved look which results from good living and freedom from toil and exposure.

6 制他的秤 or 較他的秤 To test or try his scales. Purchasers frequently, in fact generally, weigh with their own scales the articles they buy, as a check on the dishonesty of the seller. There is *practically* no legal standard of weights and measures in China.

11 銀子錢 Silver and cash; that is, money.

15 一派的苦像 A complete spread of sorrowful looks, a woe-begone expression. The idea of the sentence is that the man's appearance betokens bad luck.

19 好 serves as an intensive, qualifying 結實.

24 眼淚 does not here form a compound term, but 眼 stands alone, and is qualified by 淚汪汪的 數黃道黑 (or 白) To recount the yellow and tell the black (or white); i.e., to go over and over with variations.

## LESSON CLVI.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES.

已經... 諒來 Having, already... likely, so.  
 已經... 索性 Seeing, having... might as well, may as well. [ter not.  
 已經... 不必 Already... need not, bet-  
 已經... 何必 Since, having... why.  
 已經... 還能 Seeing, having... can still.  
 既然... 諒來, or 諒慙 Seeing, having... likely, probably. [well, let us.  
 既然... 索性 Seeing, having... might as

既然... 怎麼 Seeing, having... why, how.  
 既然... 還能 Seeing, having... can still.  
 既然... 既當 Seeing, having... should, should have.  
 既然... 只管 Seeing, having... simply, go ahead.  
 既自 or 既然... 豈不 Seeing... is it not, will it not.  
 既... 又 Having... then, also.

不念舊惡的人，他已經當面說了你，諒來不能  
 情理嗎？<sup>答</sup> 對，對，對，那來的話呢。○崔<sup>17</sup>先生是個  
 人。○你<sup>16</sup>既打了人，又要叫他賠東西，還想來有這宗  
 有名，樹了一個影，眾人既然都稱讚他，諒<sup>15</sup>有這好人  
 經吃了，這饅頭，大諒不能很餓。○他<sup>14</sup>許人在路上已  
 又荒唐了，這是一種甚麼人呢。○<sup>15</sup>在路已  
 交朋友總得言而有信，既滿口應<sup>14</sup>許人家，臨時  
 經<sup>13</sup>打砸了我的飯碗，我索性和他拼對<sup>12</sup>命就結了。○已  
 我這些糲子吃，豈不叫我心裏發<sup>11</sup>糊塗嗎？○你又給  
 和他大鬧一鬧罷。○我

- 11 I am already stupid; if you give me this paste to eat, will it not make me all the more stupid?  
 12 Since he has taken away my livelihood, I might as well finish the business by pitting my life against his.  
 13 In intercourse with friends one should always keep his word. What sort of a man is he who, having made an explicit promise to another, gives him the slip when the time comes.  
 14 He ate a roll on the road; it is not likely he is very hungry.  
 15 The proverb says, "Reputation is to a man as the shadow to the tree." Seeing that everybody speaks well of him, he is very probably a good man.  
 16 Having beaten him, what show of reason is there in your demanding that he make good the loss? *Ans* Tut! tut! tut! I had no such idea.  
 17 Mr. Ts'wei is a man who does not cherish the memory of a wrong. Having reproved you to your face, it is not likely that he will hereafter hold any enmity against you.  
 18 Seeing his ideas are so high, will it

## VOCABULARY.

究問 *Chiu<sup>1</sup> wén<sup>4</sup>*. To interrogate; to pry into, to inquire; to rake up.  
 舉人 *Chū<sup>2</sup> jèn<sup>2</sup>*. A graduate of the second degree, for which examinations are conducted in the provincial capitals.  
 揉 *Nao<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Worthless, inferior, trashy.  
 慥 *Ts'ao<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Inferior, trashy. See *tsao<sup>1</sup>*.  
 俏皮 *Ch'iao<sup>4</sup> p'i<sup>2</sup>*. Quick, active, agile; light, trim; to tease, to twit.  
 打趣 *Ta<sup>3</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>*. To tease, to chafe, to twit, to joke.  
 對命 *Twei<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>4</sup>*. To stake the life against that of another, to engage in a mortal combat, to fight to the death.  
 拼命 *P'in<sup>1</sup> ming<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The same.  
 滿口 *Man<sup>3</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup>*. Mouth filled with; clearly, explicitly, positively, fully.  
 讚 *Tsan<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To commend, to praise.  
 饅 *Chüen<sup>3</sup>*. A steamed dumpling; a roly-poly; a steamed roll.

稱讚 *Ch'êng<sup>1</sup> tsan<sup>4</sup>*. To praise, to speak well of, to eulogize.  
 記恨 *Chi<sup>4</sup> hèn<sup>4</sup>*. To cherish hatred, to hold spite.  
 心意 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Thought, purpose, aspiration, idea.  
 改嫁 *Kai<sup>3</sup> chia<sup>4</sup>*. To marry again (said of a widow).  
 節烈 *Chie<sup>2</sup> lie<sup>4</sup>*. Inflexible virtue; unyielding devotion to a deceased husband.  
 值日 *Chi<sup>2</sup> ji<sup>4</sup>*. Day of duty, on duty:—Note 22.  
 謔 *Nüe<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To ridicule; to mock, to trifle with.  
 謔薄 *Nüe<sup>4</sup> pao<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To taunt, to tease.  
 戳薄 *Ch'oa<sup>1</sup> pao<sup>2</sup>*. To taunt, to tease, to nag, to chafe.  
 認保 *Jên<sup>4</sup> pao<sup>3</sup>*. The graduate who becomes security for a candidate entering for the first degree.



聖諱、我這票、值的、和他、好嗎。既然、這、派、使、再、  
 還、個、子、的、談、○、然、二、豈、記、  
 能、派、你、他、節、你、都、三、不、恨、  
 指、保、何、也、烈、想、懷、百、是、你、  
 望、怎、必、是、的、一、悔、錢、個、  
 進、麼、只、是、事、個、分、算、  
 學、不、是、個、豈、改、計、的、  
 嗎、敢、薄、值、日、嫁、的、這、  
 ○、他<sup>25</sup>呢。呢。大、不、知、婦、  
 哥、○、○、老、趣、人、勸、  
 哥、李<sup>24</sup>認<sup>23</sup>爺、嗎。○、怕、  
 既、永、保、已、○、你<sup>22</sup>也、  
 然、勝、既、經、出、是、笑、  
 是、已、敢、了、他、個、若、  
 個、犯、保、他、的、不、  
 兵、了、他、的、個、不、  
 部、了、他、的、個、不、

- not be a difficult thing to make him subject to the will of another?
- 19 Having decided to dismiss him, why, for the sake of these two or three hundred cash, reckon the account so closely?
- 20 Since the two brothers are sorry that they divided the estate, would it not be well for you to exhort them to unite again?
- 21 Consider the case of a remarried widow. Being already apprehensive of ridicule, would it not show a great want of good taste to talk to her about the devotion due to the memory of a deceased husband?
- 22 Since, according to the regular order, it is his turn as well as yours, why, when the magistrate puts *his* name on the warrant, do you persist in taunting him?
- 23 Seeing the leading security is ready to guarantee him, why should I, who am but second, not venture to do as much?
- 24 Having used a forbidden character, what hope has Li Yung Sheng of getting a degree?
- 25 Seeing that his brother is one of the

挨保 *Ai<sup>2</sup> pao<sup>3</sup>*. The second or sub-security for  
 ... a candidate:—Note 23.

派保 *P'ai<sup>4</sup> pao<sup>3</sup>* ... The same.

聖諱 *Shêng<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*, Sacred names, tabooed char-  
 ... actors:—Note 24.

代書 *Tai<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>*. A lawyer, a scrivener:—Note  
 ... 26.

兵部 *Ping<sup>1</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>*. The Board or Bureau of War  
 ... in Peking.

尙書 *Shang<sup>4</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>*. A president of one of the  
 ... Six Boards. Each board  
 has two presidents, one Tartar and one Chinese.

乾老子 *Kan<sup>1</sup> lao<sup>3</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. Adopted father:—  
 ... Note 26.

下力 *Hsia<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. To use effort; to work energetic-  
 ... ally, to strive.

腆 *T'ien<sup>3</sup>* ... To go to excess; to enrich, to thicken.

腆臉 *T'ien<sup>3</sup> lien<sup>3</sup>*. To put on a bold face, to be  
 ... brazen-faced, thick-skinned.

掄臉 *Shê<sup>3</sup> lien<sup>3</sup>* ... The same. (s.)

厚臉 *Hou<sup>4</sup> lien<sup>3</sup>* ... The same. (s.)

探前 *T'an<sup>4</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup>*. Early, beforehand, in an-  
 ... ticipation of. (c.)

探先 *T'an<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>1</sup>* ... The same. (s.)

諛 *Hsüen<sup>1</sup>* ... Deceitful; to impose on.

諛弄 *Hsüen<sup>1</sup> lung<sup>4</sup>* ... To befool, to cajole.

鬧事 *Nao<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. To raise a row, to make a dis-  
 ... turbance, to get into a scrape.

看笑話 *K'an<sup>4</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. To laugh at, to make  
 ... fun of. (N.)

看笑場 *K'an<sup>4</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup>* ... The same. (c.)

聽笑聲 *T'ing<sup>1</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>* ... The same. (s.)

分派 *Fên<sup>1</sup> p'ai<sup>4</sup>*. To direct, to prescribe; to  
 ... supervise, to lay out.

豌豆 *Wan<sup>1</sup>* ... The pea—introduced from the West.

豌豆 *Wan<sup>1</sup> tou<sup>4</sup>* ... Peas.

看柿 *K'an<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>* ... The tomato;—Note 28.

西紅柿 *Hsi<sup>1</sup> hung<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>* ... The same.

洋柿子 *Yang<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>* ... The same.

嬰 *Ying<sup>1</sup>* ... An infant, a babe. (w.)

嬰孩 *Ying<sup>1</sup> hai<sup>2</sup>* ... An infant, a babe.

打他。少豌豆大受他們他下是哥尙書。那是關不豆衆他們的幫是親作尙書。他怎麼只作一個知縣呢。○教子嬰孩教婦初來既慣他又

presidents of the Board of War, how is it that he is only a Chihhsien? *Ans.* If he had not had a brother who was president of a Board, he would not have been even a Chihhsien.

- 26 The saying is, "Kin are ever kind." Seeing Liu the scrivener is his adopted father, can he fail to exert himself on his behalf.
- 27 Well you ought to be ashamed to tell it. Since you knew that they were fellows who would help a tiger eat his prey, you should have been on your guard. Why allow them to cajole you into such a disgraceful scrape as this, and make yourself a public laughing stock.
- 28 Since he has directed you to plant two beds of peas and six of tomatoes, simply go and plant them as he told you; the quantity is no business of yours.
- 29 Discipline a child from infancy, and a wife from her marriage. It will never do to begin punishing after you have indulged the formation of bad habits.

## NOTES.

1 已經過去的事情 *properly means, that which is already past, but the general is here put for the particular, hence it means, the affair is already past.*

2 勢 is much used in some parts of the North as the equivalent of 歹, or 不濟.

8 The use of 人情 implies that the copying was from the first a matter of favor not of wages.

11 To eat paste muddles a man's wits, because being thick and viscid it closes up the orifices of his mind (心竅).

12 打了我的飯碗 *Broken my rice bowl; i.e., caused me to lose the employment upon which I depended for a living.* 砸 is preferred in Peking.

13 言而有信 *Faithful to one's word, — a book phrase.*

14 饅子 In some places a 饅子 is a steamed roll-poly made with mince meat instead of with sweetmeats; in other places it is simply raised dough twisted into "rolls," and steamed.

15 The comparison is implied by the juxtaposition and similar construction of the phrases.

16 那來的話呢 is abbreviated from 那裡來的話呢

17 念舊惡 *To cherish the memory of an old injury, to hold spite, — a classical phrase used by scholars.*

21 The structure of this sentence is irregular. The first clause may be regarded as independent, the regular construction beginning with 既是.

22 值日 *The day on which one's turn comes.* The underlings in a yamen are divided into companies or sections,

which take turns in receiving and executing the commands of the officer. The use of the term 值日 is confined to this connection. 只是 commonly means *only*, but it here means *to persist in*. It is frequently so used.

23 The 挨保, or *sub-security* (called 派保 in some places) is of much less importance than the 認保, or *principal security*, who is supposed to be personally acquainted with the circumstances of the candidate, and with whom the responsibility chiefly rests. It is required that both these securities have the degree of 廩生 or preferred *hsiu-ts'ui*. On this account they are commonly called 廩保.

24 The characters forming the personal names of deceased emperors of the reigning dynasty are "forbidden." To use one of them in an essay is an offence fatal to all hope of getting a degree, no matter what the merits of the essay may otherwise be.

26 是親必顧 *He who is a relative will certainly regard.* The 是 is emphatic, being used for 凡是 or 但凡. The 代書 is a licensed scrivener, whose special business it is to draw up indictments and counter indictments. He is not, however, allowed to present them for his client, nor to plead the case as a lawyer. 乾老子 means the same as 乾爹, but would not be used in speaking face to face as would 乾爹.

28 看柿 *Mock-persimmon, that is, tomato.* Being recently introduced into China each locality has its own name for tomatoes.



## 第 一 百 五 十 七 課

## TRANSLATION.

你匹頭成了有事心的犯贏疼千但<sup>1</sup>  
 嗎。驢驢了壞蛋嗎。萬那妨往後我也不你事凡有牲口、  
 ○子驢○騎。○騎。○久後見死不救他們和睦起來、你我豈不  
 你<sup>10</sup>騎。○但<sup>9</sup>如<sup>8</sup>果車價這樣貴、何妨僱  
 這轎。○但<sup>9</sup>凡果車價這樣貴、你我豈不  
 樣轎。○但<sup>9</sup>凡果車價這樣貴、你我豈不  
 轎。○但<sup>9</sup>凡果車價這樣貴、你我豈不  
 着門、光着脊梁、萬一有  
 發盟誓。○這<sup>4</sup>場官司、萬一打  
 但<sup>3</sup>凡能忍得住

- 1 Who that has a beast is willing to turn the millstone himself?
- 2 If it really does not concern you, why not take an oath before heaven to that effect?
- 3 If I could possibly endure the pain, I would not cry out.
- 4 If perchance we gain this lawsuit, we shall thenceforth get on all right.
- 5 If indeed he has not been guilty of any great offence, why not be generous and forgive him?
- 6 It is not to be supposed that any one with human feelings would stand by and see a man die without an effort to save him.
- 7 "While there is no difficulty provide against difficulty." If perchance by and by they should become reconciled, would not you and I be regarded as reprobates?
- 8 If carts are so dear, why not hire a donkey to ride?
- 9 If I could at all afford to sell [at this price], would I not sell it to you?
- 10 Leaving the door open in this way

## LESSON CLVII.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES.

但凡...誰肯 In case... who is willing.  
 但凡...也不 If possibly, as long as... would not, better not.  
 但凡...那有 In case, if... would.  
 但凡...還能 If at all... would.  
 但自...誰肯 While, in case... who is willing.  
 如果...何不 If indeed, if really... why not.  
 如果...何妨 If indeed, if really... why not, what objection.

如果...豈肯 If indeed, if really... could or would be willing?  
 如果...能 If indeed, if really... could or would be willing.  
 如果...還能 If indeed, if really... could or would be willing.  
 萬一...就 or 却就 If, if perchance... then.  
 萬一...豈不 If, if perchance... would or will not?  
 果然...難道 If indeed... is it so? you don't mean to say.

## VOCABULARY.

盟 Méng<sup>2</sup>.... An oath attested with blood.  
 盟誓 Méng<sup>2</sup> shì<sup>4</sup>. To attest before the gods; to... take an oath; to swear.  
 出聲 Ch'u<sup>1</sup> shēng<sup>1</sup>. To call or cry out, to make... a noise.

打贏 Ta<sup>3</sup> ying<sup>2</sup>. To conquer, to triumph, to... gain the victory.  
 何妨 He<sup>2</sup> fang<sup>1</sup>. What is there to hinder, why... not; what objection.  
 從寬 Ts'ung<sup>2</sup> k'wan<sup>1</sup>. To be charitable, gener-... ous, lax.

人闖進來，却就有了笑話喇。○  
 自己的男人，豈肯賣了他嗎？○  
 有領戲子的呢。○但凡有利的事，誰肯不爭着去做呢。○  
 如果他有那分子手藝，穿戴的還能彷彿花子一般嗎。○  
 你們常販這些私貨，真是擔險，萬一被巡役搜出來，豈不是自投法網嗎。○  
 可以先上衙門看，如果告示還不出，何妨再去遞張催稟呢。○  
 火門是看，如果告示還不出，何妨再去遞張催稟呢。○  
 要緊當小心的，萬一有個失手差脚，燒了房子，却是被他害喇。○  
 你看孫進士是誰，如果他沒有甚麼短處，叫一個監生這樣污村辱他，他豈肯干休嗎。○  
 人都是

- and going about stripped to the waist, if perchance some one should suddenly step in what a joke that would be.
- 11 If she were really a virtuous woman, would her own husband be willing to sell her?
  - 12 What man of good character would be manager of a theater?
  - 13 Who does not strive to have a share in whatever is profitable?
  - 14 If indeed he has such mechanical skill as that, would he be dressed like a beggar?
  - 15 You who are constantly engaged in smuggling are certainly playing a desperate game. If by any chance the detectives find you out, will you not have put your own neck in the noose?
  - 16 Go first to the yamên and see, and if the proclamation is not yet issued, what objection is there to presenting a petition urging its issue?
  - 17 It is important to be careful of fire, lest perchance your carelessness results in the burning of your house, which would be a great loss.
  - 18 Consider who Sun the Chin shī is. If his skirts were indeed clear, would he tamely allow a man who is but a chien-shêng to lampoon him like this?
  - 19 A man must be reduced to extremi-

饒恕 *Jao² shu⁴*. To forgive; to excuse, to pass over.

貞潔 *Chên¹ chie²*. Virgin purity; chaste, virtuous.

穿戴 *Ch'wan¹ tai⁴*. Clothing; to wear.

擔險 *Tan¹ hsien³*. Dangerous, perilous; to run great risk.

網 *Wang³*. A net; a web; a law.

法網 *Fa³ wang³*. The toils or clutches of the law.

示 *Shi⁴*. To reveal, to proclaim; an edict, a proclamation, a revelation, a sign.

告示 *Kao⁴ shi⁴*. A proclamation.

催稟 *Ts'wei¹ ping³*. A petition urging action in a case at law.

失手 *Shi¹ shou³*. To let a thing fall; to mistake through carelessness or by accident; to pilfer.

差脚 *Ch'a¹ chiao³*. To make a misstep.

失手差脚 To make a mistake; an accident; carelessness.

進士 *Chin⁴ shi⁴*. A graduate of the third degree, the examinations for which are held in the Capital and open to all 舉人.

監生 *Chien⁴ shêng¹*. A literary degree obtained by purchase:—Note 18.

村辱 *Ts'un¹ ju³*. To stigmatize, to lampoon, to berate; to blackguard.

污辱 *Wu¹ ju³*. To put to shame, to bespatter, to lampoon, to berate.

不得已 *Pu⁴ té² i³*. No help for it, in straits, unavoidable:—Les. 179. Sub.

討要 *T'ao³ yao⁴*. To ask for, to beg for.

點破 *Tien³ p'oa⁴*. To disclose, to divulge, to let out, to reveal.

委屈 *Wei³ ch'ü¹*. Injustice, wrong.

僥 *Chiao³*. Fortunate, lucky. Used for 倖.

僥倖 *Chiao³ hsing⁴*. A happy chance, luck, good fortune.



人倒 虎易 家還 〇我<sup>24</sup> 可一 喇。糊 地、要 不  
 倒 易 還 我 一 但<sup>22</sup> 塗 還 呢。得  
 借 開 能 聽 味 〇 嗎 能 已  
 〇 口 憑 他 的 凡 萬 三 纔<sup>20</sup>  
 就<sup>26</sup> 告 空 去 話 受 一 十 討  
 是 人 難 嗎 嗎 是 萬 多 飯  
 那 玉 皇 天 尊 果 然 有 這 位 神 他 在

ties before he will beg. Who will beg from others while he has the least hope of getting on himself?  
 20 A middleman's word is not to be trusted. If indeed he owns eighty *mow* of land, would he be without a wife at thirty-odd years of age?  
 21 Do you suppose they are all fools? If perchance some one detects your trick, you will find yourself in a bad predicament.  
 22 Can any one who has suffered a great wrong ever forget it?  
 23 You should not trust too much to luck. If perchance the matter leaks out, it will be too late to repent.  
 24 As I understand his statement, it is clearly evasive. If the scheme were not of his devising, could they have trumped up the charge against him?  
 25 Have you forgotten the old saying, "To seize a tiger on the hills is easy, but to open your mouth to ask a favor is hard?" So as long as one has any way to shift for himself, he will not borrow of others.  
 26 As to the Most Exalted Pearly Emperor, if there be such a god, do you suppose that while enjoying himself

綻 *Chan<sup>4</sup>*. . . . A rent, a rip; cracked, split; a hint.  
 破綻 *P'o<sup>4</sup> chan<sup>4</sup>*. A rent disclosing what is within, a flaw, a defect; a hint.  
 矣 *I<sup>3</sup>*. A final particle used in *Wenli* to . . . emphasize what precedes.  
 支離 *Chi<sup>1</sup> li<sup>2</sup>*. Evasive, irrelevant; false, so . . . phistical. 不支離 not far out of the way, about right.  
 主謀 *Chu<sup>3</sup> mou<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A scheme, a project.  
 擒 *Ch'in<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To seize, to arrest, to take.  
 開口 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup>*. To open the mouth; to begin . . . . . to speak.

挪借 *No<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. Borrowing of one to pay another, to borrow temporarily.  
 倒借 *Tao<sup>3</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The same.  
 塑 *Su<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To model in clay.  
 統領 *T'ung<sup>3</sup> ling<sup>3</sup>*. A commanding general, a . . . . . commandant.  
 尅 *K'e<sup>4</sup>*. To subdue; to repress; to deny one . . . . . self; to do or take by force.  
 送老 *Sung<sup>4</sup> lao<sup>3</sup>*. To bury a parent or grand . . . . . parent, to dress for burial.  
 裝老 *Chwang<sup>1</sup> lao<sup>3</sup>*. To dress a parent or . . . . . grandparent for burial.

## NOTES.

5 從寬 *To follow the broad [path]; i.e., to be generous, to be lenient.*

6 In the translation, 理 is represented by the phrase, it is not to be supposed; that is, there is no such principle of human action as that, etc. The structure of the sentence is somewhat illogical.

7 成了壞蛋 *To turn out to be rotten eggs; that is, to become a stench in the nostrils, to be regarded as offenders.*

10 笑話 is here a noun, — something to laugh at, a joke.

16 If a petition is not acted on promptly, custom allows the petitioner to present a second petition, called a 催稟,

or petition of urgency. A third even may be presented without offence.

18 The degree of 監生 entitles to greater privileges than that of 秀才, but is less honorable. It may be obtained by one who has not, as readily as by one who has, his first degree.

19 不得已 is equivalent to 不得不如此; that is, without resource.

23 露出破綻 *To disclose a rent; that is, to let out what it is important to conceal. 悔之晚矣* A book phrase here quoted entire.

天上逍遙自在，難道用着你們塑他的  
金身，給他蓋房子住嗎？○再<sup>27</sup>不許你往  
外扔石頭，萬一冤家路兒窄，<sup>28</sup>一下把人  
打死，豈不是個活漏子嗎？○街<sup>28</sup>上傳說  
黃大人，因為私尅兵餉，已經被統領殺  
了，我看這必是仇人咒他，如果是真，他  
家裏豈能沒有信嗎？○父<sup>29</sup>母已經這麼  
大的年紀，連件裝送的病的衣裳都沒有，萬  
一早上晚下，得個急暴病死了，豈不瞎巴  
結了一輩子嗎。

in heaven, he needs that you should make him a gilded image and build a house for him to live in?

27 Hereafter you must not throw out stones. If by chance some one doomed to die should be passing by, and should be struck and killed, would it not be a dreadful calamity?

28 It is currently reported on the street that Hwang Ta-jên has been put to death by the commanding general for embezzling the soldiers' pay. I think the report must be the work of an enemy defaming him. If it were true would not his family have heard of it?

29 Our father and mother at such an age, and yet we have not even garments in which to bury them. If some morning or evening they should suddenly sicken and die, would not the toils of their whole life have been in vain?

25 易 and 難 are used emphatically, in contrast with each other. The structure is *Wên*. In Mandarin 告 is not used by itself in the sense of, to ask. It is so used in combination in the phrase 求告.

26 天尊 *Honored in heaven*, a title of dignity applied by the Taoists to their chief gods.

27 冤家路兒窄 *The road of enemies is narrow*; that is, *enemies are sure to meet*, or, *vengeance is sure to overtake its victim*. The phrase is a puzzling one, of which various explanations are given. It involves a mixture of ideas of metempsychosis, fate, providence and the agency of disembodied spirits.

28 私尅兵餉 *To withhold illegally a portion of the soldiers' pay*. This is a very common abuse in China. When confined within reasonable bounds it generally passes unnoticed.

29 This sentence assumes what is a prevalent idea in China; viz., that one of the prime objects of life is to provide a good coffin and good clothes, in which to be buried. The bounden duty of sons is to provide these things beforehand for their parents. The reason these things are so important is, that the deceased is supposed to appear in the next world in the dress and style in which he leaves this world, and his standing and circumstances there are supposed to be as much affected by these things as they would be here.

## LESSON CLVIII.

### INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

This lesson is supplementary to the thirty-fifth lesson.

全 All,—the whole, completely, wholly.

全然 All,—completely, entirely,—with negative,—not at all.

共 All,—everybody; altogether.

俱 All,—the whole lot,—usually follows a list of particulars.

俱都 All,—every one.

俱以 All,—a book term in which 以 is added for enphony.

皆 All,—the whole number, all included.

皆都 All,—the same as 皆 alone.

盡 All,—everything; completely, entirely.

盡皆 All,—every single one, every last one.

盡情 All,—the whole business; entirely, perfectly.

大凡 All,—everyone, whoever; generally.

列 All,—of a company or class; nearly always joined with 位 and used as a complimentary term.

諸 All,—each and every one:—mostly used in special phrases.

共總 Altogether, in all, total.

統共 The same.

統總 The same.



第一百五十八課

## TRANSLATION.

事情成敗全在於你。○若是和他好說，他算全然沒聽見。○列位都請坐下，咱們常來常往，何必這樣多禮。○這是人所共知的事情。○諸位弟兄，請聽我的話。○兒在外蒙神保佑，所作所爲，盡皆順利。○豐泰棧專辦洋廣雜貨，一應俱全。○旁的毛病皆可將就，惟獨手不老實，這是沒法將就的。○五大洲的人數，雖然多如海邊的沙，但往上追到極遠之處，俱都以神爲本。○踏破鐵鞋無覓處，得來全不費工夫。○那個人心裏真是海量，一點也不古板，大凡和他共事的人，沒有一個不佩服的。○有一等書獃子，只知道念四書，論到世事人情，他就全然不懂了。○你看宮化東家裏，輩輩不做好事，

- 1 Whether the affair succeeds or fails depends wholly on you.
- 2 If you speak mildly with him, he pays no attention to you at all.
- 3 Please be seated, gentlemen. Why should we who are constantly seeing each other be so formal? [knows.]
- 4 This is something that everybody
- 5 Will all the brethren please give ear to my words?
- 6 Since leaving home, I (your son) have been favored with the protection of God, and everything I have undertaken has prospered.
- 7 Fêng-t'ai store: special dealers in all kinds of miscellaneous goods, foreign and Cantonese.
- 8 Other faults may all be borne with, but purloining is something that cannot be tolerated.
- 9 Although the inhabitants of the five continents are as numerous as the sand on the sea shore, yet if we follow up [their history] to the remotest antiquity, we find the source of all in God.
- 10 You may wear out a pair of iron shoes searching for a thing and not find it; when it turns up, it does so without the least trouble.
- 11 That is truly an honorable man, and not in the least narrow-minded. Of all who do business with him there is not one who does not defer to him.
- 12 There is a class of learned idiots who know nothing but to study the four

## VOCABULARY.

皆 *Chie*<sup>1</sup>. All, all persons or things of the same  
... .. class :—see Sub.

俱 *Chü*<sup>1</sup>. . . . All,—collectively :—see Sub.

列位 *Lie<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*, . . . . . You gentlemen, sirs.

順利 *Shun<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Successful, prosperous; un-  
... .. obstructed, facile.

雜貨 *Tsa² hwoá⁴*. Miscellaneous goods, general  
 ... .. merchandise; *groceries*.

洲 *Chou*<sup>1</sup>. . . . An island ; a continent, a region.

海量 *Hai<sup>3</sup> liang<sup>4</sup>*. Broad-minded, honorable; mag-  
... nanimous; self-control.

**踏** *Tsa<sup>1</sup>...* To tread on, to step on ; *to walk.*

覓 *Mi*<sup>4</sup>.....*To search for, to seek, to hunt up.*

板滯 *Pan<sup>3</sup> chī<sup>4</sup>*. Obtuse, thick-headed ; narrow-  
 . . . . . minded, opinionated.

古板 *Ku³ pan³*. Old-fashioned, set in one's way ;  
... *narrow-minded*, bigoted ; obtuse.

共事 *Kung<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. To act together with; to be a  
... .. business associate.

賓 *Pin*<sup>1</sup>. A visitor, a guest ; to acknowledge, to  
 . . . . . acquiesce.

賓服 *Pin<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>*. To approve, to be pleased with ;  
 . . . . . to submit to, *to defer to*.

書獃子 *Shu<sup>1</sup> tai<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. A learned idiot; a book  
 ... .. worm;—Note 12.

三百二十八個字，五經上有多少字呢？答：我知道，四書上有二千，你猜四書五經，統共總有多少字呢？答：我知和諸般的惡事。○倉粹之間，作成此事，那能盡美盡善呢。○餬口，還算希奇嗎？○在何處有嫉妬分爭，就在何處有攪亂，總教的十來個學生，每個學生還拉不上一吊錢，他說沒法我統共總還沒有一斗麥子，那裏有借給你的呢。○你想他共信書，不如無書。○張大哥你借斗麥子給我過年，明明的說，雖然這是書上的話，却也不可盡信，因為孟子明明的說，盡好，只有兒孫忘不了，癡心父母古來多，孝順子孫誰見了。○如今他的子孫，俱以發達，那裏有天理呢。○世人皆都說曉，神仙

- books. As to the affairs of the world and of society, they know nothing at all.
- 13 Look at Kung Hwa Tung's family; for generations they have been a worthless lot, yet now his descendants have all gotten rich. There is no such thing as justice.
- 14 The life of the genii is what all men approve, but the desire for children they cannot give up. Many doting parents there ever have been, but dutiful children who has seen?
- 15 Although this is recorded in a book, yet it must not be implicitly believed, for Mencius distinctly says, "It would be better to have no books at all than to believe everything that is recorded in books."
- 16 Brother Chang, can you lend me a bushel of wheat to put me over the new year? *Ans.* Altogether I have not got a bushel of wheat, how should I have any to lend you?
- 17 Just consider; he has in all only ten or twelve pupils, and his pupils will not average a thousand cash each. Is it strange that he says he cannot make a living?
- 18 Wherever envying and strife are, there is confusion and every evil work.
- 19 Having done it up on the spur of the moment, how can it be entirely perfect?
- 20 Guess what is the total number of characters in the Four Books and Five Classics. *Ans.* I know the number. There are 2328 in the Four

宮 *Kung*<sup>1</sup>. . . A mansion; a palace; a temple.

發籍 *Fa*<sup>1</sup> *chi*<sup>2</sup>. *To get rich, to become wealthy; . . . to lay up money.*

佩 *P'ei*<sup>4</sup>. *To wear on the girdle, to keep as a . . . souvenir, to remember; to respect.*

佩服 *P'ei*<sup>4</sup> *fu*<sup>4</sup>. *To regard with approval; to . . . respect; to defer to.*

嫉 *Chi*<sup>4</sup>. . . Envy, jealousy.

妬 *Tu*<sup>4</sup>. . . Jealous, envious.

嫉妬 *To be jealous of, to envy; envy, jealousy.*

攪亂 *Chiao*<sup>3</sup> *luan*<sup>4</sup>. *To confuse, to throw into . . . disorder, to disturb.*

五經 *Wu*<sup>3</sup> *ching*<sup>1</sup>. *The five classics:—Note . . . 20.*

倉猝 *Ts'ang*<sup>1</sup> *ts'u*<sup>4</sup>. *In a moment, on the spur of the moment; hurried, flurried:—Note 19.*

拐角 *Kwai*<sup>3</sup> *chiao*<sup>3</sup>. *An angle, a corner; to go . . . round a corner.*

醬 *Chiang*<sup>4</sup>. . . Sauce used as a condiment, soy.

薑 *Chiang*<sup>1</sup>. . . Ginger.

椒 *Chiao*<sup>1</sup>. . . Hot spicy plants; pepper.

花椒 *Hwa*<sup>1</sup> *chiao*<sup>1</sup>. . . Prickly-ash berries.

胡椒 *Hu*<sup>2</sup> *chiao*<sup>1</sup>. . . Black pepper.

曲折 *Ch'ü*<sup>1</sup> *chê*<sup>2</sup>. *Crooks and turns, ins and . . . outs, complications.*

褒 *Pao*<sup>1</sup>. . . To admire, to praise.

貶 *Pien*<sup>3</sup>. . . To censure, to disparage; to dismiss.



四千七百五十四個。○這條街往西轉彎，走到拐角，就是鄭家雜貨店，憑你買油鹽醬醋，棗子白糖生薑花椒胡椒茶葉俱全。○你去問問馮連登罷，這件事的細微曲折，他雖不能盡情知道，却總知道個八九分。○俗語<sup>23</sup>說，管閒事落不是，大凡出頭管事的，還有不落褒貶的嗎。○入伏<sup>24</sup>以後，天氣到底<sup>25</sup>是熱了，你看來來往往的人，皆都穿了夏布大褂。○依我看，爲人只有兩件大事，一是多多掙幾吊錢，可以飽食暖衣，不受飢寒，二是常常出一點力，可以舒筋活血，不生疾病，除這兩件以外，別的俱是枉然。○孔夫子當日周流列國，常常被人厭惡，可見世人所厭惡的，未必不是好人。

Books, and 2426 in the Five Classics, making 4754 in all.

- 21 Going west on this street you make a turn and presently come to the corner where is Mr. Chêng's grocery, at which you can buy everything in the way of oil, salt, sauce, vinegar, dates, sugar, ginger, prickly-ash berries, black pepper and tea.
- 22 Go and ask Fêng Lien Têng; although he may not be acquainted with all the details of this affair, yet he certainly knows the greater part.
- 23 It is a common saying that "he who meddles in the affairs of others will get into trouble." Who ever takes the lead in anything and yet escapes criticism?
- 24 It is undoubtedly hot after the beginning of midsummer. Notice how the passers by are all wearing grass cloth gowns.
- 25 In my opinion there are only two important things in life; one is to make a good lot of money, so as to have plenty to eat and wear and not suffer from hunger or cold, the other is to take a little regular exercise so as to keep up the tone of the system and prevent sickness. Aside from these two things all else is vanity.
- 26 When Confucius was traversing various countries, he was constantly hated by the people, from which we see that he who is hated by others is not necessarily a bad man.

褒貶 *Criticism, fault-finding, disparagement.*

夏布 *Hsia<sup>4</sup> pu<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Grass cloth.*

大褂 *Ta<sup>4</sup> kwa<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A long coat, a gown.*

飢 *Chi<sup>1</sup>. . . . . Same as 饑.*

飢寒 *Chi<sup>1</sup> han<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Hunger and cold.*

舒筋 *Shu<sup>1</sup> chin<sup>1</sup>. To relax the muscles; to . . . . . take exercise. (w.)*

活血 *Hwo<sup>2</sup> hsi<sup>3</sup>. To stimulate or accelerate . . . . . the circulation.*

疾病 *Chi<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>4</sup>. An ailment, a disease, sick- . . . . . ness, illness.*

枉然 *Wang<sup>3</sup> jan<sup>2</sup>. Vain, useless; in vain, to no . . . . . purpose.*

周流 *Chow<sup>1</sup> liu<sup>2</sup>. . . . . To circulate, to traverse.*

列國 *Lie<sup>4</sup> kwo<sup>2</sup>. . . Various countries, all nations.*

## NOTES.

1 成破 is equivalent to 或成或破. 在於 is a redundant expression smacking of books.

6 The language of a letter from a son who is abroad, to his parents at home.

7 一應俱全 One answer all complete; that is, every inquiry [for goods] meets with an affirmative response. The phrase is thoroughly *Wên*. It is represented in the trans-

lation by the words *all kinds*. The whole sentence is the inscription on a signboard.

10 無覓處 No place to find, that is, cannot be found, — a book phrase not ordinarily used in Mandarin.

12 書獃子 A book simpleton, that is, a man of limited abilities who, by his exclusive attention to books, has unfitted himself for the practical affairs of life. 世事人

## 第一百五十九課

## TRANSLATION.

交、意和○的安自我有我<sup>1</sup>  
 怎的咱看<sup>7</sup>的事排、己、去、有、事、看  
 麼摔們朱情、是、改、我、必、特、是、你  
 特打作結九就、特、了、偏、特、為、明  
 偏特給對冤。這、是、特、意、為、大、衆、去、送、知  
 偏兒人○個、特、為、你、的、○、信、故、問。  
 的看。他<sup>8</sup>樣、為、來、打、規、還<sup>4</sup>給、你、○  
 交○一、生、是、給、算、矩、能、特、○、倘<sup>2</sup>  
 往什<sup>9</sup>滿打先○嗎。特、○、他<sup>3</sup>若  
 一麼了氣、心、生、沒<sup>6</sup>○、特、為、不、家  
 個人不就裏、餓、有、這<sup>5</sup>、為、不、家  
 無不就可故要行。別、樣、你、叫、中

- 1 I believe you are asking just for the sake of asking.
- 2 If anything occurs at home, we will send a special message to you.
- 3 Since he forbids me to go, I am all the more determined to go.
- 4 Can the customs of the whole community be changed solely on your account?
- 5 It is arranged in this way with special reference to you.
- 6 I have no other business, I came simply to bring a lunch for your journey.
- 7 Judging from Chu Chin's manner, he deliberately intends to act as our enemy.
- 8 Whenever he gets angry, he takes to slinging things about for effect.
- 9 Was there no one with whom to

情 the affairs of the world and the amenities of life,—may be regarded as a rhetorical transposition of 世人的事情。

14 This sentence is a verse from a ballad in the "Dream of the Red Chamber." In 神仙, the persons are put for the state of those persons. A man can only attain the immortality of the 神仙, by a life of severe asceticism, utterly inconsistent with marriage and the rearing of children. The rhythm of the verse requires that in 見了, the 了 should be read with more emphasis than properly belongs to it.

15 The sentiment here attributed to Mencius is one of his many sensible sayings. The original reference was to the 書經。

19 倉猝之間 is a book phrase rarely heard in colloquial. The whole sentence smacks of book style.

20 五經 The Five Classics; that is, 易經 or Book of

Changes, 書經 or Book of History, 詩經 or Book of Poetry, 春秋 or Confucian Annals (commonly called 左傳), and 禮記 or Book of Rites. 四書五經 Four Books and Five Classics, is the common phrase by which the writings of the sages are designated. These comprehend all the books commonly studied in Chinese schools.

21 This is the language of a poster or advertisement, directing attention to a certain shop.

25 舒筋活血 Expand the muscles and enliven the blood.—an expression taken from medical language. The sentiment of the sentence is thoroughly Chinese.

26 周流列國 A book expression, rarely used except as applied to Confucius, who, accompanied by a number of his followers, visited the several petty kingdoms composing the empire, offering his services to the rulers as a teacher and reformer of government and manners.

## LESSON CLIX.

## PHRASES OF SPECIAL INTENT.

特 Specially, expressly, of set purpose, solely.  
 特特 Emphatic for 特.  
 特意 Specially, expressly, fully intending.  
 特為 On purpose, specifically, expressly, for the special purpose of.  
 故 On purpose, for the sake of.  
 故意 Purposely, of set purpose.  
 偏 Purposely, bent on, must needs, all the more, persistently, perversely, contrarily. Compare Les. 112.  
 偏偏 Emphatic for 偏.

着意 or 有意 Intentionally, deliberately.  
 誠心 Purposely, intentionally. (c. & n.)  
 安心 The same. (c. & s.)  
 處心 Intentionally, of purpose.  
 有心 The same.  
 打心裡 Of set purpose, deliberately, intentionally, sincerely, really. (n. & c.) [cerely.  
 滿心裡 With full intent, fully expecting, sincerely.  
 單 or 單為 Specially, specifically, simply.  
 本心裡 Of set purpose, deliberately; of oneself. (s.)



了 我<sup>20</sup> 爲 ○ 並 心 滿 打 着 有 夫 的 肉 子  
 你的 囑<sup>18</sup> 大 老 不 比 心 意 看 呢。  
 的 咐 聲 兄 是 人 裏 說 孩 子。 ○ 我<sup>10</sup>  
 命 你 叫 既 有 處 心 不 巴 你 特  
 喇。 ○ 要 你 是 心 的。 可 想 結 叫<sup>13</sup> 還 爲  
 ○ 明<sup>21</sup> 上 樹 意 的 爲 你<sup>17</sup> 心 成 人 誰 知 他 故 意 的  
 曉 得 你 偏 要 上 萬 一 從 上 頭 有 處 誠 謝 情 還 是 牙 嘴 上 的 碰 倒 了 己 自 我<sup>14</sup> 是  
 得 子 弟 不 是 偏 要 護 短 反 說 小 孩 子 家 要 ○ 特 呢。 了 己 自 我<sup>14</sup> 是

associate, that you must needs make friends with a vagabond?  
 10 I went expressly to find him, but he purposely avoided me.  
 11 It was your only business to watch the child, and yet you allowed him to creep into the water.  
 12 That was only a thoughtless speech of his. He was not intending to reprove you.  
 13 When told to go east, you perversely go west; when told to strike the dog, you perversely strike the chickens.  
 14 I was sincerely hoping that I could make a man of him, but I find there is no outcome in him.  
 15 You should measure others' feelings by your own, and not purposely stir up people's indignation.  
 16 He did not see you and so knocked you over. It was quite unintentional.  
 17 Do you really mean this, or is it only mere talk?  
 18 Seeing you have prepared it specially for me, I cannot refuse to accept the favor.  
 19 I took pains to call you in a loud voice, and you purposely did not answer. You are trying to earn a flogging, are you?  
 20 I charged you not to climb the tree and yet you persist in doing so. If by chance you should fall down, that will be the end of you.  
 21 You know very well that the young people were to blame, yet you persist

## VOCABULARY.

滿心 *Man<sup>3</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. The whole heart, wholly; bent on, bound to:—see Sub.  
 作對 *Tsoā<sup>4</sup> twei<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To act as an enemy.  
 無賴肉 *Wu<sup>2</sup> lai<sup>4</sup> ju<sup>4</sup>*. A tramp, a renegade, a worthless scamp:—Note 9.  
 趴 *P'a<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To creep, to crawl. Also *p'a<sup>1</sup>*.  
 巴想 *Pa<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>3</sup>*. To desire greatly, to long for, to hope for. (s.)  
 領謝 *Ling<sup>3</sup> hsie<sup>4</sup>*. To return thanks; to accept a favor [for which thanks are due].  
 護短 *Hu<sup>4</sup> twan<sup>3</sup>*. To screen a fault, to condone; to excuse.  
 柱 *Chu<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A pillar, a post; a main dependence.

好事 *Hao<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. To be a busybody, to love scandal; to be fond of amusement.  
 誕 *Tan<sup>4</sup>*. To boast, to tell lies; disorderly; to bear children; to increase.  
 調誕 *Tiao<sup>4</sup> tan<sup>4</sup>*. To tell lies, to talk at random; mischievous, incorrigible.  
 調脾 *Tiao<sup>4</sup> p'i<sup>3</sup>*. Mischievous, perverse, incorrigible.  
 蛤 *Ke<sup>1</sup>, ka<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A crepitating sound. See *ke<sup>2</sup>*.  
 鈴 *Ke<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A creaking sound.  
 蛤吧蛤吧 *Ke<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup>*. To crack, to snap, to crepitate, to click.  
 鈴扎鈴扎 *Ke<sup>4</sup> cha<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . The same.





## 第一百六十六課

## TRANSLATION.

你<sup>1</sup>就打錢還我告點我掙以  
就着他的別○來能實訴不  
滿身的講○還係是○不  
是口我賭博賬便便兄涵  
也賴未錢○就○打縱然  
不過去了。有錢問敢  
○就<sup>2</sup>本我的

- 1 Even if your whole body were full of mouths, you could not lie out of it.
- 2 Even supposing he should have the best of luck, it is not likely that he can recover his capital.
- 3 Not to speak of the fact that I have no money, even if I had money, I would not pay his gambling debts.
- 4 I really know nothing of the matter you are inquiring about, and even if I did know, I would not dare to tell you.
- 5 You are own brothers, and even if some wrong has been done, you should still mutually forbear.
- 6 Even though I did not go, was that a sufficient reason for your not coming?
- 7 He only earns two or three thousand cash a month and has a family of five or six to provide for, so that even if he does know how to economize, he will not be able to support them.

## NOTES.

1 明知故問 *Knowing perfectly well yet make a point of asking.*

9 什麼人不好交 *What man is not fit to associate with? that is, are there not enough of good people with whom to associate, that you, etc?* 無賴肉 The writing of this phrase is hypothetical. 無賴 is to live by one's wits without any legitimate means of support. 肉 denotes the want of a self-respecting personality. Some write 無賴油 explaining the 油 from 油子 or 老油子, an oily tongued slippery fellow. Others write 無來由, a tramp without antecedents; i.e., without family, friends or property. The fact that in China a man's sense of obligation depends so much on his connection with family and friends, gives some color to this writing. 無賴的 is used in the South and 無賴子 in the North.

13 Said to one who is provokingly contrary.

17 牙外的話 *Words outside the teeth; that is, jesting or deceitful words which mean nothing.* 嘴上的話 *Mere talk, empty words.*

18 領謝 differs from 領情 in that the latter always implies the acceptance of the favor, whereas the former is sometimes used as a polite form of declining a favor.

22 我偏不下去 means more than, *I won't do it.* It means, *I won't do it just because you order me to do it, or, the more you tell me to come down the more I won't come down.*

26 四不像 was originally applied to a mythological animal that was neither bird, beast, fish nor reptile, but a composite of all. The term has been adapted, and is used of one who is neither 士, 農, 工 nor 商, neither scholar, farmer, artizan nor merchant, that is, a clown, a dude; a man without any profession or means of living. 粧模倣樣 is a rhetorical transposition of 粧倣模樣.

## LESSON CLX.

## HYPOTHETICAL WORDS AND PHRASES.

就 or 就是 Even if :—Les. 44. Sub. 4 (1).

就算是 Even supposing, even if, even on the supposition.

就打着 or 就打之 Even if, even on the supposition.

雖就是 Even should, even although.

即便 Even if, even in case.

即使 The same. (s.) A book term.

即或 Even if, even in case.

縱 If, even if, even although.

縱然 Even if, even though, even allowing.

縱就是 Even if, even supposing, even admitting.

用了兵、過他、龍的、不下、理了、去。人  
 嗎。○人的、也錯、豈的、來。○有<sup>9</sup>馬騎  
 人<sup>16</sup>的、上去、也不惹、他的、○學<sup>11</sup>這<sup>10</sup>行  
 有能事的、你二、曹<sup>14</sup>正道、看<sup>13</sup>莫<sup>12</sup>志的、  
 有不能事的、就失、○你<sup>15</sup>了關的、  
 能事的、落了、○這個人、  
 的、掉了、也不、  
 雖就是、不怕、  
 是半路上、變家、

- 8 You must not think of going single-handed. Even if you are strong, you must remember that one fighting man cannot put to rout a whole town.  
 9 With reason on one's side, he can go anywhere; without it, it is hard to take a single step. Even if their number is great, will they not listen to reason?  
 10 I am very loth to go and ask this favor; and even if I do go, I fear I shall not be successful.  
 11 When the student's mind is intently engaged in study, his attention would not be distracted even though he heard that they were exhibiting a live dragon on the street.  
 12 The fact is you are not able to beat him; and even supposing you were able, would you not be laying up trouble for the future?  
 13 Judging from the free and easy way he has, it would not be at all strange if he had some trifling faults.  
 14 When once Ts'ao Chêng Tao has closed up the barriers, even if you had ten thousand soldiers you could not force them; how then can you two do it?  
 15 You are certainly a careless fellow, borrowing people's tools and never returning them. Even supposing you do not lose them, are you not afraid you will disoblige the owners?  
 16 Some men have tact, others have not. When a man has this faculty, even should the aspect of an affair change

## VOCABULARY.

縱 *Tsung*<sup>4</sup>. Remiss, careless; to indulge, to give  
 ... rein to; even if, allowing, suppos-  
 ing; perpendicular. Read *Tsung*<sup>1,3,4</sup> with different  
 meanings, but with no uniformity in usage.

胞 *P'ao*<sup>1</sup>, *pao*<sup>1</sup>. The placenta; uterine; a vesicle,  
 ... a blister; a fish bladder. Note 5.

同胞 *Tung*<sup>2</sup> *pao*<sup>1</sup>. Uterine brothers, own bro-  
 ... thers.

灑脫 *Sa*<sup>3</sup> *t'oa*<sup>1</sup>. Careless, free and easy; reck-  
 ... less, headlong.

拉忽 *La*<sup>1</sup> *hu*<sup>1</sup>. Negligent, heedless, careless;  
 ... slovenly.

扯疲 *Ch'e*<sup>3</sup> *p'i*<sup>2</sup>. ... The same. (s.)

變卦 *Pien*<sup>4</sup> *hwa*<sup>4</sup>. Change of circumstances, a new  
 ... turn of affairs:—Note 16.

扶持 *Fu*<sup>2</sup> *ch'i*<sup>2</sup>. To hold up, to support; to as-  
 ... sist, to help.

揣 *Ch'wai*<sup>3</sup>. To feel after; to estimate, to guess.

揣摩 *Ch'wai*<sup>3</sup> *moa*<sup>1</sup>. To feel after; to think  
 ... over; to surmise, to fancy

估摸 *Ku*<sup>1</sup> *moa*<sup>1</sup>. To estimate, to conjecture; to  
 ... fancy, to imagine.

領理 *Ling*<sup>3</sup> *li*<sup>3</sup>. To lead, to conduct, to show  
 ... the way.

領路 *Ling*<sup>3</sup> *lu*<sup>4</sup>. ... The same.

矮 *Ts'oa*<sup>2</sup>. ... A person of small stature, a dwarf.

瘰癧 *Loa*<sup>3</sup>, *lei*<sup>3</sup>. ... Scrofulous ulcers, king's evil.

癰 *Li*<sup>4</sup>. Scrofulous swellings or ulcers on the  
 ... neck.



娘嗎、他母親害癰子頸不但頸子上有瘡、連胸膛和胳膊肘  
 有、他母親害癰子頸不但頸子上有瘡、連胸膛和胳膊肘  
 知羞恥。○這21是不要臉的人有了錯處、縱然人家說他、他也不  
 覺慚愧。○若是20估摸着、他不敢去告、縱然就是去告、他也不  
 上風。○若是20估摸着、他不敢去告、縱然就是去告、他也不  
 行嗎。○我19揣摸着他、他不敢去告、縱然就是去告、他也不  
 不成線、孤樹不成林、他縱有頂天的本事、沒有人扶持還  
 他家裏活不見人、死不見屍、能不問你要嗎。○古18語說、單絲  
 西、還能跑掉嗎、答、即便跑不掉了。○你已經十五六歲的東  
 了卦、他也能隨機應變、把事辦妥了。○

when it is half done, yet he can adapt himself to the circumstances and bring it to a satisfactory issue.

17 Can a youngster of fifteen or sixteen lose himself entirely? *Ans.* Even suppose he cannot be entirely lost, yet if, for the time being, you cannot produce him, will not his family, not finding him either alive or dead, demand him at your hand?

18 There is an old saying, "A single filament of silk does not make a thread, a single tree does not make a grove." Even if he had the most transcendent ability, he could not succeed without the help of others.

19 I fancy he will not venture to go to law; and even if he should, he will not make any thing by it.

20 When a man who has any self-respect is in the wrong, even though no one should reprove him, he still experiences a deep sense of humiliation; but when one who has lost all self-respect is in the wrong, he feels no shame even when reprovéd.

21 Can a dissipated man like this bring up a virtuous son? If he should have a good son, he is certain to lead him astray.

22 Are you about to propose for that dwarf girl of the Changs'? Her mother was afflicted with scrofulous sores, having ulcers not only on her

癰癰 A scrofulous ulcer, an indolent sore.  
 癰子頸 *Li<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup> keng<sup>3</sup>.* A scrofulous ulcer on  
 ..... the neck.

膛 *T'ang<sup>2</sup>.* Fat, plump; a protuberance; the  
 ..... breast.

胸膛 *Hsiung<sup>1</sup> t'ang<sup>2</sup>.* The bosom, the breast,  
 ..... the thorax.

胳膊肘 *Ké<sup>2</sup> chou<sup>3</sup> wo<sup>1</sup>.* ..... The armpit.  
 癰 *Lao<sup>2</sup>.* ..... Any wasting disease.

癰病 *Lao<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>4</sup>.* Phthisis, consumption; any  
 ..... wasting disease.

輔 *Fu<sup>3</sup>.* ..... To help, to second, to assist.

輔助 *Fu<sup>3</sup> chu<sup>4</sup>.* To help, to assist, to succor, to  
 ..... lend one's aid.

繫 *Hsi<sup>4</sup>.* Let down by a rope, to suspend; a sus-  
 ..... pension cord, a handle. Also *chi<sup>4</sup>.*

削 *Hsiao<sup>1</sup>, hsüe<sup>1</sup>.* To pare off, to shave, to scrape;  
 ..... to extort; to deprive of.

## NOTES.

4 是 is often omitted after 實係, but its use adds emphasis. As 係 (*Wên*) and 是 (*Mandarin*) are really equivalents, the fact that 是 is thus used after 係 shows the extent to which the meaning of 係 is obscured in the phrase 實係.

5 同胞弟兄 *Sons of the same mother.* If 胞, as now defined by medical men, means placenta (not womb) then this phrase is a misnomer.

8 單人獨馬 (or 驕) *A single man, or a single horse (or horseman), a phrase derived from war, meaning that*

窩裏也都都有瘡，而且又有癆病，還能  
不傳在他身上嗎？即便不傳，你娶這  
麼一個矮子，身體那樣軟弱，他還能  
以輔助你嗎？○現在挑八股繩，也  
過是針尖削鐵的一點利兒，就算是  
他的賣頭好，一天掙個百兒八十的，  
頂了天喇。○從<sup>24</sup>來說，有病亂投醫，不  
定是什麼方兒，就治好了，即或到底  
治不好，那是他命該如此，於我們心  
裏也算安穩咯。

neck, but also on her breast and arm-pits, and moreover she also has consumption, which diseases cannot but be transmitted to her daughter. Even if not transmitted, should you marry such a dwarf, with so weakly a body, can she be any help to you?

23 At present the money made by peddling is like the moiety of iron scraped from the point of a needle. Even granting that he is a good salesman, at the very most he can only make eighty or a hundred cash per day.

24 It is said, "When you are sick, call all the doctors you can." There is no knowing what prescription may cure him; and if after all he fails to be cured, it will be because it was so ordained by fate; our minds also will be at rest.

a single soldier, whether on foot or horse, is useless against numbers. The derived meaning is obvious.

11 專心致志 *Mind single and purpose fixed; that is, the mind concentrated on one object, absorbed in thought.* A ready made book phrase. 活龍 *A live dragon.* The reference is to the feast of lanterns on the 15th of the first month, when dragons composed of lanterns strung together are carried through the street, forming a spectacle of attractiveness which few boys could resist. Much less could they resist the exhibition of a real live dragon on the street.

16 能事 *To have a capacity for managing things.* 事 is used as a verb. 變了卦, *change of diagram,—a figure*

taken from the diagrams in the Book of Changes, which are used in divining and fortune-telling.

19 佔上風 *To obtain the place or seat nearest the wind,—whoever is next the wind gets the first and freshest breeze, hence the meaning, to get the advantage of.*

23 挑八股繩 *To carry eight strands of rope.* Peddlers carry their stock in two baskets or boxes, each suspended by four ropes. 針尖削鐵, *to scrape iron from the point of a needle; that is, to make very small profits.* 百 does not usually take 兒 after it. It is here added to separate the 百 from the number following. 賣頭好 may mean either makes good sales, or is a good salesman.

## LESSON CLXI.

### PHRASES OF RECURRENT TIME.

間或 *Occasionally, sometimes, in case.*

偶爾 *Unexpectedly, occasionally, by times:—* See Les. 115. Sub.

輕易 *Lightly, thoughtlessly, not often.* With a negative—seldom, rarely, scarcely ever.

半晌 *For the most part, seldom, rarely,—* always followed by a negative. (c.)

成久 *For the most part, ordinarily.* With a negative, rarely, hardly ever. (s.) [ever. (c.)]

幾工 *Always with a negative,—rarely, hardly*

### VOCABULARY.

發市 *Fa<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>.* To make sales, to have customers.

發利市 *Fa<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>.* ... The same. (s.)

僻 *Pei<sup>4</sup>, pi<sup>4</sup>.* Quiet, private, secluded, out of the way. See *pi<sup>4</sup>.*

僻靜 *Pei<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>4</sup>.* Secluded, out of the way, ... bye, retired.

知心 *Ch<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>.* Congenial; like-minded, sympathetic.

倍 *Pei<sup>4</sup>.* ... Fold, times; to double.



## 課一十六百一第

## TRANSLATION.

我們今日箭個半見的到了處。那<sup>3</sup>今的這<sup>1</sup>  
 家裏怎麼差個半個的時候人我<sup>4</sup>些的官、輕  
 來生了不多小的、心裏兩這行、易  
 快請這都是都好必的地太天响易有  
 坐罷。大的鎗用使。的輕喇、幾發  
 ○這<sup>10</sup>氣呢。○李<sup>8</sup>來<sup>7</sup>親熱。○見<sup>6</sup>見逢  
 的○殿上○陣打都是個不着利市、  
 字你<sup>9</sup>是那個仗、是知個市、  
 眼是個個人、大半好心的、  
 兒、希人、輕概响錢、即人、來、就  
 就是客、輕易沒間或或一○不  
 閒成輕易不有有且若<sup>5</sup>在  
 書久易不生用有旦若<sup>5</sup>在  
 上、不生氣、弓一一遇是少○如<sup>2</sup>  
 間偶到氣、弓一一遇是少○如<sup>2</sup>

- 1 This expression is not entirely unheard in this neighborhood; it is used occasionally.
- 2 At the present time, magistrates do not often punish with the large bamboo, they commonly use the small bamboo.
- 3 Those large foreign hongts seldom seem to have a customer, but when they have one their sales are always heavy.
- 4 Our place here is entirely too retired. We rarely see any one.
- 5 If one goes where both people and place are strange, he seldom meets with a congenial spirit; when however he does meet with such a one, he is sure to be doubly drawn towards him.
- 6 These are all good cash, if occasionally there are one or two small ones they will still pass.
- 7 In the wars of recent times bows and arrows have rarely been used. Nearly all use muskets and cannon.
- 8 That man Li Tien K'wei rarely gets angry; how comes it that he got into such a passion to-day?
- 9 You are quite a stranger. It is a rare thing that you come to our house. Please take a seat.
- 10 This phraseology is occasionally found in novels, but I have never come across it in the classics.

加倍 *Chia<sup>1</sup> pei<sup>4</sup>*. To add as much again, to ... double.

一半個 *I<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>4</sup> k<sup>4</sup>*. An occasional one, one ... here and there, a few.

一個半個 *I<sup>1</sup> k<sup>4</sup> pan<sup>4</sup> k<sup>4</sup>*. The same. (s.)

上陣 *Shang<sup>4</sup> ch<sup>4</sup>n<sup>4</sup>*. ... To go into battle.

殿 *Tien<sup>4</sup>*. ... A grand hall, a palace, temple.

字眼 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>3</sup>*. Form of speech, phraseology, ... words.

閒書 *Hsien<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>*. Novels; light literature— ... which is lightly esteemed by the Chinese.

經書 *Ching<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>*. Classical books, the writings ... of the sages.

寡婦 *Kwa<sup>3</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>*. ... A widow.

路兵 *Lu<sup>4</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. Guards on the highway, patrol- ... men.

失事 *Shi<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. To lose by thieves or robbers; ... to have a mishap.

鼎 *Ting<sup>3</sup>*. ... A three-legged caldron; firm, settled.

狡 *Chiao<sup>3</sup>*. ... Crafty, wily; specious.

狡猾 *Chiao<sup>3</sup> hwa<sup>2</sup>*. Crafty, cunning, subtle, ... treacherous.

獻勤 *Hsien<sup>4</sup> ch'in<sup>2</sup>*. To make capital of one's ... zeal for another; to act the sycophant, to toady. Note 13.

寵 *Ch'ung<sup>3</sup>*. To be partial to; to favor, to ... prefer; to indulge, to dote on.

家裏不敢說話。○那一天我去了，心裏指望吃他一頓好飯，他竟端上不敢穿不着。○這以後我叫他拾錯子拾怕了，在他跟前，輕易不敢穿不着。○只是成半輕易山珍海味。○只是成半輕易的。○要飽總得家常飯，要暖還得粗布衣，我家裏並非沒有。○大人跟前獻功勤，十分得寵，所以逢他說話，輕易沒有敢駁文。○兵看守，成幾久工，少有失事的。○朱萬鼎爲人極其狡猾，常在魯裏去。○走路還是走大路妥當，間或有險要的去處，都有路。○在他男人既然死了，若沒有要緊的事情，不好輕易往他家。○有有用的，經書上從來沒見。○俗語說，寡婦門前是非多，現

- 11 The saying is, "Many scandals flit about a widow's door." Seeing her husband is now deceased, if you have no important business, it is best for you not to go there when you can avoid it.
- 12 When traveling it is best to go by the great road, since in case of any special danger there is a guard of soldiers at hand. It is a rare thing that there is any mishap.
- 13 Chu Wan Ting is an exceedingly crafty man. He is constantly bringing his services to the notice of Lu Ta-jên with whom he is in high favor, so that when he says a thing no one lightly ventures to oppose.
- 14 For satisfying the appetite ordinary diet is the best, and for warmth coarse clothing is the best. It is not that we have no delicacies in our house, but ordinarily we do not eat them; nor is it that we have no silk and satin, but ordinarily we do not wear them.
- 15 Since that time I have been tripped up by him so often that I have grown wary, and seldom venture to say anything in his presence.
- 16 That relative of mine in Lou-tsi-chwang has no idea of the fitness of things. I seldom go to his house, but one day I went hoping to get one good meal off him, when, behold, he simply set out a saucer of salt

獻功 *Hsien<sup>4</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. To make capital of one's act the flunkey.

得寵 *Tê<sup>2</sup> ch'ung<sup>3</sup>*. To be in favor; to be indulged.

駁文 *Poá<sup>2</sup> wên<sup>3</sup>*. To contradict, to take issue with, to oppose.

家常 *Chia<sup>1</sup> ch'ang<sup>2</sup>*. Common, ordinary, usual, every-day.

山珍 *Shan<sup>1</sup> chên<sup>1</sup>*. Savory dishes from the hills, game.

蘿 *Loá<sup>2</sup>*. Parasitic plants.

葡萄 *Poá<sup>1</sup>, pei<sup>4</sup>*. A fragrant white flower.

蘿蔔 *Radishes, turnips, carrots, etc.—variously used in different places, especially with respect to turnips.*

花言巧語 *Hwa<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>2</sup> ch'iao<sup>3</sup> yü<sup>3</sup>*. A pompous, or specious style of speech.

巧言花語 *Ch'iao<sup>3</sup> yien<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup> yü<sup>3</sup>*. The same.

實實落落 *Shi<sup>2</sup> loá<sup>4</sup>*. Real, bona fide, veritable; plain, substantial.

苟儉 *Kou<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>3</sup>*. Stingy, mean, shabby; a niggard, a skinflint.

齋鬼 *Sé<sup>4</sup> kwe<sup>3</sup>*. A miser, a niggard. (s.)

貓兒頭 *Mao<sup>1</sup> êr<sup>2</sup> t'ou<sup>2</sup>*. An owl.

解手 *Chie<sup>3</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>*. To attend to a call of nature, to ease oneself.

跌死 *Tie<sup>1</sup> si<sup>3</sup>*. To fall and kill oneself, to be killed by a fall:—Les. 183.



個跟頭一下跌死了。你看到底靈不靈呢。

很覺喪氣。後來到了半夜，他要出來解手，一出門跌了一

見一個貓兒頭，在院子樹上叫了三聲，又笑了三聲。他就

道士前年四月間犯了癆病，吐血很重，到第三天晚上，聽

不祥。這個我可十分相信，在我莊的西廟上，有個姓子的

些妖巧講究，我輕易不信，惟獨說貓兒頭叫喚，必定主着

個，也必是爲窮所逼，斷沒有和這個老畜鬼一樣的。○這<sup>17</sup>半

不說心裏說，像這樣的實落，輕易却沒大有，間或有一

說，到我們這裏，不用虛套之全，是實實落落的，我嘴裏

一碟子鹹蘿蔔，拿上兩個窩窩頭，女親家母家還巧言巧語的

turnips and a couple of kao-liang cakes, his wife meanwhile going on to say, in the most plausible style, "When you come to see us there is no occasion for putting on a great show of formality, so we just have everything plain and substantial." I said nothing, but I thought to myself: It is not often one gets treated quite so plainly as this; and if occasionally such a case should occur, it is from the necessities of poverty. I venture you will not find another like this old skinflint.

- 17 I don't generally believe in these superstitious notions; but that the hooting of an owl is a sure sign of bad luck, I do most thoroughly believe. At the temple to the west of our village there lived a Taoist priest by the name of Yü. In the fourth month of the year before last he was taken with consumption, and began to spit a great deal of blood. On the evening of the third day he heard an owl on a tree in the yard give three hoots and three laughs, which he felt was a very bad omen. Afterwards, getting up in the middle of the night to attend to a call of nature, he tripped as he went out of the door, and falling headlong killed himself. Could any omen be more undoubted than that?

## NOTES.

2 The 大板子 is a strip of bamboo about three or four inches wide and five feet long, and is wielded by the executioner with two hands. The 小板子 is about two or two and a half inches wide and three feet long, and is usually wielded with one hand. The beating is done on the bare thighs, the culprit being held down on his face by two lictors, one sitting on his shoulders and the other on his feet.

4 The 來 at the close serves simply as a final particle, equivalent to 了 or 喇.

6 間或 Though used freely in many places is not much used in Peking, and 卽或 is here supplied in its place by the Peking teacher. It is not, however, the equivalent of 間或 which is followed in the translation. If 卽或 be followed, then "if occasionally" should be even if.

9 希客 A rare guest, one whose visits are "few and far between." 快 is used to express cordiality, but will hardly bear translating.

13 獻勤 means to make a business of bringing one's diligent services prominently to the notice of a master or

superior, and so curry favor and gain confidence. 獻功 means substantially the same thing, but is a less offensive term.

14 山珍 is rarely separated from its companion phrase 海味, though the latter is frequently used alone. 珍 is not often used of things to eat, but is so used in this phrase in allusion to the cost and difficulty of procurance. 緞疋 Webs of satin. The addition of 疋 gives the idea of a considerable quantity. There is also the analogous phrase, 布疋.

15 拾漏子 or 錯 To gather up a slip or mistake; that is, to trip up, to catch. 找 is also used instead of 拾.

16 窩窩頭 Cakes in the shape of a bird's nest; usually made of kao-liang meal, sometimes of corn meal. They are largely eaten by the poorer classes in Northern China. The 窩 is not always repeated. 女親家 or 親家母 A son's wife's mother, or a daughter's husband's mother. Both terms are widely used though neither is entirely t'ung-hsing. 親家婆 is also used.

## 課二十六百一第

## TRANSLATION.

明 德 ○ 病 了。抄 的 了。去 請<sup>1</sup>  
 白 真 你<sup>9</sup> 到 ○ 出 說 ○ 看 你  
 了。 是 不 那 他<sup>7</sup> 他 出 我<sup>4</sup> 了 少  
 ○ 聰 必 個 們 的 來 我 出 一 等  
 就<sup>11</sup> 明 回 分 打 批 就 去 邊  
 打 過 下 兒 完 來 是 買 ○ 等  
 着 人 處 就 了 隨 了 一 他<sup>3</sup> 立  
 他 無 就 是 中 中 响 即 何 點 時  
 見 論 從 治 伙 尖 尖 寫 必 菜 就  
 信 甚 這 的 即 了 這 立 東 好  
 立 麼 裏 得 時 一 麼 刻 西 得  
 時 書 一 法 就 個 半 半 半 就 交  
 起 看 直 也 起 訴 吞 含 吐 回 給  
 行 過 的 不 了 呈 半 半 半 來 我  
 這 一 去 能 身 攔 吐 吐 咽 ○ 隨  
 時 遍 罷。 ○ 與 路 轎 的 有<sup>5</sup> 時  
 候 立 ○ 時 人<sup>8</sup> 遞 ○ 話 就  
 也 刻 馬<sup>10</sup> 痊 已 上 我<sup>6</sup> 一 回  
 不 來 就 曰 愈。 經 去 們 直 去 即

- 1 Please wait a little; it will take but a moment.
- 2 As soon as they heard of it, they went at once and took a look.
- 3 As soon as he had delivered the things to me, he at once returned.
- 4 I am going out to buy a few vegetables and will return immediately.
- 5 If you have anything to say, speak it out; why so much humming and hawing?
- 6 When we had secured a copy of his verdict, we at once wrote a defence and handed it in from the roadside.
- 7 When they had finished their lunch, they started forthwith.
- 8 When a man's disease has reached such a point as that, even though the medical treatment insures recovery, yet the patient cannot be well in a moment.
- 9 You need not return to your lodgings; why not go directly from here?
- 10 Ma Yüe Té's ability is really extraordinary. No matter what book it is, let him but read it over once, and forthwith he knows all about it.
- 11 Even supposing he started the moment he received the letter, he

## LESSON CLXII.

## INSTANTANEITY.

This lesson is closely connected with Les. 115.

立時 Instantly, immediately, in a moment.

立刻 The same.

立即 At once, immediately, forthwith.

登時 Instantly, in a moment, immediately. (s.)

隨即 At once, forthwith.

隨時 At once, forthwith, immediately.

隨就 Forthwith, without delay.

隨趕着 At once, forthwith, immediately. (n.)

隨跟之 The same. (o.)

隨跟身 The same. (s.)

即時 Forthwith, instantly.

一直的 Forthwith, straightway, directly.

馬上 At once, promptly, quickly:—Les. 118.

## VOCABULARY.

半吐半咽 *Pan<sup>4</sup> t'u<sup>3</sup> pan<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>4</sup>*. To hesitate,  
 ..... to stammer,  
*to hum and haw. (n.)*

半含半吐 *Pan<sup>4</sup> han<sup>2</sup> pan<sup>4</sup> t'u<sup>3</sup>*.... The same.  
 ..... (c. & s.)

半吞半吐 *Pan<sup>4</sup> t'un<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>4</sup> t'u<sup>3</sup>*. The same.  
 ..... (c. & s.)

訴呈 *Su<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup>*. A counter accusation; a de-  
 ..... fense, a vindication.

輿 *Yü<sup>2</sup>*..... A chariot, a carriage; to contain.  
 攔轎 *Lan<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>*. To stop an official chair to pre-  
 ..... sent a petition:—Note 6. (n.)

攔路 *Lan<sup>2</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*..... The same. (c.)

攔輿 *Lan<sup>2</sup> yü<sup>2</sup>*..... The same. (s.)



○線話往○你就鬆的。喇。得不  
罷<sup>20</sup>傳信、你馬上去來三  
百兩、也准你罷。○頭  
受<sup>21</sup>登立時就託、必當  
了。電句你嗎。的、然  
偷掉

- could not have arrived by this time.  
12 The ground is already dried through. Notice how when you pour on a few dipperfuls of water, it is absorbed at once.  
13 When I spoke of my money being missing, his face instantly flushed; in all probability he is the man who stole it.  
14 Wang Wên Hsiang did not come to say good bye, but just went straight off?  
15 The seller having yielded assent, you ought forthwith to have drawn up an agreement, lest delay should lead to a change of mind [on the seller's part].  
16 Whatever you ought to do, go ahead and do it. You cannot get out of it by ignoring the matter in this way.  
17 Look at the number of people there are on the road. I'll warrant you some one picked it up immediately. What chance is there of your finding it?  
18 Mr. Wang came in but did not even sit down; he simply said a few words and turned about and left at once. I do not know what important business was on hand.  
19 In sending a message by telegraph, no matter what the distance, as soon as the message is started from this end it is instantly known at the other end.  
20 All right; pay over three hundred taels promptly, and I'll let you off.

曰 Yüe<sup>14</sup>. . . To speak, to utter; designated, called.  
過人 Kwōu<sup>4</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>. . . Beyond others, beyond the  
... .. average, extraordinary.

澆 Chiao<sup>1</sup>. . . To irrigate, to water; to pour on.  
滲 Shên<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To leak; to soak into, to absorb.  
辭行 Ts'ü<sup>2</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup>. . . To take leave, to bid adieu  
... .. (used of the person departing).

賣主 Mai<sup>4</sup> chu<sup>3</sup>. . . . . The seller.  
鬆口 Sung<sup>1</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup> . . . To yield assent, to concede,  
... .. to agree to.

緩 Hwan<sup>3</sup>. . . Slow, lax; easily, gently; to delay,  
... .. to neglect. (w.)

立約 Li<sup>4</sup> yüe<sup>1</sup>. . . To make a covenant; to sign  
... articles of agreement; to write a deed.

立字 Li<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To write and sign a deed.

親口 Ch'in<sup>1</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup>. . . With one's own mouth; ex-  
... .. plicitly.

遲延 Ch'ü<sup>2</sup> yien<sup>2</sup>. . . To delay, to put off, to pro-  
... .. crastinate, to loiter.

欽 Ch'in<sup>1</sup>. . . To respect; imperial, governmental.  
欽差 Ch'in<sup>1</sup> ch'ai<sup>1</sup>. . . An imperial commissioner;  
... .. a minister, an envoy.

升轎 Shêng<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>. . . To get into or mount a se-  
... .. dan chair:—Note 23.

姑媽 Ku<sup>1</sup> ma<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A father's sister.

軋 Ya<sup>4</sup>. . . The creaking sound of a wheel; to grind  
... .. or crush on a 碾.

颶 Hsüen<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A revolving wind.

颶風 Hsüen<sup>4</sup> fêng<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A whirlwind.

拋 P'ao<sup>1</sup>. . . To cast off, to reject; to throw over-  
... .. board; to deduct; to project, to fling.

錨 Mao<sup>2</sup>. . . . . An anchor, a grappling iron.

艙 Ts'ang<sup>1</sup>. . . The compartments of a ship; the  
... .. hold.





## 課三十六百一第

## TRANSLATION.

着跟他有些，不，倒，爲，這，把，好，昨<sup>1</sup>  
 楊棍兒呢，不知上梁不正，孫家修理房子，不料從<sup>2</sup>  
 前日我給孫家修理房子，不料從<sup>3</sup>  
 我給孫家修理房子，不料從<sup>4</sup>  
 孫家修理房子，不料從<sup>5</sup>  
 修理房子，不料從<sup>6</sup>  
 房子，不料從<sup>7</sup>  
 不料從<sup>8</sup>  
 從<sup>9</sup>  
 跳脚架<sup>10</sup>  
 上掉下來<sup>11</sup>

- 1 As clear as it was yesterday, who would have thought that to-day there would be such a heavy rain?
- 2 I hoped that a little exhortation would make it all right, but, to my surprise, the more I exhorted him the angrier he became.
- 3 I was squatting there facing the east when, all unexpectedly, with one push he threw me down the bank and sprained my wrist.
- 4 Who would have thought that a quarrel like this would have arisen from so small a matter?
- 5 I supposed that during these two years he had reformed; but, dear me! there is still nothing too bad for him to do.
- 6 When he was a boy he was very promising; who would have thought he would grow up to be such a renegade as this?
- 7 It is quite enough for others to abuse me; who would have supposed that my own brother would join in the abuse?
- 8 At the district and prefectural examinations, Ting Feng Ming was only mediocre, but, to everybody's surprise, at the general examinations, he got his degree and stood first on the roll.
- 9 I thought when I applied to him, that he would certainly give me some assistance but, to my astonishment, he treated me with cold indifference.
- 10 He himself indulges in every kind of dissipation, yet does not allow his offspring to imitate him; but don't you know that "when the upper beam is out of true, the lower one also

## VOCABULARY.

晴 *Ch'ing*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Clear, cloudless; blue sky.  
 殊 *Shu*<sup>1</sup>. To kill, to exterminate; unlike, differ-  
 . . . . . ing; really, very.  
 躡 *Tun*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . To squat, to sit on the heels.  
 擲 *Ch'oi*<sup>1</sup>. To pierce, to harpoon; to jar by a  
 . . . . . fall, to sprain.  
 物件 *Wu*<sup>4</sup> *chien*<sup>4</sup>. An article, an object, a thing,  
 . . . . . a concrete something;  
 a blockhead, a good-for-nothing; a renegade.

拄 *Chu*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . To prop; to lean upon.  
 拐 *Kwai*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . A staff, a crutch.  
 拐棍 *Kwai*<sup>3</sup> *kun*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A staff, a crutch.  
 趾 *Ts'i*<sup>3</sup>, *ts'ai*<sup>3</sup>. To tread, to trample; to stand  
 . . . . . upon, to set the foot on.  
 脚手 *Chiao*<sup>3</sup> *shou*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . A scaffold, scaffolding.  
 趾脚 *Ts'i*<sup>3</sup> *chio*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . The same:—Note 11.  
 跳架 *T'iao*<sup>4</sup> *chia*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . The same.

我知大或工罷<sup>15</sup>好料從把  
 還天權富夫了豈轉頭腿  
 存外柄或○罷知被到跌  
 着一天大貴那<sup>16</sup>了若他脚壞  
 一個人行橫上沒有從不打了○  
 照外有霸天見多年他○  
 應有人道爲識和這堪○  
 他的叫欺主的人交正是他<sup>14</sup>  
 心劉壓黎風水都以爲富不知他  
 怕大人一覺着無相貴你身上  
 年一本把沒有干○乎有  
 輕不把他有○風  
 不會辦叅人搯他<sup>17</sup>  
 事倒了制兒仗水這  
 竟○喇着殊麼費是  
 不知起<sup>18</sup>殊官不大大事待  
 他先不銜知的○他不

- will be askew?" "Like father like son."  
 11 How is it that you are using a crutch?  
*Ans.* Day before yesterday I was repairing a house for the Sun family, when what should I do but fall from the scaffolding and hurt my leg?  
 12 Judging from his dress he appears to be a wealthy young aristocrat, but do you know, the entire suit is borrowed.  
 13 I hoped when I inveigled him over here the day before yesterday, that I would have the satisfaction of giving him a beating, when, behold, he turned the tables on me and gave me a frightful pommeling.  
 14 He simply thinks that when the teacher does not punish him, he is treating him kindly, while the fact is, if he does not punish him, it is because he has given him up and is unwilling to take any more trouble with him.  
 15 Well, well, I have been acquainted with you all these years and yet I never knew you had such skill as this.  
 16 People of no independence of judgment imagine that riches and honor depend on *fèng-shwei*, whereas in fact, both riches and honor depend on the will of Heaven and have nothing whatever to do with *fèng-shwei*.  
 17 Presuming on the possession of a high rank and great power, he acted in a reckless and unscrupulous manner, oppressing the people and imagining that nothing could withstand him. But you know, "There is no height that has not a height above it, and no man who has not his superior." Liu Ta-jên by one bill of charges upset him.

公子 *Kung<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. Son of a prince; son of a rich family, an aristocratic young man; a fop, a swell.

風水 *Fèng<sup>1</sup> shwei<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . Geomancy;—Note 16.  
 相干 *Hsiang<sup>1</sup> kan<sup>1</sup>*. Involved in, connected with; . . . . . to have to do with.

銜 *Hsien<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To control; rank, official title.  
 官銜 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> hsien<sup>2</sup>*. Official title or position, . . . . . rank, office.

欺壓 *Chi<sup>1</sup> ya<sup>4</sup>*. To oppress, to despoil, to . . . . . wrong; to insult.

叅 *Ts'an<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Same as 參.

道行 *Tao<sup>4</sup> hang<sup>2</sup>*. Skill or training in any art . . . . . or craft or vice.

韻 *Yün<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A rhyme; a chord; to rhyme.

詩文 *Shi<sup>1</sup> wen<sup>2</sup>*. Odes and essays, prose and . . . . . poetry; literary composition.

嚴緊 *Yien<sup>2</sup> chin<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . Severe, exacting, strict.

施教 *Shi<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>*. To teach, to instruct; to . . . . . propagate doctrines.

甘苦 *Kan<sup>1</sup> kw<sup>3</sup>*. Bitter experience, hard lot; . . . . . sorrow; straits, trials.



幾固○緊說徒詩問章的  
升然你<sup>21</sup>必打因文無六道  
幾逢實常就此怎數韻行  
碗買糴在招惹打有的敢還詩比  
也是不知學殊的先稱有這我  
是不幾窮的知生爲許就是都  
容斗人的氣凡事就好比個大  
易幾的這事一味問兒文學你<sup>19</sup>  
的。石甘也都有呢。更問兒們  
那苦不是個嚴○要喇都以  
知我善中緊俗<sup>20</sup>緊豈爲  
那們有於道無論說所以能  
些窮錢施若論嚴以天做  
窮人的教的過生師光下的  
就是買糴法於大出會八  
買米糧子嚴小好作學文

18 At first I had an idea of helping him, fearing that being young he would not know how to manage his affairs, when, behold, his training is superior to that of any of us.

19 You all think that ability to write an essay in eight divisions and a poem in six rhymes, is what constitutes good scholarship, but do you not know that the learning of the world is boundless, and that there are many things more important than odes and essays? How then can he who is proficient only in writing odes and essays count himself a good scholar?

20 The proverb says, "A strict master makes good pupils," hence there are teachers who depend solely upon severity, no matter whether pupils are large or small they ferule them on every occasion, whereas the truth is that in all things there is a golden mean. If one is too severe he will keep his pupils always angry at him, which is not characteristic of good teaching.

21 You really know nothing of the straits of the poor. When we who have money buy grain, we buy several bushels or several tens of bushels, but with these poor people, mind you, to buy even a few gallons or a few pints (bowls) is difficult.

## NOTES.

6 The use of 東西 to express contempt is *t'ung-hsing*. 物件 is also used in the same way in Northern and Central Mandarin, and expresses a still stronger contempt. It is applied either to imbecility or to viciousness.

8 Examinations are held in each Fu city twice in three years (the year of the triennial examination in the provincial city being omitted). The first of these examinations is called 歲考, and is both civil and military, including both those who have a degree and those who are seeking a degree. The second examination, called 科考, is only civil, and those who have a degree are not required to attend, save those who propose to compete at the ensuing triennial examination. Both the 歲考 and the 科考 are called 院考. The names of the successful candidates are posted up in order of merit. Hence the first is the most honorable, though the degree is the same.

9 抹面無情 He stroked his face ignoring all friendship, that is, he stroked his face with his hand and put on an expression of utter indifference. 反臉無情 He turned his face away ignoring all friendship.

10 吃喝嫖賭 These four have long been considered

the cardinal vices of dissipation, but China is now compelled to add a fifth; viz., opium smoking, which is what is intended by 吹.

11 There is no *t'ung-hsing* term for scaffolding. In Peking it is called 脚手; in Eastern Shantung, 跳脚; in Chinanfu, 架子; along the Yangtse, 跳架 or 跳板; and doubtless there are still other terms in use.

13 轉 expresses the unexpected "turn" that affairs took.

15 工夫 is put for skill, because skill is the result of time spent in practice. Thus used, it nearly always refers to boxing, unless otherwise indicated.

16 風水 Wind (or air) and water,—a supposed subtle influence or ether pervading the crust of the earth, which by its movements produces and controls growth and decay, life and death, prosperity and adversity. Those who profess to understand and explain it, draw their stock of terms and phrases chiefly from the Book of Changes.

17 一本 One volume or book. 本 or 本章 is used technically of a memorial presented to the Emperor.

18 道行 is borrowed from the language of religious devotees.

## 課四十六百一第

## TRANSLATION.

不作聲。他還能再找你嗎。○我<sup>9</sup>素常  
 壺。管保他們不能不允。○你<sup>8</sup>只用  
 來了這。○我<sup>6</sup>只是要來一個人。誰料  
 艱難。○我<sup>6</sup>只是要好飯可口。那知錢財的  
 孩子們。○我<sup>6</sup>只是要好飯可口。那知錢財的  
 的正坐的正。那怕他們怎麼說呢。○  
 到了。管保立時就開開。○老爺的片子  
 南關去聽戲呢。○只<sup>3</sup>用老爺的片子  
 你。○我<sup>2</sup>只當他上學去了。誰知他上  
 只<sup>1</sup>要你拿定主意。無論誰也制不了

- 1 Only make up your mind firmly, and nobody can successfully oppose you.
- 2 I supposed that of course he had gone to school, when, behold, he had gone to the south suburb to attend a theater.
- 3 Simply let your Excellency's card be sent in, and I venture to say he will be liberated at once.
- 4 Only let your "walk and conversation" be upright, and you need not fear what they say.
- 5 Children simply know that good food suits their taste, what do they know of the difficulty of getting money?
- 6 I supposed only one man was coming, who would have thought that all these were coming?
- 7 Only invite them to drink a few bottles, and I'll warrant you they will not refuse [your request].
- 8 Just you keep quiet, and there is no

19 Eight is the orthodox number of divisions in a literary essay. These divisions are not announced or numbered, but are rather paragraphs or rhetorical parts. This method of division, which is essential to an essay that would take a degree, is said to have been introduced by 王安石 of the Sung dynasty. The regular form of an ode at the end

of an essay, is six verses of four lines each, of which the second and fourth rhyme, the six rhymes also rhyming with each other.

21 甘苦 is formed after the model of quality by opposites (Les. 50), but the stress in this case all falls on the 苦, 甘 serving rather as an intensive.

## LESSON CLXIV.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES.

只要...無論 Only... no matter, nobody.  
 只要...那怕 Only... need not fear.  
 只要...那管 Only... even if, no matter.  
 只要...就是 Only... even if.  
 只用...管保 Only, simply... I'll venture, I'll warrant.  
 只用...那管 Only... need not care, what care, even if.  
 只用...自然 Only... naturally, as a matter of course. [cannot].  
 只用...還能 Only, just... no danger,  
 只用...無論 Only... no matter.  
 只當...誰知 Supposed, thought... most unexpectedly, would you believe it.

只當...誰料 Supposed... behold, who would have thought it.  
 只覺...那知 Supposed... whereas, when in fact.  
 只知...那知 Only, simply... not, but yet, to my surprise.  
 只覺...誰料 Supposed... who believe.  
 只以爲...誰知 Supposed of course... behold, unexpectedly.  
 只以爲...不料 Supposed of course... unexpectedly, suddenly.  
 只說...那知 Said, supposed... yet, behold.  
 只說...歸期 or 歸實 Said, supposed, ... yet notwithstanding, yet after all.



了點了用正怎閭虧帖。只  
手、惻一、把月、麼羅心○以  
那、隱年、他、又、樣、斷、事、人<sup>10</sup>爲  
管、之、只、鎖、輪、呢、是、那、只、沒  
人、心、說、起、了、○、非、怕、知、有  
家、沒、要、來、四、只<sup>14</sup>○、半、生、仇  
喫、有、疼、還、五、說、只<sup>13</sup>、夜、前、人、  
虧、不、瞎、能、十、王、用、鬼、快、誰  
不、知、了、跑、吊、大、自、叫、樂、知  
喫、甚、歸、歸、了、○、成、己、門、那、昨  
虧、麼、實、期、他、這<sup>15</sup>、已、的、○、知、天  
呢、爲、還、嗎、裏、經、男、只<sup>12</sup>、死、有  
○、憐、好、○、有、禁、忌、人、要、後、人  
從<sup>18</sup>、憫、好、他<sup>16</sup>、現、了、看、問、受、給  
這、人、的、的、成、賭、好、中、心、苦、我  
一、只、○、眼、的、喇、了、過、○、糊、貼  
仗、用、樊<sup>17</sup>、睛、鎖、那、那、得、只<sup>11</sup>、了  
看、叫、昌、前、鍊、知、管、去、要、個  
起、他、發、年、子、一、公、那、不、白、沒、匿  
來、得、一、疼、只、個、婆、怕、做、頭、頭、名

- danger of his disturbing you again.  
9 I have all along supposed I had no enemies, when, behold, yesterday some one assailed me in an anonymous placard.  
10 Men only regard the enjoyments of the present life; who considers the suffering of the life to come?  
11 Only do not violate conscience, and you need not fear the devil knocking at your door at midnight.  
12 Only keep the approval of your own conscience, and you need not fear the judgment of Yien Loā.  
13 Only keep the good opinion of your own husband, and you need not care what your father-in-law or mother-in-law may think.  
14 It was said that Wang Ta Ch'êng had renounced gambling, and yet during the first month he has again lost forty or fifty thousand [cash].  
15 Here is a lock and chain ready to hand; only fasten him with them and he will find it hard to escape.  
16 His eyes pained him all the year before last, and it was supposed he would lose his sight, yet after all, they are now entirely well.  
17 Fan Ch'ang Fa is destitute of all pity; he does not know what mercy is. Only let him get the advantage, and what does he care whether others suffer or not.  
18 It is evident from this one battle that Gen. Hwang has no strategic

## VOCABULARY.

釋 *Shi<sup>4</sup>*. To unloose, to liberate; to dissipate; ... to cease; Buddhist.

開釋 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. To release, to liberate, to ... make free.

釋放 *Shi<sup>4</sup> fang<sup>4</sup>*. To let loose, to set free; to ... liberate, to emancipate.

允 *Yün<sup>3</sup>*. ... To permit, to assent, to promise.

應允 *Ying<sup>1</sup> yün<sup>3</sup>*. To assent, to agree, to ... promise.

素常 *Su<sup>4</sup> ch'ang<sup>2</sup>*. Commonly, ordinarily; all ... along, hitherto.

匿 *Ni<sup>4</sup>*. ... To hide, to abscond; clandestine.

匿名 *Ni<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>2</sup>*. ... Anonymous.

生前 *Shêng<sup>1</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup>*. ... The present life.

虧心 *K'wei<sup>1</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. To violate conscience, to do ... what is known to be wrong.

閭 *Yien<sup>2</sup>*. ... A village gate, a hamlet, a lane.

閭羅 *Fien<sup>2</sup> loā<sup>2</sup>*. The Buddhist Bhadaman- ... thus:—Note 12.

鎖鍊 *Soā<sup>3</sup> lien<sup>4</sup>*. ... Lock and chain, shackles.

樊 *Fan<sup>2</sup>*. ... An enclosed space; a surname.

惻 *Ts'ê<sup>4</sup>*. ... To pity, to sympathize with.

隱 *Yin<sup>3</sup>*. Retired; covered; private; painful, ... compassionate; to keep back, to avoid.

足見黃大人沒有韜畧，只用多少有點韜畧，無論怎麼就打勝了。○他<sup>19</sup>光看書上的講究，只覺着照像是容易事，那知其中的巧處很多。○<sup>20</sup>作官只用有好斷才，又有愛民如子的心，自然必作清官。○<sup>21</sup>都說李光斗難伺候，我看一點不難，只用摸着他的脾氣，無論怎樣就行了。○<sup>22</sup>學問一道，只用肯專心致志，自然必能造就好處。○你<sup>23</sup>放心罷，只要有我這口氣，到了時候，那管是借是當，也必還你的錢。○我的<sup>24</sup>小兒進了一個武秀才，只說有一百兩銀子就殼了，那知連學規帶請客，花了一百五十多兩。○人<sup>25</sup>那能一點錯處沒有呢，只要知道必改就是了，○我<sup>26</sup>只覺着他是我知己的朋友，纔把家眷全

skill. With only a little knowledge in that direction, he could not have failed to win a victory.

19 Simply looking at the directions in the book, he thinks that taking photographs is a very simple affair, whereas it involves a large amount of practical skill.

20 Only let an officer have judicial ability, and a heart that loves the people as his own children, and he will as a matter of course be a good officer.

21 Everybody says that Li Kwang Tou is hard to serve, but I don't see any difficulty; only once understand his peculiarities, and no matter what you do it is all right.

22 Scholarship is a thing in which it is only necessary to have a single and resolute purpose, and you will naturally attain to excellence.

23 Never fear; only let the breath remain in my body, and I will repay you the money when the time comes, even if I have to borrow or pawn.

24 When my younger son got his military degree, he said that if he had one hundred taels it would be sufficient, whereas finally, including fees and feast, he spent more than one hundred and fifty.

25 Where is the man without any faults at all? If only he is willing to reform his errors when he knows them, it is well.

26 I supposed he was a true friend when

惻隱 Sympathy, compassion, *pity*, fellow-feeling.

得手 *Tè<sup>2</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>*. To get an opportunity, to get ... the advantage.

照像 *Chao<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>4</sup>*. To take pictures with a ... camera, to photograph.

造就 *Tsao<sup>4</sup> chiu<sup>4</sup>*. To build up, to progress, to ... attain, to accomplish.

舵 *Tou<sup>4</sup>*. ... A rudder.

偏離 *Pien<sup>1</sup> li<sup>2</sup>*. To diverge, to turn aside, to ... deviate, to incline.

遼 *Liao<sup>2</sup>*. ... Distant, far away.

遼遠 *Liao<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>3</sup>*. Far off, at a distance, re- ... mote.

死屍 *Sí<sup>3</sup> shí<sup>1</sup>*. ... A dead body, a corpse.

抽身 *Ch'ou<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>1</sup>*. To start backward; to with- ... draw suddenly.

#### NOTES.

2 The addition of 呢 at the end emphasizes the surprise expressed by 誰知

4 走的正, 坐的正 *Moving straight, and sitting straight*; that is, straight, or correct in everything. 走 and 坐 are used figuratively to comprehend the active and passive aspects of life.

9 匿名帖 *An anonymous placard*, also called a 沒頭帖 (usually read as if written 木頭帖), a headless card; that is, one without a superscription.

12 閻羅, or more frequently, 閻王 or 閻君 *the ruler and judge of the lower world*,—a Buddhist divinity introduced into China during the Sung dynasty. The



是要打壞喇，誰知他爬起來，揚揚不睬就走了。  
 ○<sup>31</sup>這個一棍子，那個一石頭，打了一袋菸的工夫，我只說着歇息，誰料走到跟前，還是一個死屍，嚇得我抽身就跑了。睡今年又回來喇。○<sup>30</sup>遼遠的望着，我只當是行路的，在路旁躺着。有音信，他妻子只以為他死了，去年秋裏纔嫁了人，不料他知道他在鍋臺旁邊，躡着呢。○<sup>29</sup>姜似山上關東，十五六年沒麼在潤喜跟前，說他爺爺的不是呢。○<sup>28</sup>我只當是他走了，誰直向前，若是舵不正當，船就自然偏離左右。○你<sup>27</sup>先頭裏，人心主宰萬事，就如舵管船一般，只用舵正當，船就自然一託付他，誰料他存心不良，竟把我的老婆孩子都賣了呢。○

I entrusted my family entirely to him, and yet, contrary to all anticipation, he proved a treacherous villain, and actually sold both my wife and children.

- 27 The heart controls everything just as the rudder controls the ship. Only let the rudder be amidships, and the vessel will naturally go straight forward; but if the rudder be not amidships, the vessel will naturally incline to one side or the other.
- 28 Why did you a little while ago in Jun Hsi's presence find fault with his grandfather? *Ans.* I quite supposed he had gone, when behold he was squatting in the chimney corner.
- 29 Chiang Si Shan went to Manchuria and nothing was heard of him for fifteen or sixteen years. His wife supposed of course he was dead and only last fall married again, when this year he most unexpectedly returned.
- 30 Looking from a distance, I just supposed it was a traveller lain down at the roadside to rest, but when I came near, behold, it was a dead body. I was so frightened that I drew back with a start and ran away.
- 31 They beat and pelted him, some with sticks and some with stones, for as much as ten minutes. I quite expected he would be badly disabled, but, to my surprise, he got up and walked off as if nothing had happened.

people often speak of 十殿閻君, the rulers of the ten temples; that is, one for each of the ten court rooms of the Buddhist hell. The fifth (五殿閻君) is often spoken of as the fiercest of the ten.

14 只說 *Only say*; that is, the only talk heard on the subject was that he had reformed. The first month is the great time for gambling. Many who resist temptation all the rest of the year fall at this season.

15 跑了他 It would seem as if he were the object of the verb. It is not, however, but, notwithstanding its position, remains the subject. The whole clause is equivalent to 他還能跑了嗎。

20 愛民如子, to love the people as one's own children, is the acme of excellence in an officer. 清官 means properly, an upright officer who does not take bribes, but is often used, as here, to include all the excellencies of an able and faithful officer.

24 When one gets a degree he has to pay the 老師 graduation fee, more or less according to his ability, and

custom requires him to make a feast for his friends, so that altogether, getting a degree is an expensive piece of good fortune.

25 知過必改, knowing a fault will certainly reform, is here quoted as a ready made book phrase.

26 存心不良 *The purpose of the heart not good.* 不良 is emphatic, and the phrase always refers to some deceitful or treacherous purpose.

27 主宰 is here used as a verb. The comparison assumes water free from currents and the wind "dead aft."

28 竈空 The space or corner at the side of the cooking range.

31 這個一棍子那個一石頭 *This one a stick and that one a stone*; that is, some with sticks and some with stones. 一袋菸的工夫 *The time of smoking one pipe.* This is often used as a measure of time, and means about ten minutes. 揚揚不睬 *Tossing the head in a careless way, putting on an air of indifference.*

## 課五十六百一第

## TRANSLATION.

醒了。老爺不行。他就直哭不歇。  
 現在必得你去保他。纔能出來。這場官司若要翻，非離投奔馬。  
 要叫我與他。取改和這門親事。若待要成，必得叫他。你們兩個打個對面。○  
 大長蟲來。○先先生正在位上寫字。不料孩子纔不哭了。你又鬧弄他。  
 真討厭。○心腹事。但聽口中言。○孩兒纔不哭了。你又鬧弄他。  
 睡着。○要知。正在半夜的時候。忽然有人喊叫。有賊。把我驚的再沒。  
 昨天晚上正在半夜的時候。忽然有人喊叫。有賊。把我驚的再沒。  
 去見你。不料你竟來喇。○若待要。知道禮貌。總總要得長到十來多歲。○  
 你纔吃了飯。又要什麼吃嗎。○要知將來。但看已往。○我們正要。

- 1 You have just eaten your dinner, and are you already wanting something to eat?
- 2 To know the future, it is only necessary to look at the past.
- 3 We were just on the point of going to see you, when, to our surprise, here you really come.
- 4 To understand etiquette requires an age of considerably over ten years.
- 5 Last night, just at midnight, some one suddenly called out, "Thieves!" and gave me such a fright that I could not get asleep again.
- 6 If you would know the thoughts of a man's heart, just listen to the words of his mouth.
- 7 The child had but just quit crying, and here you are teasing him again. Really you are too exasperating.
- 8 While the teacher was at his desk writing, a huge snake unexpectedly fell down from a hole in the ceiling.
- 9 If this match is to be brought about, it will be necessary for the two to see each other.
- 10 If I am to make peace with him, there is no way but for him to come in person and acknowledge his fault.
- 11 Your sister having accused your nephew of undutifulness, in order to procure his release, it will be necessary for you to go and become security for him.
- 12 To get a reversal of the verdict in this case, it will be necessary to secure the services of Ma Lao-yie.
- 13 While the little girl was sleeping soundly, the dog suddenly gave a

## LESSON CLXV.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES.

纔... 又 Just... again, now, already.  
 若要 or 待要... 總得 If, in order to... must, necessary.  
 若要 or 待要... 必得 If, in order to... must, necessary.  
 若要 or 待要... 除非 or 非離 If, in order to... must, necessary, no way but.  
 要知... 但看 In order to know... only necessary to look.

要知... 但聽 In order to know... only necessary to listen.  
 正... 忽然 Just when, while... suddenly, unexpectedly.  
 正... 不料 Just when, while... suddenly, unawares, behold.  
 正... 可巧 Just when, while... when luckily.  
 必得... 纔 It is necessary, must... in order [that.]



上滿了載。○魯鏡心那真是一個名醫，就是架子太大，若要請他看病，至少也得二兩銀子的藥費。敬禮，還必得用轎子去接他，他纔肯來。○車王爺正在拉車趕腳的時候，不料皇上的旨意到了，叫他作鐵帽子王。○若要人不知，除非己不爲。○大家正在那裏免三去四的吆喝，不料衙役從後門裏進去，把賭錢的和看邊眼熱局兒鬧的都拿了去喇。○這個灰色雞，真不填還人，纔下了十來個蛋，又要賴菴窩。○夜間正要出汗的工夫，不料他把被都掀了，所以今天不但見強，倒越發見重喇。○必得先種下，然後纔能收成，你若不先愛人，怎能指望人愛你呢。○前日我對一位先生講道理，他也批駁我，我也批駁他，正說得高興的時候，不料從旁邊來了一個

bark and woke her up, and she has cried ever since.

14 An empty ship cannot be perfectly steady; to secure steadiness it must be filled with cargo.

15 Lu Ching Hsin is indeed a noted physician, but he holds himself quite too high. If you want to call him, you must give him a present of at least two taels, and also send a chair for him, or he will not come.

16 When the Carter King was following his calling as a carter, there suddenly came to hand an imperial edict creating him an Iron Crown Prince.

17 If you would not have others know of it, the only way is not to do it.

18 Just when the whole company were noisily engaged at the game, the police unexpectedly came in by a back door and arrested both gamblers and lookers on.

19 This gray chicken does not pay for her keeping. She has only laid ten or a dozen eggs and now she wants to sit.

20 During the night, just as the perspiration was about to break out on him, he unexpectedly threw off the quilts, so that to-day he is not only no better but on the contrary is worse.

21 You must sow before you can reap. If you do not first love others, how can you expect that others will love you?

22 Day before yesterday I was talking with a gentleman on the doctrine, and we were having quite a spirited discussion, but, just when the interest was at its height, a drunken fellow

## VOCABULARY.

禮性 *Li<sup>3</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Politeness, etiquette. (s.)

鬪弄 *Tou<sup>4</sup> lung<sup>4</sup>*. To aggravate, to tease; to . . . . . irritate, to chafe. [Note 21.

仰棚 *Yang<sup>3</sup> p'eng<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A ceiling. Les. 148

照面 *Chao<sup>4</sup> mien<sup>4</sup>*. To see face to face:—Note . . . . . 9.

投奔 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> pên<sup>4</sup>*. To appeal to, to depend upon, . . . . . to ask help of.

放空 *Fang<sup>4</sup> k'ung<sup>1</sup>*. To go or travel empty or un- . . . . . loaded (as a ship, cart, etc.).

贄 *Chi<sup>4</sup>*. A present to a superior; a fee to a . . . . . teacher.

贄見禮 *Chi<sup>4</sup> chien<sup>4</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. A present or a fee to a . . . . . teacher or to a professor of any art.

看眼 *K'an<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . To be a spectator.

填還 *T'ien<sup>2</sup> hwan<sup>2</sup>*. To repay, to reimburse; to . . . . . requite.

還債 *Hwan<sup>2</sup> chai<sup>4</sup>*. To pay a debt, to discharge . . . . . an obligation.

賴菴 *Lai<sup>4</sup> pao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To sit on an empty nest.

批駁 *P'í<sup>1</sup> po<sup>2</sup>*. To reverse the decision of a . . . . . lower court; to rebut, to refute.

醉漢 *Tswei<sup>4</sup> han<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A drunken man.

色、年、正、年、子、花、穿、患、君、醉  
 叫、被、打、八、生、剛、的、必、子、鬼  
 我、紅、算、月、了、纔、衣、得、無、嘴  
 們、鬍、怎、間、一、出、裳、給、毒、裏  
 不、子、樣、我、個、了、十、他、不、胡  
 要、擄、可、和、男、大、分、一、丈、言  
 言、的、以、李、小、門、襪、個、夫、亂  
 語、那、逃、作、兒、看、褸、又、說、語  
 後、時、命、福、子、見、頭、說、的、把  
 來、已、可、在、正、上、蛇、把、那  
 到、經、巧、關、在、梳、位、先  
 晚、當、遇、東、有、着一、不、生  
 上、了、見、被、時、個、死、衝  
 他、頭、了、紅、候、小、轉、走  
 就、腦、李、子、忽、髮、背、人  
 暗、他、作、擄、然、髻、傷、所  
 暗、向、福、去、得、還、人、以  
 的、我、的一、病、戴、若  
 把、們、個、死、着、要  
 我、丟、親、了、是、免  
 們、了一、戚、個、去  
 放、個、是、眼  
 了、眼、早、我、們、一、輩、藥、他、後、小、非

happened along and, by his incoherent talk, drove the gentleman away.

- 23 The old saying is, "He who has a narrow mind cannot be a superior man; he who cannot rise above his feelings cannot be manly;" also, "Strike a serpent without killing it, and it will turn back and wound you:" therefore if you would avoid trouble hereafter, you must finish him root and branch.
- 24 To-day as I went by Chang Fu Jung's door, I saw her in a very ragged dress, with her hair done up in a little knot and wearing in it a couple of peonies. Just as she came out of the street door, she saw me and turned and went in again.
- 25 Li Hsien Chang has truly had a hard lot. In all his life he has had only one son, and just when he came to be of some use, he suddenly took sick and died.
- 26 In the fourth year of Tung Chī in the eighth month, I and Li Tsoā Fu were taken captive in Manchuria by the red-bearded robbers. We were sitting on the cart, and just planning how we might escape with our lives, when, luckily, we met with a relative of Li Tsoā Fu's who had been taken captive by the red-beards years ago, and was at that time a leader among them. He gave us a wink not to say anything, and afterwards at night he secretly let us go.

轉背 *Chwan<sup>4</sup> pei<sup>4</sup>*. To turn round; to turn back.

芙蓉 *Fu<sup>2</sup> jung<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . The rose mallow.

襪 *Lan<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Torn in shreds, ragged.

褸 *Lü<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . The lapel of a coat; soiled, dirty.

褸 *Ragged, tattered; worn out, soiled.*

髻 *Chwa<sup>1</sup>*. The hair done up in a knot on top of . . . . . the head.

髻 *Chi<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The tuft or knot of a woman's hair.

髻髻 The hair done up in a tuft or knot.

芍 *Shwoi<sup>2</sup>, shao<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . The peony.

芍藥 *Shao<sup>2</sup> yao<sup>4</sup>*. The roots of the peony; the . . . . . peony.

憲 *Hsien<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To govern; a law, a precept. (w.)

逃命 *Tao<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>4</sup>*. To flee for life; to escape . . . . . with life.

頭腦 *Tou<sup>2</sup> nao<sup>3</sup>*. A chieftain, a leader, a ring- . . . . . leader.

#### NOTES.

3 The use of 竟 implies that the person referred to had been expected, but for some reason his coming had been despaired of.

5 睡着 Here, as also in the thirteenth sentence, 着 is used emphatically.

9 打個照面 *Strike a face to face*: that is, to see each other face to face, though not necessarily to converse together. It is not often that this is demanded on the occasion of a first marriage, but it generally is in the case of



## 課六十六百一第

## TRANSLATION.

受認。我。搗。價。好。的。走。○。晴<sup>1</sup>  
 病○。看。的。不。○。○。○。大<sup>2</sup>  
 嗎。你<sup>8</sup>。見。脚。不。賣。裕<sup>5</sup>。這<sup>4</sup>。要<sup>3</sup>。街。上。天。再。  
 ○。走。是。底。給。德。個。麻。上。再。  
 熱<sup>9</sup>。的。他。下。他。號。肉。俐。亂。走。罷。  
 騰。喘。拿。實。○。的。到。俐。轟。今。  
 騰。呵。噓。去。在。二<sup>6</sup>。錢。底。的。轟。日。  
 的。呵。噓。了。麻。嫂。疲。硬。做。的。不。還。  
 飯。的。的。他。俐。子。拉。爭。刺。不。如。  
 我。吃。喝。還。○。走。拉。爭。刺。要。從。  
 們。冷。涼。翻。眼<sup>7</sup>。起。的。的。推。帶。小。  
 喫。水。眼。睜。來。一。沒。前。作。騰。  
 點。不。不。睜。快。樣。大。擦。不。街。  
 兒。怕。承。的。搗。的。煮。後。作。上。的。

- 1 Do not go until it clears up. It is still quite foggy to-day.
- 2 The main street is so much crowded that it would be better to go by a side street.
- 3 Do it promptly and don't dilly-dally.
- 4 This meat after all is tough as leather; it is not sufficiently boiled.
- 5 Money is so hard to collect of Yü Tê, that, the price being the same, we will sell to others rather than to them.
- 6 Our second brother's wife has an energetic step and moves round with wonderful celerity.
- 7 It was he who took it. I saw him do it, as plainly as possible, and yet he turns round and denies it.
- 8 Are you not afraid that drinking cold water when all out of breath from running will make you sick?
- 9 Here is steaming hot rice. Had we

a second marriage. 照面 is rarely used, save in this special connection. In the North 對面 replaces it.

11 When a son becomes incorrigibly undutiful, his parents may accuse him to the magistrate and demand his punishment. This is to 送. It may be done by a father or widowed mother, or by a grandfather or widowed grandmother, or, in the case of an orphan, by a paternal uncle. It always results in severe punishment, and, in the case of a parent who disowns his son, may cause him to be put to death.

15 架子太大 *Framework too large*; that is, he puts on too much style, is too pretentious.

16 At the founding of the present dynasty, the title of prince was conferred on the eight leaders who assisted in founding the dynasty. In token that this title was to be hereditary and perpetual, an iron cap or crown was given to each, and they were in consequence called 鐵帽子王. In the course of time, one of these hereditary kings was guilty

of crimes which cost him his life, and having no son, his title was given to his nearest collateral heir. This good fortune fell on a young man who, at the time the imperial edict arrived, was serving as a carter, and was in consequence dubbed, 車王爺.

18 免三去四 This phraseology has its explanation in the gambling game they were playing.

23 無毒不丈夫 *Without severity (poison) not manly*; that is, he who is not able to restrain his sympathies and disregard trifles, has not the strength of a true manhood. 打蛇不死 is the same as 打不死蛇, the object being inserted before the qualifier. 剪草除根 *Clip off the grass and remove the root, to destroy utterly*—"root and branch."

26 紅鬍子, *redbeards*, is the term commonly applied to the bands of predatory robbers that abound in Manchuria. They wear false red beards as a mask, and to give them an appearance of fierceness.

## LESSON CLXVI.

## SPECIAL DUPLICATE ADJUNCTS.

騰 To ascend,—as a doublet, imparts the idea of *rising and expanding*.

霧騰騰的 Ascending vapor; foggy, misty.

熱騰騰的 Steaming hot.

慢騰騰的 Slow, deliberate, pompous.

轟 To rush,—as a doublet, imparts the idea of *rushing and noise*. Some would prefer to write 闐.

亂轟轟的 The confused noise of many coming and going, bustling, crowded.

臭轟轟的 Very rank, stinking, noisome.

鬧轟轟的 Thronged, crowded, bustling.

拉 To drag,—as a doublet, imparts the idea of *dragging after or extending beyond proper limits*.

疲拉拉的 Dilatory, lax, paying money in dribbles.

低拉拉的 Overcome with grief, the eyes brimming with tears. [ing.]

酸拉拉的 Shuddering, aghast, flesh creep-

再走不好嗎。○你老實實的罷，不要動手動脚的。○你  
看他，頭上却是汗露的，越說他越不服。○他身上雖是滾熱，  
那個小點點的，先不慌不忙，說起話來慢悠悠的，真是  
衣裳罷。○孫先生不願從那裏經過，那裏靠大糞場，是  
一個文雅人。○我雖然老了，身上還壯實實的，和一個  
臭蟲子一樣。○他用他的秤，稱一百斤，用咱們的秤，低  
小漢子。○連他的秤，就是好唱，整天家裏，就是苦  
唧唧的。○你嘗着什麼味兒，就是沒有別的味兒，就是苦  
參

- not better eat a little before we go?  
10 Behave yourself, and stop fidgeting with your hands and feet.  
11 See what a sullen look he has. The more he is reprov'd the more in- subordinate he becomes.  
12 Although his body is very feverish, his head is quite moist.  
13 Which one is Li Ch'ang Kêng's son? Ans. That very little fellow is he.  
14 It is quite chilly out of doors; put some more clothes on the child immediately.  
15 Mr. Sun is very self-possessed, and in conversation he speaks with delibera- tion. He is truly a man of refine- ment.  
16 I do not like to go by that road. It passes close by the compost yards, where there is a most noisome smell.  
17 Although he is old, he is still quite vigorous—just like a young man.  
18 With his scales, it weighs one hun- dred catties; with ours, the beam is decidedly low at ninety-five.  
19 Lien Ch'ün-tsi is very fond of singing; he is all the time humming at some- thing.  
20 What flavor do you get from it? Ans. Nothing more than a slightly bitter taste.

仙拉拉的 Decidedly low, drooping.  
實 Solid, real,—as a doublet, imparts the idea of *reality, solidity*.

老實實的 Quiet, well-behaved, steady.  
壯實實的 Quite strong, vigorous, robust.  
結實實的 Quite firm, strong, robust.  
麻俐俐的 Quickly, promptly, briskly,— imparts the idea of *celerity*.

硬爭爭的 Quite tough, gelatinous; ob- stinate,—imparts the idea of *resistance*. (c. & n.)  
陵睜睜的 A sullen look, a glâre, a sinister expression,—imparts the idea of *staring*.

眼睜睜的 In plain sight, before the eyes.  
孤單單的 All alone, solitary, lonely,— imparts the idea of *singleness*.

喘噓噓的 Quite out of breath, panting,— imparts the idea of *breathing hard*. (c. & n.)

喘呵呵的 The same. (c. & 's.)

毛心心的 Shuddering, flesh creeping, hair on end,—imparts the idea of *creeping*.

肋搗搗的 Quite vigorous, energetic, buxom,—imparts the idea of *stepping firmly*. (s.)

快搗搗的 Quite prompt, energetic, brisk.

小點點的 Quite small, very little, wee, tiny,—imparts the idea of *smallness*.

汗露露的 Perspiring freely, quite moist,—imparts the idea of *dew, moisture*. (c. & s.)

汗津津的 The same.

冷颼颼的 Whistling cold, quite chilly, raw,—imparts the idea of *blowing, rushing*.

慢悠悠的 Quite slowly, deliberate, self- possessed,—imparts the idea of *enduring*. (c. & s.)

唱謳謳的 Singing in a low voice, hum- ming; musical,—imparts the idea of *monotonous sound*. (c.)

苦參參的 Bitter as ginseng, decidedly bitter, slightly bitter,—used by way of comparison.





停等二 答們給這覺個真海  
 着着十 叫彊剛朱話着兒是好參  
 叫吊我纔纔六是不勝秘毛子。嫩  
 自錢我寫咯。錯巴拉秘○命、的  
 己殼也是了天。的、是還硬良  
 本家過兩賣文文晚○可屋輕爭硬  
 勒個給契書上、楊<sup>33</sup>見裏輕的、美  
 措多月朱中我到那死個就有極  
 了去的六人正朱塊如死有極  
 去嗎。日子。睜在那家裏裏  
 還的裏裏底死進雙截○  
 能多畫去是如去悅  
 死死賣押、他賣羊、就三德

a perfectly firm jelly—a most delicious dish.

31 Ch'in Yüe Tê is a very fortunate man. While yet quite young he has three sons of nearly the same size.

32 If there is a corpse in a room, one feels a shudder when he enters; from which we see the truth of the saying, "A dead man is like a tiger, and a dead tiger is like a lamb."

33 That piece of land of Wang the Third's, was after all sold to Chu the Sixth. Yesterday evening I called on Chu the Sixth, and they had just finished writing the deed and the witnesses were about to sign it. *Ans.* If it were I, I also would sell to Chu the Sixth. Manifestly the price is higher by twenty thousand cash,—enough to support a family for over two months. Why should he wait indefinitely for one of his own family to take it off his hands for less than it's worth?

## VOCABULARY.

颼 *Sou*<sup>1</sup>... Chilly, the sound of the wind, rustling.  
 悠 *Yü*<sup>1</sup>. Sorrowful; far-reaching, remote; re-  
 ... iterated.

謳 *Ou*<sup>1</sup>... To sing, to hum; a song, a ditty.

膨 *P'êng*<sup>2</sup>... Fat, bloated, puffed out.

杈 *Ch'a*<sup>4</sup>. A pitchfork; the crotch of a tree; a  
 ... prong; a stump.

翻眼 *Fan*<sup>1</sup> *yen*<sup>3</sup>. To change looks, to play  
 ... false, to back out of.

承認 *Ch'êng*<sup>2</sup> *jên*<sup>4</sup>. To admit, to own up, to  
 ... confess.

小夥子 *Hsiao*<sup>3</sup> *hwoa*<sup>3</sup> *tsi*<sup>3</sup>. A youth, a strip-  
 ... ling, a young chap.

小漢子 *Hsiao*<sup>3</sup> *han*<sup>3</sup> *tsi*<sup>3</sup>. A boy, a youth, a  
 ... young man.

玉米 *Yü*<sup>4</sup> *mi*<sup>3</sup>... Indian corn:—Note 22.

包米 *Pao*<sup>1</sup> *mi*<sup>3</sup>... The same.

六穀 *Liu*<sup>4</sup> *ku*<sup>3</sup>... The same.

艮 *Kên*<sup>3</sup>... Tough, gluey, gelatinous. Also *kên*<sup>4</sup>.

用錢 *Yung*<sup>4</sup> *ch'ien*<sup>2</sup>. A middleman's fee,—usual-  
 ... ly a percentage on the price.

興旺 *Hsing*<sup>1</sup> *wang*<sup>4</sup>. To prosper, to flourish, to  
 ... thrive.

門市 *Mên*<sup>2</sup> *shü*<sup>4</sup>. The street frontage of a store  
 ... or shop.

嗟 *Chie*<sup>1</sup>... To sigh, to lament.

嗟嘆 *Chie*<sup>1</sup> *t'an*<sup>4</sup>. To sigh, to lament, to regret,  
 ... to pity.

悅 *Yüe*<sup>4</sup>... Gratified, pleased, delighted.

仙 *Shên*<sup>3</sup>. Aghast, horrified; shuddering, the  
 ... flesh creeping.

文契 *Wên*<sup>2</sup> *ch'i*<sup>4</sup>... An indenture, a deed.

中人 *Chung*<sup>1</sup> *jên*<sup>2</sup>... A middleman, a witness.

押 *Ya*<sup>2</sup>. To sign; to affix a seal; a signature, a  
 ... mark:—see *ya*<sup>1</sup>.

畫押 *Hwa*<sup>4</sup> *ya*<sup>2</sup>... To sign a legal document.

## NOTES.

3 推前擦後 To shirk the front and shuffle to the rear; that is, to hesitate, to dilly-dally, to vacillate.

7 翻眼. To change the eyes, that is, to change an expression of approval or assent to one of disapproval or dissent, hence to go back on, to back out of, to play false.

15 不慌不忙 Not excited not hurried, self-possessed. Sedateness and sobriety are essential to the reputation of a Chinese scholar or literary man.

16 穢 is very expressive as applied to a stench. We have something analogous to it in the term "noisome."



## 課七十六百一第

## TRANSLATION.

酸沒嗎。家來可亮棵坐。涼<sup>1</sup>  
溜有○裏黑青可的紅○亭  
溜有一上<sup>7</sup>死碌須的不色這<sup>2</sup>上  
的。時海獸挺碌須的就不要的現棵白風颼  
甜不真獸挺的。好。蒙頭活。梅颼  
蜜絲熱是的一○蓋○花颼  
蜜絲鬧是一個不動點這<sup>5</sup>蓋○花  
的、鬧的大彈、白。子○文素淡  
實在○碼還○的○不<sup>4</sup>章淡  
好。這<sup>8</sup>頭能有成<sup>6</sup>白麪、太  
喫。種整有飯天和調大、顯  
○菓年的吃在起小亮  
纔<sup>9</sup>子的

- 1 It is cool and airy in the summer house. We would better go and sit there.
- 2 This white almond flower is chaste and plain; not so showy as that red one.
- 3 In writing an essay you should be perspicuous, and not use an obscure, ambiguous style.
- 4 I don't want it too large; just a neat fit is the thing.
- 5 The flour from this firm becomes dark when mixed. It is not at all white.
- 6 Lying round home all the time and not making the least effort,—it is no wonder you have nothing to eat.
- 7 Shanghai is indeed a great metropolis of trade. There is no time in the whole year when it is not full of bustle.
- 8 This species of fruit is both tart and sweet, and is very delicious.

22 The Chinese do not prize a light and dry corn bread, but rather that of a moist and gummy consistency. In the North, Indian corn is also called 棒子 *pang<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*.

24 經紀 *An expert.* Nearly all kinds of buying and selling are done through the hands of a professional broker or expert, who of course gets a fee—generally from the seller, but in some cases from the buyer as well.

28 All persons are required to kneel in the presence of a magistrate. Such as have a degree are nearly always invited to rise and stand. Others also may be invited to rise and stand at the pleasure of the magistrate.

29 養活 usually forms a phrase meaning to *nourish*, and, as usual in such cases, the stress is thrown on the first character. Here, however, the words are used independently, and without special stress on either.

31 好命 *A happy fate, fortunate, lucky.* To have several sons while yet young, is the height of good fortune,

chiefly because it secures a support in old age.

32 人死如虎虎死如羊 *A man dead is like a tiger*, because after death the soul has power to take vengeance; *a tiger dead is like a lamb*, because he has no soul. This saying seems to have come down from a time anterior to the advent of the doctrine of transmigration in China. It shows the instinctive belief in the future existence of the human soul.

33 Signing a Chinese legal document does not consist in writing the name, but in making or affixing a mark. This mark is usually a simple cross, but scholars frequently write as their mark a monogram of some motto, as 正大光明, which is the one most widely used. 叫我, as here used, is equivalent to, *if it were I, if I were in his place.* 死 is used as an adverb meaning *indefinitely*.

## LESSON CLXVII.

## SPECIAL DUPLICATE ADJUNCTS.

This lesson concludes the subject of duplicate adjuncts. For additional list see Supplement.

風颼颼的 Airy, breezy; chilly,—imparts the idea of *blowing*.

顯亮亮的 Quite plain or clear, manifest, perspicuous,—imparts the idea of *light*.

高亮亮的 Quite high, light and airy. (c.)

小可小的 A neat fit, close-fitting,—imparts the idea of *perfect conformity*.

青須須的 Somewhat dark, blackish, discolored,—imparts the idea of *somewhat*.

黑碌碌的 Quite dark, blackish,—imparts the idea of *discoloration*. (s.)

死挺挺的 Quite motionless, supine, inflexible.—imparts the idea of *rigidity*.

死獸獸的 Listless, lumpish, dronish,—imparts the idea of *listlessness*.

癡獸獸的 Vacant, silly, puzzle-headed.

家 在 不<sup>15</sup>纔 攔 血 ○ 多 呢。 來  
 還 關 要 喝 上 淋 李<sup>12</sup> 歲 ○ 的  
 是 東 炒 了 點 淋 三 的 看<sup>10</sup> 這  
 橫 當 糊 一 鹽、 的、 今 人。 你 個  
 霸丟虎紅 了、 些 鹹 看 天 ○ 臉 人  
 霸丟虎鬍 炒 稀 湛 津 見 喝 外<sup>11</sup> 上 在  
 的。 子、 的 飯 湛 津 真 醉 邊 嫩 學  
 ○ 把 黃 涼 的 是 了 鬧 和 俏 嗎、  
 預<sup>17</sup> 性 生 嫩 陰 森 可 肉 罵 嚷 和 俏 怎  
 備 子 生 嫩 陰 森 以 麻。 街、 嚷 的、 麼  
 得 創 縱 的 的 多 ○ 叫 的、 實 說  
 現 野 就 實 吃 做<sup>13</sup> 人 有 在 話  
 成 喇、 得 在 幾 的 把 甚 不 文  
 成 如 喇。 舒 頓。 時 頭 麼 像 縐  
 的 今 ○ 坦。 ○ 候 打 事 五 縐  
 材 來 他<sup>16</sup> ○ 剛<sup>14</sup> 多 的 呢。 十 的

- 9 Is this man who has just come a graduate? How is it that his conversation has such a literary flavor.  
 10 Your soft, fresh face certainly does not look like that of a man over fifty years of age.  
 11 What is going on that there is such a clamor outside?  
 12 Li San got drunk to-day and began reviling on the street, when some one pommelled his head till it was dripping with blood. The sight of it was enough to make one's flesh creep.  
 13 In making it, put in a liberal allowance of salt; being thoroughly salt, it will last the longer.  
 14 I have just eaten some rice gruel—quite cold, and I feel very much refreshed.  
 15 Do not parch them till they are burned. If parched a light yellow, it will be sufficient.  
 16 He was a robber while in Manchuria, which developed in him a savage disposition, and even now since he has come home, he acts in a reckless way.

熱鬧鬧的 Bustling, busy, crowded,—imparts the idea of *bustle*.

甜蜜蜜的 Sweet as honey, quite sweet,—used by way of comparison. (c. & s.)

文縐縐的 Having a literary wrinkle, pedantic, professorial. The primary sense of 文 suggests the use of 縐, the expression being figurative and, as here used, slightly humorous.

嫩俏俏的 Soft, fresh, youthful, sprightly,—imparts the idea of *beauty*.

鬧嚷嚷的 Clamorous, the noise of wrangling,—imparts the idea of *vociferation*.

血淋淋的 Dripping with blood, bloody, blood trickling down,—imparts the idea of *dripping*.

鹹湛湛的 Quite salt,—imparts the idea of *moisture*. (c. & s.)

涼森森的 Quite cool, cold; cooling; chilly,—imparts the idea of *coolness*.

涼陰陰的 Quite cool; cooling; chilly,—imparts the idea of *cold*. (s.)

黃嫩嫩的 Pale yellow, tinged with yellow,—imparts the idea of *tenderness*. (n.)

黃朧朧的 Pale or light yellow,—imparts the idea of *dim light*. (c.)

橫虎虎的 Reckless, violent, overbearing,—imparts the idea of *fierceness*.

橫丟丟的 Reckless, turbulent, violent,—imparts the idea of *recklessness*. (c.)

橫霸霸的 Reckless, overbearing, domineering,—imparts the idea of *usurpation*. (s.)

現成成的 All prepared, ready to hand,—imparts the idea of *readiness*.

素淡淡的 Quite plain, modest, chaste,—imparts the idea of *plainness and insipidity*.

冷淡淡的 Quite cool, distant, unfriendly.

大發發的 Quite large, extra large,—imparts the idea of *increase*. (c. & n.)

大樣樣的 Very large, ample,—imparts the idea of *style*.

大道道的 Quite large, broad, wide,—imparts the idea of a *highway*. (s.)

肉襍襍的 Gross, expressionless, lubberly,—imparts the idea of *grossness*.

氣諄諄的 Flushed with anger, bursting with rage,—imparts the idea of *fierce anger*.

氣忿忿的 Very angry, flushed with anger, imparts the idea of *irritation*.

氣恨恨的 Very angry, scowling, fuming,—imparts the idea of *hatred*.

現活活的 Gay, showy, flashy,—imparts the idea of *life, activity*.



用舉的、人、的、個道發樣一那料、  
 功。會、下、還、在、眼、的。天、一、你、  
 ○試、來、了、紫、照、半、○長、回、當、  
 我<sup>25</sup>心、了、裏、的、壁、點、我<sup>20</sup>似、他、是、  
 昨裏、必、的、前、也、看、一、逢、要、  
 日也、是、華、現、頭、不、他、天、見、做、  
 碰眼熱急有奢活站不帶肉所以、  
 見巴腸夠點奢活着聰襪給、  
 一巴腸夠喜的嗎。明。襪。給、  
 個的、事。○ ○ ○的、他、冷、  
 狠、然、○我<sup>23</sup>已<sup>22</sup>你<sup>21</sup>一、做、淡、  
 幾而、他<sup>24</sup>看、經、沒、個、衣、淡、  
 乎自、看、見、五、見、臉、裳、的。自<sup>18</sup>  
 叫己、看、見、他、十、他、癡、總、  
 他却不、人、笑、多、氣、獸、要、小<sup>19</sup>  
 喫了、肯、中、咪、的、恨、忿、諱、獸、大、孩、  
 了、肯、中、咪、的、恨、忿、諱、兩、道、發、樣、子、

- 17 Having the material all prepared, do you suppose it will be any great trouble to make it?  
 18 Ever since I reproved him that time, he always treats me coldly when he meets me.  
 19 Children grow larger every day, so that in making their clothes it is better to make them quite large.  
 20 His face appears quite gross, and his eyes have a vacant expression. He is without the slightest indication of intelligence.  
 21 Did you not see him standing just in front of the screen ready to burst with rage?  
 22 Over fifty years old, and yet tricked out in such a showy style!  
 23 I saw him coming out smiling pleasantly. He must have met with some good fortune.  
 24 When he sees some one attain the degree of *chü-jên* or *chin-shi*, his heart is filled with eager longing, nevertheless he is not willing to apply himself to study.

華奢奢的 Showy, gaudy, garish,—imparts the idea of *display*. (c.)

笑咪咪的 A pleasant smile, a broad grin,—imparts the idea of *half-closed eyes*.

急齣齣的 Eager, craving, yearning,—imparts the idea of *breathless emotion*. (c. & n.)

熱腸腸的 Quite eager, craving, yearning,—imparts the idea of *strong desire*. (c. & s.)

驚慌慌的 Frightened, nervous, all in a tremor,—imparts the idea of *distraction*.

辣辣辣的 Tingling sharp, quite pungent,—imparts the idea of *tremor*.

紅鋪鋪的 Blooming red, rosy, glowing,—imparts the idea of *diffusion*.

高梢梢的 Quite high, lofty, elevated,—used by way of comparison. (s. & n.)

寬綽綽的 Roomy, quite large, spacious,—imparts the idea of *amplitude*. (c. & n.)

寬敞敞的 Quite large, roomy, extensive, ample,—imparts the idea of *spaciousness*. (s.)

紫英英的 Bright purple, purplish,—imparts the idea of *elegance*.

紫微微的 Slightly purple, purplish,—imparts the idea of *minuteness*. (s.)

紫夠夠的 Deep purple, dark purple,—imparts the idea of *excess*. (c. & n.)

紫烏烏的 Deep purple, dark purple,—imparts the idea of *blackness*. (s.)

胖敦敦的 Quite fat, plump, lusty.

酸溜溜的 Quite sour, tart.

嫩和和的 Quite tender, youthful. (s.)

鹹津津的 Quite salt, decidedly salt. (s.)

黃生生的 Light yellow, a yellow tinge.

## VOCABULARY.

颼 *Liu*<sup>2</sup>.... The sighing sound of the wind.

綹 *Chou*<sup>4</sup>. Crape; wrinkled, corrugated, variegated; crisp.

碌 *Lu*<sup>4</sup>.... Green jasper; rough; toilsome, [laborious.

森 *Shên*<sup>1</sup>. Overgrown with trees; somber, cool; ... severe, stern.





## 課八十六百一第

## TRANSLATION.

衣法牲的還事刺刺後面、今<sup>1</sup>  
 裳下手口慌來真拉來記日  
 脫了實搭嗎。拿打是。的。洗  
 罷。○人花可。○降他了一  
 ○叫人放<sup>8</sup>開花惱。你<sup>4</sup>的。胖  
 別<sup>12</sup>人罷。這心哨連到。所以布布  
 看他躁得。我。○挑<sup>7</sup>氣的。刺刺  
 臉殼慌。你。砲。這。的。來。○王<sup>3</sup>累使  
 惡。○得。也。六。○你<sup>6</sup>真急了。大人  
 布布若嫌太不怕震的擔飽殼慌。○我<sup>2</sup>  
 刺刺熱的慌。○<sup>10</sup>慌。子。布布受。還是反  
 的、的慌。○<sup>10</sup>慌。子。布布受。還是反  
 心裏可以急僱<sup>9</sup>嫌拉刺。這<sup>5</sup>兒  
 却把沒個壓的、件布布身、一

- 1 I have been washing all day, and am terribly tired (done up).
- 2 I met him once, and I remember he was excessively fat.
- 3 Wang Ta-jên is a man who was originally a rebel, but afterwards submitted. Hence it is that, although he is now an officer, he still has altogether a savage disposition.
- 4 Your not coming until this time is enough to make one very anxious.
- 5 This business is certainly aggravating; even I am out of all patience.
- 6 You have eaten as much as you can hold, and now you come here to get off your jokes.
- 7 You don't feel overburdened with this load of only fifty or sixty catties, do you?
- 8 He does not mind the shock from the discharge of even so large a cannon as this.
- 9 Hire a donkey and rest your legs a little. I see you are quite tired out.
- 10 To be in [such] suspense and yet unable to do anything, is extremely trying.
- 11 If you feel oppressed with the heat, you can lay off some of your clothing.
- 12 Don't be misled by the forbidding

## LESSON CLXVIII.

## INTENSIVES OF UNPLEASANT EXCESS.

得慌 or 的慌, is an intensive somewhat like 得很 in form, but of much less extensive application, and indicating a different kind of intensity. It is only applied to feelings of mind or body, and conveys the idea of exhaustion, or that peculiar feeling of distress which seeks in vain for relief from an unpleasant sensation. It is quite *t'ung-hsing*, but has a much wider use in some sections than in others, and is oftener heard in colloquial than found in books. The original form is doubtless that with 得, but 的 is now generally substituted for it. In cases in which 的慌 is not used, 殼受 is substituted for it, but the shade of meaning is not quite the same.

布刺的 is an intensive generally applied only to physical appearance, and expresses an unseemly or offensive excess. It is colloquial, but

entirely *t'ung-hsing*, being changed in the South to 布刺拉的. The writing is somewhat uncertain. 布刺, to spread out to criticism or reprehension, gives perhaps the best approximation to the meaning. 巴刺 is a possible if not probable writing, the sound of 巴 being slightly modified in speaking.

布漬的 is an intensive used in Northern and occasionally in Central Mandarin, and having very much the same force as 布刺的. The proper characters are somewhat uncertain. Some would write 不及, but this gives no clue to the chief idea implied; moreover, 及 being hard, is only correct where all sounds are soft. The lesson embraces the most common words with which these intensives are used. Others will be found in the supplement.





- 24 This flour of yours is full of fine bran, moreover it also has sand in it. Whoever eats of it complains of its grittiness.
- 25 These three sisters-in-law are fighting continually, so that the whole neighborhood is disturbed by their crying and shrieking.
- 26 If you are tired, rest a little ; if you are oppressed with work, do a little less ; if you are hungry, go and take a meal ; if you are thirsty, go and take a drink ; and if you are drowsy, go and take a sleep.
- 27 Kao Ch'iu relies on his having a little superficial shrewdness and so tyrannizes over others in everything. Even when he is sitting quietly and saying nothing, he has a sinister expression. Whoever looks at him can see at a glance that he is a knave.
- 28 That man Wang Ping Fu is certainly a most disagreeable fellow. Not merely are the expression of his face and his style of walking disagreeable, but even his talk is quite disgusting.
- 29 Well, old grandmother, sitting here as you do every day washing clothes for people, how much water do you suppose you have defiled in all these years ? When you are gone ten paper cows will not be sufficient to drink up all this dirty water for you.

*Ans.* Humph, a poverty-stricken old woman like me, finds it hard enough to get a living, let alone busying myself with what is to come after death. My only worry at present is that my legs get so stiff sitting, and my back aches, and my arms are so used up that they hurt me all the time.

球 *Ch'iu<sup>2</sup>* . . . . . An ornamented cap.

不言不語 *Pu<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>2</sup> pu<sup>4</sup> yü<sup>3</sup>*. Saying noth-  
 ..... ing, silent.

老大娘 *Lao<sup>3</sup> ta<sup>4</sup> niang<sup>2</sup>*. An elderly woman,  
 . . . . . old lady :—Note 29.

咳 *Hai*<sup>1</sup>. An exclamation of surprise or of dis-  
 ... satisfaction. See *k'é*<sup>2</sup>.

踞 *Ch'üen*<sup>2</sup>. To double up the legs as in sitting  
..... on them, to double up, to draw in.

困覺 *K'un<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To sleep. (c.)

## 第一百六十九課

## TRANSLATION.

誰連還經況樣學生有況連<sup>1</sup>  
肯自要得就是公事上忽懈呢。是你我還不能、  
把己有點大罪。又呢。○你<sup>5</sup>就是這點小事。何況  
女兒也不能抬頭。況又很小心。荒<sup>6</sup>唐的最小字。他<sup>3</sup>是你。  
嫁他呢。何況是買他的恩典。○犯<sup>7</sup>神的步也錯處。何況  
呢。何況是買柴伙呢。○就<sup>8</sup>是戰買銀子。已走。這  
郎勤學那個討人嫌的窮<sup>10</sup>苦家。神、子、已走。這

- 1 Even I am not able, how much less are you able!
- 2 I have managed any number of important affairs; how much more can I dispose of this trifling matter?
- 3 He is no match for me alone; how much more when I have you to help me!
- 4 Even the teacher cannot explain this character, much less can a pupil.
- 5 Even though you take the greatest pains, it will be difficult for you to avoid mistakes; how much more then if you are so careless and lazy?
- 6 He will have nothing at all to do with any questionable course of conduct; much more in the case of official business, in which he is most careful and assiduous.
- 7 To break God's law is of itself a great sin; how much greater [the sin] when, in addition, his grace is also abused.
- 8 Even if I were buying silver, you would have to give a little extra weight; how much more when I am buying fuel?
- 9 The gods in the temples cannot even protect themselves, much less can they protect men.

## NOTES.

1 使的慌 Tired, "used up,"—much used in Shantung, but not t'ung-hsing. 累的慌 is t'ung-hsing, but is not exactly equivalent, meaning rather, overburdened, distressed by excess of labor.

6 打花花哨 Get off your euphonious twitter,—applied in derision to one who is trying to say smart things. 拿人開心 To enjoy oneself at the expense of another, to make game of.

9 搭搭脚 Take a passage for your feet, that is, rest your legs by riding.

10 For this use of 乾, see Les. 94.

16 不 is emphatic, standing for the negative side of the question.

25 鬼哭狼號 Demons crying and wolves yelping; a forcible figure to describe the crying and screaming of the sisters-in-law in their quarrels.

27 以强壓弱 Using main force to oppress the weak,—a book phrase.

29 老大娘 is a widely used term of respect. It may be addressed to any elderly woman whose age and position does not entitle her to be addressed as 老太太. It is a widespread belief amongst Chinese women that to defile clean water is sin, and that they will be punished for it in another world by being compelled to drink all the water they have defiled in this world. Paper cows are burned that they may help them through with the disagreeable task. The phrase 百年之後 is a euphemism for "after death."

## LESSON CLXIX.

## THE COMPARATIVE CONJUNCTION.

況 Moreover, still more, besides. Not often used alone in Mandarin, though frequently so used in Wên-li.

何況 How much more, or how much less;

still more, or still less,—much used in correlation with 尙且, see Les. 175.

況且 Still more, still further; moreover, besides; especially.



樣敬重。何況是我的親哥哥呢。○我若穿上好的，不但不是人情，不給是本分。○你看外人比我年紀大，我還要給呢。○必定叫人家儘其所有的，都給了你，能彀嗎？況且我們呢。○連自己的親姑媽姑，他還沒上沒下的罵，何況是我們算他是個會說的，也說不過這個理去，況且他的嘴很費事去求，何況爲天上永遠的榮耀，豈不更當求嗎？○不住他，何況是風聞聽來的呢。○爲這暫時的榮耀，人麼東西我沒吃過啊。○你一頓現成的飯，何足掛齒，況且你的更屬父母嗎？○這一頓現成的飯，何足掛齒，況且你的樣兒。○你的身子也是父母生成的，何況身外之物，豈不

- 10 Who is willing to give his daughter in marriage to a poor family? how much less to such a disreputable fellow as Lang Ch'in Hsue!
- 11 Your bodies, even, were generated by your father and mother; and do not things outside your bodies still more rightfully belong to them?
- 12 What is there worth speaking of in this one common meal? especially as there is nothing of yours of which I have not eaten.
- 13 You could not prove the crime against him even if you had seen it with your own eyes, how much less when it is a mere rumor.
- 14 When men take pains to seek even this transitory glory, should they not much more seek the everlasting glory of heaven?
- 15 Even supposing he were a plausible speaker, he could not maintain this position; how much less seeing he is exceedingly slow of speech.
- 16 In defiance of all propriety he reviles even his own aunt; how much more will [he revile] us.
- 17 Can you expect a man to give you everything he has? especially as to give is a favor, and not to give is no wrong.
- 18 Consider how I am expected to show respect even to a stranger who is my senior, how much more to my own elder brother.

## VOCABULARY.

懈 *Hsie<sup>4</sup>*.... Remiss, negligent, listless, slow.

懈怠 *Hsie<sup>4</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. Dilatory, remiss; indisposed  
...to work, *lazy*.

勤謹 *Ch'in<sup>2</sup> chin<sup>3</sup>*. Diligent, assiduous; industrious.

辜 *Ku<sup>1</sup>*.... A fault, a crime, a sin; to hold guilty.

辜負 *Ku<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>*. To misuse; to abuse; to prostitute; to squander.

戥 *Teng<sup>3</sup>*. A small steelyard specially constructed  
...for weighing silver and gold.

窮苦 *Ch'ung<sup>2</sup> k'u<sup>3</sup>*. Poor, poverty-stricken,  
...indigent.

訥 *No<sup>4</sup>*. Slow of speech, awkward speech, stammering.

姑姑 *Ku<sup>1</sup> ku<sup>1</sup>*.... A paternal aunt.

職 *Chi<sup>2</sup>*. To oversee; official duty; province,  
...function.

武職 *Wu<sup>3</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*.... Military office, military.

羞愧 *Hsiu<sup>1</sup> k'wei<sup>4</sup>*.... Ashamed, mortified.

執法 *Chi<sup>2</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*. Taking the law as guide, according to law.

按法 *An<sup>4</sup> fa<sup>3</sup>*.... The same.

妝 *Chwang<sup>1</sup>*.... The same as 粧.

妝飾 *Chwang<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>1</sup>*. Adornment, dress, style;  
...outward gloss.

煎 *Chien<sup>4</sup>*. To scald; to steep; to temper. Also  
...*chien<sup>1</sup>*.

蘸 *Chan<sup>4</sup>*.... To dip, to immerse; to temper.

發條 *Fa<sup>1</sup> tiao<sup>2</sup>*.... A coiled spring; a spring.

得成。樣兒。而且不舒服。況且我們這武職的差使，也用不着好衣裳。○<sup>20</sup>時官府把你問倒，自己也得覺得羞愧。況你若告下謊狀，官府按執法，還要問你個反坐。○<sup>21</sup>你們這小信的人，野地裏的草，今日還在，明日就丟在爐裏，神還叫他這樣的妝飾，何況你們呢。○<sup>22</sup>你是不明白煎發條的法子，你想那已經烤過兩回的，都斷了，何況是一回沒烤過的，豈不更要斷了嗎。○<sup>23</sup>論到學英文，這本是一件頂要緊的事情，凡有志求學問的，都當學習，因為今日的天下，一切有用的上等學問，和有名的書籍，差不多全屬英文，所以一通英文，就能通天下的一大學問，可以加增人的知識，開廣人的眼界，這豈不是念書的一大樂嗎，不但這樣，而

- 19 If I wear fine clothes, they are not only unbecoming but also uncomfortable; besides, we who belong to the military class do not need elegant clothes.
- 20 If at any time the magistrate should ask you a question that knocks you off your feet, you would yourself feel ashamed; and moreover if you have brought a false charge, the magistrate may, in accordance with the law, inflict on you the punishment which the accused would have had to suffer.
- 21 If God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall He not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?
- 22 You don't understand the method of tempering springs. Just think; if a spring, whose temper has been twice drawn, breaks, how much more will one break whose temper has not been drawn at all.
- 23 The learning of English, of which you speak, is indeed a very important matter. Every one who aspires to be a scholar should learn it. For nearly all the most useful and important sciences known in the world at the present time, together with all the most noted books, are in English. Hence when a man knows English, he has access to the learning of the world, and can enlarge his knowledge

學習 *Hsue<sup>2</sup> hsi<sup>2</sup>*. To learn by repetition or ... practice; to study; to acquire an art.

上等 *Shang<sup>4</sup> têng<sup>3</sup>*. Superior, first-class; important.

加增 *Chia<sup>1</sup> tsêng<sup>1</sup>*. To add to, to increase, to enlarge.

知識 *Chi<sup>1</sup> shi<sup>2</sup>*. Knowledge, discernment, insight, capacity.

開廣 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> kwang<sup>3</sup>*. To enlarge, to extend.

眼界 *Fien<sup>3</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. Boundary of sight, scope of vision, mental horizon.

教習 *Chiao<sup>1</sup> hsi<sup>2</sup>*. A teacher, a professor.

譯 *I<sup>4</sup>*. To explain; to interpret.

繙譯 *Fan<sup>1</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. To interpret; to translate.

精通 *Ching<sup>1</sup> t'ung<sup>1</sup>*. Thorough, well-versed; competent, finished.

効用 *Hsiao<sup>4</sup> yung<sup>4</sup>*. To labor for, to exert oneself on behalf of, to serve.

較比 *Chiao<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>*. To compare.

財利 *Ts'ai<sup>2</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. Money; profit, gain.

佔先 *Chan<sup>4</sup> hsien<sup>1</sup>*. To outstrip, to excel; to get the advantage.

上達 *Shang<sup>4</sup> ta<sup>2</sup>*. To ascend, to rise; to advance in honors; to strive for excellence or superiority.

捷便 *Chie<sup>2</sup> pien<sup>4</sup>*. Convenient, brief; pointed; labor-saving.



而且也要學到好處。就是一条四通八達的路，要緊想法子學，業的，都當知道。這英文就是一个捷便門，以凡有志上達的，或是想着成大功，立大在財利道上，也都是通英文的人佔先，所人，豈不是一大光彩嗎？何況在功名道上，能精通英文的，爲國家効用，較比用西國學繙譯的，也是用的西國人，倘若本國有作西學教習的，全是用的西國人，作西且英文，也是國家所等用的，你看現在所

and extend his mental horizon; and is not this one of the chief enjoyments of a scholar? Not only so, but English is needed by the government. You observe that all teachers of Western science and all translators of scientific books, who are employed, are foreigners. If there were natives of our own country who were competent scholars in English, and could serve the government in this capacity, would it not be much more creditable than to use foreigners? Moreover, both in getting degrees and in making money, those who have a knowledge of English have the advantage. So that all who desire to rise, or to attain distinction, or to acquire a fortune, should know that the English language is the labor-saving plan, the high way, in fact, to success. Be sure you find a way to learn it, and learn it well.

## NOTES.

2 It will be noticed that some of the sentences containing 何況 end with 呢, and some do not. There is no evident reason why they should not all end with 呢.

12 掛齒 *To hang on the teeth; i. e., to speak of*,—only used as following 何足.

16 沒上沒下 *Ignoring upper and lower; i. e., in defiance of the obligation to respect superiors.*

17 More literally, *Is it practicable to require that a man shall certainly give you everything that he has?*

19 不得樣 or 不成樣 *Inappropriate, not befitting, not in style.*

20 問倒 *To ask searching questions which nonplus the person examined and convict him of falsehood.* 反坐

*To sit in the opposite seat; i. e., to take the place of the accused; to impute to one the crime of which he falsely accuses another, and punish him accordingly. This is a recognized principle of Chinese law.*

22 發條 is a comparatively recent term, devised in all probability to designate the spring of a watch,—發 describing the use of the spring, and 條 its form. The term has now, however, come to be applied to springs of all kinds and shapes. In Peking to temper steel is *chan*<sup>4</sup> and in Shantung *chien*<sup>4</sup>, the proper characters being in both cases uncertain. The *Wên-lí* term is 淬 *ts'wei*<sup>4</sup> which is sometimes used colloquially at Nanking.

23 四通八達 *Four ways open and eight ways communicating; that is, giving access to all quarters, a high way*:—see Les. 186.

## LESSON CLXX.

## ENUMERATION OF PARTICULARS.

又...又 Both... and.

又...却又 ( )... but yet, and yet.

又...而又 ( )... and yet, and besides.

The first 又 is untranslatable; it is implied in the order of the sentence.

一來...二來, etc. In the first place... in the second place, etc.

一不...二不 Neither... nor. With a negative, cardinal numbers are often thus used instead of the ordinals.

一則...一則 } First... second, etc. The first form, which simply

一則...二則 } repeats the 一則 with each particular, is sometimes used, especially in books, but the proper numbers are most generally used.

## 第一百七十一課

## TRANSLATION.

不和他女婿一心。○約瑟爲甚麼不給他弟兄們打算官職呢。  
 在叫而我進退兩難。○怪不得姜家的媳婦不當意，又饒又懶，而且實  
 的，呢。○天下找不出的事情，叫有心眼兒的人辦，又省力，又快當。○你又要好  
 又不敢擔事，所以他常常自己找一些難爲。○又有德又有才的人，而却  
 ○我家裏又不缺喫，又不缺穿。○那個人說個好，這豈不是難事嗎。○  
 斗。他天生得又聾又啞。○我的嘴又拙，心又笨。○這些糧食，又潮濕，又  
 他。○自己又不按理行，而却想着叫人說個好，這豈不是難事嗎。○

- 1 He was both deaf and dumb from his birth. [is dull.
- 2 My speech is awkward and my mind
- 3 This grain is both wet and short in measure.
- 4 You act unreasonably and yet you desire men to praise you. Is not this an impossible thing?
- 5 At his home there is no lack either of food or of clothing.
- 6 That man's heart is depraved; he is both cruel and treacherous.
- 7 I think it would be better to buy a silver-plated one. In the first place, it is genteel; and in the second place, it will not rust.
- 8 He wants to lead in everything, and yet he is afraid to take responsibility; hence he is constantly getting himself into difficulty.
- 9 But few men are to be found in the world who are both virtuous and gifted.
- 10 I am neither a relative of his nor an old friend; why should I be partial towards him?
- 11 When a thing is done by a man of ability, it is so done as to both save labor and secure despatch.
- 12 You want a superior quality, and yet you are loth to pay the price. Where will you find goods that are both cheap and good?
- 13 It will not do to proceed, neither will it do to stop. Truly I am in an embarrassing position.
- 14 It is no wonder that the Chiang family are not pleased with their daughter-in-law. She is both greedy and lazy, and besides, she is not true to her husband's interest.

## VOCABULARY.

虧斗 *K'wei<sup>1</sup> tou<sup>3</sup>*. Short measure; to lose measure.

賂斗 *Shê<sup>2</sup> tou<sup>3</sup>*. To lose measure, to fall short.

銹 *Hsiu<sup>4</sup>*. Rust, an oxide.

沾 *Chan<sup>1</sup>*. To moisten, to imbue; to soil; to receive [favours], to enjoy; to participate in, to have to do with; to be infected by.

當意 *Tang<sup>1</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Pleased with, acceptable, agreeable.

官職 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> chî<sup>2</sup>*. Office, official rank.

分散 *Fên<sup>1</sup> san<sup>4</sup>*. To scatter, to disperse.

聚集 *Chü<sup>4</sup> chî<sup>2</sup>*. To assemble, to gather together, to collect.

驚眼 *Ching<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>3</sup>*. To stir up a craving for, to excite desire.



來他們本是牧羊的人，未必有作官的才學，二來作官必分散，難以再聚集在一處，三來分散在伊及人當中，免不得隨他們的風俗，去拜假神。○你留<sup>16</sup>這麼些現錢做什麼，叫人家看見驚眼，倒不如買點銀子藏着，一則省得有人來借，二則免得有賊來偷，你就沒有這點打算嗎。○吳天保<sup>17</sup>真是個有福分的人，你看他活的時候，家裏又發功名，又發財，他一死了，立時就敗落喇。○凡來<sup>18</sup>歷不明，踪跡可疑的人，都立刻舉報出來，斷不可容在甲內，一則免得失事，二則免得帶累。○這裏<sup>19</sup>腳的風俗，一來不合天理，二來不合人情，怎麼說是不合天理呢，因為天給人的四肢百體，各有其用，而腳的用處，是在乎能站能走，但是一裹起來，却就難站難走了，況且孩子在七八歲，正是

- 15 Why did not Joseph provide official positions for his brethren? *Ans.* First, they were shepherds, and probably had not the talents and education necessary for officials; second, if they became officials, they must needs separate, and it would be difficult for them to come together again; third, if scattered amongst the Egyptians, they could not avoid following their customs and worshipping false gods.
- 16 Why do you keep so much ready [copper] cash to excite the cupidity of beholders? It would be much better to exchange it for silver, which you can hide away. In the first place, you will be saved from borrowers; and in the second place, you will avoid its being stolen by thieves. Haven't you this small amount of forethought?
- 17 Wu T'ien Pao was evidently a favorite of fortune. See how while he lived, his family increased both in honors and riches, but as soon as he is dead, their good fortune at once departs.
- 18 All persons of uncertain antecedents or of suspicious conduct, you should report at once and by no means harbor them in the neighborhood; first, to avoid theft; and second, to avoid complications.
- 19 The custom of foot-binding is, in the first place, contrary to reason; and, in the second place, contrary to natural affection. Why is it contrary to reason? It is so because each of the several members of the body which Heaven has given to men, has its proper use, and the use of the feet is to stand and walk; but if they be

福分 *Fu<sup>2</sup> fèn<sup>4</sup>*. Portion of happiness, lot, fortune.

踪 *Tsung<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A vestige, a footstep.

跡 *Chi<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A trace; vestiges; effects.

踪跡 Footprints; traces, vestiges; antecedents.

舉報 *Chi<sup>3</sup> pao<sup>4</sup>*. To report, to state, to give an account of.

裹脚 *Kwoa<sup>3</sup> chiao<sup>3</sup>*. To bind the feet as Chinese women do.

肢 *Chi<sup>1</sup>*. The limbs, the members of the body.

虧損 *K'wei<sup>1</sup> sun<sup>3</sup>*. A deficiency, a defect; to injure, to impair; to stunt.

旗裝 *Chi<sup>2</sup> chwang<sup>1</sup>*. Manchu dress,—especially that of the feet.

強壯 *Chi<sup>2</sup>ang<sup>2</sup> chwang<sup>4</sup>*. Strong, vigorous, robust.

疼痛 *T'êng<sup>2</sup> t'ung<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Pain, suffering.

難堪 *Nan<sup>2</sup> k'an<sup>1</sup>*. Difficult to bear; intolerable, insupportable.

得肋 *Tê<sup>2</sup> chin<sup>4</sup>*. The advantageous application of strength; to get the advantage.





## 課一十七百一第

## TRANSLATION.

生當是稱答倖二縣處賤沒<sup>1</sup>  
 今○書席要的十答名領  
 年家<sup>2</sup>啟不到歲做天教  
 貴高有老過祥敢縣處榜貴尊  
 甲壽賢夫子辦縣登科蓬台大啊  
 子答男失來去翁答萊甫號答  
 己人兒敬往處要我呢賤  
 經不失的館到兄貴答姓  
 虛遭敬書何弟庚草王  
 度橫答札貴處是答字  
 六事好席有乙今登尊大官  
 十○說哦阿答何酉年雲譯名印  
 八老<sup>3</sup>不原不貴科癡呢  
 喇先敢來敢幹僥長貴答

- 1 I have not the pleasure;—what is your honorable surname? *Ans.* My humble surname is Wang. Your distinguished name? *Ans.* My humble name is T'ien Pang. Your great title? *Ans.* My vulgar title is Têng Yün. From what honorable place (county) do you come? *Ans.* My obscure residence is P'ênglai. What is your honorable age? *Ans.* This year is the twentieth of my imbecile life. In what honorable class did you get your degree? *Ans.* Fortune favored your younger brother in the class of I-yin (1885). May I presume to ask where you are going, and what is your honorable business? *Ans.* I am going to fill a position in the district of Hsiangfu. May I inquire what is your official position? *Ans.* I cannot claim to have any official position: I am going to act as corresponding clerk. Ah! then, you are a reverend secretary. I beg pardon. I beg pardon. *Ans.* You compliment me overmuch.
- 2 A man who has a good wife does not get into trouble.
- 3 Venerable sir, what is your great age?

These characters being the first of the 天干 and 地支 are taken as representative. This term is applied to persons of greater age than the former, though not to the very old.

**貴幹** What is your honorable business? i. e., occasion of your coming?

**貴科** Which was your honorable class? The use of this term implies that the person addressed has a degree.

**貴席** What is your honorable office? Only used of the official assistants in a yamen. The theoretical reference is to such as eat at special tables, not with the common herd.

**賤** Mean. Mostly used with names and surnames in response to **貴** in the preceding question.

**賤內** My unworthy wife.

**敝** Deteriorated, worthless. Applied to places, in response to **貴** in the question. [borhood.

**敝處** My contemptible residence, or neigh-

**敝縣** My contemptible district or county.

**敝國** My contemptible country.

**敝寓** My contemptible lodgings.

**官印** Official style or name. The first character assumes an official status, and the second is used in allusion to printed cards, or an engraved seal.

**大** Great,—in addition to its use to signify elder, **大** is used as a complimentary term in a few cases.

**大名** Great or honorable name.

**大號** Great or honorable designation. The **號** is a name or style taken by educated men, and is supposed to have some fanciful connection with the **名**. Some few persons have a **名**, a **號** and a **字**, but most persons only have two names, the second one being called either **號** or **字**.

**大人** Great man, honored sir,—used in letters as a term of respect after 父親 母親, 夫子, 先生, etc. In classical use **大人** is the correlative of **小人**, in official language **大人** is the honorary title given to certain grades of officials.

**小** Small,—besides the term **小的** (which see) **小** is occasionally used as a demeaning term.

**小弟** Insignificant younger brother, your humble servant.

**小號** Insignificant designation or firm.

有<sup>11</sup>先<sup>1</sup>次到問、到還先<sup>6</sup>笑○  
 一生來貴現府在生見剛<sup>4</sup>  
 個家考府在上竟貴笑纔  
 家中貴去家去是國○家  
 兄都寓看母現去答諸<sup>5</sup>去的  
 一有在看、還不令多國到是  
 個甚那到底甚堂年是了令  
 舍麼裏、底甚還了美舍寒正  
 弟人、答沒衰還了國下舍嗎、  
 一答敝能弱、康嗎○健○在答  
 個有寓穀○我<sup>9</sup>啊、我<sup>8</sup>我<sup>7</sup>下就  
 小犬家在去。我<sup>9</sup>啊、我<sup>8</sup>我<sup>7</sup>下就  
 犬子嚴父狀○成答這當有是  
 一家元先<sup>10</sup>日承幾是幸賤  
 個慈母街。生家問年令了內、  
 小還○這要承沒尊○見

*Ans.* I have already wasted sixty-eight years.

4 Is that your worthy wife who has just gone into the house? *Ans.* That is my humble housekeeper,—a ridiculous object.

5 Your unworthy servant is fortunate in having you, gentlemen, come to his humble dwelling.

6 What is your honorable country, sir? *Ans.* My unworthy land is the United States of America.

7 I supposed your honored father was still living. Is it many years since his decease?

8 I have not been to see you for several years. Is your honored mother still in good health? *Ans.* You are very kind, thank you. My mother is not as yet greatly enfeebled.

9 I have long desired to go to visit your honorable residence, but have not yet been able to do so.

10 Where is your honorable stopping place during the present examinations, sir? *Ans.* My unworthy apartments are on the Chwangyüen street.

11 What family have you at home, sir? *Ans.* I have my father and mother,

小犬 Small dog,—a demeaning term for a son.

犬子 Canine son,—a demeaning term applied to a son, either large or small. 子 is not an eulitic but a noun qualified by 犬. [to the 號]

台甫 Exalted title,—a polite way of referring

草字 Grass characters or name,—grass expressing the idea of common or unworthy.

草舍 Thatched cabin, my humble dwelling.

寒舍 Cold cabin, my cheerless dwelling.

高壽 What is your venerable age?—only used in addressing old people.

翁 An old man. Age is honorable; hence this term is applied by way of compliment even to comparatively young men. It is always joined to the first of the two characters constituting the name, the other being omitted.

令 Good, worthy of regard,—chiefly applied to family relationships.

令尊 Your worthy sire.

令堂 Your worthy mother.

令郎 Your worthy son.

令愛 Your worthy daughter.

令正 Your worthy wife. 正 refers to the wife as distinguished from a concubine.

令昆仲 Your worthy brothers.

Besides the above, 令 is also applied to 兄, 弟, 姊, 妹, 叔, 姪, etc.

老 Old.—largely used as a term of respect.

老夫子 Aged master, respected sir,—applied to a teacher, or to a professor of any fine art.

老人家 Old gentleman. Frequently joined with the pronoun 你 or 他.

老先生 Venerable sir.

老 is also joined with many relationships as, 父親, 母親, 哥, 兄, 兄台, 弟, 弟台, etc.

家 Family,—is used by the speaker to designate members of his own family, but expresses no special disrespect or otherwise.

家嚴 Family discipline, my father. Used of parents after death, rarely while they are living.

家慈 Family forbearance, my mother.

家 is also used with 父, 母, 兄, 伯, 叔, etc.

賢兄 or 賢弟 Worthy younger brother.



走道、他春人、吃○津是女、  
嗎、送的先不、了天<sup>14</sup>衛排再、  
答君令生、然、早色受行者、  
外千郎、你怎飯已罪。第八還有、  
頭里、那不麼再晚。八。有、  
有終位是一走請甚○拙、  
個有姑認臉罷。老麼兄<sup>13</sup>荆、  
朋一娘識書○兄寶台○、  
友、別。是他氣看<sup>15</sup>到號、在閣<sup>12</sup>、  
找○他嗎、呢。閣草答那下、  
我怎<sup>18</sup>的這○下舍小裏是、  
去麼令位有<sup>16</sup>必住號發行、  
看老愛。相一、是宿、是財、幾、  
看先○公位個等東答答、  
病、生自<sup>17</sup>就李斯明興在、小、  
失要古是長文天玉。天弟

also one older and one younger brother, a young son and a little daughter, and also my stupid thorn.

12 Which son are you, sir? *Ans.* Your younger brother is the eighth in order.

13 Where are you getting rich (i. e., doing business)? *Ans.* I am toiling away in Tientsin. What is the precious title of your firm? *Ans.* Our insignificant title is Eastern Flourishing Jewel.

14 It is already quite late, sir; I shall be pleased to have you spend the night under my humble roof, and you can go on after breakfast to-morrow morning.

15 From your appearance, sir, I judge you are a literary man; otherwise whence this academic expression of countenance?

16 There is a Mr. Li Ch'ang Ch'un whom you know, do you not? This young gentleman is his son, and that young lady is his daughter.

17 The old saying is, "Though you accompany a guest a thousand *li* there must be a farewell at last."

18 How is this? must you go, respected sir? *Ans.* A friend without inquires for me to go and see a patient. Please excuse me.

**賢妻** A virtuous or prudent wife,—not used in direct address.

**舍弟** A younger brother who shares the same cabin, my younger brother.

**舍妹** My younger sister, is also used.

**在下** The one beneath, your humble servant,—a depreciatory term for oneself.

**拙荆** Stupid thorn, my wife.

**閣下** Dweller in a lofty house, respected sir,—a formal term expressing high respect, and much used in conversation in some places; in other places rarely used, save in letters or books.

**台下** The exalted one at whose feet I stand, honored sir. Less used than 閣下.

**尊駕** Exalted sitter in the carriage. Riding in a carriage is a mark of a gentleman. It is similar to, but less used than 閣下.

**尊嫂** Respected sister-in-law.

**尊姓** What is your exalted surname? 尊名 is also used.

**尊諱** Exalted agnomen, honorable name.

**愚** Stupid,—a depreciatory substitute for 我, used in letters. [in the same way.]

**愚弟** Stupid younger brother, is also used

**失陪** I am wanting in courtesy, please excuse me,—said when taking an early leave.

**失敬** I have failed to show the respect I should have shown,—used when a stranger is suddenly recognized as being more than he was supposed to be. [kind.]

**承聞** Thank you for asking, you are very

**少見** I have not seen you for a long time; you have been much missed,—generally doubled and used in response to the greeting of a friend whom one has not seen for some time.

**彼此** [The fault is] mutual, I am equally to blame,—always doubled, and used in response to some phrase or expression implying an apology.

**久仰** I have long respected you, your reputation has preceded you.

**久違** I have absented myself too long. I have too long neglected you,—belongs properly in the mouth of the party who has been absent,

生、事、尊、天、地、墳、○、甚、陪  
 的、可、如、嫂、來、脈、氣、因、我<sup>20</sup>、多、失  
 品、認、心、大、的、喇、爲、勸、望、陪。  
 學、識、勿、人、時、○、這、老、祈、○<sup>19</sup>  
 俱、嗎、勞、及、候、昨<sup>21</sup>、座、弟、留、閣、台  
 高、答、慍、令、煩、天、墳、一、意、下  
 果、就、念、姪、尊、小、正、句、若、在、此  
 然、是、○、天、駕、弟、在、好、有、已  
 是、小、貴<sup>23</sup>、福、帶、將、穴、話、地、經  
 名、弟、縣、均、來、扇、眼、千、方、年  
 不、對、有、安、○、子、上、萬、代、久  
 虛、久、位、愚、敬<sup>22</sup>、丟、撇、一、不、爲、眼  
 傳、仰、衣、弟、請、在、起、要、吹、中  
 ○、久、成、在、賢、府、就、起、噓、熟  
 貴<sup>24</sup>、仰、章、外、兄、上、走、這、吹、人  
 處、先、先、諸、並、明、了、座、噓、人

- 19 You, sir, have been in this place a long time, and have a large circle of acquaintances. Please then keep me in mind, and in case a situation offers, I beg you will recommend me for it.
- 20 I will give you a little good advice, my respected brother. Do not for the world move this grave, for it is just on the center of the vein. If you disturb it, the good luck will all be dissipated.
- 21 Yesterday I forgot my fan at your residence. May I trouble you, respected sir, to bring it with you when you come to-morrow?
- 22 To my excellent brother, my respected sister-in-law and my worthy nephew Tien Fu; greeting. Everything is satisfactory with your unworthy brother; you need have no anxiety.
- 23 There is in your honorable district a Mr. I Ch'êng Chang; are you acquainted with him? *Ans.* Your humble servant is he. I have long desired to meet you. Your character and scholarship are alike exalted. Your reputation is well deserved.
- 24 The green hills and flowing streams of your honorable neighborhood are most charming. *Ans.* You flatter us, sir. Our

but in practice is used indiscriminately by friends who have not seen each other for some time.

**寶號** Precious firm-name; what is the name of your respected firm?

**寶眷** Your precious family.

**台** Exalted, is used as a term of respect after the names of various relationships as 兄台,

弟台, 伯台, 叔台, 父台, etc., also 老台 aged or honored sir.

These terms being for the most part the language of mere conventional politeness, do not carry with them nearly the force that their literal signification would seem to imply. It is worthy of note that these stilted terms of politeness for the most part associate with them a high style of Mandarin.

# VOCABULARY.

**台** *T'ai<sup>2</sup>*. Eminent, exalted, your honor:—see Sub. ... Also used as a short writing of 臺.

**甫** *Fu<sup>3</sup>*. ... To begin; a second name or style.

**賢** *Hsien<sup>2</sup>*. Worthy, virtuous; one whose gifts ... and virtues exceed those of others, but do not equal the sage or 聖人:—see Sub.

**犬** *Ch'üen<sup>3</sup>*. ... A dog, a cur:—see Sub.

**違** *Weí<sup>2</sup>*. To oppose, to disobey; to leave, to ... avoid, to neglect:—see Sub.

**酉** *Yü<sup>2</sup>*. Ripe, mellow; the tenth of the twelve ... branches.

**處館** *Ch'u<sup>3</sup> kwan<sup>3</sup>*. To fill the position of a ... teacher or secretary or clerk.

**代辦** *Tai<sup>4</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>*. To do or act instead of; to ex- ... cute for another; a deputy.

**書札** *Shu<sup>1</sup> cha<sup>2</sup>*. Letters, despatches, petitions ... etc.; correspondence.

**啟** *Ch'í<sup>3</sup>*. ... To explain; to open; to report.

**書啟** *Shu<sup>1</sup> ch'í<sup>3</sup>*. An official writer, a secretary; ... a scrivener.

**橫事** *Hêng<sup>4</sup> shí<sup>4</sup>*. A misfortune, a disaster, a ... calamity, trouble.



山清水秀，真是幽雅極喇，答先生過於誇獎，我們敝處山瘦地薄，實在不像地方。○  
老兄回來喇，回來喇，久違久違，彼此少見  
彼此見，府上老世伯、老伯母、和令昆仲，都  
納福啊，托尊駕的福，都很平安。○去年<sup>26</sup>  
令尊壽誕，令郎又完婚，我都沒去道喜，少  
禮得很哪，答好說，去年家父的生辰，他老  
人家不願叫人知道，小兒完婚，甚是倉猝，  
所以都不敢驚動了。○若<sup>27</sup>不十分切己的  
朋友，雖自己年長，也當自稱爲弟，或是親

台、大、老、先、總、人、弟、稱、是、戚、  
 總、爺、人、生、要、和、是、他、同、或、  
 要、二、家、老、在、人、稱、爲、輩、是、  
 稱、爺、或、伯、行、說、胞、賢、年、知、  
 得、老、稱、台、或、話、弟、弟、少、己、  
 合、兄、大、老、稱、彼、○、惟、的、的、  
 身、台、哥、叔、先、此、出<sup>28</sup>、有、人、朋、  
 分、老、二、台、生、稱、門、親、都、友、  
 弟、哥、你、老、呼、的、兄、當、凡、

addressed as worthy younger brother, except that an own younger brother should be addressed as own brother.  
 28 In the conversation of a stranger with others, the respective styles of address used should always be in harmony with the proprieties of the case. Whether the address be sir, or respected sir, or respected elder uncle, or respected younger uncle, or you, good sir; whether it be oldest brother, or elder brother, or oldest uncle, or second uncle, or respected elder brother, or respected younger brother; it should in all cases accord with the standing of the person addressed.

## NOTES.

1 沒領教 *Have not received information; that is, I have not the pleasure of knowing your name.* The phrase is often used alone, the following 貴姓 being understood. 尊姓 and 貴姓 are equally *t'ung-hsing*, but the latter is much more commonly used. This sentence shows how briefly the Chinese can sometimes ask and answer questions by simply speaking the leading words.

2 This sentence is a common saying,—a compliment to the sagacity and influence of woman.

4 見笑 is used apologetically on account of the assumed inferior looks of the wife.

8 啊 is here used as an interrogative particle, or rather, it is the euphonic ending of a clause which is made interrogative by the inflection of the words. The difference between this form and that with 嗎 is, that 嗎 leaves the answer quite equivocal, while this form assumes or anticipates an affirmative answer.

12 行幾 *Which in order*,—only used of brothers, and arises from the custom of designating brothers by numbers. 排行第八 is a stately way of saying 行八.

14 天色已晚 *The color of the sky is already late*,—

alluding to the fading light of sunset, a book expression frequently used by street ballad-singers.

17 君 is used by compliment to a guest. The saying is used when parting from a guest, after escorting him a short distance.

20 穴眼, *the eye of the cavity*, is the principle or central portion of the supposed passage or vein on which the grave is situated, and through which the propitious influences circulate. 地氣, *earth breath*, is the subtle essence which is supposed to permeate and animate the earth, and which constitutes the basis of the *fêng-shwei*. 地脈, *earth pulse*, is another name for the same essence, which is supposed to circulate in the earth as the blood does in the body.

22 This is the stereotype phraseology of the first part of a letter written home.

23 品學俱高 *Character and scholarship both excellent*,—a book expression.

25 納福 *To receive, or be in possession of, happiness.*

26 The Chinese regard an engagement as a quasi marriage, so that the *actual* marriage is but the *completion* of what was before begun, hence the term 完婚.

## LESSON CLXXII.

## OVERPLUS.

Nearly all the terms connected with this idea gather round the word 外, outside, as appears below.

以外 Besides, in addition to, aside from.

格外 Beyond the bound or rule, special, extra, more.

分外 Beyond what is required, extra, especially, unusual.

另外 In addition, extra.

餘外 Besides, aside from, more than.

額外 Beyond the requirements of the case, extra.

越外 Excessive, gratuitous. (s.)

之外 A book term equivalent to 以外.

偏外 Much more, all the more, extra. (c.)

旁不相干 Irrelevant, beside the mark.

餘裏掛外 Projecting within and hanging over without, irrelevant, useless. (L.) [(c. & N.)

多餘 Superfluous, unnecessary, to no purpose.

白多 The same. (s.) [mainder. (N.)

浮餘 Superfluous, unnecessary; surplus, re-

餘浮 Surplus, overplus, remainder. (c.)



## 課二十七百一第

## TRANSLATION.

外餘旁買嗎。有處亮。外不除<sup>1</sup>  
 多裏不的。○別挪倒○抄不敢這  
 煮做掛相一我<sup>10</sup>的借請<sup>6</sup>出喇。個  
 一外千個因快的兄個○以外、  
 點。的沒多身體○你格底子樣再  
 ○話。有餘的軟○這<sup>9</sup>跟外來、的沒  
 他<sup>14</sup>○平的沒弱、是我要、心、見  
 不聽常多○別有也、小以叫、別  
 好煮飯他<sup>12</sup>人車是弟後他一嗎。  
 話、飯他<sup>12</sup>人車是弟後他一嗎。  
 勸他可以沒外的有過多後証。○就  
 他也是拘說出的怕冷。○情、除<sup>8</sup>情。  
 是多餘的。○天經理來、是越餘個以外、  
 ○沒<sup>15</sup>有客、淨說了人數  
 有別的東格些數要沒沒明另再

- 1 Did you see nothing besides this?
- 2 I beseech your honor to show me special mercy. I will not dare to repeat the offence.
- 3 The same story acquires an entirely new interest when he tells it.
- 4 Kindly write off an extra copy, that it may be preserved as a voucher.
- 5 In mid-autumn the moon is especially brilliant.
- 6 I trust, my dear fellow, you will take extra pains. Your unworthy brother will not fail to requite the favor in due time.
- 7 It is impossible for me to raise the money to pay my debts, so that your dunning is all to no purpose.
- 8 Aside from this I have no other happiness.
- 9 This is something for which there is abundant precedent. Do you suppose I would demand of you more than the regular amount?
- 10 Being physically weak, I am much more sensitive to cold than others.
- 11 We bought according to the number of persons. There is not a single one too many.
- 12 He did not give any satisfactory explanation, but simply said a lot of irrelevant things.
- 13 Ordinarily in cooking one can estimate just the quantity required; but these few days, having guests, it is necessary to cook a little more than usual.
- 14 It is futile to exhort him. He will not listen to good advice.

## VOCABULARY.

童生 *Tung<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. A student who has attended the examinations one or more times, an undergraduate.

額 *Ê<sup>2</sup>*. The forehead; a fixed quantity; what is settled by law or custom.

典故 *Ku<sup>4</sup> tien<sup>3</sup>*. A precedent, a quotation; a story, a tradition.

對証 *Twei<sup>4</sup> chêng<sup>4</sup>*. To prove, to verify, to substantiate.

感情 *Kan<sup>3</sup> ch'ing<sup>2</sup>*. To be thankful; to return a favor.

轍 *Chê<sup>2</sup>*. The track of a wheel, a rut; a precedent.

拘數 *Chü<sup>1</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>*. To fix a number, to estimate, to judge.

塢 *Wu<sup>3</sup>*. A bank, a low wall, an entrenched camp.

船塢 *Ch'wan<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>3</sup>*. A dry dock.

理當 *Li<sup>3</sup> tang<sup>1</sup>*. Ought, by rights, in duty bound.

西、只有那兩個箱子，餘外還有我的行李。○這八  
 百錢，是我額外  
 送你的酒錢。<sup>答</sup>多謝先生的賞。○爲<sup>17</sup>  
 十萬銀子，這其中不能沒有餘<sup>18</sup>  
 分外恭敬纔是，怎麼倒藐視他<sup>19</sup>  
 我這件事，因此我又來煩<sup>20</sup>  
 點酒，就格外的磨<sup>21</sup>  
 理，他偏想個法子，顯出人家沒有理來。○民<sup>22</sup>  
 一定的額數，但是一經官吏書差的手，總必額<sup>23</sup>  
 喪了家眷，固然沒有不難受的，但是若有<sup>24</sup>  
 外的難受。○我那裏還餘多着幾吊錢，你若是不  
 拿

- 15 Aside from those two boxes, there is nothing save my personal luggage.  
 16 These eight hundred cash are an extra present for yourself. *Ans.* Many thanks for your kindness.  
 17 He received in all two hundred thousand taels for building this dry dock, of which he cannot but have something left over.  
 18 Having so distinguished a teacher, you ought to treat him with unusual respect. How is it that you treat him with contempt?  
 19 There is no one except you who can carry this business through for me, so I have come again to trouble you.  
 20 My sight has already become blurred through this pain in my eyes, and whenever I drink a little wine, it is still more indistinct.  
 21 Mr. Wang is given to browbeating people. When the other party is clearly in the right, he still finds some way of showing that he is in the wrong.  
 22 Although the taxes and duties paid by the people are supposed to be fixed by schedule, yet in passing through the hands of the officers and collectors, something extra will of course be demanded.  
 23 A man is of course grieved when he loses his wife, but in case she leaves little children, he feels the loss still more keenly.  
 24 I have there a surplus of a few thousand cash. If you are in need of it, just take it and use it.

煩瑣 *Fan<sup>2</sup> soā<sup>3</sup>.* To trouble, to worry, to bother, to harass.

磨 *Ma<sup>23</sup>.* Bleared, indistinct.

習 *Hw<sup>14</sup>.* To see obscurely.

磨習 *Eyes blurred, indistinct vision.*

壓量 *Ya<sup>4</sup> liang<sup>2</sup>.* To presume, to domineer, to browbeat, to snub. (c.)

招 *Chia<sup>1</sup>.* To claw; to grab; to twist; to plait.

招尖子 *Chia<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>.* To domineer, to usurp the first place, to browbeat; to share illicit gains. (s.)

兌糧 *Twei<sup>4</sup> liang<sup>2</sup>.* To pay tax either in grain or money.

納稅 *Na<sup>4</sup> shwei<sup>4</sup>.* To pay duty.

吏 *Li<sup>4</sup>.* An official; a subordinate, a deputy; a secretary.

額數 *Ê<sup>2</sup> shu<sup>4</sup>.* The legal rate, the regular schedule.

恙 *Yang<sup>4</sup>.* Nervous, out of sorts; indisposed; a sickness, an ailment.

病病恙恙 *Ping<sup>4</sup> yang<sup>4</sup>.* Unwell, ailing, out of sorts.

吸氣筒 *Hsi<sup>1</sup> ch-i<sup>1</sup> t'ung<sup>3</sup>.* An air-pump.

通力輪 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> li<sup>1</sup> lun<sup>2</sup>.* A balance wheel.

手工 *Shou<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>.* Cost of workmanship.



去用。○你們別想我是個多餘兒，若是沒有我，你們自己却了不了。○慕本仁的東家，一下子交給他二十個元寶，叫他到上海去辦貨，又另外給他三十兩碎銀子做盤費。○他已經那麼大的年紀，又常病病恹恹的，所以大鍋的飯，一點也吃不下去，必得另外弄做小鍋的喫。○你們這些路過人太多了去喇，一天沒有一百，也有八十個來討錢的，我們也是居家過日子的人，那裏有這麼些多餘錢來給你們呢。○這個吸氣筒，原用不着通力輪，加上一個也是淨多餘的。○叫銀匠打首飾，有管四分手工的，有管五分手工的，那些格外費工的，還有兩對兩的。

- 25 You need not think that I am a supernumerary ; you cannot settle the matter yourselves without me.
- 26 Mu Pên Jên's employer gave him twenty ingots of silver at once, and sent him to Shanghai to lay in goods ; and in addition gave him thirty taels of small silver for traveling expenses.
- 27 Being so old and constantly ailing, it is impossible for him to eat the ordinary food of the family. It will be necessary to cook something specially for him.
- 28 You traveling mendicants are quite too numerous. There are not less than eighty or a hundred of you coming each day. How should we, who also have to earn our living, have money to spare to give to all of you ?
- 29 This air pump has no need of a balance wheel ; to add one is entirely superfluous.
- 30 When silver ornaments are ordered of a silversmith, the charge for making is in some cases forty, and in some cases fifty per cent of the weight of the silver, and in case the work is very elaborate, the charge is equal to the weight.

## NOTES.

2 Any one who has attended one literary examination is entitled to the appellation 童生. In this case, the party calls himself 童生 in order to bring to the notice of the magistrate the fact that he is a literary man.

9 前有車後有轍 *The wagon in front leaves its track behind; that is, there are precedents by which the matter is determined.*

22 官吏書差 *Magistrates, officers, clerks and police.*  
書 stands for 書辦. The 官 and 書 are collectors of  
taxes, and the 吏 and 差 are collectors of customs.

24 多餘 as here used—in the sense of *surplus* or *remainder*, is vouched for by Peking teachers, but it is not so

used in Shantung, where it is used only in the sense of *superfluous* or *unnecessary*.

**26 辦貨** *Manage goods*; that is, to lay in and transport home a supply of goods for sale.

**27 大鍋的飯** *Food cooked in the large kettle*; that is, the ordinary family fare as opposed to **小鍋的飯**; that is, delicacies cooked in small quantities and with special pains.

28 太多了去喇. This addition of 去喇, after adjectives preceded by 太, or a word of similar import, is a colloquialism much in vogue in some places.

LESSON CLXXIII.

EMPHATIC ASSENT.

赶自 or 赶自的 Certainly, of course, I should say. (C. & N.)

自然是 Naturally, of course, to be sure.

可不是 Of course, that's so, you're right,  
exactly so. [added for emphasis]

可不是罷咧 The same, 一罷咧 being

## 課三十七百一第

## TRANSLATION.

○ 一 是 麼 東 他 窮 的、 不 爲<sup>1</sup>  
 馬<sup>7</sup> 回 是 不 些 西、 的 的 還 用 我  
 雲 却 錯 孩 還 花 嚙 樣 能 開 們  
 龍 是 的。 子、 能 消 過 子、 叫 錢、 的  
 不 必 的。 ○ 天 見 給 嗎。 答 你 今 事、  
 過 要 我<sup>6</sup> 天 天 他 ○ 那 趕 開 兒 還  
 十 喫 們 又 錢 俗<sup>4</sup> 還 自 錢 晚 能  
 二 的 從 要 嗎、 語 問 是 嗎。 上 叫  
 三 喇、 答 盼 又 那 不 女 周<sup>3</sup> 的 人  
 歲、 答 望 要 是 一 兎 子 有 文 酒 家  
 就 那 是 不 得 真 的。 ○ 撒 鷹、 銀 沒 那 是  
 記 得 不 用 兒 子、 是 好 的、 就 怕 喫 答 個 寡 沒 私 體 路 項、 的、  
 得 好 幾 部 書、 文 章 做 的 也 很 臉。 這 難 這 的 殼 受 喝 生

- 1 Can we allow others to be embarrassed with our affairs? *Ans.* Of course not.
- 2 You need not pay, sir; let this evening's wine and refreshments stand to my account. *Ans.* What are you talking about? Do you suppose I will let you pay my score?
- 3 Chou Wên Chin has had no income (means of living) these several years, and yet he does not seem badly off. *Ans.* Well, I should say not. His wife had over a thousand taels laid up of her own, which is enough for his living, is it not?
- 4 The proverb says, "Don't loose the falcon till you see the hare." Do you think we will pay him the money before we get the goods? *Ans.* Of course not.
- 5 It is truly no trivial matter for a widow, as I am, to bring up all these children,—finding food and clothing for them every day. *Ans.* That's so. It is difficult, no mistake.
- 6 We have long been hoping you would have a son that we might get a feast out of you, and now we must certainly have it. *Ans.* That goes without saying. I am only afraid you will not do me the honor.
- 7 Ma Yün Lung, though only twelve or thirteen years old, has memorized several books and also writes quite a good essay. He will surely make

那麼不是 Of course, that's so. (s.)

那是自然的 That's a matter of course, that's understood.

那是一定的 That's certain, that's so, that's a fact.

那是已就的 That's understood, you may rest assured of that. (C. & N.)

那是已在的 That's understood, that's a foregone conclusion. (C. & N.) [sure.]

那是實話 That's a fact, that's so, that's

那是不用說的 That goes without saying, of course.

那是不用講的 The same. (s.)

那何用說 The same as the last, but put in the interrogative form for emphasis.

那還問 Why ask that? of course not. (s.)

那兒的話 What are you talking about? what do you mean?

那來的話 The same.

那裏的話 The same.

In the above phrases 那 is emphatic and hence emphasized. Its tones must be carefully distinguished.

着 That's so, just so, exactly. Much used in some localities to express full assent, and is oftentimes repeated after each sentence. It is not essentially different from 噯 (Les. 70), which writing is preferred by some teachers.



可以往後必有個出息。答  
嗎。○盧相臣太不認交情了。自然是這樣的聰明，還能不發達  
支吾着不借，他若再跟我們借東西，也不用借給他。答  
自然的。○我對你們告訴罷，人說家小口下，總要知道根底。答  
這不是一個驢子馬，不合式還可以再挑換。答  
若帶着人來打架，你們這些小夥子，要緊助我一臂之力。答  
那何用講說，偕們都是自己，不幫助你幫助誰呢。○我若和自  
己親愛的人多日沒見，覺着見了，不知有多少話要說及至  
果真見了面，又覺着無話可說，你看這奇不奇。答  
咧。○從來說，前人開路後人行，若我待我的父母不好，將來

his mark by and by. *Ans.* Of course he will. Such talents cannot fail of success.

8 Lu Hsiang Ch'ên is *too* unneighborly. I asked him to lend me an unlined coat to wear, but he shuffled about and made all sorts of excuses for not lending it. When he comes again to borrow anything of us, we will not lend it to him. *Ans.* That's understood.

9 I tell you what it is, when a man bargains for a wife, he wants to know the bottom facts; for it's not as in the case of a mule or a horse, which if unsuitable, one can exchange. *Ans.* That's a fact.

10 If he brings men with him to fight, you young fellows must not fail to come to my assistance. *Ans.* Of course we will. We are all of one family. If we do not help you, whom should we help?

11 When for a long time I have not seen one whom I love, I feel as if I had no end of things to talk about; but when I actually see him, I then feel as if I had little or nothing to say. Strange, isn't it? *Ans.* That it certainly is.

12 The old saying is, "Men walk in the steps of their predecessors." If I treat my parents badly, will my children treat me well? *Ans.*

## VOCABULARY.

掛誤 *Kwa<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. Trouble, embarrassment; to involve in.  
拖累 *T'oa<sup>1</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The same. (s.)  
開錢 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup>*. To give out money; to pay, to pay off.  
利路 *Li<sup>4</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. Means of living, employment, occupation. (c.)  
嚼過 *Chüe<sup>2</sup> kwo<sup>4</sup>*. Outlay, expenses, livelihood, living.  
寡居 *Kwa<sup>3</sup> chü<sup>1</sup>*. To live in widowhood; a widow.  
賞臉 *Shang<sup>3</sup> lien<sup>3</sup>*. To show respect, to honor; to compliment.  
挑換 *T'iao<sup>1</sup> hwan<sup>4</sup>*. To exchange, to transpose, to interchange. (s.)

倒換 *Tao<sup>3</sup> hwan<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To exchange.  
親愛 *Ch'in<sup>1</sup> ai<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To love dearly.  
蜡 *Cha<sup>1</sup>*. An imperial sacrifice for the fruits of the year:—Note 13.  
兵船 *Ping<sup>1</sup> ch'wan<sup>2</sup>*. A war-ship, a man-of-war, a gunboat.  
營子 *Ying<sup>2</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. The Chinese city at Newchwang.  
走動 *Tsou<sup>3</sup> tung<sup>4</sup>*. To have intercourse or dealings with, to associate with; to have a movement of the bowels.  
數過 *Shu<sup>3</sup> kwo<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To lecture, to berate.  
託夢 *T'oa<sup>3</sup> mêng<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To appear to in a dream.  
源 *Yüen<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A fountain, a spring; source, origin.  
來源 *Lai<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Source, origin.







書紳罷，非他自己來見我不中可。○反過來你看，瞧不中上我，難道我必得上你眼睛裏去住不成。我復過來，你也瞧不中上我，雖然用的典故不多，却最清楚不過。○你這見過他的文章，雖然用的典故不多，却最清楚不過。○你這樣的，不孝，我非送你的忤逆不可。○我怎麼不敢跟他去呢，難道他家裏還有王命不成。○你逢少甚麼，就來問我要，難道我就是個有的不成。○若是喫湯菜，非用羹匙不可。○要聰明人，能中舉會試，愚笨人就拉倒了不成。若是好好用功，自然也能上進。○你們想想，他罵我一兩句，我受了他的難，道他就高貴了些，我就虧損了些不成。○你到那些兵船上去看看，無論是機器，是鎗砲，都擦得明亮，凡露船面的地方，

Shên that nothing will answer but for him to come to see me himself.

13 This way you are dissatisfied with me, and that way you are dissatisfied with me. Must I see everything just as you do?

14 I saw one of his essays, and although there were not many quotations in it, yet the style was exceedingly lucid.

15 If you are so undutiful as this, I shall be compelled to report you [to the magistrate] as incorrigible.

16 Why don't I dare to go with him? Do they have the power of life and death at his house?

17 Whenever you need anything you come to me. Do you think my resources are without limit?

18 When eating a vegetable stew, one cannot manage without a spoon.

19 Because it takes a talented man to get a second or third degree, must a stupid man therefore not try at all? If he is diligent, he also will not fail to make progress.

20 Consider the case: if he gives me a few words of abuse and I submit to it, does it therefore follow that he is somewhat the gainer and I somewhat the loser?

21 Go on board those men-of-war and you will see that both the machinery and the guns are polished up bright, and all the exposed parts of the deck are

直率 *Chi² shwai⁴*. Straightforward, downright, frank, open-hearted.

掙 *T'oo¹*. To pull out, to drag out; to draw; to tug at.

親兵 *Ch'in¹ ping¹*. Armed attendants, body-guard.

償命 *Ch'ang² ming⁴*. To pay the penalty with life.

湯菜 *T'ang¹ ts'ai⁴*. Vegetables served with broth or soup over them.

愚笨 *Yü² pén⁴*. Dull, stupid, doltish.

用功 *Yung⁴ kung¹*. To study, to apply the mind; to practice, to be diligent.

上進 *Shang⁴ chin⁴*. To make progress, to advance.

船面 *Ch'wan² mien⁴*. . . . . The deck of a ship.

刷洗 *Shwa¹ hsi³*. . . . . Th scrub, to scour, to mop.

修飾 *Hsiu¹ shi¹*. To adorn, to embellish, to trick out, to make neat, to tidy up.

樞 *K'ou¹*. To pull, drag or dig out; to bring to light, to solve.

滴溜溜 *Ti¹ liu¹ liu¹*. Round, bulging, full; glaring.

溜豎豎 *Liu¹ shu⁴ shu⁴*. . . . . Staring, glaring.

訣 *Chüe²*. Parting words; an art, a rule; a mystery, a trick; occult.

訣竅 *Chüe² ch'iao⁴*. Mystery, secret; clue, rationale.



都天天刷洗，真是極乾淨無比。○依我的意思，非罰他請  
十桌客不可，但有眾位的面子，你們看怎麼好就怎麼好。  
○若是將好話說，不賠也不要緊，你既然說出這樣喪良  
心的話來，除過賠我不行。○饒老婆懶修飾，專聽門外賣  
東西，東家跑西家闖，不做針線，只會浪，這樣的老婆，非  
了他不可。○這裏找找不着你，那裏找找不着你，今天可  
叫我碰見喇，非給我錢不行。  
還能夠我上地裏，掘去不成。○別看他瞪着兩個眼睛，溜  
溜的，心裏却最伶俐，不過，無論遇見什麼事情，一點也  
不開口，並看不出事情的訣竅來。

scoured up every day. Nothing could exceed their perfect cleanliness.

- 22 According to my idea, nothing short of fining him ten tables of guests should be accepted ; but in deference to you, gentlemen, let it be just as you think right,
- 23 If you had spoken reasonably, I would not have insisted on your making good the loss ; but since you have chosen to speak in this unconscionable way, I shall accept nothing short of reparation.
- 24 A greedy wife, too lazy to keep herself neat, always listening for the step of the huckster, and forever gadding about, who will do no sewing, but gives herself to wantoning ;—there is nothing to be done with such a wife but to divorce her.
- 25 I have been looking everywhere for you in vain. Now that I have happened on you to-day, I will not let you off unless you pay me. *Ans.* But what if I have no money ? Can you make me dig it out of the ground ?
- 26 Don't be misled by those bright glowing eyes of his. In point of fact he is thick-headed to the last degree. He hasn't the least faculty for managing anything ; he never gets the clue to things.

## NOTES.

4 The use of 的 makes 他 refer to the owner; if it were omitted, 他 would naturally refer to the donkey.

7 露面藏私 *Show the face, but conceal an evil purpose,—to speak fair words when evil is intended.* 藏頭露面 *Conceal the head but reveal the face, has practically the same meaning.*

8 肺腑裏掏出來 *Brought forth from the lungs and viscera.* Sentiments and intentions proceed not only from the "heart," as with us, but from the "inward parts" generally.

9 不識高低 *Not to recognize the difference between high and low; that is, not able to see a point, obtuse, short-witted.*

16 王命 *Royal authority.* The power of life and death, aside from the processes of law, is conferred upon certain officers. Such officers are said to have 王命: that is, the authority to condemn and execute at will, such as is possessed by a 王 or prince.

24 The first part of this sentence is a four line verse; with two rhymes. It epitomizes in terse but forcible language the characteristic faults of a worthless wife.

LESSON CLXXV.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES.

就是...還能 If should... could, would.  
就是...也得 Even if... must.  
就是...也要 Even if... will, must.

就是...也不 Even, even if ... not.  
就是...也强似 Better even ... than.  
不但...而且 Not only ... but also.

## 第一百七十五課

## TRANSLATION.

不用哭喇，你就是哭三天三夜，他還能再活過來嗎？  
 不但是花冤錢，而且還糟蹋身子。○他們兩個，那些鈎搭連環  
 的事，就是神仙也斷不清。○實<sup>4</sup>在沒有新的，舊的也可以，就  
 是舊的，也得有啊。○我<sup>5</sup>和劉五子的冤仇，不但這輩子解不開，  
 就是再一輩子，也解不開。○他<sup>6</sup>連個題講，尚且作不好，何況是  
 作滿篇呢。○人<sup>7</sup>不但要善良像鴿子，也要靈巧像蛇。○種<sup>8</sup>莊稼  
 那能看二分利呢，所以就是賣地還賬，也強似年年給人拿利。  
 ○講<sup>9</sup>着給他一半現錢，他尚且不願意賣，何況要全賒着呢。○  
 孝子不但養活父母，而且又敬愛他。○晉<sup>11</sup>惠公說，一個平常人  
 尚且不可侮慢，何況我爲國君呢。○無<sup>12</sup>論是說話是作行，  
 文，不但

- 1 Come, come, stop crying. If you should cry for three days and nights, it would not bring him to life again.
- 2 Opium smoking not only wastes money, but it also destroys the health.
- 3 The tangle of these two men's affairs is such that even the genii could not decide between them.
- 4 If you really have no new ones, old ones will do. *Ans.* But what if I haven't even old ones?
- 5 My enmity with Liu Wu-tsi, not only cannot be allayed in this lifetime, it cannot even be allayed in the next lifetime.
- 6 He cannot even write an explanation of the theme, how much less can he write a complete essay.
- 7 A man should not only be harmless as a dove, he should also be wise as a serpent.
- 8 It is impossible to realize twenty-four per cent profit at farming. Hence it is better to sell land and pay one's debts, than to pay interest year by year.
- 9 He is not willing to sell, even when offered one-half ready money, how much less if it is all on credit.
- 10 A dutiful son not only supports his father and mother, he also honors and loves them.
- 11 Prince Hwei of Chin said, "You ought not to insult even a common man, how much more me, your prince."
- 12 Both in speaking and in writing you should aim, not only at brevity, but

不但...更 Not only... but still more.  
 不但...就是也 Not only... but even,  
 but also.  
 不但...倒 Not only... but on the  
 contrary.

不但...也 Not only... also.  
 尚且...何況 Even... how much more.  
 尚且...何況更 Even... how  
 much more.  
 尚且...更 Even if... much more.

## VOCABULARY.

善良 *Shan<sup>4</sup> liang<sup>2</sup>*. Good, upright, honorable;  
 .....harmless.  
 鴿 *Ke<sup>1</sup>*.... A dove; a pigeon.

敬愛 *Ching<sup>4</sup> ai<sup>4</sup>*. To respect and love, to re-  
 .....vere, to honor.  
 晉 *Chin<sup>4</sup>*. To flourish; name of an ancient  
 .....feudal kingdom.



橫行、若沒有官壓服、豈不更要橫行嗎。○俗語說、酒肉朋友、柴米  
不但沒討出臉來、反倒討了個無趣。○你想有官壓服、惡人尙且  
世務的了。○他<sup>19</sup>覺着是賈大人的鄉親、賈大人必賞他個臉、歸期  
人打算事情、打算的周到、就是在交接應酬上、也沒有比他再通  
學醫道、因為懂得醫道、不但能利己、而且也能濟世。○他<sup>18</sup>不但爲  
外人尙且要愛、何況自己的兄弟、更要相親相愛。○我<sup>17</sup>就是願意  
助、尙且累得丟盔卸甲的、若不僱人、更不知累到甚麼樣兒喇。○  
兒呢、這回遭就是剷上一死、也要和他<sup>見</sup>拔<sup>見</sup>這個高<sup>低</sup>。○連<sup>15</sup>僱人幫  
當世有益處、就是於後世也有益處。○<sup>13</sup>若是能作一部好書、不但於  
要求其簡捷、更要求其顯亮明白。

- still more at clearness and perspicuity.
- 13 If you can write a good book, it will be a benefit, not only to the present, but to succeeding generations.
- 14 How long must I put up with his domineering? This time we'll see who is the better man, even if it costs me my life.
- 15 If even with hired help we are fatigued beyond endurance, to what extreme would our fatigue reach if we had no hired help at all?
- 16 You ought to love even strangers, how much more should you love your own brothers.
- 17 The thing I want to learn is medicine; for if one understands medicine, not only can he benefit himself but he can also be a blessing to society.
- 18 Not only is he thorough in planning matters for others, but also in the varied intercourse of life, there is none more conversant with the amenities than he.
- 19 He thought that as he had been Chia Ta-jên's neighbor, Chia Ta-jên would certainly treat him with politeness; whereas he not only did not receive any consideration, but on the contrary was subjected to humiliation.
- 20 You should consider; if bad men are violent even with officers to restrain them, how much more violent would they become if there were no officers to restrain them.
- 21 The proverb says, "Feasting makes good friends; fuel and rice keep the peace between husband and wife." Hence when a man becomes very poor,

侮 *Wu³*... To insult; to ridicule; to neglect.  
侮慢 *Wu³ man⁴*. To insult, to contemn; to set  
... at naught.

行文 *Hsing² wên²*. To write, to compose in  
... writing; to send a dispatch.

作文 *Tso⁴ wên²*. To write, to compose in  
... writing.

簡捷 *Chien³ chie²*... Brief, terse, concise.

顯亮 *Hsien³ liang⁴*. Clear, perspicuous; evident,  
... manifest.

鋼 *Kang¹*... Steel; hard, tough.

鋼眼 *Kang¹ yien³*... Eye of a steel cone plate.

盔 *K'wei¹*... A defence for the head, a helmet.

撩 *Liao⁴*. To brush off; to throw away; to  
... leave, to forsake:—See *liao²*.

周到 *Chou¹ tao⁴*. Everywhere, catholic; com-  
... plete, thorough.

交接 *Chiao¹ chie¹*. Intercourse, fellowship;  
... communication.

世路 *Shi⁴ lu⁴*. The customs and fashions of the  
... world; obsequious, complaisant.

世務 *Shi⁴ wu⁴*... The same.

鄉親 *Hsiang¹ ch'in¹*. Residents of the same  
... neighborhood, neighbors.

壓服 *Ya¹ fu²*. To restrain, to keep down, to  
... curb, to control.

我也不抱怨。那家子就是跼蹐着金銀上炕，我也不貪圖。不嫁二夫，所以這家子就是倒踢的。雨就是一切的客商，也是如此。給人做媒了。○到大旱的時候，不但有莊稼人，掘龍潭，打旱魃，許願求的很。○從那一遭我算傷了腦子，就是有人託我親爹來說，我也不論多大的事情，叫他一辦，不但板而且一個人也不得罪，真是圓通。個不但是懶，而且又饞，你說怎麼過日子呢。○張二先生真會辦事，無兩針，不但見輕，倒越發見重。○他光懶也好，或者搖鈴的針，起。○你的腿疼還沒好嗎？那裏好了呢。前日叫一個拉駱鈴的針，夫妻，所以人到過於窮了，不但朋友看不起，就是自己的妻子，也看不

- not only do his friends slight him, but even his own wife becomes estranged.
- 22 Is not the pain in your leg well yet? Ans. No, I should say not. Day before yesterday I got one of those camel-leading (bell-ringing) quacks to stick a couple of needles into it which made it, not only no better, but decidedly worse.
- 23 If she were only lazy, it would not matter; or if she were only greedy; but this one is not only lazy but greedy as well. How do you suppose I can make a living?
- 24 Mr. Chang the Second is an accomplished business man. No matter how extensive the business he undertakes, it is accomplished without difficulty. Nor does he offend a single person. He is certainly a very clever man.
- 25 From that experience I learned a lesson. Even if anyone should get my own father to ask me, I would not be go-between for him.
- 26 When there is a great drought, not only do farmers seek rain by digging up the dragon pool, destroying the drought demon and making vows, but even merchant travelers and officials all do the same.
- 27 The saying is, "A good horse will not carry two saddles (not eat leavings); and a virtuous woman will not marry two husbands." Therefore even if this family squander their inheritance so that they have neither house nor land, I will not reproach myself; and if that family be decked out in silver and gold, I will not covet it.

串鈴 *Ch'wan<sup>4</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>*. A bell in the shape of a ... ring:—Note 22.

圓通 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> tung<sup>1</sup>*. Clever, tactful; accommodating; versatile.

惺 *Hsing<sup>1</sup>*. To consider; to comprehend, to take ... in; to recall.

潭 *T'an<sup>2</sup>*. Deep; a pool or pond.

魃 *Pa<sup>2</sup>*. The demon of drought.

旱魃 *Han<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>2</sup>*. The same:—Note 26.

許願 *Hsü<sup>3</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>*. To make a vow; to promise ... with an oath.

客商 *K'é<sup>4</sup> shang<sup>1</sup>*. A commercial traveller, a ... merchant.

韃 *Ch'an<sup>4</sup>*. A saddle and flaps; a saddle.

鞍韃 *An<sup>1</sup> ch'an<sup>4</sup>*. A saddle.

倒敗 *Tao<sup>3</sup> pai<sup>4</sup>*. To fail, to come to grief; to ... ruin; to squander. (s.)

抱怨 *Pao<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>*. To regret, to reproach one- ... self; to be spiteful.

跼 *Tien<sup>3</sup>*. To limp; to stand or walk on tiptoe, ... to walk softly. Also *tie<sup>1</sup>*.



## 課六十七百一第

## TRANSLATION.

○ 和 人 穿 固 兩 下 是 仇 嫌 不<sup>1</sup>  
 潘<sup>8</sup> 你 乃 好 然 相 貧 爲 尋 找 不 是  
 秀 拌 拾 是 的 是 情 窮 臣 事 尋 張  
 雲 嘴 槓 一 上 粗 不 願 焉 也 他 三  
 不 但 體 的 算 糙 濟 不 知 不 爲<sup>2</sup> 好  
 是 是 的 的 的 許 後 容 易 爲<sup>2</sup> 滋  
 莊 你 〇 夫<sup>6</sup> 省 反 來 不 〇 固 乃  
 戶 也 他<sup>7</sup> 妻 錢 悔 不 〇 固 乃  
 人 不 固 不 但 〇 富 雖<sup>3</sup> 然 是 李  
 家 該 然 算 仍 穿<sup>5</sup> 〇 然 是 李  
 乃 打 不 兩 舊 衣 此<sup>4</sup> 他 難 四  
 是 他 可 個 是 裳 乃 當 但 挾

- 1 It was not that Chang the Third wished to pick a quarrel, but that Li the Fourth had a grudge against him, and set upon him.
- 2 To be a king is of course difficult, yet to be a minister is far from easy.
- 3 Although he is poor at present, yet who knows but that hereafter he may be rich.
- 4 This agreement is made with the full consent of both parties, and must not be broken.
- 5 Inferior clothing is of course cheaper, and yet after all it is more economical to wear good clothing.
- 6 Husband and wife are not two, but are one flesh.
- 7 He should not dispute with you, it is true, nor ought you to strike him.

## NOTES.

3 鈎搭連環 *Hooks locked and links connected; i.e., entanglements, complications.* The phrase violates the usual symmetry. It ought to be 鈎搭環連.

5 This sentence assumes the transmigration of the soul, and that the wrongs done in this existence will be carried forward to the next one for adjustment.

6 題講 *An exposition of the theme, an introduction setting forth the main points of the text.* It is also frequently called 起講, to set forth an exposition. 滿篇 *A full or complete essay; that is, one having all the requisite parts.* 篇 is used with reference to the folded sheet on which the essay is written.

11 惠公 *A prince of the kingdom of 晉, whose personal name was 夷吾.* He used these words when in exile.

14 拔鋼眼 *To draw through the steel eye; that is, to settle by trial who is the better man.* The figure is taken from the drawing of wire through the eye of a steel cone-plate. 見個高低 *To see who is the better man.* 見見血 *To see blood; i.e., to carry it through to the bitter end.*

15 丟盔擄甲 *To throw away the helmet and drop the armor; that is, to do so in the haste and exhaustion of flight,—a strong figure to express great hurry and fatigue.*

21 The idea of the saying is that in order to retain a man's friendship, one must be able to reciprocate his invitations (to feasts, etc.), and to retain the affection of a wife one must be able to support her.

22 拉駱駝的 *A camel-leader; that is, an itinerant doctor who goes about with a camel, partly to carry his outfit, and partly to serve as an advertisement.* In the South the doctor carries his own pack and advertises himself by a special kind of bell called a 串鈴.

23 It is very evident from the sentiment of this sentence that the speaker is a young man who is speaking of his wife. The use of 這個 is highly characteristic.

25 惺了腦子 *To get the brain waked up, to learn by dear experience, to cut one's eye-teeth.*

26 掘龍潭 *To dig up the dragon pool.* In time of great drought the people sometimes go to the temple of Lung-wang and dig up the dry pool in the temple yard, which is supposed to be the home of the dragon. This is done to make him uncomfortable and frighten him, so that he will send rain. 打旱魃 *Destroy the Drought Demon.* Drought is attributed to the agency of a malicious demon who is supposed to reside in the coffin of some dead person. The corpse in the coffin in which he resides does not decay, and the grave mound remains moist when the ground all around is dry. The explanation of this is that the demon compels the dead man to carry water every night and water the grave. The supposed remedy is to tear open the grave and the coffin, pull the corpse to pieces and scatter the pieces in various places. This very thing is frequently done, despite the protestations of the friends of the dead. These things are not only done by the ignorant, but by the educated as well.

27 雙鞍轡 *does not mean a double saddle, but a change of saddles, which implies a change of owners.*

## LESSON CLXXVI.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES.

不是... 乃是 *Not... but.*

乃... 不 *Indicates the adversative correlation of the clauses, but has no answering words in English. The use of 乃 adds a slight*

emphasis, somewhat approximating the force of *indeed, or in fact.*

固然... 但是... 也 *Of course, indeed... yet.*

固然是不好，就是過了也是一樣的不好。○雖然衆人死，焉知明日還活着。○人的壽數原不可定，雖然今日尚及，仍舊擋不住告。○人的壽數原不可定，雖然今日尚及，封印以後，雖然說是不許告狀，其實若有不法的，大事，是一種深奧學問，不是十天半月就能學明白的。○官情有可原，作官的仍舊是向活的，不向死的。○格物，就是去玩耍，也不是正理。○安殺人固然該償命，但是此乃朝廷大事，不可多嘴。○安息日做生活，固然是犯罪，就是去玩耍，也不是正理。○安殺人固然該償命，但是情有可原，作官的仍舊是向活的，不向死的。○格物，是一種深奧學問，不是十天半月就能學明白的。○官封印以後，雖然說是不許告狀，其實若有不法的，大事，仍舊擋不住告。○人的壽數原不可定，雖然今日尚及，死，焉知明日還活着。○人的壽數原不可定，雖然今日尚及，固然是不好，就是過了也是一樣的不好。○雖然衆人

- 8 P'an Hsin Yün is not a rustic but the scion of a literary family.  
9 Liu Shu Chia, although bright, is not in reality a profound scholar.  
10 The right is to be kept in view of course, nevertheless to have no regard at all to sentiment, is not the way to make peace.  
11 This is important imperial business, and should not be lightly criticized.  
12 It is of course a sin to work on the Sabbath, and even to spend the time in amusement is not the proper thing.  
13 A murderer should of course pay the forfeit with his life, yet the circumstances may afford occasion for clemency, and magistrates naturally favor the living rather than the dead.  
14 Natural science is a profound subject, which cannot be mastered in ten or fifteen days.  
15 Although it is said that suit cannot be entered after the magistrate has closed his seals, yet if there should be any flagrant violation of the law, suit may still be instituted.  
16 The years of a man's life are uncertain. Although one does not die to-day, yet how does he know that he will be alive to-morrow?  
17 In your conduct you should always follow the golden mean, for while neglect of duty is of course wrong, to

固然.....但是.....仍舊 It's true,  
of course..... yet.

固然.....就是.....也 Of course  
..... yet, ...and even. [knows.]

雖然... 焉知 Although... yet, yet who

雖然... 其實 Although... .. yet.

雖然... 其實... 仍舊 Although... ..  
yet... still.

雖然... 却... 乃 Although... yet... but.

## VOCABULARY.

滋事 Tsü<sup>1</sup> shü<sup>4</sup>. To pick a quarrel; to stir up,  
..... to create a disturbance.

挾嫌 Hsie<sup>2</sup> hsien<sup>2</sup>. To estrange, to be or to set  
..... at variance; to have a  
spite or grudge at, to be at outs.

挾仇 Hsie<sup>2</sup> ch'ou<sup>2</sup>. To be enemies, to have a  
..... spite or grudge at.

找尋 Chao<sup>3</sup> hsün<sup>2</sup>. To accuse, to set upon, to  
..... charge, to take to task.

貧窮 P'in<sup>2</sup> ch'üing<sup>2</sup>. Poor, needy.

槓 Kang<sup>4</sup>. The same as 杠.

抬槓 Tai<sup>2</sup> kang<sup>4</sup>. To dispute in a loud voice,  
..... to altercate, to wrangle.

拌嘴 Pan<sup>4</sup> tswai<sup>3</sup>. To dispute, to controvert, to  
..... bandy, to chaffer.

潘 Pan<sup>1</sup>. A river in Honan; a surname.

莊戶 Chwang<sup>1</sup> hu<sup>4</sup>. Rustic, farmer.

書香 Shu<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>1</sup>. Redolent of books, literary,  
..... scholastic.

書底 Shu<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>. Education, scholarship, acquire-  
..... ments.



話、不要。不要。是我服。有女奢呢。都  
也。要。○正<sup>24</sup>是惹我。○威一般。華。○說  
放。長。經<sup>24</sup>是富呼。嚴。三。然。總。人<sup>19</sup>他  
耳。朵。話。家。人。是。一。然。要。辦。是  
聽。固。的。乃。個。打。量。紅。好  
然。要。姑。是。異。他。力。白。人  
聽。聽。娘。人。鄉。肯。而。喜公大。若  
○。就。若。來。人。遵。○。事。固  
這<sup>25</sup>。是。沒。惹。雖。但。實。○。然  
話。街。有。呼。然。若。却。先<sup>20</sup>。不  
雖。市。好。我。常。沒。愛。○。過  
是。上。門。○。與。有。他。導。於  
他。那。第。窮<sup>23</sup>。人。心。○。生。儉  
們。些。好。家。有。三。元<sup>21</sup>。省  
在。間。人。的。姑。軍。帥。的。但  
背。雜。他。娘。仍。的。固。也  
地。人。他。他。事。然。不  
裏。等。仍。固。却。不  
說。的。是。然。不。悅  
的。的。是。得。兒。於

exceed the bounds of propriety is equally wrong.

18 Although everybody says he is a good man, yet if you do not carefully inquire, how can you be sure that he does not belong to the class of specious impostors?

19 In conducting weddings and funerals one should not of course be too parsimonious, nor should he make too great a display, but should always keep within his means.

20 A teacher instructs his pupils just as parents teach their children. Although he punishes them, yet in fact, he loves them.

21 A general must be strict, it is true, that so the soldiers may obey his commands; yet if he shows no affection, they will not yield a cheerful obedience.

22 Originally I was not a resident of this place; and although I often have trouble with others, it is not that I pick quarrels with them, but that they pick quarrels with me.

23 Of course he does not want the daughter of a poor family, and he will not accept even the daughter of a rich family, if the standing of the family is not good, or if the young lady is not comely.

24 Legitimate conversation you should of course give attention to, and even the

封印 Fèng<sup>1</sup> yìn<sup>4</sup>. To lock up the seals; to close  
..... a public office.

查問 Ch'a<sup>2</sup> wèn<sup>4</sup>. .... To inquire, to search.

鄉愿 Hsiang<sup>1</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>. A smooth-tongued spe-  
..... cious fellow, an impostor,  
a wolf in sheep's clothing:—Note 18.

奢華 Shê<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>2</sup>. .... Extravagance, display.

教導 Chiao<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>. .... To instruct, to teach.

威嚴 Wei<sup>1</sup> yien<sup>2</sup>. .... August, severe, stern.

遵令 Tsun<sup>1</sup> ling<sup>4</sup>. To obey orders, to observe a  
..... command.

悅服 Yüe<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>2</sup>. To obey cheerfully, to assent  
..... cordially, to approve.

異鄉 I<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>1</sup>. A new-comer, a settler; a  
..... stranger.

招惹 Chao<sup>1</sup> jê<sup>3</sup>. To irritate, to vex, to pick a  
..... quarrel.

惹呼 Jê<sup>3</sup> hu<sup>3</sup>. To irritate, to stir up, to pro-  
..... voke, to pick a quarrel.

門第 Mên<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>. Standing (of a family), reputa-  
..... tion, character, social position.

閒雜 Hsien<sup>2</sup> tsa<sup>2</sup>. Idle, loafing; disreputable;  
..... rowdy.

冶 Yie<sup>3</sup>. .... To fuse, to smelt.

縲 Lei<sup>3</sup>. .... To bind as a criminal; to secure.

縲 Hsie<sup>4</sup>. .... To tie, to secure, to fetter.

縲 Bonds, imprisonment.

貝 Pei<sup>4</sup>. .... Precious, valuable; money, treasure.

寶貝 Pao<sup>3</sup> pei<sup>4</sup>. .... Precious; a treasure.

禍根 Hwoa<sup>4</sup> kên<sup>1</sup>. A root of evil, a source of  
..... misfortune.

也 不 一 定 就 是 實 情 因 爲 住 衙 門 的 人 甚 麼 法 子 都 有 焉 知 不 是 隔 壁 告 狀 特 爲 說 給 大 老 爺 聽 呢 所 有 公 治 長 雖 在 縲 絏 之 中 其 實 却 不 是 他 的 罪 以 出 監 之 後 孔 子 還 情 願 將 自 己 的 女 兒 給 他 作 妻 ○ 東 莊 上 淘 金 的 得 了 一 塊 大 金 有 九 斤 半 重 誰 不 說 是 得 了 寶 貝 呢 那 知 道 因 爲 分 贓 不 平 出 了 人 命 把 金 都 花 淨 了 另 外 又 賠 上 若 干 從 此 知 道 這 金 乃 是 他 們 的 禍 根 並 不 是 他 們 的 寶 貝 ○ 我 們 所 顧 念 的 不 是 看 得 見 的 乃 是 看 不 見 的 因 爲 看 得 見 的 是 暫 時 的 看 不 見 的 是 永 遠 的

gossip of loafers on the street should not go unheeded.

- 25 Although this was spoken in secret it is not certainly the truth, for there is no end to the tricks of yamên people. How do you know that they were not playing a part,—talking on purpose for your honor to hear?
- 26 Although Kung Yie Ch'ang was in bonds, yet he was not in fact guilty of any crime, hence after his release, Confucius of his own accord gave him his daughter to wife.
- 27 The gold diggers in the village to the east found a nugget of gold weighing nine and a half catties. Who would not say that they had found a treasure? And yet because of an unsatisfactory division a murder resulted, on account of which they spent all the gold and a deal of money besides, from which we see that this gold was really a source of misfortune rather than a treasure.
- 28 We regard not that which is seen but that which is unseen; for that which is seen is temporary, but that which is unseen is eternal.

## NOTES.

1 Note that 尋找 and 找尋 mean different things, or at least are used in different ways; the former means to seek for, to search, the latter means to look for, for the purpose of accusing or taking to task—"to go for."

4 This is one of the stereotyped forms of words used at the end of written agreements.

9 書底 refers to the time and strength spent in school committing and expounding the classics, which are supposed to be the foundation of all learning.

15 封印 is the technical term for locking the seals and shutting up a public office for a vacation or a holiday.

16 尙未 is a book expression equivalent to 還沒. It is not used in colloquial, save by scholars who wish to air their learning.

18 Confucius says of the 鄉愿 that he is 德之賊也, a thief of virtue,—one who puts on the semblance of virtue for the sake of popularity, but who is not really virtuous.

19 公事 is here used out of the ordinary sense to mean a wedding or a funeral. This use is not t'ung-hsing. In Peking 大事 is used in the same way. Red is the prevailing color at weddings, and white at funerals, hence 紅公事 or 紅大事 is a wedding, and 白公事 or 白大事 is a funeral. The phrase, 紅白喜事, seems altogether inappropriate, seeing that a funeral can hardly be classed as a

喜事. The term is nevertheless used in some sections. The funeral of a person who dies over eighty years of age is called a 喜喪.

21 三軍 The three armies; that is, the right, left and centre; but often used as here in the sense of, soldiers, forces, army.

24 閒雜人等 Miscellaneous idlers and the like. 放長耳朵聽 is, so to speak, to stretch the ears so as to hear the more and hear on all sides, not as a participant in the conversation, but incidentally as a bystander.

25 隔壁告狀 To state the case from an adjoining room; that is, to talk in one room on purpose to be heard in another. An officer will sometimes listen by stealth to the talk of his underlings or his prisoners, hoping thus to get at the truth; while they, knowing or supposing he is listening, play off on him by saying to each other, as if secretly, the very things they want him to hear and believe.

26 公冶長 was accused of murder, but was not convicted. Confucius subsequently gave him his daughter in marriage, thus testifying his belief in his innocence.

27 分贓不平 Divide the booty unjustly. The term 贓 is probably used, because those who found the gold attempted to divide it secretly, without sharing with the whole company. The phrase is a ready made one, more properly used of dividing spoil.



## 課七十七百一第

## TRANSLATION.

身富上、還些不去的就聽兒可<sup>1</sup>  
 分裕稍不飯是過的行○的以  
 就微有殼本、昨可僅時喇。拿<sup>4</sup>的把  
 狂有點些天騰的、指。兒的再  
 的了兒疼。添微的○柳<sup>8</sup>趕上  
 不得。○有<sup>12</sup>一添、就賣給  
 ○這<sup>13</sup>一等擔不起大財的人、  
 並不是我生事、他若是些須讓  
 些微 A little, just a little, a trifle.  
 稍微 A very little, trifling, slightly. [bit.  
 微微 A little, a very little, slightly, the least  
 僅僅 Barely, merely, only.  
 可○ Barely, merely, neatly, scarcely. (s.)  
 彊彊 Barely, just, merely.  
 將將 The same. Those who use soft sounds  
 incline to use this character; but it will not do  
 where hard sounds prevail, as it is originally soft.  
 The meaning of 彊 is equally suitable, and the  
 sound is everywhere correct. [least bit.  
 絲來毫去 A very little, a very trifle, the

- 1 You may push that table just a very little to the south.
- 2 This piece of wood is barely sufficient.
- 3 Please give me a brief account of the origin and progress of this business.
- 4 Bring it here and I will file it some more. *Ans.* Be sure you do not file it too much. File it off just the least bit and it will do.
- 5 The teacher was pressed for time, and only explained it over once in a cursory way.
- 6 When I went I was barely in time to see them off.
- 7 This has not been a heavy rain, barely three fingers deep.
- 8 Liu the Second is slightly better to-day.
- 9 This rice was left over from yesterday and is slightly sour.
- 10 The price you offer is not sufficient to cover cost; make it a little more and I will let you have it.
- 11 When this medicine is rubbed on the mouth of the ulcer it causes a slight smarting.
- 12 There is a class of men who cannot stand much money. Just let them acquire a little wealth, and they are puffed up beyond endurance.
- 13 It is not that I am quarrelsome. If he gave me the least chance of escape, I would drop the matter.
- 14 It has been said, "A three years severe drought will not starve a

## LESSON CLXXVII.

## ADVERBIAL DIMINUTIVES.

些微 A little, just a little, a trifle.

稍微 A very little, trifling, slightly. [bit.

微微 A little, a very little, slightly, the least

僅僅 Barely, merely, only.

可○ Barely, merely, neatly, scarcely. (s.)

彊彊 Barely, just, merely.

將將 The same. Those who use soft sounds incline to use this character; but it will not do where hard sounds prevail, as it is originally soft. The meaning of 彊 is equally suitable, and the sound is everywhere correct. [least bit.

絲來毫去 A very little, a very trifle, the

些來小去 The same.

一星半點 A very little, the least mite or [particle.

畧 A little, the least bit, any.

畧畧 A very little, just a little; slightly; briefly; cursorily.

畧微 Just a little, a very little.

些須 The least, a very little, trifling.

些小 Just a little, a very little, a wee bit. (n.)

畧小 The same. (s.)

多少 More or less, a very little, a fraction.

頗頗 Slightly, measurably, somewhat. (o.)





鄉的偏沉了。<sup>答</sup>絲來毫去偏一點，也不要緊，掖上個小石頭就墜過來喇。  
 畧漏點話音兒，管保他就聽出來了。○前頭<sup>30</sup>那個馱子綁得好，後頭這個  
 個學館，僅僅的掙二十來吊錢，穀做甚麼的呢。○明人<sup>29</sup>不用細說，只用畧  
 你看我從小用了多少功，花了多少錢，這纔進了學。以後求親告友謀了  
 說很難，你看我如今打得頗頗的有點眉眼咯。○我再不叫孩子念書喇，  
 見個高低，很合我的式，若畧打個良兒，也不是好漢子。○這場官司人都  
 翡翠搬指，好是好，就是我帶着畧畧大一兒。○誰還怕誰嗎？若果然要  
 就嫌燙的慌，畧冷一點，他又嫌冰扎的慌，再沒有這麼難伺候的喇。○這<sup>25</sup>個  
 忍耐，不可一直的辭賬。○光洗澡的水，就給他預備不好喇，畧熱一點，他  
 點差錯，不可就吹燈散夥。○在<sup>23</sup>人家門裏作活，就是稍微有點冤屈，也當

- 23 When you are working for another, even if you suffer some trifling wrong, you should be patient and not hastily throw up your situation.
- 24 One cannot even prepare his bath-water to suit him. If it is the least bit too warm, he complains of being scalded, and if it is the least bit too cool, he complains of being chilled. Few men are as hard to serve as he.
- 25 This jade-stone ring is good, it is true, but it is the least mite too large for me.
- 26 You think I'm afraid of you do you? If you really want to see who is the better man, I am quite ready for you, and whoever shows any sign of backing out is no man.
- 27 Everybody said this snit would be difficult, but you see, I have carried it on in such a way that there is now a fair prospect of success.
- 28 I'll not send my children to school any more. Look how much labor I have expended from my youth, and how much money I have spent, in order to obtain a degree, and then only by dint of appealing to my relatives and friends did I secure a school, and it only brings me a little over twenty thousand cash [per year]. What does that amount to?
- 29 It is not necessary to state a thing in detail to a clever man. You only need to give him a slight hint, and you may be sure he'll understand.
- 30 That load in front is properly bound, but this one behind is out of balance. *Ans.* It is the least trifle uneven, but that is no matter; insert a small stone under the rope, and it will restore the balance.

## NOTES.

7 三指 *Three fingers*; that is, the width of three fingers.

9 The language used may apply either to taste or to smell.

12 身分 here means *money, property*, in which sense it is not *t'ung-hsing*—not being so used in Peking.

13 讓點路我走 *Allow a little road [for] me to go.* The expression would be more elegant if 我走 were changed to 給我, as it often is; yet the form of expression in the text is quite common.

15 In some sections 宅子 is constantly used for house instead of 房子; in other sections it is only used occasionally, and generally denotes all the houses in a court including the court itself.

16 This sentence would be precisely the same if addressed to the person himself.

19 三 is put for 三個, and is read *sa<sup>1</sup>*.

20 A carnelian mouth-piece to a pipe is much valued.

22 吹燈散夥 *Blow out the lamp and disperse the company.* The expression is probably taken from gambling; when one gets angry or disgusted, he blows out the light and so breaks up the game and scatters the company.

26 誰還怕誰嗎 *Who is afraid of whom?* that is, *do you think I am afraid of you?* 打個磴 *To make a halt, to hold back.* 打個良 *To show [a sign of] hesitation.* The former expression is Northern, the latter Central and Southern.

## 第一百八十七課

## TRANSLATION.

規保後學上個來。吊況、收今<sup>1</sup>  
 裏邊成大樣○一兩成、年  
 邊有下馬匪烟子、他<sup>4</sup>畝、下○一  
 也車流流類館他今他必兩<sup>2</sup>春  
 不門、了。裏原日還不打仗。又  
 能周○去沒應不賣、兵、雨、  
 錯。圍這<sup>6</sup>轉磨打、看○那<sup>3</sup>預  
 ○都是宅看、還錢。明個塊備  
 新<sup>7</sup>進羣子、這○日樣地兵光  
 士房、前個情老<sup>5</sup>應兒、經器、  
 來了這走怕下半日、買到那子  
 報個氣馬已年、看不一個必  
 子、派大經常那下上百景不  
 道喜定管門、經常那下上百景不

- 1 This year it has scarcely rained during the entire spring. From the look of things the wheat will certainly be a failure.
- 2 The two nations are both increasing their armies and preparing arms. Judging from appearances there will certainly be war.
- 3 I have already offered to the amount of one hundred *tiao* per acre for that piece of land, and he still will not sell. From the appearance of things I fear it cannot be bought.
- 4 To-day he promises that he will pay to-morrow, and to-morrow he promises that he will pay the next day. I judge from the way he acts, he has no idea of paying the money.
- 5 The latter half of the year Lao San has been constantly hanging around the opium shop. From the look of things I am afraid he has already fallen into dissolute habits.
- 6 This compound has in front a large gate for the entrance of horses; behind it has a wagon gate, and all around are rows of houses. Judging from the general style, I'll warrant that the inside is also in keeping.
- 7 The announcement of the new Chin-

## LESSON CLXXVIII:

## PHRASES OF INFERENCE.

The following phrases are all very similar in meaning and use. The definitions give the approximate literal meaning rather than the actual words found in the translations, which are modified to suit the connection. In all the phrases, either 這 or 那 may be used.

看這個光景 Judging from the appearance of things.

看這個景況 Judging from the appearance of affairs.

看這個樣子 Judging from the manner or style of things.

看這個樣式 Judging from the fashion of things.

看這個式樣 Judging from the shape of things.

看這個情形 Judging from the appearance of circumstances.

看這個形勢 Judging from the posture or situation of things.

看這個局勢 Judging from the condition or state of the game.

看這個行動 Judging from the course or bearing of things.

看這個舉動 Judging from the course or tenor of things.

看這個架子 Judging from the form or appearance of things.

看這個架式 Judging from the configuration of things.

看這個氣派 Judging from the style of things.



的客，只是一頓光頭麪，看這個光景，新進士回家祭祖，必不能有大張舉動的。○李大人帶着礦師，又上金狗山驗礦去喇，看這個行動，金狗山的礦，必要開的。○外頭的日光，怎麼又黃又暗呢？看這個樣子，必是日蝕。○礦師就一次大課，前幾名都是五吊錢的獎賞，看今科這個樣子，每人兩吊錢，就不少喇。○麒麟街上那個長痲瘋的人，已經生了蛆喇，看那個樣子，再活不過今天去。○我退一步，他就往前趕一步，我再退一步，他又往前趕一步，看這個形勢，他是打心裏要找我的晦氣。○太太在堂屋裏捶衣裳，聽說來了報子，並沒動身，只管捶他的衣裳，看這個樣子，真有個太太的氣象。○孫大人在酒席筵前，喫也不大願喫，喝也不大願喝，看這個形勢，我託他的事，未必能替我們出力。○他們兩個作買賣的時候，就很投契。

shī has come, and those who went to congratulate him, were simply treated to a meal of plain vermicelli. Judging from this, when he comes home to sacrifice to his ancestors, there will be no great ado made.

- 8 Li 'Ta-jên has again' taken a mining engineer and gone to Chin-kou Hill to prospect for a mine. From the look of things the mine at Chin-kou Hill will doubtless be opened.
- 9 What makes the sunlight without so yellow and dull? From the appearance of things there must be an eclipse coming on.
- 10 On the last occasion at the test examination, several of the highest names each received a reward of 5000 cash. Judging from the appearance of things this time, 2000 cash is the utmost that each man will get.
- 11 That man on Ch'ilin street who has leprosy, already has maggots on him. Judging from his condition, he cannot live over to-day.
- 12 When I yield a step, he advances a step; when I yield another step, he advances another step. It is evident that he intends to make trouble for me.
- 13 Madam was in the middle room pounding clothes, and when she heard that the announcement had come, she never moved, but kept right on with her work as before. From this it is evident that she has indeed the style of a lady.
- 14 While sitting at the feast Sun Ta-jên seemed reluctant either to eat or to drink. I judge from his manner that he will probably not exert himself in the affair we have entrusted to him.
- 15 When they were in business they were very intimate, now they each

## VOCABULARY.

兵器 *Ping<sup>1</sup> ch'í<sup>4</sup>*. Arms, weapons, implements  
..... of war.  
磨轉 *Mou<sup>4</sup> chwan<sup>4</sup>*. To hang around, to loaf,  
..... to loiter.  
情形 *Ch'ing<sup>2</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup>*. The appearance or look  
..... of things, circumstances.  
周圍 *Chou<sup>1</sup> wei<sup>2</sup>*. .... Around, surrounding.

礦師 *Kung<sup>3</sup> shí<sup>1</sup>*. .... A mining engineer.  
蝕 *Shí<sup>2</sup>*. To eat away, to encroach on; to eclipse,  
..... to be eclipsed.  
日蝕 *Jí<sup>4</sup> shí<sup>2</sup>*. .... An eclipse of the sun.  
護日 *Hu<sup>4</sup> í<sup>4</sup>*. .... The same:—Note 9.  
決課 *Chüé<sup>2</sup> k'è<sup>4</sup>*. A final or test examination:—  
..... Note 10.

現在兩家的孩子也都長得很好，彼此常送東西，看這個舉動，必是要結兒女親家。○我<sup>16</sup>見他家裏，是用白綾子糊房，紅緞子包恭凳，看那個氣派，真穀個人伺候的。○那<sup>17</sup>人的言語穩重，舉止端方，看這個行動，必是大家出身。○素常<sup>18</sup>我和他們並沒有來往，今天他忽然請我喝酒，而且那些陪我的人，也都不像好人，看這個局勢，他們必是要算牢籠我。○前<sup>19</sup>五天我去問他們多會開船，他們說還有七十個酒罈沒上，等上完了就開，昨天我又去問他們，他們說還有二百個酒罈沒上，看這個架情形，不知多會兒纔走喇。○法蓮<sup>20</sup>和尚喫大烟，將廟中的東西變賣淨了，自從會首們警戒他以後，他就起了誓，永不再喫，如今已經三年了，看這個式樣，是不能再開的喇。○李<sup>21</sup>老二這個人，我看他這個架子，是有點兒要搭不住。

have a growing family of fine children, and are constantly making each other presents. Judging from the appearance of things their children will no doubt intermarry.

16 I noticed that in his house they used white lining satin to paper the rooms, and red satin to cover the commode. Judging from the style of things it will be as much as a man can do to wait on them.

17 That man's language is courteous and his manner dignified. Judging from his bearing he must belong to a good family.

18 Ordinarily I have had no intercourse with them, but to-day they have suddenly invited me to a feast; and moreover all the other guests are suspicious characters. From the look of things I suspect that they are setting a trap for me.

19 Five days ago I went and asked them when the vessel would sail. They said there were seventy jars of wine yet to be put on board, and that as soon as these were loaded, they would sail. Yesterday I went again and asked them. They said there were still two hundred jars of wine to load. Judging from the aspect of things it is hard to say when they will go.

20 Fa Lien the priest smoked opium and sold off everything in the temple; but when the trustees of the temple reproved him, he took an oath that he would never smoke again. That is now three years ago. Judging from the circumstances it is not likely he will begin to smoke again.

21 I judge from the appearance of this man Li the Second, that he will hardly stand it.

大課 *Ta³ k'ê⁴*. . . . . The same.

麒麟 *Ch'î²*. . . . . The male of the Chinese unicorn.

麟 *Lin²*. . . . . The female of the Chinese unicorn.

麒麟 A fabulous beast of auspicious omen.

痲瘋 *Ma² fêng¹*. . . . . Leprosy.

蛆 *Ch'ü¹*. . . . . Maggots bred in putrid flesh.

架式 *Chia⁴ shí⁴*. . . . . Condition, circumstances; . . . . . appearance, outlook.

堂屋 *T'ang² wu¹*. The middle room of a Chinese . . . . . house, a hall.

恭凳 *Kung¹ têng⁴*. . . . . A commode.

舉止 *Chü³ ch'í³*. Deportment, behavior; manner, style. (w.)

局勢 *Chü² shí⁴*. Position [of the game], situation, outlook.

撐 *Ch'í¹*. To prop up; to withstand, to bear up, . . . . . to endure, to stand.



## 課九十七百一第

## TRANSLATION.

勢地治都的喪、纔間沒老<sup>1</sup>  
 力步、不無事本尋還法雖  
 又誰得可情、不死有推愛  
 有肯我。奈○願啊。愛賴諉、少、  
 錢、要○何、這<sup>5</sup>意○死無無奈  
 誰飯人<sup>7</sup>○是應朋<sup>4</sup>的奈奈何  
 能吃若我<sup>6</sup>我酬、友、人纔少  
 治呢。不己我們然家嗎、說不  
 得○是經的而賀都了愛老。  
 你你<sup>8</sup>窮打了家都喜、是實老。  
 呢。現到了務是親無話。○  
 ○在無你、事、不得戚可計○他<sup>2</sup>  
 我<sup>9</sup>又奈你、別得家奈天<sup>3</sup>看  
 巴有的可人已弔何地着

- 1 Although parents love their children, yet somehow the children do not love their parents.
- 2 Only when he saw that evasion was impossible did he come to the point of telling the real truth.
- 3 Is there a man in the whole world who chooses to die? It is only when men are in desperate straits that they seek death.
- 4 Friends in offering congratulations, and relatives in presenting condolences, are not really desirous of making presents, but the circumstances give them no choice.
- 5 This is our own family affair; no one else can do anything about it.
- 6 I have thrashed you, and it is impossible for you to get any satisfaction out of me.
- 7 Save as a last resource, who is willing to beg.
- 8 At present you have both prestige and money, who is able to get the better of you?

## NOTES.

1 沒大下雨, *it has not rained much*, is very different from 沒下大雨, *there has been no great rain*.

3 那塊地 would seem to be the subject of the verb, but it is not—a subject must be supplied.

6 走馬大門 A front gate large enough and high enough to admit a man on horseback.

7 光頭麵 A meal consisting entirely of *mien*,—which is considered very good, though not stylish. When a man gets a degree, special couriers carry the news to his friends, taking their chances of the pay they may get. When he himself returns home, he sacrifices to his ancestors, and is expected to invite his friends to a feast.

9 The Chinese traditional explanation of an eclipse is that the sun (or moon) is being eaten up by a great dog. The phrase 護日, *protecting the sun*, is derived from the practice of beating on drums and pans to frighten away the dog, and so save the sun.

10 Throughout the provinces the prefects hold a monthly

examination of such graduates as choose to present themselves, giving a small stipend to a number of the best. Shortly before the triennial examination at the provincial capital, a special examination called a 決課 or 大課 is held, and those who attain a certain degree of excellence receive an allowance for traveling expenses.

11 再 has here the force of *certainly, or in any case*. Its use implies that the man had unexpectedly lived from day to day, but that he certainly could not live another day.

Leprosy is more generally called 大痲瘋.

13 That a wife should show no sign of excitement or pleasure on such an occasion as that of her husband getting a degree, is supposed to be the height of decorum and of lady-like bearing.

14 酒席筵前 *In the presence of the feast*; that is, at or during the feast.

15 結兒女親家 *Make themselves kindred by contracting marriage alliances between their children*.

## LESSON CLXXIX.

## IMPRACTICABILITY.

奈何 What is to be done? *i. e.*, there is no help, no resource; yet nevertheless: also sometimes used as a verb,—to do to another, to put through.

無奈 Unable, no resource; yet; only; alas!

無奈何 Without resource, no help, no other way; only; last resort.

沒奈何 The same.

[for it, in straits.

無計奈 No means of doing anything, no help

○出驗六張賣。賣錢治不得  
 起<sup>16</sup>於治不又六○房我不了去  
 先無不不的楊<sup>13</sup>子很願命淨  
 他計得行。答錢老地呢。意若這  
 不可奈必應。○答從但是借是私  
 應奈得○起<sup>14</sup>那來不到了無奈  
 許了。倆人先是不會還錢。不我  
 當但人去。看不得已喇。今天  
 街凡有。○一現<sup>15</sup>個他滿心不  
 磕頭。一線。在來投扛來願意  
 人家之路。來投扛來願意  
 再三也不奔老爺。試驗試  
 不肯。好意真。是  
 不得。意思。來。是  
 已來。是。試。張。還。得。意。有。病。

- 9 Would that I could get entirely rid of this corrupt heart; but alas! I cannot.
- 10 You may cure the disease, but you cannot control fate. If it is ordained that he should die, there is no help for him.
- 11 If I had the money, I would willingly lend it to him; but it is out of the question when I haven't even enough for myself.
- 12 Who is willing to sacrifice house and land? Yet when one gets into a strait, he has no resource but to sell.
- 13 Heretofore Yang the Eighth has not been given to paying his debts; how does it come that to-day he has pawned his clothes and paid Chang the Sixth? *Ans.* It was because he could not help it. He was very loth to pawn them, but Chang the Sixth gave him no choice.
- 14 At first I thought one man could bring it on his shoulder, but on trying I found it impracticable. It will require two men to carry it.
- 15 My coming now to seek help of you, sir, is because I am in a very great strait. If I had any resource at all, I would not think of coming.
- 16 At first he would not agree to kotow on the street, but the other party was inexorable. Only when he found there was no help for it did he finally assent.

無計可奈 The same. (s.)

無計奈何 The same.

無可奈何 Impossible to do anything, in a tight place, in an extremity, at the end of one's tether.

無何可奈 The same.

無可如何 The same.

不得已 No help for it, no choice, no other way, unavoidable, in straits.

不得而已 The same.

治 or 治得 To manage, to bring to terms, to put through;—with a negative, 治不得, unable to control or manage, impracticable.

無法可治 Out of one's power, impracticable, no resource.

沒有治兒 Impracticable, helpless, hopeless, incorrigible.

# VOCABULARY.

奈 *Nai*<sup>4</sup>. The crab-apple; a remedy, a re-  
 ... source; how? what way?

諉 *Wei*<sup>3</sup>. To implicate; to shirk, to evade.

推諉 *T'wei*<sup>1</sup> *wei*<sup>3</sup>. To make excuse, to evade; to  
 ... retract, to back out.

推賴 *T'wei*<sup>1</sup> *lai*<sup>4</sup>. To evade, to back out; to  
 ... throw the blame on another. (s.)

烟癮 *Yien*<sup>1</sup> *yin*<sup>3</sup>. The craving of the appetite  
 ... for opium.

烟頭 *Yien*<sup>1</sup> *t'ou*<sup>2</sup>. The amount of opium smoked  
 ... in a given time.



得計他學不主○信無就纔  
而不好,掉了。意、王<sup>20</sup>他法是應  
已奈跟不○絕元不可打承  
纔着聽難<sup>21</sup>然亨過、治。他了。  
跟着教道不喫抽但○幾○  
走着叫訓。朝想着鴉此我<sup>18</sup>下、若<sup>17</sup>  
走了。兵奈喜戒忌、煙、捉有無嫂  
○打何歡二是一不着計、可、這  
那<sup>23</sup>了只得人烟點他偏但麼  
年的馬用殺頭癮治的要是混  
年棒、刑人太頭兒短奈何帳、  
成又罰嗎、大、沒處、何個還  
很要去只就有却他兄、小、可  
不拿治因是、的、無奈一弟、弟、  
好、刀他。百要一可何場、媳、媳、  
又殺○姓戒忌來奈何○婦、兒、說  
加他、起<sup>22</sup>們也他何不<sup>19</sup>信實道  
上不無先不戒忌沒他得是在道、

- 17 If it was an elder brother's wife that was so hateful, I could talk back to her, or I might even slap her a few times; but this is a younger brother's wife, and I can do nothing at all with her.
- 18 I have one more plan, and I am determined to have another tussle with him.
- 19 We do not believe him of course, but since we are unable just now to fix any fault on him, we can do nothing to him.
- 20 Wang Yüen Hêng's opium smoking is past all remedy. In the first place, he has no will-power and no desire whatever to break off; in the second place, the habit has too strong a hold (he takes too much); even if he did desire to break off, he could not.
- 21 Do you think the emperor takes pleasure in beating men or putting them to death? It is only because the people will not be virtuous and heed instruction that, as a last resort, he employs punishments to control them.
- 22 At first he refused to go with them, whereupon the robbers struck him a couple of blows with a cudgel, and were about to kill him with a sword, when he yielded to necessity and followed them.
- 23 That year the crops were very poor, and besides, the family, both children and adults, were constantly sick, so

賊兵 *Tsei<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. Organized robbers, banditti; rebels.

棒 *Pang<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A club, a cudgel; a drumstick.

馬棒 *Ma<sup>2</sup> pang<sup>4</sup>*. A large rattan cudgel or whip carried by mounted robbers.

祠 *Ts'z<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To sacrifice to ancestors; ancestral.

祠堂 *Ts'z<sup>2</sup> t'ang<sup>2</sup>*. An ancestral hall or temple:— See Les. 86. Note 5.

家雀 *Chia<sup>1</sup> ch'iao<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . The sparrow.

麻雀 *Ma<sup>2</sup> ch'iao<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . The same.

杌 *Wu<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A stump; a square stool.

杌凳 *Wu<sup>4</sup> têng<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A square seat or stool.

獨凳 *Tu<sup>2</sup> têng<sup>4</sup>*. A square bench or stool for one person.

蹣 *Ch'iao<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Same as 蹣.

蹣脚 *Ch'iao<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>3</sup>*. To stand on the toes, to walk on tip-toe.

跼脚尖 *Tien<sup>3</sup> chiao<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>1</sup>*. To stand on tip-toe.

虛假 *Hsü<sup>1</sup> chia<sup>3</sup>*. False, empty, vain; imaginary.

尊長 *Tsun<sup>1</sup> chang<sup>3</sup>*. The senior members of a family or clan.

罰棍 *Fa<sup>2</sup> kun<sup>4</sup>*. To condemn to be scourged; to beat, to scourge.

跪香 *Kwei<sup>4</sup> hsiang<sup>1</sup>*. To kneel while a stick of incense burns out.

點畫 *Tien<sup>3</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. To make signs with the finger; to gesture, to point out.

指戳 *Chi<sup>3</sup> ch'oa<sup>1</sup>*. To make signs; to gesture, to point out.

大人孩子不斷的有病，所以到轉年春天，我們就沒法過了。出  
工夫要着喫，也要不出來，無奈何。纔把小姑娘賣給他了。○在  
祠堂厦簷底下，有一窩麻雀，無奈沒有梯子構不着。答我看稜  
條杌凳子，躑躑着腳，就構着喇。○我<sup>25</sup>明知道拜祖宗是虛假的事，  
但是我<sup>26</sup>不拜，尊長們不依，又要罰棍。又叫跪香，不拜不行。沒奈何  
我纔屈着良心去拜了。○從前我見那些打滿遍街罵滿遍巷的老婆，  
若說男人管不住他，我就十分不服，誰知現在我也攤了這麼一  
個，真是無可奈何，無論怎樣打他，他就是不要罵，那一天叫我直打  
得沒有氣兒，纔住了手。尋思着他再可不敢罵了，那知道他甦醒  
過來，嘴裏雖然罵不出聲兒來，還是用指頭指點着罵。

that the following spring we were reduced to want. We took to begging, but despite our efforts we could not get enough to live on, until finally, driven by necessity, we sold our younger daughter to him.

24 There is a nest of sparrows under the eave of the ancestral hall; the trouble is I cannot reach them without a ladder. *Ans.* I think that by getting up on four stools placed on top of each other, and standing on tiptoe, you can reach them.

25 I know quite well that worshipping ancestors is a vain superstition, but when I did not worship, the senior members of the family took me to task, and were about to give me a beating and make me do penance, and so compel me to worship. Only when there was no help for it, did I do violence to my conscience by worshipping.

26 It used to be that if any one said that a man could not control those women who set whole streets at defiance with their violence and vituperation, I was up in arms at once. Very unexpectedly one such has now fallen to my lot, and I am at my wits' end. No matter how you beat her she persists in reviling. One day I beat her until she fainted before I stopped, thinking that after that she would certainly be afraid to revile me, but what do you think? When she came to again, although unable to speak andibly, she signed defiance with her fingers.

## NOTES.

10 There is throughout this sentence a play on the word 治, which means both to cure, and to control or bring under subjection. The Chinese are thorough-going fatalists.

15 一線之路 A road the size of a thread, the least possible opening or chance. The use of 之 shows that the phrase is a ready made one taken from books.

17 According to Chinese ideas of propriety, a man may be quite free in his intercourse with his elder brother's wife, but not with his younger brother's wife. In like manner he may be free with his wife's elder sister, but not with her younger sister.

20 烟頭 means the amount of opium smoked per day, which is here taken as a measure of the strength of the opium habit. It is not always a true gauge, however, as some men can smoke much more than others can without falling

greatly under the power of the habit. 烟癮 means the strength of the appetite itself, irrespective of the quantity smoked.

25 跪香 To kneel in front of a shrine or tablet with a stick of lighted incense held in the two hands, and so remain until the incense stick is burned out, which requires from an hour to an hour and a half. It is sometimes done voluntarily as a penance, and sometimes required as a punishment.

26 Notice the vividness of the phrase 罵不出聲兒來. The inarticulate motion of her lips was assisted by the significant gestures of her fingers. When a woman gets in an uncontrollable passion, she will sometimes go out on the street and pour out a torrent of abuse until she wears herself out.



## 課十八百一第

## TRANSLATION.

是非真是萬人可恨。○我<sup>10</sup>們家老姥婆娘姥家蓋了一座好齊整處也沒有不是明明的欺壓人就是暗暗的給人播弄此可知朋友是假的。惟有錢是真的。○孫國祺一點好成也可不成也可。○他<sup>8</sup>們爲百十個錢就傷了和氣從此是他傳道的熱心。真是可取。○這<sup>7</sup>是可行的事情。但是真是令人可嘆。○湯<sup>6</sup>先生雖然沒有甚麼大本事。但來的冷天連個袍子沒穿。可見還是沒有錢。○思<sup>5</sup>想起樣的冷天連個袍子沒穿。可見還是沒有錢。○他<sup>3</sup>天生叫人可愛。人家不能不愛他。○都<sup>4</sup>說王六有了錢喇。這不如小。小事不如了。可知起事不如息事好。○俗<sup>2</sup>語說。大事他<sup>1</sup>既然能起來上街。可見病的不是很重。○

- 1 As he is able to get up and walk out, it is evident that he is not very sick.
- 2 The proverb says, "A trivial quarrel is better than a grievous one, and a settlement is better than a trivial quarrel;" from which it is evident that to settle a quarrel is better than to raise one.
- 3 He is by nature lovable, one cannot help loving him.
- 4 They say that Wang the Sixth has gotten rich, yet on such a cold day as this he is out without even a wadded coat, from which it is evident that after all he has no money.
- 5 It really makes one sad to think of it.
- 6 Although Mr. T'ang has no great talents, yet his earnestness as a preacher is worthy of all praise.
- 7 This is not an essential matter, it may be dispensed with. If it is accomplished all right; and if not, all right.
- 8 Their friendship was sacrificed for a matter of a hundred cash, from which it is plain that friendship is a sham, money is the only thing that is real.
- 9 There is nothing good about Sun Kwoǎ-Ch'i. If he is not openly imposing on people, he is secretly making trouble for them. He is detested by everybody.
- 10 At our maternal grandmother's they have built a very fine looking tiled

## LESSON CLXXX.

## 可 AS A VERBAL PREFIX.

可, prefixed to a verb, turns it into a verbal adjective, having in general the force of English adjectives ending in able, as 可憐 *pitiable*, 可愛 *lovable*, etc. The number of verbs to which 可 is commonly applied is not great, though it may, if occasion require, be used with many others.

可見 Visible,—it is evident, it is seen, it appears, which shows.

可知 Knowable,—it may be known, from which it appears, which proves.

These two phrases differ from those following, in that they are not generally used as adjectives, but rather as inferential connectives.

可愛 Lovable,—winsome, prepossessing.

可嘆 Deplorable,—sad, heart-rending.

可取 Worthy of being chosen, agreeable, taking.

可行 Doable,—that which may be done, that which may proceed.

可止 Stopable,—that which may be dispensed with, that which may be quitted.

可恨 Abominable,—hateful, detestable.

可惜 Regrettable,—what a pity! alas!

可惱 Provoking to anger, exasperating.

可巧 By chance, accidentally, happily.

可託 Reliable,—trustworthy, to be depended on.

可敬 Respectable,—worthy of respect.

的瓦房，可惜山牆上開門，還帶着是個偏斜的，實在不成樣。○常言道，一日夫妻百日恩，從此可見夫妻的情分，比誰都大。○雖然他這樁事叫人可惱，然而仍有可取的地方。○李崇要問他，可巧又來了一位親戚，把話頭兒打斷了。○李崇真那是千金可託的人，把錢交給他，是千妥萬當。○劉滙川既有那樣的聰明本事，還能這樣柔和謙遜，實在叫人可敬可愛。○事情雖然壞在他手裏，其實也有可原，不過爲他年紀輕，見識短，並不是出於故意的。○雖然有說他這個那個的，都是無根的流言，一點也不可憑。<sup>答</sup>雖不可憑，却是叫人可疑。○最

house, but what a pity they made a door in the end, and that too to the one side. It is decidedly not in good taste.

- 11 The common saying is, "One day husband and wife implies a hundred days' kindness," from which we see that the sympathy of husband and wife is greater than that of any other.
- 12 Although this business of his makes one indignant, yet there are still some redeeming features about it.
- 13 Just as I was about to ask him, a friend happened in and broke up our conversation.
- 14 Li Ch'ung Chên is a perfectly reliable man. Nothing could be more satisfactory than to deposit the money with him.
- 15 Though so wise and gifted, Liu Hwei Ch'wan is yet able to exhibit such mildness and courtesy that one cannot but respect and love him.
- 16 Although the business came to grief in his hands, yet there is some excuse for him. It was simply the result of his youth and inexperience, and not that he wished it to be so.
- 17 Although there were various stories afloat about him, yet they were only vague rumors, entirely untrustworthy. *Ans.* Although untrustworthy,

可原 Excusable,—pardonable, allowance to be made for.

可憑 Reliable,—trustworthy, to be depended upon.

可疑 Questionable,—doubtful, dubious.

可怕 Terrible,—to be feared, to be dreaded.

可惡 Detestable,—hateful, abominable.

可殺 Killable,—deserving of death, ought to die.

可留 Sparable,—deserving to be spared.

可觀 Admirable,—worthy of being looked at, elegant, beautiful, showy.

# VOCABULARY.

息事 Hsi<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>. To settle a quarrel, to come to ... an agreement, to make peace.

祺 Chi<sup>2</sup>. ... Fortunate; felicitous.

家婆 Chia<sup>1</sup> p'oa<sup>2</sup>. A maternal grandmother. ... (s.)

山牆 Shan<sup>1</sup> ch'iang<sup>2</sup>. The gable, the end of a ... house.

偏斜 P'ien<sup>1</sup> hsie<sup>2</sup>. To the one side, off or aside ... from the centre.

成樣 Ch'eng<sup>2</sup> yang<sup>4</sup>. Becoming, in good taste, ... seemly.

常言 Ch'ang<sup>2</sup> yien<sup>2</sup>. A common saying, a trite ... saying.

情分 Ch'ing<sup>2</sup> fen<sup>4</sup>. Affection, attachment; kind- ... ness, sympathy.

崇 Ch'ung<sup>2</sup>. Lofty, eminent; honorable; to exalt; ... to adore, to reverence.

川 Ch'wan<sup>1</sup>. ... A mountain stream.



人女上人上分說俗<sup>19</sup>去娃孩可  
家學實却的。千語誑的怕的  
賣却在肥胖○里說、騙時、的、  
了、揀可得梁老姻有人、候、是  
凡那惡很、老梁緣緣可他父  
評好的極可婆一千里知父母  
論的、了、知子、線、來、子、就、愛、  
這自己口他常牽、相如慣不  
事的、留要、的、幾、見、會、殺、他、明、  
的人、着、送、不、天、交、無、子、現、你、  
都作人、是、幾、友、緣、這、在、看、  
說妾、家、實、天、結、對、話、無、所、  
那、其、的、情、沒、親、面、誠、不、  
是、餘、姑、話、吃、都、不、然、不、  
可、的、娘、○、甚、是、相、不、至、幹、  
殺、都、去、宋<sup>21</sup>麼、有、逢、識、錯、到、  
不、給、上、某、身、緣、又、○、處、娃、嬰、

- yet they were sufficient to raise doubts.
- 18 The thing most to be feared is that parents will be blinded by affection. Look at Wang Kwang Hwei. From the time he was a child his father and mother indulged him, and now he goes everywhere swindling people, and there is nothing too bad for him to do, which shows that the saying, "To indulge a son is no better than to kill him," is verily true.
- 19 The saying is, "When there is a pre-existing affinity, friends will come a thousand *li* to meet; and when there is none, they will not become acquainted though face to face;" again, "Those destined for each other in marriage, though a thousand *li* apart, are yet led by one thread;" from which it is evident, that friendships and marriages all have their predetermining laws.
- 20 That old woman Liang is continually saying that she has eaten nothing for so many days, and yet she is as fat as she can be, which shows clearly that what she says is not really true.
- 21 That man Sung is worthy of utter detestation. Giving out that he was taking people's daughters to the girls' school, he nevertheless selected the best one and kept her for a con-

柔和 *Jou<sup>2</sup> hē<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Mild, meek, forbearing.

遜 *Hsün<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Conciliatory, humble, retiring.

謙遜 *Ch'ien<sup>1</sup> hsün<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Humble, conciliatory, yielding, *courteous*.

流言 *Liu<sup>2</sup> yien<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Idle talk; unfounded rumors; stories.

溺 *Ni<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To sink; to suffocate; to be fond of, to dote on.

溺愛 *Ni<sup>4</sup> ai<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To love to excess, to dote on; blind to the faults of.

誑 *K'wang<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To talk wildly, to lie, to cheat.

誑騙 *K'wang<sup>1</sup> p'ien<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To swindle, to embezzle; to defraud, to fleece.

誠然 *Ch'êng<sup>2</sup> jan<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . In very deed, verily, assuredly.

緣分 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> fên<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Predestined fitness or adaptation, an antecedent affinity.

珊瑚 *Shan<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Coral.

瑚 *Hu<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A sacrificial vessel.

珊瑚 *Precious coral*,—the red or pink variety.

頂子 *Ting<sup>3</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . The "button" worn on top of the hat as a sign of literary or official rank:—Note 22.

水文 *Shwei<sup>3</sup> wên<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A water-mark or vein in a stone or crystal.

作意 *Tso<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The train of thought or skeleton of an essay or discourse; *ideas*.

氣調 *Ch'i<sup>4</sup> tiao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The measured cadence of literary composition or of a chant, *rhythm*, tune.

觀 *Kwan<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To look at, to observe, to note. Also *kwan<sup>4</sup>*.

幹員 *Kan<sup>4</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A gifted officer of state.

招搖 *Chao<sup>1</sup> yao<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To raise a disturbance, to draw a crowd; to make an ado.

官子、國在了章、得毛子、可  
親、名的大看、還毛病、色顏留  
到、叫的有又在病。答頭色的  
處朱幹可有糊○那真東西  
去洪員、觀。作塗去<sup>23</sup>是好、西。  
招江、可○意、陣年一可○  
搖仗惜張<sup>24</sup>又裏、我道惜這<sup>22</sup>  
撞着他大有今看水有個  
騙。自有人氣年他的文、這珊  
己個真調、我的算一瑚  
是舅是實看文不點頂

cubine, and the others he sold. Every one who speaks of it says, such a rascal should be put to death without fail.

- 22 The color of that coral button is very fine; what a pity it has this small defect. *Ans.* That is a natural vein, and cannot be regarded as a defect.
- 23 When I examined his essays last year, they were all a mass of confusion. This year I have been looking at them, and I find they have both ideas and rhythm, and are very readable.
- 24 Chang Ta-jên is really one of the talented officers of the land, but unfortunately he has a brother-in-law called Chu Hung Chang, who makes capital of his relationship, and goes about making a great ado and swindling people.

## NOTES.

7 Or, *This is a thing that may be carried on, or it may be dropped; if completed, all right; if not, no matter.*

10 The Chinese consider it a great incongruity to have a door in the end of a house.

13 話頭兒 *The thread of the discourse.*

14 千妥萬當 *Perfectly satisfactory.* See Les. 186.

15 溺愛不明 *Blinded by excessive affection,—a book phrase.*

19 緣 here means the supposed occult and inscrutable chain of causes or attractions which operate to bring together those who have an affinity for each other, or who are predestined to be joined together. No English word is adequate to translate it.

20 In the North, 肥 is only used of animals or of meat, never of persons. In the South it is sometimes used of persons also.

22 頂子 The Chinese "button," as it is called by

foreigners, is of various kinds. All who have literary degrees, high or low, are thereby entitled to wear a gold (gilded brass) button. Officers wear buttons of various kinds, according to their rank. The lowest is glass, in two grades; the lower being milk color and the higher, clear (crystal). The next rank is blue, in two grades; the lower being jade-stone and the higher, sapphire. The highest is red, also in two grades; the lower being red coral and the higher, ruby. In each case the more brilliant or transparent color indicates the higher rank.

23 糊塗陣 *A confused array, a demoralized order of battle,—a forcible phrase to express the confusion and disorder of that which should be methodical.* 氣調 The Chinese lay great stress on the rhythmic flow of the style. Their reading and reciting is a sort of chanting. Whenever a Chinese scholar falls on a piece of good writing, he spontaneously takes to chanting it as he reads.

## LESSON CLXXXI.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES.

This lesson illustrates a few correlative particles in sets of three.

別說... 即便... 也 } To say nothing of... even if... ( ).

別講... 即便... 也 } What signify... even if... ( ).

As here used, 也 has no answering word in English.

諒來... 若不... 還能 Most likely, probably... if not... would.

本當... 只因... 所以 Ought by rights... but because... therefore.

雖然... 若是... 還能 Although... yet if... might.

若... 雖然... 也 If, when... although... yet.

雖然... 只因... 所以 Although... yet because... therefore.

別講... 就是... 還值得 To say nothing of... even if... worth while.

雖然... 只要... 還能 Although, even though... yet if, only... will be, may.



## 課一十八百一第

## TRANSLATION.

口然在司才、親大他、不莫別<sup>1</sup>  
 音話、不學本卽來。人你能說  
 諒好。堂該便○慶若把你  
 來若辜打是他<sup>4</sup>壽、不他父  
 他是負贏個不先丟扔親  
 還肯那了、文用因罵了。還  
 是有上光陰、錢也武得還然  
 若夫、心沒不秀才一打沒  
 不然、能真到、去來點你親  
 還多、是所招求嚇寒嗎。眼  
 能認懊以賠告呼疾、○看  
 想着幾因打○莫別敢日諒  
 開個爲輸看<sup>5</sup>說見本來  
 當字。我喇。問他風、當必  
 舖○的○頭是所親是  
 嗎。聽<sup>7</sup>天才明我<sup>6</sup>一個以自  
 ○這分分悟想堂、武不來  
 像<sup>8</sup>個雖起官秀能給罵也

- 1 To say nothing of the fact that your father laid by something of an inheritance for you, even if he had laid by nothing, you could not cast him off.
- 2 Although I did not see it with my own eyes, yet I venture to say that you first reviled him. If you had not first reviled him, would he have struck you?
- 3 I certainly ought to have come in person day before yesterday to offer my congratulations on your birthday, sir, but on account of having taken a slight cold I could not venture out in the wind, and so was unable to come in person.
- 4 He need not think to frighten me with his military degree. What does a military degree signify? Even if he had a civil degree of the second rank, I would not go and make suit (own up) to him.
- 5 Judging from the first hearing, this suit ought certainly to have won; but because there was not enough money used, it was lost.
- 6 When I think of the time I wasted in school, I feel very sorry; for although my talents are inferior, yet if I had realized the importance of improving my time, I might have known many more characters.
- 7 Judging from this language, he probably has some money after all. If not, would he be thinking of opening a pawn shop?
- 8 To say nothing of his having had some experience, even if he had had no ex-

## VOCABULARY.

慶壽 *Ch'ing<sup>4</sup> shou<sup>4</sup>*. To present congratulations  
 ..... on the birthday, — some-  
 times accompanied by a present.  
 寒疾 *Han<sup>2</sup> chi<sup>2</sup>*. A cold, indisposition caused by  
 ..... a cold.  
 招賠 *Chao<sup>1</sup> p'ei<sup>2</sup>*. To confess and make amends,  
 ..... to confess and apologize.  
 打輸 *Ta<sup>3</sup> shu<sup>1</sup>*. .... To be worsted, to lose.  
 明悟 *Ming<sup>2</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. Intellect, talent, genius; in-  
 ..... telligent, brilliant.  
 才分 *Ts'ai<sup>2</sup> fên<sup>4</sup>*. .... Talent, parts.

口話 *K'ou<sup>3</sup> hwa<sup>4</sup>*. Style of speech, language,  
 ..... expression.  
 分辨 *Fên<sup>1</sup> pien<sup>4</sup>*. To distinguish; to pick out  
 ..... and assort; to separate.  
 蔽 *Pi<sup>4</sup>*. .... To repress; to obscure; to screen.  
 蒙蔽 *Mêng<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>*. To cover up, to screen, to smoth-  
 ..... er; to blind, to hoodwink.  
 沾染 *Chan<sup>1</sup> jan<sup>3</sup>*. To contaminate, to soil; to  
 ..... corrupt.  
 蛾 *E<sup>2</sup>*. .... A moth, a miller.  
 蝴蝶 *Hu<sup>2</sup> tie<sup>2</sup>*. .... A butterfly.

他那樣的聰明，莫別說他還經練過，即便沒經練過，保管也辦不錯。○  
 老兄爲小弟的親事，這樣費心，本當應允纔是，只因沒有父命，所以  
 不敢遽然應承。○雖說良心能分辨是非，只因內被私慾蒙蔽，外  
 被世俗沾染，所以真是真非，連良心也分辨不清楚了。○莫別講是爲  
 個蛾兒，就是爲個蝴蝶，你已經十來多歲的東西，還值得放開大喇  
 叭，嚟子哭嗎。○人既然都這樣傳說，諒來是不屈他，若不然，一人和  
 他有仇，還能人人都有仇嗎。○官沒有不讓人和息的，雖然已經被  
 傳到案，只要有人調處，遞上一張告示，呈子，也能把事情按下。○人  
 若不被聖靈重生，雖然願意行善，也不知善爲何物。○爲我們的  
 勞起動，這麼些人來說和，莫別講還不能吃大虧，即便吃個三千五吊錢

- perience, with his abilities, I warrant he would manage it successfully.
- 9 Seeing you, good brother, have taken so much pains about my betrothal, I ought by rights to assent; but inasmuch as I have not yet had my father's consent, I cannot venture to promise at once.
- 10 Although we say that conscience can distinguish right and wrong, yet because of the blinding effect of lust within, and the corrupting effect of the world without, it comes to pass that true right and wrong, even the conscience, is not able clearly to distinguish.
- 11 It is only a moth: and even if it were a butterfly, is it worth while for you, a great thing over ten years old, to set up such a bawling about it?
- 12 Probably he is not unjustly accused, seeing everybody reports it in this way. If it were not true, although one man might be his enemy, yet surely all would not be his enemies.
- 13 No magistrate refuses the privilege of a settlement. Even although the parties are already summoned, only let there be someone to act as mediator, and a notice of settlement be presented, and the case may be arrested.
- 14 When a man has not been renewed by the Holy Spirit, although he wishes to do good, he does not understand what it is to do good.
- 15 Having put all these gentlemen to the trouble of coming to mediate in this business of ours, to say nothing of our not suffering any serious loss, even if we should lose three or five

喇 *La*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . A prolonged sound. See *la*<sup>1</sup>.

叭 *Pa*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . An open mouth.

喇叭 A trumpet, a clarionet.

重生 *Ch'ung*<sup>2</sup> *sheng*<sup>1</sup>. To be born again; re-generation.

行善 *Hsing*<sup>2</sup> *shan*<sup>4</sup>. To do good, to do works of benevolence; to do righteously.

起動 *Ch'i*<sup>3</sup> *tung*<sup>4</sup>. To disturb, to put to trouble.

維 *Wei*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Connected with; whereas. (w.)

記仇 *Chi*<sup>4</sup> *ch'ou*<sup>2</sup>. To hold a grudge, to cherish a purpose of revenge.

如初 *Ju*<sup>2</sup> *ch'u*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . As at first, as before.

復初 *Fu*<sup>4</sup> *ch'u*<sup>1</sup>. To restore as it was originally; to begin again, to revert.

遇險 *Yü*<sup>4</sup> *hsien*<sup>3</sup>. To meet with danger or accident.

變故 *Pien*<sup>4</sup> *ku*<sup>4</sup>. An unforeseen occurrence, an emergency; an accident.

見影 *Chien*<sup>4</sup> *ying*<sup>3</sup>. To see a trace or indication or sign of.

錢穀 *Ch'ien*<sup>2</sup> *ku*<sup>3</sup>. A collector of taxes; a treasurer or cashier.

書信 *Shu*<sup>1</sup> *hsin*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Letters; correspondence.





## 第一八十二課

## TRANSLATION.

色、子、沒、有、○、所、是、一、頂、食、若<sup>1</sup>  
 一、他、有、錢、若<sup>4</sup>、以、個、好、○、是、請  
 天、豈、兒、就、看、他、若、是、個、的、若<sup>2</sup>、客  
 兩、不、子、花、他、這、是、頂、地、看、樓、之  
 天、是、固、實、樣、留、壞、方、但、房、家、  
 還、白、然、在、窮、飯、的、地、看、街、無  
 不、指、必、不、苦、更、方、那、道、酒  
 礙、望、要、配、本、好、○、些、買、更  
 事、了、過、堪、當、就、我<sup>3</sup>、酒、賣、好  
 但、嗎、繼、○、憐、○、是、樓、興、就  
 看、○、他、○、萬、若<sup>5</sup>、是、茶、旺、是  
 他、若<sup>6</sup>、看、一、是、館、上、有、酒  
 的、看、人、他、叔、都、海、本、也  
 脈、他、家、叔、帶、女、本、不  
 却、臉、有、叔、着、混、是、可  
 不、上、了、但、餓、着、雜、一、多  
 敢、的、兒、看、不、乾、個、  
 保、氣、底、他、着、心、糧、却、

- 1 If the host does not provide wine, so much the better; and even if there is wine, one should not give rein to appetite.
- 2 If you regard the fine buildings, and streets, and the flourishing business of Shanghai, it must be accounted a very excellent place; but if you look at the wine galleries and tea houses and promiscuous commingling of the sexes, it must be considered a very corrupt place.
- 3 We have all brought a lunch along. If he invites us to stop for dinner, so much the better; and if he does not, we will not suffer from hunger.
- 4 If one considers his poverty, he should by rights have assistance; but when one considers that he spends his money as fast as he gets it, he does not really seem worthy of pity.
- 5 If his uncle eventually has no son, he will of course adopt him; but if perchance his uncle should have a son, this hope would all come to nothing.
- 6 Judging merely from the color of his face, there is no danger for one or two days; but when his pulse is considered

## LESSON CLXXXII.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES—DOUBLE.

The lesson gives a specimen of the manner in which correlatives are joined together in couples for the expression of more involved ideas. There are many such combinations. The translations given are necessarily somewhat imperfect.

若是... 更好... 就是... 也不 If... so much the better... even if, still if... not.

若看... 本是... 但看... 却是 If regard, if look at... naturally must... but if... must.  
 本 and 却 will not bear literal translating.

若看... 本當... 但看... 實在 If consider... would naturally, should... but if... really.

若看... 本當... 但看... 還當 If consider... ought by rights... but if... should.

若看... 還... 但看... 卻 If look, judging from... ( )... but if, but when... ( ).

As here used, 還 and 卻 have really no answering words in English.

若是... 固然... 萬一... 豈不 If... of course... but if perchance, in case... (not?)

豈 Can only be rendered by the sign of a question, being in these cases the sign of the interrogative affirmative.

若是... 固然... 就是... 仍舊 If... of course... and if, and yet... equally.

若按理... 雖就是... 但想到... 仍舊 Although... yet according to justice... yet when we consider, yet influenced by... better after all, may after all.

It is here impossible to put the English in the same order as the Chinese.



到千金置產，萬金置鄰，仍舊該寬讓他，只求過得去也就罷了。○  
 罪。○若按公道，他這樣倚勢欺人，就該趁此機會告他一狀，但想  
 秦山有功，今在西涼被困，還當暫且寬饒，差他救父回朝，將功折  
 ○若看秦英打死了皇親國丈，本當斬首，給國丈償命，但看他父  
 固然大家都好，萬一不合他的意，豈不得受他一輩子的埋怨嗎。  
 定親，總得商議，商議他，若是啞密密的定了，以後若能合他的意，  
 就是不來幫助，也不至於丟誤差事。○劉天祿已經這麼大了，要給他  
 那天，你實在不能脫身，就不必煩為難，因為你若能來幫助更好，  
 他是我們本家的女姑爺，旁人又沒看見，總是該寬恕他纔是。○到  
 ○若按理說，他夜間來偷我們的樹，雖是罰他也不為過，但想到

it is hard to say [what may happen].  
 7 Although according to justice it would be no more than right to punish him for coming in the night and stealing our trees, yet when we consider that he is a son-in-law of ours, and that no one else saw him we would better after all be lenient with him.  
 8 If on that day you really cannot get away, you need not feel troubled; for although, if you can come and help, it will be much better, still your not coming will not involve any failure.  
 9 Lin T'ien Lu being already so old it will be necessary to consult him in making a marriage contract for him. If we settle it up on the sly, then afterwards, in case she suits his mind, of course all will be well; but in case she should not suit his mind, will we not have to bear his life-long reproaches?  
 10 If we regard simply the fact that Ch'in Ying killed the Emperor's father-in-law, we ought by rights to behead him in order to avenge the death of the imperial father-in-law; but if we consider the worthiness of his father Ch'in Shan, who is at present besieged in Shiliang, we should reprimand him temporarily, and send him to rescue and bring back home his father, and so atone for his crime by meritorious service.  
 11 Seeing he thus uses his power to tyrannize over others, we ought in justice to embrace this opportunity to prosecute him; but considering that whilst "a thousand taels will buy a farm, it takes ten thousand to buy a

## VOCABULARY.

樓房 *Lou<sup>2</sup> fang<sup>2</sup>*. A two or more storied house;  
 ... .. an upper room.

酒樓 *Chiu<sup>3</sup> lou<sup>3</sup>*. ... .. An up-stairs saloon.

氣色 *Ch'i<sup>4</sup> sè<sup>4</sup>*. Color of the face, looks; ex-  
 ... .. pression; appearance.

為難 *Wei<sup>2</sup> nan<sup>2</sup>*. To regard as a difficulty; in  
 ... .. difficulty, in straits, troubled.

煩難 *Fan<sup>2</sup> nan<sup>2</sup>*. ... .. The same.

誤事 *Wu<sup>4</sup> shì<sup>4</sup>*. ... .. To fail, to break down.

丟差 *Tiu<sup>1</sup> ch'ai<sup>1</sup>*. To disappoint the expecta-  
 ... .. tions of another, to fail, to blunder, to make a mess of.

皇親 *Hwang<sup>2</sup> ch'in<sup>1</sup>*. The Emperor's relatives  
 ... .. by marriage.

國丈 *Kwo<sup>2</sup> chang<sup>4</sup>*. The Emperor's father-in-  
 ... .. law:—Note 10.

斬首 *Chan<sup>3</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>*. ... .. To behead.

寬饒 *K'wan<sup>1</sup> jao<sup>2</sup>*. To deal leniently with, to  
 ... .. show mercy; to reprimand.

寬讓 *K'wan<sup>1</sup> jang<sup>4</sup>*. To make allowance for, to  
 ... .. tolerate, to put up with.

舊要學。是愧但天就常聽<sup>12</sup>  
 交去○用爲舜子的叫和睦說  
 固找我<sup>15</sup>功聖想到時恥嗤在王  
 然他有一不人到手候笑一玉琨  
 必討個個固○如<sup>14</sup>的按俗咧兒和  
 有差朋友不能小場的文章、最喜的待他、可見舜公舜爲  
 照應、却在河、南、學、就是費力太、仍舊不能進  
 萬、却沒拿定主、意、若到了那裏、他、不、忘  
 一、高、攀、不上、豈、不、白、跑、這、邊、嗎、

neighbor," it will be better after all to put up with him,—only so that we don't entirely lose face.

<sup>12</sup> I hear that Wang Yü K'un and his elder brother are living together again. As I look at it, it is of course all right if they can indeed continue to live in peace, but if perchance they fail to live together harmoniously and separate again, people will make great fun of them.

<sup>13</sup> Shun's younger brother Shang was every day wanting to kill him. When Shun became emperor, although according to the ordinary ideas of justice it would have been perfectly right to put Shang to death, yet Shun, influenced by fraternal affection, continued to treat him as kindly as ever; from which it is clear that Shun is not unworthy to be accounted a sage.

<sup>14</sup> In the primary examinations at present, the popular thing is a sprightly superficial style; hence, while one who is not diligent cannot of course succeed, yet he who overdoes the matter will equally fail.

<sup>15</sup> I have a friend who is magistrate in the T'ung-pai district of Honan. I have been thinking these few days to go and see him and ask him for something to do, but have not yet made up my mind. If, when I get there, he does not ignore the old acquaintance, I would of course be provided for; but if perchance I should fail to obtain recognition, I should have all my journey for nothing.

琨 *K'un*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A kind of precious stone.

恥笑 *Ch'ü<sup>3</sup> hsiao<sup>4</sup>*. To laugh out of countenance ;  
 . . . . . to ridicule, to make fun of.

天子 *T'ien<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . The Emperor:—Note 13.

手足 *Shou<sup>3</sup> tsu<sup>2</sup>*. A figure for brothers, or for  
 . . . . . fraternal affection.

費力 *Fei<sup>4</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*. To expend effort; to take pains;  
 . . . . . laborious.

舊交 *Chiu<sup>4</sup> chiao<sup>1</sup>*. Former friendship, old ac-  
 . . . . . quaintance.

攀 *P'an<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To grasp, to climb, to reach up to.

高攀 *Kao<sup>1</sup> p'an<sup>1</sup>*. To claim acquaintance or  
 . . . . . friendship; to aspire to.

## NOTES.

<sup>3</sup> 留飯 seems to say *keep or leave food*, but it really means *to invite one to stay for a meal*.

<sup>5</sup> 人家 here refers to the uncle, and is practically equal to a simple personal pronoun, though more definite in its reference.

<sup>7</sup> The structure of this sentence is somewhat involved. 他夜間來偷我們的樹 is used parenthetically.

<sup>10</sup> 秦英 was the emperor's nephew, and though a mere stripling, was of giant strength. While he was out fishing, one of the emperor's fathers-in-law came along with



## 課三十八百一第

## TRANSLATION.

他他就結了。○這<sup>9</sup>賊<sup>10</sup>兵進城見人就殺。遇着小  
他就不成。○這<sup>9</sup>條狗不看了。城門家光偷嘴。不灌死  
子死是病。有臉有皮的你不在家。我還害死  
但<sup>7</sup>凡是個病。誰料有一劑藥。把我父親存出。死<sup>8</sup>  
父親治病。把人都淹死了。○任<sup>5</sup>憑怎樣催他。好  
急真能把人急死。○只<sup>6</sup>當是他存出。心給  
把人都淹死了。○口<sup>4</sup>子外頭碰壞了一隻船。  
一就幾乎跌死了。○昨<sup>3</sup>兒晚上。我母親跌  
當就出。吊死了。疼死我喇。○他<sup>2</sup>因為羞愧難  
哎<sup>1</sup>呀我的媽媽呀。

- 1 Oh, my mother! This pain is killing me.
- 2 Because he was mortified beyond endurance, he went out and hanged himself.
- 3 Last night my mother stumbled and fell and almost killed herself.
- 4 A ship has been wrecked outside the harbor and all on board drowned.
- 5 No matter how you urge him, he never gets in a hurry. It is really enough to worry one to death.
- 6 I of course supposed he was sincerely trying to cure my father, when, behold, by one dose of medicine he poisoned my father to death.
- 7 Anybody who had the least sense of shame would have been mortified to death.
- 8 The child's death was caused by disease. Is it a supposable thing that I took his life in your absence?
- 9 This dog will not watch the house, and is always filching something to eat. We might as well strangle him (with water) and be done with him.

his retinue making a great ado, and frightened away the fish. This angered 秦英 and, being spurred on by his companions, he set on the offender, and dashing him down, rent him asunder by his great strength. The story is recorded in the history of the Tang dynasty, and being frequently acted in theaters, is familiar to the people. 國丈 *State father-in-law*. The fathers of the Emperor's wives and concubines are so called,—perhaps because the "state" has the "privilege" of maintaining them and their families. 回朝 *Return to the palace, or the immediate society of the emperor*. 將功折罪 *To make amends for crime by meritorious deeds*,—a recognized principle of Chinese governmental policy.

11 倚勢欺人 *To rely on power or prestige and so insult or oppress others*. 萬金置鄰 *In China much more stress is laid on having good neighbors than is usually*

the case in the West, not so much for the sake of gentility as for security and help in difficulty.

13 象 *象* was the half-brother of 舜, being the offspring of the father's second marriage. Both the father and the younger son sought to compass the death of the elder son. 天子 *Son of heaven*,—the Emperor is so styled because he is supposed to reign by the direct appointment of Heaven, and to be the representative or viceroy of Heaven. 俗理 *Common reason*, the commonly accepted principles of right or justice, the lower as contrasted with the higher law or principle.

14 快馬輕刀 *A swift horse and a light sword*, a figure used to set forth a sprightly and incisive style. 費力太大 *Put forth too much effort*; that is, by excessive pains and care make the essay too heavy and labored.

## LESSON CLXXXIII.

## THE AUXILIARY VERBS 死 AND 煞.

死 To die,—is used as an auxiliary after verbs denoting the means or manner of killing. Though properly an auxiliary, 死 is not unfrequently used as a mere intensive. It has already been used a number of times in previous lessons.

煞 To kill,—is used as an auxiliary after verbs denoting the means or manner of killing. It is frequently, perhaps generally, used as an intensive, though it has the form and construction of an ordinary auxiliary. It is rarely used in Southern Mandarin.

點汗來、誰知這一漚逼搗，竟把個孩子漚廠搗死了。○別<sup>17</sup>的病漚逼搗一出，煎了一副麻黃湯給吃了，又蓋上四牀被，要漚逼搗。我疼死煞，○王天喜的孩子傷了風，渾身發熱，王天喜就把湯人傑比拳腳，沒提防，軟肋裏被他打了一下，希乎把子裏，所以雞到年數多了，他的頭就能毒死煞人。○我<sup>15</sup>和邊一脚踢死了。○雞<sup>14</sup>吃了有毒的蟲子，毒氣都攻我<sup>15</sup>在腦○你<sup>13</sup>怎麼把他打死了呢，答一個他拿刀來砍我，叫給我從下大樹底下躲雨，忽然打了個霹靂，差一點，給叫他震死。上一點兒綿衣裳沒有，有多少凍死的呢。○我<sup>12</sup>正在孩子，擰扯着腿就摔死了。○正當這隆冬數九的時候，身

- 10 When the rebels entered the city, they killed every one they saw. If they came across a child, they took it by the legs and dashed it to death on the ground.
- 11 Just in the depth of winter, and without a stitch of wadded clothing! How many are there who would not freeze to death [in the same circumstances]?
- 12 While I was sheltering myself from the rain under a large tree, there suddenly came a clap of thunder the shock of which came very near killing me.
- 13 How did you happen to kill him? Ans. He drew a knife and was about to cut me, when I gave him a kick from beneath and killed him.
- 14 When chickens eat poisonous worms, the poison all collects in their brains; hence when chickens get very old, their heads are poisonous.
- 15 I was boxing with T'ang Jên Chie and, failing to guard myself, he gave me a blow on my floating ribs the pain of which nearly killed me.
- 16 Wang T'ien Hsi's child took a cold and his whole body was feverish, whereupon Wang T'ien Hsi prepared him a sweating draught, and, giving it to him, covered him with four or five quilts in order to force out the

## VOCABULARY.

難當 *Nan<sup>2</sup> tang<sup>1</sup>*. Hard to bear; *beyond endurance*, in a strait.

跤 *Chiao<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To trip, to *stumble*, to fall.

口子 *K'ou<sup>3</sup> tsī<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . A harbor, a port.

看家 *K'an<sup>1</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. To watch the house or . . . . . home. (N.)

殤 *Nao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To poison.

隆冬 *Lung<sup>2</sup> tung<sup>1</sup>*. Intense cold, the depth of . . . . . winter.

數九 *Shu<sup>3</sup> chiū<sup>3</sup>*. The nine times nine days following the winter solstice.

霹 *P'ei<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A clap, a report; the crash of thunder.

靂 *Li<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A clap, a peal.

靂靂 A clap or peal of thunder.

炸雷 *Cha<sup>4</sup> lei<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A clap of thunder. (S.)

毒氣 *Tu<sup>2</sup> oh<sup>1</sup>*. A poisonous vapor or gas or . . . . . essence; poison.

比拳腳 *Pi<sup>3</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup> chiao<sup>3</sup>*. To make trial of skill . . . . . at boxing, to *box*.

套拳 *T'ao<sup>4</sup> ch'üen<sup>2</sup>*. To *box*, to practice . . . . . boxing.

隄 *Ti<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A dike; to oppose, to *guard*; to fill up.

隄防 *Ti<sup>1</sup> fang<sup>2</sup>*. To *guard against*; to be ready . . . . . for, to ward off.

肋 *Lei<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The ribs.

軟肋 *Jwan<sup>3</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The floating ribs.

煎 *Chien<sup>1</sup>*. To fry in oil; to simmer; to *decoct* . . . . . medicines. See *chien<sup>4</sup>*.

麻黃 *Ma<sup>2</sup> hwang<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . The horsetail.

搗 *Wu<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . To cover with the hand, to muffle.



夫十人葛<sup>20</sup>重打畫括遞事招點  
 的來告畢者稿會算解喇死沒  
 罪年的了氏打要打誰老有  
 名官楊和小板麼回料崔就是  
 真是司武姦夫子問來了他在婆  
 是錢從是楊或就○夢一喉  
 能本個乃一千麼大吐跑腫  
 通縣大財串八問老爺實了喘  
 神打到主一氣就用毒藥死熬的  
 哪北京就用錢上打點直打  
 也錢下打點直打  
 沒問成他謀害本  
 間下打點直打  
 成他謀害本  
 打點直打  
 謀害本  
 害本  
 本

perspiration, when what should he do but smother the child to death.

17 He had no other disease, save that his throat was so swollen that he could not get his breath, and he simply smothered to death.

18 When Ma Wu had choked old Dame Ts'wei to death he fled at once to the Lao Mountains, thinking that there he would be safe; but, behold, all un-awares he let the secret out in his sleep, and finally was arrested by the Chimoñ magistrate and sent back to his own district for trial.

19 Yung Ta Lao Yie is a man of the greatest positiveness. He at once forms an opinion of how the case stands, and as he thinks, so it must be. If any one dissents from the verdict, the lighter punishment is slapping on the face, and the heavier, a beating with the light bamboo, one thousand blows, or perhaps eight hundred. Even if wronged to death, you have to make a settlement.

20 Mrs. Kê of the Pi family with her paramour, Yang Nai Wu, conspired together and procured the death of her husband by poison. Being accused, Yang Nai Wu, who was very wealthy, bribed both the lower and the higher officials, so that after a suit of over ten years, carrying the case from the district magistrate to the capital, no conviction was obtained for the murder. Verily money is all-powerful.

癰 *Pie<sup>1</sup>*. A suppurating ulcer; to hold in, re-  
 ... strain; tenesmus; to smother.

嶺 *Lao<sup>2</sup>*. ... Certain mountains:—Note 18. [*hsie<sup>4</sup>*.

解 *Chie<sup>4</sup>*. ... To send under guard. See *chie<sup>3</sup>*, and

遞解 *Ti<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>4</sup>*. To send under guard from one  
 ... jurisdiction to another.

掂算 *Tien<sup>1</sup> swan<sup>4</sup>*. To weigh, to estimate; to con-  
 ... sider, to form an opinion.

畫會 *Hwa<sup>4</sup> hwei<sup>4</sup>*. To picture in the mind, to  
 ... conceive, to imagine.

打稿 *Ta<sup>3</sup> kao<sup>3</sup>*. To make a first draft; to plan,  
 ... to project, to estimate.

打嘴巴 *Ta<sup>3</sup> tswet<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>1</sup>*. To beat on the face:—  
 ... Note 19.

掌嘴 *Chang<sup>3</sup> tswet<sup>3</sup>*. To slap on the face, to  
 ... beat on the face.

具結 *Chü<sup>4</sup> chie<sup>2</sup>*. To draw up and sign a settle-  
 ... ment of a lawsuit.

出結 *Ch'u<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>2</sup>*. To arrange and draw up a  
 ... settlement of a lawsuit.

姦 *Chien<sup>1</sup>*. Illicit intercourse of any kind; to  
 ... debauch.

姦夫 *Chien<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>1</sup>*. A husband who is guilty of  
 ... adultery, an adulterer.

串同 *Ch'wan<sup>4</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup>*. To connect together; to  
 ... band, to ally.

毒藥 *Tu<sup>2</sup> yao<sup>4</sup>*. ... Poisonous drugs, *poison*.

謀害 *Mou<sup>2</sup> hai<sup>4</sup>*. To harm seriously or fatally  
 ... by a secret plot; to plot against.

通神 *T'ung<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>2</sup>*. Moving the gods; all-  
 ... powerful:—Note 20.

## 課四十八百一第

## TRANSLATION.

心災像已<sup>6</sup>絕就趣心生大<sup>1</sup>  
 與心腸。照在經意、打○好神鬼丈夫  
 ○病家僱一點人你<sup>4</sup>意頭頭丈夫  
 當<sup>8</sup>雖裏給點呢。這的鬼鬼作事、  
 時就一人家、妻他<sup>5</sup>孩訴的、敢  
 他窮嗎。還的們子、他、精作敢  
 滿滿窮嗎。還的們子、他、精作敢  
 口應一○能情滋兩怎倒神外爲當。  
 應滿點、只<sup>7</sup>自腸味個麼反漏。○  
 許許過用由也真無無討○這<sup>2</sup>  
 要的合自沒是涉是了○  
 給也有家在的。○情干非無好學  
 我有無的。○情干非無好學

- 1 A resolute man dares to act and to bear the responsibility (to undertake).
- 2 There is something outlandish about this pupil. He looks a great deal brighter than he really is.
- 3 I told him with the best of intentions, and got snubbed for my pains.
- 4 You little rascal, you! what makes you strike people without any provocation?
- 5 They two have in fact lost affection for each other; the proper conjugal feelings are all gone.
- 6 Having hired yourself to another, can you still be as independent as if you were at home?
- 7 Only let a family be free from trouble or sickness, and although they live frugally, they will still keep in good spirits.

## NOTES.

1 哎呀, as here used, goes somewhat beyond the definition given in Les. 93. It is here an expression of mingled surprise and pain. 娘 is often used instead of 媽, though never doubled. When a man is in trouble he calls on his mother, and when one man wishes to revile another he reviles his mother, thus indicating that in China, affection for the mother is ordinarily stronger than that for the father.

7 有臉有皮 is equivalent to 有臉皮, which is thus amplified for emphasis; see next lesson.

9 灌死 to strangle by pouring water into the mouth, or by holding the head or mouth and nose under water.

11 隆冬數九 In the nines of the ascendant winter, in mid-winter. It is customary to count time by nines from the 冬至, or winter solstice, until nine times nine days are counted, which includes the coldest weather and brings the spring.

16 麻黃湯 A draught made by the decoction of a variety of herbs, of which the principle one is the horsetail, and used as a domestic sudorific for the cure of colds. 給他吃了 does not mean, ate it for him, but, gave him to

eat,—給 being used as a principle verb. 把個孩子 This use of 個 is colloquial, but quite *t'ung-hsing*. It is a contraction for 那個.

13 嶗山 A range of hills or mountains in the district of 即墨, on the southern side of the Shantung promontory, noted as the site of many Taoist temples. 吐了實情 Spit out the facts, or as we say, "let out the truth."

19 Beating on the face is considered a lighter and less shameful punishment than beating with a bamboo. The beating is done with a short heavy leather strap of two thicknesses sewed together, and resembling a Chinese leather shoe sole. 輕者...重者 A common and very neat form of expressing the limits of lightness and severity. The same form is used with other adjuncts, 大者...小者, etc.

20 本夫 The husband of the woman in question. The terms here used are those current in legal documents. 通神 means properly to connect with the gods, to affect or move the gods, and hence, to be possessed of or endowed with, divine effect or power, all-powerful.

## LESSON CLXXXIV.

## QUADRUPLET PHRASES.

Both written and spoken Chinese shows a strong liking for four character phrases. They abound in all kinds of writing, as well as in colloquial Mandarin. Though extensively used in colloquial, they generally have their origin in books. Those most commonly used have been arranged in four classes, and one lesson will be given to each.

The present lesson illustrates such quadruplet phrases as have the first and third characters the same, the second and fourth being analogues; or *vice versa*, the second and fourth the same and the first and third analogues. In most cases the analogous words form a phrase, which, for rhetorical effect, is separated into parts by the



天、是、皇、好、癡、愁、風、手、生、無、還  
 並、虛、若、辦、頭、頭、的、捏、最、仇、這  
 沒、那、是、有、癡、話、脚、端、排、沉、你、筆  
 有、些、大、頭、腦、却、的、方、場、重、賬、  
 一、風、模、有、的、能、在、不、樣、怎  
 定、言、大、尾、心、把、後、過、麼、  
 的、風、樣、的、裏、人、窗、狂、無、  
 界、語、的、話、叫、是、說、底、言、緣、  
 限、的、就、討、人、詭、俯、聽、語、的、  
 乃、何、人、愛、詐、伏、服、了、一、來、  
 是、足、嫌、聽、得、在、口、多、點、找、  
 無、憑、了、○ 很、地、服、時、沒、我、  
 無、信、○ 一<sup>15</sup> ○ <sup>14</sup>的、○ 有、做、  
 岸、呢、眼<sup>16</sup>舉、順、順、○ 雖<sup>12</sup> ○ 什、  
 的、○ 見、一、情、絲、別<sup>13</sup>是、我<sup>11</sup>麼、  
 ○ 這<sup>17</sup>是、動、順、順、看、一、些、看、  
 世<sup>18</sup>蒼、實、總、理、緒、他、些、個、見、  
 間、蒼、耳、要、的、外、八、他、卜<sup>10</sup>無、  
 的、之、聽、謙、事、面、面、捏、先、冤

- 8 He promised at the time, most positively, to pay this account for me. How is it that he has never given you a cash?
- 9 There is no enmity between you and me. Why then do you come without any apparent reason to throw the blame on me?
- 10 Mr. Pu is very sedate; he never speaks extravagantly.
- 11 I saw him stealing on tip-toe to the back window, and listening a long time.
- 12 Although what he says is nothing but rattling declamation, yet he has the knack of gaining people's complete confidence.
- 13 Don't be misled by his simple appearance, his heart is very deceitful.
- 14 Well-regulated business is easy to manage; methodical speech is pleasant to listen to.
- 15 Take care to be unpretending in all your deportment. If you are ostentatious, you will provoke the aversion of others.
- 16 What is seen is real; what is heard is uncertain. What is there that is worthy of credence in these floating rumors?

repeated word. Dialectic differences have caused the introduction of several phrases belonging to the subsequent classes.

敢作敢當 Ready to assume responsibility, self-reliant; decision of character.

敢作敢爲 Ready to undertake, resolute.

鬼頭鬼腦 Outlandish, ludicrous, comic; lackadaisical.

神頭鬼臉 The same.

好心好意 With the best intentions, in the kindness of one's heart, well meant.

無是無非 Without cause, unprovoked.

無涉無干 Without cause, unprovoked; extraneous, irrelevant.

絕情絕意 Affection lost, estranged.

自由自在 At liberty, free, unconstrained.

無災無病 Free from trouble and sickness, well and happy. [reserved promise.

滿應滿許 To promise positively, an un-

無冤無仇 Without enmity, on good terms.

無緣無故 Causeless, unprovoked, without a reason.

狂言狂語 Extravagant language, braggadocio; rudeness, incivility.

捏手捏脚 To walk lightly, to walk stealthily on tip-toe, to tread gingerly. [approval.

心服口服 Full or hearty assent, cordial

憨頭憨腦 Lumpish, lubberly; gawky.

癡頭癡腦 Simple, silly, vacant, mandlin.

順絲順緒 In a regular and orderly way.

順情順理 Proper, reasonable, regular.

有頭有尾 Methodical, systematic.

一舉一動 In everything, in the whole deportment. [pous.

大模大樣 Ostentations, pretentious, pom-

風言風語 Floating rumors, hearsay.

無邊無岸 Boundless, illimitable.

糊裏糊塗 Foolish, inconsiderate, hazardous, topsy-turvy.

其中有一多半是纔開蒙的。○這<sup>24</sup>個說話有條有  
 今年攬了十八個學生，都是般頭根有有尾的。○孫<sup>23</sup>國瑞  
 有影兒的事情，他能諗得有頭有尾。○可惡，並沒  
 能值四十五吊。○這<sup>22</sup>等唆事的，真公道道的，  
 四五六的楸木棺材，他要五十吊錢，公理公道的，  
 假仁假義，臨臨時就靠急急，就不行了。○柳<sup>21</sup>同安有一口  
 無法無天。○實<sup>20</sup>心實意的朋友，有<sup>21</sup>多少，大概都是  
 吵就是和。○那個鬧，而且勸，不聽勸，打不怕打，真是  
 磨糊塗，何必認真，只是睜着一個眼，閉着一個眼，  
 磨糊塗，就是和。○那個鬧，而且勸，不聽勸，打不怕打，真是

- 17 This azure sky has no definite boundary, but is illimitable.  
 18 Why should one be over-conscientious in the affairs of this life? It is better with half-shut eyes to flounder hap-hazard across its narrow span.  
 19 He is all the time getting into a rumpus with somebody; moreover he will not listen to advice, nor is he afraid of a whipping. He is simply incorrigible.  
 20 How few true and faithful friends there are. The great majority are hollow-hearted. When the time of trial comes, they are found wanting.  
 21 Liu Tung An has a four five six catalpa coffin, for which he wants fifty thousand cash. A fair price would be forty-five thousand.  
 22 The class of busy-bodies is truly detestable. They will fabricate a story in all its details, when there is not a shadow of foundation for it.  
 23 Sun Kwoā Jwei has this year secured a school of eighteen pupils, all good sized boys in their teens, the most of them being beginners.  
 24 This one speaks in good logical order,

糊泥糊塗 The same. (s.)  
 磨裏磨習 Indistinct, confused, vague.  
 無法無天 Lawless, insubordinate, reckless, incorrigible.  
 實心實意 Sincere, true and faithful.  
 假仁假義 Hypocritical, false, hollow.  
 臨事靠急 When the trial or test comes, the hour of trial:—Les. 195.  
 臨時就急 The same:—Les. 195.  
 公理公道 Equitable, honest, fair, just.  
 有根有稍 With all its parts, in detail.  
 有頭有尾 The same.  
 般大般小 Half-grown, medium sized.

有條有理 In logical order, systematic.  
 有滋有味 Interesting, fascinating, spicy.  
 有情有趣 The same. [ious.  
 閒坐閒耍 Idle, unemployed, indolent, frivolous.  
 閒坐閒玩 The same.  
 無理無法 Foolish; unlawful, criminal.  
 衙天衙地 Exaggerated, extravagant, preposterous, bombastic.  
 不三不四 Insolent, sancy, abusive.  
 得過且過 To evade, to shirk, to slight.  
 怯頭怯腦 Faint-hearted, fidgety; green.  
 縮頭縮腦 The same.

## VOCABULARY.

無趣 Wu<sup>2</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>. Out of countenance, mortified; snubbed; no fun in it.  
 涉 Shê<sup>4</sup>. To ford a stream; to implicate, to connect; connected with.

情腸 Ch'ing<sup>2</sup> ch'ang<sup>2</sup>. Affection, sympathy; feeling, emotion.  
 自由 Tsü<sup>4</sup> yu<sup>2</sup>. At liberty, one's own master.  
 卜 Pu<sup>3</sup>. To divine; to guess; a surname.



大城裏頭的人，出去還得留神呢。  
 叫你不小心，別說你這縮頭縮腦的錢樣，了去喇，就是久在誰  
 化門外頭，我實在不願意和他共事。○今天我不肯認真，  
 這樣的人，無論做什麼，是得過且過。一點不  
 混事的人，無論做什麼，是得過且過。一點不  
 不但，不肯認錯，而且嘴裏還不敢實信。他。○  
 也是，街天街地的樣子，叫人不敢實信。他。○  
 出許多無理無法的事來。○王老三就是坐閒對手。  
 個不安分守己，愛吃好的，愛穿好的，閒坐對手。  
 理，那個說話，有情有趣，兩個人真是棋逢對手。○

- and that one is very interesting. The two are really very well matched.
- 25 Whenever a man departs from the line of duty and learns to love fast living, spending his time in idleness and frivolity, he will presently be guilty of many foolish and unlawful things.
- 26 Even when Wang the Third does speak the truth, he does it in such a bombastic way that one does not venture to believe him.
- 27 Tiao Ming Ch'un not only will not admit his fault, but he even talks insolently.
- 28 There is a class of easy-going people who slight everything they do, having no idea of ever doing their best. I dislike exceedingly to work with such people.
- 29 To-day outside the Ch'ihwa gate, the money I had in my bag was stolen by a pick-pocket. *Ans.* That was your own carelessness. Even old residents in the city need to have their wits about them, much more such a clodhopper as you.

沉重 *Ch'ên² chung⁴*. Weight; weighty, important; serious, grave, sedate.

俯伏 *Fu³ fu²*. To fall on the face, to bow in submission.

謙卑 *Ch'ien¹ pei¹*. Meek, humble; modest, unpretending.

界限 *Chie⁴ hsien⁴*. Boundary, limit.

岸 *An⁴*. Shore, bank, beach; goal.

棺 *Kwan¹*. A coffin.

棺材 *Kwan¹ ts'ai²*. A coffin.

唆事 *Soa¹ shi⁴*. To set at variance, to intermeddle, to incite a quarrel.

開蒙 *K'ai¹ mêng²*. To enter school for the first time; to give the first lesson.

世間 *Shi⁴ chien¹*. The world; human affairs.

對手 *Twei⁴ shou³*. To encounter an opponent; an opponent, a match, a rival.

街 *Hsüen⁴*. To praise; to brag, to boast; vain-glorious; exaggerated, extravagant.

實信 *Shi² hsin⁴*. To believe implicitly, to confide in; to really believe.

掠 *Lüe³*. To rob; to plunder, to raid.

扒 *P'a²*. To lie down flat; to crawl; to sneak. See *pa¹*.

小掠兒 *Hsiao³ lüe³ ér²*. A petty thief, a pick-pocket. (N.)

起手 *Ch'i³ shou³*. The same. (C.)

扒兒手 *P'a² ér² shou³*. The same. (S.)

## NOTES.

2 精神外漏 *Intelligence developed externally; that is, a precociously intelligent look or expression but with no mind or talent corresponding.*

7 有心 or 有心腸 *Have heart; that is, hopeful and contented, thrifty. The more common meaning of 有心*

*is, intentional. 有興 Have joy; that is, hopeful, cheerful, in good spirits.*

12 八面風的話 *Speech that turns about to the eight points from which the winds blow, specious declamation.*

13 愁頭愁腦 and 癡頭癡腦 *are not quite*

## 第一百八十五課

## TRANSLATION.

凡<sup>1</sup>官場中的事情，本當公事公辦，但如今沒  
 有一樣不是有名無實的。○他<sup>2</sup>們沒說別的，  
 淨說了一些家長里短的話。○各<sup>3</sup>國的政事，  
 雖不一樣，而究其實，却是大同小異。○這<sup>4</sup>部  
 三國志，少頭缺尾的，叫人沒法子看。○莊<sup>5</sup>稼  
 人總得早起連睡晚的，做光愛睡懶<sup>早</sup>覺，那還  
 行嗎。○看<sup>6</sup>不得他說的，好，他却是有什麼  
 老<sup>7</sup>兄這兩天長吁短嘆，心中有什麼難事  
 呢。○諸<sup>8</sup>葛亮用兵，真是神出鬼沒的，叫人一  
 點也測度不到。○自<sup>9</sup>己專好損人利己，却想

- 1 All legal matters sought to be transacted in accordance with justice, but, at the present time, there is nothing connected with them that is not a sham.
- 2 Their talk was nothing but a lot of scandal.
- 3 Although the governments of different countries are not the same, yet when carefully examined they are found to be alike in the main.
- 4 This copy of the History of the Three Kingdoms is so imperfect that one cannot read it.
- 5 Farmers must work early and late; it will never do to lie abed long in the mornings (like a sluggard).
- 6 Do not be misled by his plausible talk. He has a honeyed tongue but a cruel heart.
- 7 What is troubling you, my friend, that you go sighing around these last few days?
- 8 Chu Kwoā Liang's military strategy was truly marvelous. No one could possibly anticipate his movements.
- 9 Though hearing for nothing but to benefit

equivalent. The former gives the idea of a full, fat, expressionless face, the latter that of a doltish, half-witted look.

17 蒼蒼之天 *The heaven which is the blue sky, as distinguished from Heaven as used for the presiding deity.*  
 之 is not, as commonly, a possessive, but serves rather as a relative or appositional particle.

20 臨事靠急 *Approaching the affair and drawing near to the [time of] anxiety; that is, when the time of need or trial comes.* The connection shows that 事 is used in the sense of trouble.

21 四五六 is used to designate a coffin with bottom four inches thick, sides five inches thick, and top six inches thick. Coffins are made heavy in order to resist decay.

24 棋逢對手 *The chess-player meeting his match,—said of competitors or opponents who are well matched.*

27 不三不四 It is not easy to see how this phrase comes to mean what it does.

29 齊化門 is the more southerly of the two gates in the east wall of Peking. The stone road leading to T'ungchow proceeds from it.

## LESSON CLXXXV.

## QUADRUPLT PHRASES.

The phrases illustrated in this lesson are such as have the first and third characters either analogues or opposites, the second and fourth being usually related in the same way.

有名無實 Illusory, deceptive, unreal, sham.

家長里短 Neighborhood gossip, scandal.

大同小異 Nearly alike, essentially alike, only slightly different.

少頭缺尾 Imperfect, incomplete, defective.

起早睡晚 Early and late.

起早連晚 The same.

嘴甜心苦 Honeyed words but a cruel heart, hypocritical, double-faced, false.

長吁短嘆 To sigh, to groan, to lament.

神出鬼沒 Marvelous, astonishing, unaccountable.

損人利己 To benefit self at the expense of others, to overreach, to defraud.

求福免禍 To attain happiness and escape misfortune.



家吵吵鬧鬧的，不成體統。○我<sup>17</sup>們都是一樣的  
 跳了槽喇。○夫<sup>16</sup>妻們應當你<sup>17</sup>敬我愛，不可整天的  
 右想，就是沒有投路奔，但凡有一點投路奔，我早就  
 年吃的，全仗着東扯西拉的過日子。○我<sup>15</sup>左思  
 敢諫諍之理呢。○他<sup>14</sup>地裏打的糧食，並不穀半  
 恒心沒有。○既<sup>13</sup>然是個忠臣，那有貪生怕死，不  
 人不能成全大事，無論做甚麼有始無終，一點  
 鳳雛作一個縣官，豈不是大材小用嗎。○那<sup>12</sup>個  
 這幾個錢，你可以這樣浪費嗎。○劉<sup>11</sup>玄德使龐  
 着求福免禍。○你<sup>10</sup>父親東跑西跑，顛<sup>11</sup>豈是容易掙

yourself at the expense of others, you yet hope to be happy and escape misfortune.

- 10 Has it been an easy thing for your father to earn by incessant toil these few cash, that you should squander them in this way?
- 11 When Lin Hsüen Tê sent P'ang Fêng Ch'ü to be a district magistrate, was it not a case of putting great abilities to an unworthy use?
- 12 That man will never accomplish anything great. Everything he does is left unfinished. He hasn't a particle of perseverance.
- 13 If you are a faithful minister, how can you decline to reprove [the Emperor] simply because you are afraid of losing your life?
- 14 The grain he gets from his land is not enough for half a year's consumption; his chief dependence for a living is in borrowing this to pay that.
- 15 In spite of all my planning I find no opening. If there had been the least chance, I would have thrown up my position long ago.
- 16 Husband and wife should love and

東跑西顛 To run hither and thither, to bustle, to toil, to be at great pains.

東奔西跑 The same. [talent.

大材小用 Waste or misuse of materials or

有始無終 Unfinished, abortive. [to duty.

貪生怕死 Clinging to life, preferring life

東扯西拉 Borrowing this to pay that, by hook and crook.

左思右想 To cast about in every direction, in a quandary, at one's wits' end.

你敬我愛 Mutual respect and affection.

厚此薄彼 To treat one better than another, to be partial.

翻來覆去 This way and that, over and over, again and again.

打爹罵娘 To maltreat father and mother.

隱惡揚善 To conceal the evil and proclaim the good.

口是心非 Deceitful, double-faced, false, hypocritical. [out of.

推前擦後 To evade, to shirk, to wriggle

辭前挨後 The same. [ger, safe.

有益無損 Beneficial and involving no dan-

言差語錯 Misunderstanding; sharp or unpleasant words.

嫌貧愛富 To slight the poor and pay court to the rich. [banded.

大公無私 Just and equal, equitable, even-

賞善罰惡 To reward the good and punish the evil, to judge and administer justice.

改惡從善 To reform, to turn over a new leaf. [piness.

轉禍爲福 To turn misfortune into hap-

改頭換影 To change, to transform; to metamorphose.

改頭換面 The same.

似是而非 Specious pretence, fallacious.

公事公辦 In accordance with justice:—  
 Note 1.

現世現報 Present or manifest retribution.

有憑有據 Certain, veritable, incontestable, well established.

人、在、你、跟、前、也、都、沒、有、錯、處、你、怎、麼、該、厚、此、薄、彼、  
 呢。○<sup>18</sup>你、們、翻、來、覆、去、是、要、把、這、個、不、是、推、在、我、身、  
 上、我、還、就、是、覺、着、一、點、不、是、沒、有。○<sup>19</sup>都、說、沒、有、我、身、  
 靈、你、看、李、滋、源、常、常、打、一、下、雷、○<sup>20</sup>參、罵、娘、給、叫、雷、一、下、打、死、了、靈、神、  
 神、這、不、是、現、世、現、報、嗎。○<sup>21</sup>天、下、楊、善、而、又、揚、惡、的、人、  
 這、不、是、現、世、現、報、嗎。○<sup>22</sup>希、少。○<sup>23</sup>這、等、口、  
 很、多、真、真、能、以、隱、惡、揚、善、的、却、很、希、少。○<sup>24</sup>這、等、口、  
 是、心、非、的、人、實、在、討、人、厭、惡。○<sup>25</sup>說、不、出、他、有、別、的、  
 毛、病、就、是、凡、事、推、前、前、挨、擦、後、的、一、點、着、緊、緊、的、  
 有。○<sup>26</sup>鐵、鏽、的、功、用、能、以、補、血、乃、是、一、種、有、益、無、損、  
 的、好、藥。○<sup>27</sup>一、年、三、百、六、十、天、常、在、一、塊、兒、那、能、一、

respect each other, and not violate propriety by continually scolding and quarrelling.

17 We are all on the same footing, and no one of us has been guilty of any offence against you. Why then should you treat some better than others?

18 You are twisting this way and that way in order to throw the blame on me, and yet I cannot feel that I have done anything wrong.

19 Everybody says there are no [puissant] gods; but just look how Li Tsi Yüen, who was constantly abusing his father and mother, was struck dead by lightning. Was not this a manifest retribution?

20 There are plenty of people in the world who will spread abroad both good and evil reports, but very few who will really conceal the evil and tell the good.

21 This class of deceitful people is very detestable.

22 I cannot say that he has any other fault, save that he is always disposed to shirk, and hasn't a particle of energy.

23 The effect of iron rust is to invigorate the blood. It is an excellent tonic, and free from all danger.

24 How can those who are constantly

## VOCABULARY.

官場 *Kwan<sup>1</sup> ch'ang<sup>2</sup>*. Governmental offices and business; legal, official.

政事 *Cheng<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. Government, administration of law; civil affairs.

懶漢 *Lan<sup>3</sup> han<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A lazy fellow, a sluggard.

吁 *Hsü<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . Ugh! humph; to sigh, to groan.

難事 *Nan<sup>2</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. Difficulty, trouble, embarrassment. . . . . ment.

玄 *Hsüen<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Dark, abstruse, profound.

龐 *Pang<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A lofty house; a surname.

雛 *Ch'u<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A chick, a young bird, a fledgeling.

常性 *Ch'ang<sup>2</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>*. "The gift of continuance," . . . . . perseverance, grit.

諫 *Chien<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To reprove, to urge to reform.

諍 *Cheng<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To remonstrate with a superior.

諫諍 To reprove and advise a ruler or superior, to remonstrate.

投路 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>*. Opening, resort, resource; . . . . . chance, opportunity.

跳槽 *T'iao<sup>4</sup> ts'ao<sup>2</sup>*. To seek a better situation, . . . . . to throw up position, to strike:—Note 15.

神靈 *Shên<sup>2</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>*. Divine intelligences, the . . . . . gods; divinity.

希少 *Hsi<sup>1</sup> shao<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . Very few, rare.

緊趁 *Chin<sup>3</sup> ch'en<sup>4</sup>*. Diligent, industrious; energetic. . . . . getic.

着緊 *Choa<sup>2</sup> chin<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . The same.

功用 *Kung<sup>1</sup> yung<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Effect, result, operation.

退親 *T'wei<sup>4</sup> ch'in<sup>1</sup>*. To break a marriage contract. . . . . tract.

賴婚 *Lai<sup>4</sup> hun<sup>1</sup>*. To seek to evade the fulfilment . . . . . of a marriage contract.

訟師 *Sung<sup>4</sup> shi<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A pettifogger:—Note 27.

轉動 *Chwan<sup>3</sup> tung<sup>4</sup>*. To revolve, to turn, to . . . . . turn over.

二二忽忽 *Er<sup>4</sup> hu<sup>1</sup>*. Hesitating, wavering, indistinct, confused.





## 第一百八十六課

## TRANSLATION.

這些櫻桃、怎麼七大八小的、還帶着裏頭淨把  
我在背地裏問他、他還是橫三豎四的支吾。○  
不<sup>9</sup>消着急、這三<sup>8</sup>日狗也嫌、七言八語的還免<sup>10</sup>嗎。○  
呢。○人<sup>7</sup>若不知三<sup>6</sup>綱五<sup>5</sup>常、與禽獸有甚麼兩樣處  
的。磨我、八<sup>4</sup>合對丟隔隔日  
歪不樣陳<sup>1</sup>  
八合對丟隔隔日  
扭心三二三興  
的、思歇騙跳太  
一嘴五三兩拘執  
裏的板拗  
這用<sup>3</sup>了、  
麼功、一  
言念那點  
材三三能三三  
料。○語道見彎還  
他<sup>5</sup>四四長九九  
的。進轉轉  
○呢。也  
這<sup>4</sup>○沒有。  
塊你<sup>3</sup>有○  
木頭有甚他<sup>2</sup>  
來頭有甚這  
纏七麼

- 1 Ch'ên Yüé Hsing is entirely too pig-headed. He hasn't the slightest idea of how to adapt himself to circumstances.
- 2 How can he make progress when he studies in such an irregular way?
- 3 What are you dissatisfied about that you keep up such a grumbling?
- 4 This piece of wood is bent and twisted out of all shape and not fit for anything.
- 5 He came again and again, importuning me in the most annoying way.
- 6 You should behave properly, and not keep meddling with things.
- 7 If a man ignores the human relations, in what does he differ from the brutes?
- 8 "Act as head of the family for three days, and the very dogs will be dissatisfied with you." Can you expect to escape all criticism?
- 9 It is not worth while to get in a hurry. This is not a matter that can be finished up in three or four days.
- 10 I afterwards asked him privately, but he still tried in every possible way to evade.
- 11 How is it that these cherries of yours are so unequal in size? and what is more they are chiefly stems.

## LESSON CLXXXVI.

## NUMERICAL QUADRUPLETS.

Many four character phrases are formed of two numbers combined with two analogous words. These numbers sometimes have a reason for their use, but frequently seem to be chosen quite at random. The lesson embraces the most commonly used phrases of this class.

三還九轉 Adaptation to circumstances, resources, expedients.

三彎九轉 The same.

隔三跳兩 By fits and starts; by spells, irregularly.

隔二騙三 The same.

丟三歇五 The same. (s.)

念三道四 To find fault, to grumble, to

言三語四 The same. (s.)

七歪八扭 Bent or twisted out of shape, crooked, gnarled.

三番兩次 Several times, time and again.

七抓八拏 To snatch and grab; to meddle with, to take without leave.

三綱五常 The three relations,—prince, father and husband; and five virtues,—benevolence (仁), rectitude (義), courtesy (禮), knowledge (智), and faithfulness (信). The whole phrase is a comprehensive summary of human duty.

七言八語 Diverse opinions, criticisms, conflicting views.

三天五日 Three or four days, a few days.

橫三豎四 This way and that way, up and down, back and forth, every way.

七大八小 Irregular in size, different sizes.

三差兩錯 Mistakes, misunderstandings.

一差二錯 The same.



他打○不九了。事我思他<sup>13</sup>○  
 再不每<sup>19</sup>漏成。○情三萬的倘<sup>12</sup>  
 三過月○他<sup>17</sup>好拳想、年若  
 再點掙別<sup>18</sup>一辦、兩那紀有  
 四兒不太大家若脚、知太個  
 的來。上大意人、是打老大、一三  
 央○三意過都七七七了天說差差  
 求、我<sup>20</sup>千了、一頭杈股個爺話二兩  
 也本兩依點八八八不有顛錯錯、  
 只不吊我外杈股杈亦一三我  
 得愛錢、看務的、樂定倒可  
 給管君君十沒就乎。的四是  
 他他七三有有、叫○安的。來  
 調調的民民八真人一<sup>16</sup>排。○找  
 處說閒八七九是難條○任<sup>14</sup>你  
 調調事、的、不盛十插線他<sup>15</sup>你呀。  
 處說。但還行。水子手的叫千○

- 12 If it turns out that there are any mistakes, I will hold you responsible.  
 13 He is too old; his speech is rambling.  
 14 Prepare and plan as you will, you will find that the purposes of God will still come to pass.  
 15 I administered a few kicks and blows, which gave me a sense of supreme satisfaction.  
 16 A systematic piece of business is easy to manage, but in a complicated affair it is hard to know where to take hold.  
 17 There is not an immoral member in the whole family. It is a clear case of nine parts in ten (no leakage).  
 18 Don't be overconfident. In my opinion there are eight or nine chances in ten that it will not work.  
 19 Hardly earning as much as two or three thousand cash per month, when divided up I find it insufficient to make the ends meet.  
 20 I am loth to have anything to do with his affairs, but he has importuned me over and over again, so that I cannot but speak a word for him.  
 21 This collector was most unrelenting, and he came, too, just when I had no

顛三倒四 Inverted, disordered, confused, rambling, incoherent.

千思萬想 To devise various plans, to think anxiously, to scheme.

三拳兩脚 A few blows and kicks, a belaboring, a drubbing.

七股八杈 At loose ends, heterogeneous, complicated, tangled.

七杈八股 The same.

七頭八杈 The same.

十子九成 Nine out of ten grow and mature.

十有八九 Eight or nine chances in ten, "ten to one."

三千兩吊 Two or three thousand cash.

君三民七 To divide up, to distribute:—  
 Note 19.

君七民八 The same.

再三再四 Again and again, over and over again, time and again.

七拚八湊 To "make a raise" by sacrificing this for that, to scrape or get together, to gather up.

吆三喝二 To cry out again and again; clamor, hue and cry.

吆二喝三 The same.

千辛萬苦 Toils, privations, hardships, inconveniences.

連三疊四 One thing upon another, piled up, in close succession.

連三帶四 The same.

三言兩語 A few words or sentences, in short, summary.

七折八扣 Seven or eight parts in ten:—  
 Note 26.

七顛八倒 In confusion, topsy-turvy.

七嘴八舌 Conflicting opinions, miscellaneous criticisms.

三日打魚兩日曬網 Unprofitable, unproductive.

有是 在好 濟巴 甚飯 五有 ○  
 場我 穀又 結麼 打百 錢這<sup>21</sup>  
 好我 在加 無呢。 發錢 東個  
 笑家 架上 非○ 他好 家討  
 ○裏 弄男 爲買<sup>23</sup> 歹討 賬  
 放<sup>26</sup>三 的婚 利賣 走撮 的  
 賬言 ○女 起人 叫弄 實  
 的兩 可<sup>25</sup>嫁 見南東 他借 在  
 買語 惜連 ○<sup>24</sup>跑跑 儘走 七利  
 賣盤 昨夜三 這北西 自了 拼害  
 到倒 天來帶 疊幾 奔奔 吟吟 ○  
 還那 我四 的年 千吟二快<sup>22</sup> 湊  
 錢先 不的 的生 萬喝喝 給的  
 的 生 在辦 的生意 苦點 付  
 時 管 家 事 意 的 點 付  
 候 保 若 實 不 的 做 冷 了 沒

money in the house; by borrowing of one and another and putting odds and ends together I made up five hundred cash, and managed to send him off the best way I could.  
 22 Quickly give him a little cold victuals and send him away. Why keep him here crying after us without ceasing?  
 23 The merchant travels hither and thither, subjecting himself to all sorts of inconvenience, solely for the sake of gain.  
 24 Business has been poor these few years, and besides all this my sons and daughters have been getting married, piling up matters on me until it is about all I can stand.  
 25 I am sorry I was not at home last night. If I had been there, I could have wound up the gentleman in a few words, and there would have been a good laugh, I'll warrant you.  
 26 In doing a credit business, when pay-day comes, what with small cash

## VOCABULARY.

陳 *Ch'én<sup>2</sup>*. To spread out in order, to marshal;  
 . . . . . to state in order; stale, used up;  
 a surname.  
 執拗 *Chi<sup>2</sup> niu<sup>4</sup>*. Obstinate, self-opinionated,  
 . . . . . pig-headed.  
 拘板 *Chü<sup>1</sup> pan<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . Stiff, set, pig-headed.  
 櫻 *Ying<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . The cherry.  
 櫻桃 *Ying<sup>1</sup> t'ao<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . The cherry, cherries.  
 蒂 *Ti<sup>3</sup>*. The peduncle or stem of a flower or  
 . . . . . fruit.  
 蒂把 A stem of flower or fruit.  
 亦 *I<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . And, also, moreover, likewise. (w.)  
 插手 *Ch'a<sup>1</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>*. To take or catch hold; to  
 . . . . . meddle, to interfere.

外務 *Wai<sup>4</sup> wu<sup>4</sup>*. That which is outside one's call-  
 . . . . . ing or duty, misdoing, immorality.  
 大意 *Ta<sup>4</sup> i<sup>4</sup>*. Chief idea; sanguine, elated, con-  
 . . . . . fident.  
 要賬 *Yao<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>4</sup>*. To collect debts or ac-  
 . . . . . counts.  
 起見 *Chi<sup>3</sup> chien<sup>4</sup>*. With the object in view, for  
 . . . . . the sake of; motive;  
 always stands at the end of a clause.  
 架弄 *Chia<sup>4</sup> lung<sup>4</sup>*. To endure, to stand; to  
 . . . . . pretend, to brag.  
 放賬 *Fang<sup>4</sup> chang<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To sell on credit.  
 扣 *K'ou<sup>4</sup>*. To deduct, to discount; to hook; to  
 . . . . . buckle; to button.  
 主事 *Chu<sup>3</sup> shi<sup>4</sup>*. To control, to superintend, to  
 . . . . . be the head.

## NOTES.

4 不成材料 *Not fit for material, not fit for use.*  
 6 七抓八拏 sometimes means, to snatch or meddle  
 with things in an uncivil or disorderly way; sometimes it  
 means, to take in a surreptitious or underhand way.  
 8 The dog is dissatisfied, because the master of the  
 house is so economical that nothing is left for him to eat.  
 15 不亦樂乎 *Is it not pleasure?* an expression  
 quoted from the Analects, and there used of the pleasure  
 experienced in meeting a friend from a distance, but here

applied in a humorous way to the satisfaction felt when an  
 enemy or an opponent is put to the worse.

16 一條線的事情 *An affair on one thread; that*  
*is, following one chalk line,—that which is connected in a*  
*regular order, "one line of things."*

17 十子九成 *Of the seeds sown, nine out of ten*  
*grow and yield grain. 盛水不漏 The vessel does not*  
*leak; that is, all profit and no loss.*



進若要有能一眉一錢。又又  
 益三有行一人眼辦、○扣有  
 必日恒常嗎。若沒就、好<sup>27</sup>底毛小  
 有打心性○是有的折七錢、  
 其魚、能人<sup>29</sup>○的八折又有短數、  
 限。兩以無嘴家<sup>28</sup>七事情、叫並  
 日長論八有千八倒、糊塗不  
 曬忍做舌的、口、一塗抹  
 網、久甚的、主、點人  
 將耐、麼、那、事、點人  
 來倘總還事點人

and short count, cutting off fractions and deducting discounts, you realize only seven or eight parts in ten, so that finally there is no profit left.

27 A straightforward matter in the hands of an incompetent man, soon gets so involved that there is no head or tail to it.

28 Though the family be numerous yet it has but one head. If each one wants to have things his own way, it will be impossible to get along.

29 In whatever he undertakes, a man should be persevering and exercise patience. If he spends three days fishing and two days drying his nets, he will make but little progress.

19 君三民七 *The king three parts and the subject seven*,—referring originally to the proportion paid in taxes, but commonly used of apportioning anything according to the requirements of the case. In the Southern form, the numbers seven and eight seem to be used at random. 點, besides its many other meanings, means also to count out in order, to check over. This is its meaning in the expression 打不過點來: that is, insufficient to meet all of the various uses for which it is required.

23 Different dialects give us nearly all the changes that can be rung on 東西南北, with 跑 and 奔,—all meaning the same thing.

24 男婚女嫁 *The male taking a wife and the female marrying a husband*; that is, the marriage of sons and daughters.

26 小錢 Thin, imperfect cash are in the South called

毛錢. In paying cash in quantity, especially when paying accounts at the end of the year, it is a common thing to pass off strings of cash that are 短數, short in count. 抹零 The debtor pays the round numbers, neglecting the odd numbers and expects, indeed in a sort compels, the creditor to accept that much less. 扣底 The sales having been in each case for small amounts, really represent 滿錢, full count, but the payment being in the round sum and consequently subject to 底子, the 底子 becomes in fact a discount. 七折八扣, cut down to seven or eight parts in ten, is here used to summarize the losses, and may include, besides those here mentioned, unsaleable goods taken in exchange, partial payments, insolvent debtors, etc., by all of which the gross amount is discounted.

29 長忍久耐 is a transposition of 長久忍耐, after the model of the phrases in Les. 185.

## LESSON CLXXXVII.

### INFERENCE PHRASES.

總而言之 In a word, in conclusion, to sum up.

總之 In general, to sum up. [evident.]

如此看來 Thus we see, from which it is

從此看來 From which we see, from which it appears or is evident.

由此觀之 From which it appears, thus it is evident.

由是觀之 The same,—是 being used for 此, which is its original book sense.

這樣看起來 or 這麼看起來 From which it is evident, thus it appears, from which it would seem.

這麼說起來 From which statement we see, in such a case.

這等說起來 The same.

### VOCABULARY.

誡命 *Chie<sup>4</sup> ming<sup>4</sup>*.... . Commandments.

噎 *Ch'iang<sup>4</sup>*. To irritate the throat; to choke; to suffocate; to smoke out.

蚊帳 *Wen<sup>2</sup> chang<sup>4</sup>*.... . A mosquito net.

波斯 *Po<sup>1</sup> si<sup>1</sup>*.... . Persia.

攻打 *Kung<sup>1</sup> ta<sup>3</sup>*.... . To attack, to fight.

尼 *Ni<sup>2</sup>*.... . To follow, to accord with; a nun.

希利尼 *Hsi<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup> ni<sup>2</sup>*.... . Greece.

## 第一百八十七課

## TRANSLATION.

上帝的人，時刻手不離蟲，蟲不離嘴，一到喝醉了，輕者就誤事情，重  
 麼樣也滿口應承了，歸期他卻一點沒辦，把我的事情耽誤了，答這  
 王元吉那個人太靠不住喇，前幾天我託他一件頂要緊的事情，  
 不論誰惹的事，就都一齊動手，由此看來，弟兄總比外人更親，  
 ○常見弟兄們爭鬧，彼此連話都不說，一到和外人打起架來，也  
 倒被希利尼的二萬兵打敗了，如此看來，兵是貴乎精，不貴乎多。  
 來，還是掛蚊帳上算。○當初波斯王用一百萬兵攻打希利尼國，  
 蚊子雖便宜，却是年年費草，用蚊帳雖貴，却只一年花錢，從此看  
 上帝的誠命，雖有十條，總而言之，却都包在一個愛字裏面。○

- 1 Although the commandments of God are ten, yet they are all summarily comprehended in the one word love.
- 2 Although smoking out mosquitoes is cheaper, yet grass has to be bought every year; although using a net involves a greater outlay, the expense is once for all; from which it appears that using a net is, after all, the more economical.
- 3 Once upon a time the King of Persia attacked Greece with a million of soldiers, and yet they were defeated by twenty thousand Greeks; from which it is evident that the great desideratum with soldiers is skill and valor, not numbers.
- 4 You often see brothers quarreling until they will not even speak to each other, but as soon as a quarrel arises with an outsider, no matter who is in the fault, they all pitch in together; from which it appears that, after all, brothers are nearer than strangers.
- 5 That man Wang Yüen Chi is too unreliable. A few days since I entrusted some very important business to him, he also promised most positively, and yet after all he did not attend to it, and my business went by default. *Ans.* From this it would seem that he was not your sincere friend. What possessed you to put such confidence in him?
- 6 These wine-bibbers who never know when to leave off their cups, when once they get drunk, at the very least, neglect their business, and in more serious cases, involve themselves

貴乎 *Kwei<sup>4</sup> hu<sup>1</sup>*. To value, to estimate highly; ... to regard as valuable.

甘美 *Kan<sup>1</sup> mei<sup>3</sup>*. ... Delicious, luscious.

亂性 *Lan<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>*. To confuse the mind, to ... disorder the faculties.

傷身 *Shang<sup>1</sup> shên<sup>1</sup>*. To wound the body; to ... injure the health; to undermine the constitution.

耍虛子 *Shwa<sup>3</sup> hsü<sup>1</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. To fall into dissipated habits, to sow one's wild oats. (N.)

要匪類 *Shwa<sup>3</sup> fei<sup>3</sup> lei<sup>4</sup>*. ... The same. (C.)

不成常 *Pu<sup>4</sup> ch'êng<sup>2</sup> ch'ang<sup>2</sup>*. To leave the path ... of virtue, to become dissipated. (S.)

折騰 *Chê<sup>2</sup> t'êng<sup>2</sup>*. To spoil, to ruin; to use up; ... to squander. (N.)

踢弄 *Ti<sup>1</sup> lung<sup>4</sup>*. To spoil, to ruin; to squander; ... to sell at a sacrifice. (C.)

步行 *Pu<sup>4</sup> hsing<sup>2</sup>*. ... To walk, to go on foot.

擎 *Tun<sup>1</sup>*. ... To strike; to thump, to jolt.



者還要惹下大禍，從此看來，酒味雖然甘美，却是亂性傷身子的毒藥。○于小喜不要虛耗子，把房產田地都弄淨了，他媽說他，他說還有老婆孩子沒弄掉，嫌太貴，坐小車連他的老婆孩子將來也是要弄掉的。○要僱轎子，他嫌太貴，坐小車連他的老婆孩子將來也是要弄掉的。他自己也不能步行，你說怎麼樣呢？答：這等說起來，他只能以不去就是了。○要想叫兒子孝順，就不該打罵妻子，因為兒子見母親挨打受罵，就必埋怨父親，既然埋怨父親，還能孝敬父親嗎？而且人這樣輕看妻子，久而久之，兒子也必輕看母親，既然輕看母親，還能孝敬母親嗎？由此觀之，凡苦待妻子的人，就是教導兒子不孝順了。○若中國只安幾個砲局子，開幾個船廠，却不重西國學問，使民間設

in very great misfortunes; from which we see that although the taste of wine is luscious, yet it is a poison that disorders the faculties of the mind and undermines the health.

7 Yü Hsiao Hsi, becoming dissipated, squandered all his houses and lands. When his mother scolded him, he replied, "I have not yet disposed of my wife and children." From this it looks as if he probably would finally sell even his wife and children and squander the money.

8 He is not willing to spend the money to hire a chair; the jolting of a wheelbarrow he will not put up with; a jinricksha cannot go, and he is himself unable to walk. What do you think can be done? Ans. In these circumstances there is no way but for him to give up going.

9 If you wish your son to be dutiful, you must not maltreat your wife; for if a son sees his mother ill-treated, he will reproach his father; and reproaching his father, how can he honor him? Moreover if a man thus dishonors his wife, by and by the son will disregard his mother; and when he disregards her, how can he honor her? Thus it is evident that whoever maltreats his wife, teaches his son to be undutiful.

10 If China merely establishes a few arsenals and builds a few navy yards, but does not lay stress on Western science, and have the people establish scientific schools, she can never make her army efficient; for without Western learning, although the people

船廠 *Ch'wan<sup>2</sup> ch'ang<sup>3</sup>*. A ship yard; a navy yard.

強兵 *Ch'iang<sup>2</sup> ping<sup>1</sup>*. To secure an efficient soldiery, to strengthen the army.

製 *Chi<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To cut out; to fabricate, to make.

製造 *Chi<sup>4</sup> tsao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To manufacture.

軍器 *Chün<sup>1</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . Implements of war, arms.

精妙 *Ching<sup>1</sup> miao<sup>4</sup>*. The highest excellence, exquisite; ingenious.

運用 *Yün<sup>4</sup> yung<sup>4</sup>*. To make use of, to apply; to adopt.

能人 *Neng<sup>2</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A man of ability.

武備 *Wu<sup>3</sup> pei<sup>4</sup>*. Military force or strength; to recruit and organise troops.

臥房 *Wo<sup>4</sup> fang<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A bedroom.

新郎 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> lang<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A bridegroom.

新郎官 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> lang<sup>2</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . The same. (s.)

新婦 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . A bride.

洞房 *Tung<sup>4</sup> fang<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A bridal chamber.

嚴密 *Yien<sup>2</sup> mi<sup>4</sup>*. Private, retired; secret, close; non-committal.

立格物學房，斷乎不能強兵，因為若沒有西國學問，雖能製造軍器，也不能精妙，雖有汽機，也不能運用，雖有大砲，也不能拿準頭，雖是兵多將廣，也沒有多少能人，總而言之，學問乃是武備的根本，倘若學問興起，國家自然就強盛了。○人<sup>11</sup>睡覺的房子，名謂臥房，新<sup>新</sup>郎官和新<sup>新</sup>娘子，的臥房，名謂洞房，這麼說起來，洞房比臥房，格外有個嚴密肅靜的意，又格外有個仙境的趣味。○到了親友家，就是見了底下人，也有個稱呼，比方看門的稱門公，買東西的稱買辦，管賬的稱先生，料理家務的稱管家，廚子稱廚司，伺候書房的稱書僮，其餘做零碎事的，稱打雜的，或稱帮忙的，就是叫一聲老張老李，也無不可，總之，見人應當和氣謙恭，不可一味的高傲自大，反倒叫人瞧不起了。

may manufacture arms, they cannot make really good ones; although they have engines, they will not be able to use them; although they have great guns, they will not know how to fire them accurately; although they have a multitude of soldiers and numerous generals, yet there will be few men of ability. In a word, learning is the foundation of military strength. If learning flourishes, the nation, as a natural consequence, will become powerful.

- 11 The room where one sleeps is called a bed-chamber, the bedroom of the bridegroom and bride is called the bridal chamber; from which we see that a nuptial chamber, as compared with a bed-chamber, suggests the idea of privacy and quiet, and has also a specially romantic flavor.
- 12 When you visit the family of a relative or friend, even those of inferior station whom you meet, should be addressed in a becoming manner. For example, the man who watches the door should be addressed as porter; the man who makes purchases, as butler; the man who keeps the accounts, as clerk; the man who over-sees the affairs of the household, as steward; the cook, as professor of the culinary art; the school-room waiter, as footman; and others who are men-of-all-work, as waiters or attendants. Even to address as old Chang, or old Li, is quite admissible. In general, you should treat all you meet with courtesy and deference, and not exhibit a haughty and self-important spirit, thereby incurring people's contempt.

肅 *Su<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . Reverence; awe, dread; courteous.

肅靜 *Su<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . Quiet; undisturbed.

境 *Ching<sup>4</sup>*. Boundary; abode; neighborhood, . . . . . district, *place*; state, condition.

仙境 *Hsien<sup>1</sup> ching<sup>4</sup>*. Fairy-land; romantic, un- . . . . . real.

親友 *Ch'in<sup>1</sup> yu<sup>2</sup>* . . . . . Relatives and friends.

門公 *Mên<sup>2</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>* . . . . . A doorkeeper, a porter.

佬 *Lao<sup>3</sup>* . . . . . A burly old man.

門佬 *Mên<sup>2</sup> lao<sup>2</sup>* . . . . . A doorkeeper. (s.)

買辦 *Mai<sup>3</sup> pan<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . A butler, a purveyor.

僮 *T'ung<sup>2</sup>* . . . . . A slave boy; a slave girl.

書僮 *Shu<sup>1</sup> t'ung<sup>2</sup>*. A school-room servitor or . . . . . attendant.

打雜 *Ta<sup>3</sup> tsa<sup>2</sup>*. To serve as man-of-all work, to . . . . . act as coolie or waiter.

謙恭 *Ch'ien<sup>1</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. Respectful, deferential; . . . . . unassuming.

高傲 *Kao<sup>4</sup> ao<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . Proud, haughty, imperious.

自大 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> ta<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . Self-important, conceited.



## 課八十八百一第

## TRANSLATION.

紳<sup>6</sup>路、怎人兒尙有。父爺得、難倘<sup>1</sup>  
 衿焉麼家們且○子兒嫉以若  
 富能樣呢。扎他<sup>4</sup>們、妒分妯  
 戶消解的○掙做連比的。娼  
 們、了喫作<sup>5</sup>不男爺一誰○們  
 常他齋惡住子兒個都夫<sup>2</sup>不生  
 有的念的何漢們修大。妻生  
 仗罪經、人況碰德○們外  
 着惡修們、你見的丁<sup>3</sup>若心、  
 勢呢。橋任是這也學不家  
 力○補憑婦娘個沒祿相是

- 1 If sisters-in-law do not become estranged, the family is not easily divided.
- 2 If husband and wife have not confidence in each other, no jealousy can compare with theirs.
- 3 Ting Hsue Lu, father and sons—there is not one well-behaved man amongst them.
- 4 If he, a man, when placed in these circumstances could not endure it, how much less could you who are a woman!
- 5 How impossible it is for evil doers to escape the consequences of their sins, how much soever they may abstain from meats and repeat prayers, build bridges and repair roads!
- 6 The literati and the wealthy frequent-

## NOTES.

1 總而言之 is a book phrase, but is in constant use in Mandarin. It usually stands after, and sums up several particulars, but is so used in this sentence that it may be fairly rendered, *summarily*.

2 Mosquitoes are smoked out by burning a coarse rope made of fragrant weeds, which will smoulder a long time, giving out a plentiful smoke, that drives out the mosquitoes, but does not seriously inconvenience the sleepers.

3 精 is here used to express that which is held to constitute the highest excellence in a soldier, viz., perfection in discipline and skill in the art of war. 貴乎 is slightly bookish.

5 心腹人 *Heart-belly man*; that is, one whose friendship enters into his innermost feelings, and hence is real and sincere.

6 手不離盅盅不離嘴 A ready made couplet, vividly describing one who is excessively given to drink.

7 It is not an uncommon thing for gamblers and opium smokers to sell their wives and children in order to get the means of gratifying their evil propensities.

9 This sentence was written by a Christian. It is doubtful whether any heathen Chinese ever constructed such an argument.

10 兵多將廣 *Soldiers many and generals abundant*,—a ready-made phrase expressing the idea of an extensive military organization.

11 新郎 and 新婦 are both decidedly bookish, being rarely if ever used in colloquial. 新郎官 is, however, used colloquially in the South.

12 底下人 is a general term signifying inferiors, and including subordinates of all classes. 先生 is used in this case, because the service involves writing. 書僮 is a book term and characterizes an office only known in the houses of the very wealthy. 帮忙的 applies to a servant or helper hired for a special occasion. Such a mode of address as 老張, would only be allowable in case the parties were acquainted with each other.

## LESSON CLXXXVIII.

## SPECIAL USES OF CERTAIN WORDS.

們 Though usually found only with the personal pronouns, 們 is sometimes used, as noted in Les. 3, with other words denoting persons. In this lesson are illustrated some of its more unusual, but perfectly legitimate uses.

甚 In Mandarin books, 甚 is not unfrequently found used alone in the sense of 甚麼. It is simply an attempt to write the colloquial *sha*<sup>2</sup>,

which, as noted in Les. 17, is a widely used colloquial contraction of 甚麼. Thus used 甚 should be read *sha*<sup>2</sup>, as it is spoken.

嘛 This character is occasionally found in books, as a colloquial contraction for 什麼. More commonly this contracted form is written simply 麼, which in this case is read *ma* in the North and *mě* in the South.

伯們的、的外無泡。那的的欺  
 的、姪真這不○小响官壓  
 往兒是些家每<sup>8</sup>童了員民  
 上們、熱人家年們一們、人  
 推孫鬧們、懸燈臉聲、也、的、  
 論、子無沒燈節上、潑濺是若  
 就們、比。有結這燙起一碰  
 是都○一彩、幾了好樣着  
 爺分弟<sup>9</sup>個惹天、幾些的那  
 爺親兄不得買個油治種  
 們的、們、要城賣燎點罪。不  
 外老和姊看廂人漿子、○徇  
 公爺叔妹看內們、大把甸烹<sup>7</sup>情

ly take advantage of their position to oppress the common people. If, however, they happen on an official who is no respecter of persons, he punishes them just the same as he would any one else.

7 With a sudden report there spurted up several drops of boiling oil and scalded the faces of the young acolytes, raising a number of large serous blisters.

8 Every year during the several days of the feast of lanterns, the business houses all hang up lanterns and transparencies, exciting everybody in the whole city and suburbs with a desire to see, and making a season of unequaled interest.

9 Brothers and sisters, and nephews and grandchildren, are all divided into those of the first degree of consanguinity and those more distant. Ascending to elders, the same principle

怎 Normally, 怎 always takes either 麼 or 樣 after it (and 怎樣 is really a contraction for 怎麼樣), but in books it is sometimes used alone, rarely in colloquial, and is then generally followed either by 能, 好, 敢 or 的.

咋 A colloquial contraction of 作什麼, chiefly, though not exclusively, used as a reply when another calls, as "What is it?" is often used in English. It is extensively used in Northern and Central Mandarin, but not in Southern. It must

be distinguished from 喳 *cha*, which is Pekingese, and is simply an affirmative reply.

等 When 等 stands at the end of a clause, either alone or joined with 類 or other similar word, it means, *and such, and the like, and so on*, including all of the class of persons or things referred to. When 等 is doubled at the end of an enumeration of particulars, it is equivalent to *etc.* When joined to a pronoun, as in 伊等, it is practically equivalent to a plural.

## VOCABULARY.

嘛 *Ma<sup>2</sup>*. A colloquial character used as a contraction for 什麼:—see Sub.

咋 *Cha<sup>4</sup>*. A hoarse noise; a contraction for 作什麼:—see Sub.

外心 *Wai<sup>4</sup> hsin<sup>1</sup>*. Disaffection, alienation, estrangement.

修德 *Hsiu<sup>1</sup> té<sup>2</sup>*. To maintain a good character, to be virtuous, to be well-behaved.

齋 *Chai<sup>1</sup>*. To abstain from; fasting, penance; dignified.

喫齋 *Ch'í<sup>1</sup> chai<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To abstain from meat.

念經 *Nien<sup>4</sup> ching<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To repeat prayers.

衿 *Chin<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . The same as 襟.

紳衿 *Shên<sup>1</sup> chin<sup>1</sup>*. The literary class, the gentlemen. . . . . try.

富戶 *Fu<sup>4</sup> hu<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . The wealthy.

民人 *Min<sup>2</sup> jên<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Common men, the people.

治罪 *Chi<sup>4</sup> tswei<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To condemn, to punish.

烹 *P'êng<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To boil; to decoct; to scald.

甸 *P'ing<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A report, an explosion.

濺 *Chien<sup>4</sup>*. To dash up, to sputter, to spurt; to tinge; to soil.

潑 *Tsan<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To splash, to spurt, to sputter.

燎 *Liao<sup>2</sup>*. To scorch, to burn; to illuminate; a signal light.

燎漿泡 *Liao<sup>2</sup> chiang<sup>1</sup> p'ao<sup>4</sup>*. A blister raised by fire.

燈節 *Têng<sup>1</sup> chie<sup>2</sup>*. The feast of lanterns on the 15th of the first month:—Note 8.



裏人、怎甚當自○ ○也們、  
 話、我倒麼甚是然你<sup>12</sup>賢<sup>11</sup>是叔  
 我怎叫事他必可姪如叔  
 兩能我都不真賞以如此。們、  
 個白去不果他打何○舅  
 從饒跪懂是銀聽來請<sup>10</sup>舅  
 小了他得。個兩、打得你  
 兒你呢。○百明却聽、這去以  
 的呢。○他<sup>15</sup>曉公、千他等看及  
 結○你<sup>16</sup>不仔你姓早、看姑  
 髮玉<sup>17</sup>給跪細甚甚有他姑  
 夫英我我盤麼甚名甚來們、  
 妻、道、這也問事。誰麼作姨姨  
 與說樣罷起○ ○話甚甚姨  
 他那丟了、來、我<sup>14</sup>我<sup>13</sup>說。麼。們、

applies to paternal and maternal grandfathers, paternal and maternal uncles, as also to paternal and maternal aunts.

10 Please go and see what he has come for.

11 Well my esteemed nephew, what have you to talk about that you have come so early?

12 I wish you would inquire and ascertain his surname and name.

13 I will of course present him with some silver, but what business is it of yours?

14 I supposed that he was really a master in his profession, but upon careful questioning I found he was a complete ignoramus.

15 That he does not kneel to me is enough, how can you possibly ask me to go and kneel to him?

16 How can I excuse you for causing me such mortification?

17 Yü Ying replied, "What are you talking about? We two were affianced in our youth, and I have borne

懸 *Hsüen*<sup>2</sup>. To suspend; to be anxious; in suspense, undecided.

結彩 *Chie*<sup>1</sup> *ts'ai*<sup>4</sup>. To ornament by festooning with cloth or paper hangings.

城廂 *Ch'eng*<sup>2</sup> *hsiang*<sup>1</sup>. City and suburbs.

叔伯 *Shu*<sup>2</sup> *poa*<sup>2</sup>. Family relationships which come through 叔 and 伯:—Note 9.

外公 *Wai*<sup>4</sup> *kung*<sup>1</sup>. A maternal grandfather. (s.)

推論 *T'wei*<sup>1</sup> *lun*<sup>4</sup>. To carry out an argument or train of reasoning, to infer, to proceed in the application of a principle.

銀兩 *Yin*<sup>2</sup> *liang*<sup>3</sup>. A few taels. (w.)

明公 *Ming*<sup>2</sup> *kung*<sup>1</sup>. A master of any art or science.

百曉 *Pai*<sup>3</sup> *hsiao*<sup>3</sup>. Master of any art or science, one who knows it all. (s.)

盤問 *P'an*<sup>2</sup> *wên*<sup>4</sup>. To question, to interrogate, to pump.

屬員 *Shu*<sup>3</sup> *yüen*<sup>2</sup>. Subordinate officers.

忙活活 *Mang*<sup>2</sup> *hwoa*<sup>2</sup> *hwoa*<sup>2</sup> *ti*<sup>1</sup>. Quite busy, pressed with work.

水菸 *Shwei*<sup>3</sup> *yen*<sup>1</sup>. Tobacco prepared for smoking in a water pipe:—Note 22.

說事人 *Shwoa*<sup>1</sup> *sh'jên*<sup>2</sup>. A mediator; a middleman.

查明 *Ch'a*<sup>2</sup> *ming*<sup>2</sup>. To make careful examination, to search into.

稟覆 *Ping*<sup>3</sup> *fu*<sup>2</sup>. To report to a superior.

叔弟 *Shu*<sup>2</sup> *ti*<sup>4</sup>. A cousin, a contraction of 叔伯兄弟.

貿 *Mao*<sup>4</sup>. To barter, to trade, to deal.

貿易 *Mao*<sup>4</sup> *i*<sup>4</sup>. To do business, to trade, to exchange commodities, to barter.

竹 *Chu*<sup>2</sup>. The bamboo.

籃 *Lan*<sup>2</sup>. A basket with a bale or handle.

六畜 *Liu*<sup>4</sup> *ch'u*<sup>4</sup>. Domestic animals,—the horse, cow, sheep, chicken, dog and hog.

百獸 *Pai*<sup>3</sup> *shou*<sup>4</sup>. Wild animals, beasts.

昆蟲 *K'un*<sup>1</sup> *ch'ung*<sup>2</sup>. Insects, including also reptiles.

串珠 *Ch'wan*<sup>3</sup> *chu*<sup>1</sup>. A reference book, a marginal reference:—Note 26.

卽如 *Chi*<sup>4</sup> *ju*<sup>2</sup>. Such as, for instance. (w.)

地理 *Ti*<sup>4</sup> *li*<sup>3</sup>. Geomancy; geography.

聖賢 *Shêng*<sup>4</sup> *hsien*<sup>3</sup>. Sages and worthies.

草木 *Ts'ao*<sup>3</sup> *mu*<sup>4</sup>. Vegetation.

賀與你他點稼員去。了、生  
 易、說給做做閒地、這、男  
 請事我麼咋甚事裏、樣、育  
 將人買事麼兒。忙無如頭、女  
 所等、四○○活用的、今一、怎  
 寄查兩洪<sup>22</sup>他<sup>21</sup>的、已回麼  
 下明水喜也的、官、經向不  
 之稟菸在沒你、還吃了我認  
 皮覆去。這傷你、要進他、得  
 箱○○裏、也、城、幹、祿、  
 與今<sup>24</sup>官<sup>23</sup>沒、沒、去、甚、  
 竹有批有、問惹、麼、  
 籃我的、做做你、麼、  
 等叔是、麼、  
 物、弟、叫、麼、  
 託來族事、麼、  
 他此長答打有莊屬回來

- him sons and daughters. How should I not know him?"
- 18 Having come a long distance, and this being the first favor you have asked of me, how could I send you back empty-handed?
- 19 He has already drawn his salary, but is unable to control his subordinates. What advantage is there in retaining such an incompetent officer?
- 20 Why must you go into the city just now, when farm work is so pressing? *Ans.* I have a little special business.
- 21 He neither wounded you nor irritated you; what are you striking him for?
- 22 Hung Hsi, are you there? *Ans.* Yes. Well, go and buy four ounces of water-pipe tobacco for me.
- 23 The officer gave judgment that the head of the clan, with the middlemen, etc., should make examination and report.
- 24 My cousin is going to your place to trade. Will you please have the leather trunk, bamboo basket, etc., left with you, put in his care to bring back.

貸 *Tai<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To lend, to loan.

借貸 *Chie<sup>4</sup> tai<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To loan money.

遂 *Swei<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . To accord, to follow; then; finally.

結連 *Chie<sup>1</sup> lien<sup>2</sup>*. To gather together, to band . . . . . together, to confederate.

理論 *Li<sup>3</sup> lun<sup>4</sup>*. To reason, to argue, to remon- . . . . . strate.

棍徒 *Kun<sup>4</sup> t'u<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A base fellow, a ruffian.

毆傷 *Ou<sup>1</sup> shang<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To wound in a fight.

殞 *Yün<sup>3</sup>*. . . . . To die, to perish. (w.)

殞命 *Yün<sup>3</sup> ming<sup>4</sup>*. To lose life, to perish, to . . . . . die.

痕 *Hên<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A scar, a mark; a trace; a flaw.

傷痕 *Shang<sup>1</sup> hên<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A scar, a wound.

## NOTES.

3 爺兒們 *Father and son or sons*. It is uncertain from this term whether one or more sons is meant, though the subsequent part of the sentence implies several.

4 爺兒們, as here used, is a Pekingese term, and means a man as distinguished from a woman. The term is not heard in Eastern Shantung nor anywhere in Southern Mandarin. The term 娘兒們 is formed in the same way, and means a woman as distinguished from a man. 兒 is to be regarded as an enclitic. This use of 們 is anomalous.

5 喫齋 *To eat abstinence*; that is, to abstain from meat and eat only vegetables. 修橋補路 *To build bridges and repair roads*,—done in order to acquire merit with the gods.

7 This sentence is from the *History of Robbers*. The character 烹 is incorrectly used, as it means to boil, but not to burst or resound. The proper character is 甸. 點子 is rather a particle than a drop. A 滴 is a drop as it drips or falls from its attachment; a 點 is a drop in its detached or isolated state.

8 燈節 *The feast of lanterns*, which is held on the 14th, 15th and 16th of the first month, when the business streets of towns and cities are illuminated, and frequently covered with matting. 懸燈結彩 *To hang out lanterns and transparencies, and to festoon doors and gateways with cloth or paper hangings*.

9 叔伯 The children of one's 叔 and 伯, that is, cousins of the same family name, are called *shu-poā* brothers and sisters; and starting from this point the term *shu-poā* is extended through father and mother, until it eventually comes to be applied to all terms expressive of family relationship, except that of father and mother, son and daughter. The extension is made by assuming the heirship of all who are *shu-poā* to father or mother, as well as all to whom they have become heir through their fathers and mothers, and so on, the special term expressing the relationship being in each case changed to suit the difference of generation. Thus your

father's *shu-poā* 哥哥 are your *shu-poā* 大爺, your father's *shu-poā* 姐妹 are your *shu-poā* 姑姑, your mother's *shu-poā* 弟兄 are your *shu-poā* 舅舅, your



茂李德盛李德潤等俱可爲証。  
竟被伊等毆傷幾乎殞命現有傷痕與李德  
鎮山等齊至門前大罵身之長子出與理論  
文洲因借貸不遂即結連棍徒王連城與崔  
等等不一而要發財之心都是一樣的○孫<sup>28</sup>  
類等等的○你看世上這些人雖然貴賤貧富  
類一類的○即如天文地理聖賢類草木  
第六天造的○串珠<sup>26</sup>上所記的典故乃是一  
天造的至於六畜百獸以及昆蟲等類都是  
帶回。○空<sup>25</sup>中的鳥和海裏的魚是天主第五

- 25 The birds of the air and the fish of the sea were created by God on the fifth day, while the various kinds of beasts, with the insects, etc., were all created on the sixth day.
- 26 The parallel passages given in the reference book are all arranged by subjects, such as astronomy, geography, biography, botany, etc.
- 27 Look at the people in the world, will you; although they all differ greatly in rank, wealth, etc., yet they are all alike in possessing a desire for riches.
- 28 Sun Wên Chou, because I would not lend him the money he wanted, gathered a set of ruffians, consisting of Wang Lien Ch'ing, Ts'wei Chên Shan and others, and came in a company to my door and reviled me outrageously. My eldest son going out to reason with them, was set on by them and beaten almost to death; in proof of which there are his wounds and the testimony of Li Tê Mao, Li Tê Shing, Li Tê Yün and others.

father's *shu-poä* 孫子 are your *shu-poä* 姪兒, your son's *shu-poä* 姪兒 are your *shu-poä* 孫子, &c., &c. These relationships are carried out to the fifth generation, and the intricacies involved in them are not inferior to those involved in the handling of an irreducible equation of the third degree, notwithstanding which, every old woman in China can trace them out and rattle them off as glibly as a smart boy can say the multiplication table. A working knowledge of these relationships is well worth acquiring, for the sake of the great advantage it affords in social intercourse, especially with the women.

17 結髮夫妻 *Betrothed from the time when the hair was tied up in little knots or fillets.* 怎的 is an obsolete form found only in books.

18 向我開口 *Open your mouth to me; that is, ask of me a favor, especially a loan of money.*

22 The tobacco smoked in water-pipes is prepared from inferior or refuse tobacco by softening with oil, coloring yellow

with sulphide of arsenic, or green with sulphate of iron and copper, then compacting in a press and shaving into shreds.

26 串珠 *Strung beads*, a term applied to books of classified extracts from celebrated authors. Sometimes the 串珠 is confined to the classics or to certain classical books. The term has been adopted by foreigners to signify *marginal references*.

27 等等不一 *Kind kind not alike; that is, various kinds, many classes.*

28 This sentence gives the principal part of a short indictment (呈子), and the style is of course somewhat *Wên*. 借貸不遂 *In lending not accordant*; that is, not accommodating him when he wanted to borrow. 身 is commonly used in writing for the pronoun I, and is generally written a little to the one side. 與 takes 他 understood after it. 理論 is a little more bookish than 論理, and is used in a somewhat different way.

## LESSON CLXXXIX.

### MALE AND FEMALE.

Special terms for designating the male and female of various animals prevail in Chinese, very much as in English. A few have already occurred. Others are brought together in this lesson. Foreigners often make themselves ridiculous from not knowing these terms and their proper use. [(7).

男女 are confined almost entirely to persons.

公母 are the most general terms for designating and distinguishing the male and female of birds and animals.

雌雄 are used in *Wênli* to designate the male and female of birds of all kinds. In colloquial 公 and 母 are used.

## 第一八十九課

## TRANSLATION.

多亂、穀沒可以不到母出無<sup>1</sup>  
 了龍、了有以願看豬來的論  
 不下多成公騎意門家叫的  
 蛋。媳家雞那要驢母豚、小男  
 ○婦光老鳴、驢狗。和公鴨是  
 俗<sup>9</sup>多了不着能還這<sup>5</sup>狗叫能  
 語說、婆家、知道穩當兒樣、豬、  
 驢馬弄做趕時候一點。太是人  
 上飯、上養早晚我<sup>6</sup>不、都  
 不得雞多母女呢。○莊我騎下  
 陣、了貓○我<sup>7</sup>稼人、他狗、  
 是比不好我<sup>7</sup>養人、罷、所  
 方啼打呢。○公牙郎夜罷、所  
 女鳴、○公牙郎夜罷、所  
 人母人<sup>8</sup>貓裏兄以○  
 不雞多養若台都論<sup>4</sup>小

- 1 If the conduct of either men or women be unduly frivolous, they cannot avoid being lightly esteemed by others.
- 2 How can you distinguish the male and female of little ducks just out of the egg?
- 3 A male pig is called a *tsung*; a female is called a *t'un*. A male hog is called a boar, and a hog that breeds pigs is called a sow.
- 4 As far as watching the house is concerned, a bitch is quite the same as a dog; but every one objects to having a bitch, because they dislike her pups.
- 5 This he mule is too unruly; it will be better for me to ride him. You may ride this she mule; she is a little safer.
- 6 If we farmers had no cocks to announce the morning, how could we know the time?
- 7 I have had enough of keeping tom-cats; they will never stay at home. How much better to keep a tabby.
- 8 "Where people are many, there is confusion; where dragons are many, there is drought; where daughters-in-law are many, the mother-in-law does the cooking; where roosters are many, the morning goes unannounced; where hens are many, no eggs are laid."
- 9 The common saying is, "A mare is not fit to go into battle;" which is a

牝牡 are used is *Wênli* to designate the male and female of domestic animals, especially of such as are used in sacrifice. In colloquial 公 and

母 are used, except where special names exist. The special names used in the lesson are defined in the vocabulary.

## VOCABULARY.

雌 *Ts'wî*..... The female of birds; weak.  
 牝 *P'in*..... The female of beasts.  
 輕飄 *Ch'ing¹ piao¹*. Frivolous, gay, rollicking;  
 .....light, slender.  
 輕視 *Ch'ing¹ shî¹*. To esteem lightly, to look  
 .....down on, to despise.  
 佻 *T'iao¹*..... Unsteady, careless, unreliable.  
 輕佻 *Ch'ing¹ t'iao¹*. Frivolous, trifling, light-  
 .....minded, gay.  
 獠 *Tsung¹*..... A shote, a male pig; a litter.  
 豚 *T'un²*..... A sucking pig; a female pig.

秧 *Yang¹*..... Young grain, sprouts, shoots.  
 秧豬 *Yang¹ chu¹*..... A boar. (N.)  
 腳豬 *Chiao³ chu¹*..... A boar. (C. & S.)  
 滋生 *Ts'î¹ shêng¹*. To bear, to produce; to mul-  
 .....tiply, to teem.  
 蕃 *Fan²*... Luxuriant; to increase; numerous.  
 蕃生 *Fan² shêng¹*..... To generate, to bear.  
 老母豬 *Lao³ mu³ chu¹*..... An old sow.  
 牙狗 *Ya² kou³*..... A male dog. (C. & N.)  
 驢狗 *Ts'ao² kou³*..... A bitch, a slut. (S.)  
 兒驢 *Êr² lo²*..... A male or jack mule.



能替男人辦事情，正彷彿騾馬不能替兒馬上陣打仗一樣。○叫驢和兒騾，雖然筋力更大，但是論到拉車，或是莊稼地裏用，還是養驢和騾好，因為他更聽使喚，沒有反性的時候。○你別嫌女孩兒多，俗語說，「少一般不成世界，倘若人都養男孩兒，沒有養女孩兒，天下豈不都絕了後代了嗎。○凡天地間的活物，無論飛禽走獸，昆蟲鱗介，一概都分的，公的，母的，並且都按公母之理相傳。○這<sup>13</sup>有<sup>14</sup>一個山羊，都是公的，那八個綿羊，有三個公的，五個母的。○這<sup>13</sup>有<sup>14</sup>一家財主，夜裏做了一夢，夢見一個欠錢的人來說，我來還你老人家的賬，說完這話，就進牛欄去了，這財主醒來，聽見外面有人說，我

figure to indicate that a woman cannot do the business of a man, just as a mare cannot take the place of a stallion in war.

10 Although jackasses and jack mules are stronger, yet for draught or for farm work it is better to keep she asses and mules, for the reason that she asses and she mules are more docile and do not become unruly.

11 Do not be dissatisfied that you have so many daughters. The saying runs, "Minus one half, the world could not subsist." If all reared sons and none daughters, would not mankind find themselves without descendants?

12 All living things on the face of the earth,—birds, beasts, insects and fishes,—are divided into male and female, and all are propagated by the union of the sexes.

13 These four goats are all billy-goats; but of those eight sheep, three are rams and five are ewes.

14 A certain rich man had a dream one night. He dreamed that one of his debtors came and said to him, "I have come, good sir, to pay you your account;" and when he had said this, he disappeared into the cow-stable. When the rich man awoke he heard some one outside saying, "Our cow has given birth to a calf." He afterwards made inquiry and found that this same debtor had in fact died that

椽 *Lêng<sup>2</sup>*.... A rafter; an edge; *unruly*, vicious.

騾 *K'ê<sup>4</sup>*.... A mare.

騾騾 *K'ê<sup>4</sup> loà<sup>2</sup>*.... A she mule.

打鳴 *Ta<sup>3</sup> ming<sup>2</sup>*. To announce the morning as  
.....cocks do by crowing.

啼鳴 *Ti<sup>2</sup> ming<sup>2</sup>*.... The same. (s.)

郎貓 *Lang<sup>2</sup> mao<sup>1</sup>*.... A he cat, a tom cat. (N.)

牙貓 *Ya<sup>2</sup> mao<sup>1</sup>*.... The same. (c.)

女貓 *Nü<sup>3</sup> mao<sup>1</sup>*.... A she cat.

騾馬 *K'ê<sup>4</sup> ma<sup>3</sup>*.... A mare.

兒馬 *Ê<sup>2</sup> ma<sup>3</sup>*.... A stallion.

叫驢 *Chiao<sup>4</sup> lü<sup>2</sup>*.... A jackass.

筋力 *Chin<sup>1</sup> li<sup>4</sup>*.... Strength, muscle.

驢騾 *Ts'ao<sup>3</sup> lü<sup>2</sup>*.... A she ass, a jenny.

調度 *Tiao<sup>4</sup> toä<sup>4</sup>*. To transpose and arrange, to  
.....manage, to manipulate.

反性 *Fan<sup>3</sup> hsing<sup>4</sup>*. To become unruly or vio-  
.....lent; to grow cantankerous.

鱗 *Lin<sup>2</sup>*.... Scales of fish; overlapping like scales.

介 *Chie<sup>4</sup>*.... To aid; to involve; mail, armor.

鱗介 The scaly tribe,—fishes, turtles, etc.

牯 *Tsi<sup>4</sup>*. A cow,—sometimes used in books for  
.....the female of other domestic animals.

牯牛 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> niu<sup>2</sup>*.... A cow.

犍 *Chien<sup>1</sup>*.... A bull, an ox.

投生 *T'ou<sup>2</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup>*. To come into the world, to  
.....be born from another state of existence into this.

綏 *Swei<sup>1</sup>*.... Quiet, modest; coy, amorous. (w.)





課十九百一第

TRANSLATION.

一 凡<sup>11</sup>是 擇 你 不 假 枝 怪 食<sup>1</sup>  
 遭、得 德。着 是 出 了。下 着 言  
 鄉 無 ○ 我 那 門、○ 來、我 那  
 里 義 他<sup>10</sup>們 裏 能 便 人<sup>5</sup> 便 們、便  
 便 之 仗 走 來 知 往 叫 向 不 是  
 都 財 着 呢。的。天 往 九 我 是  
 來 的、自 ○ ○ 下 爲 族。們 大  
 欺 便 己 男<sup>9</sup> 你<sup>8</sup> 事。一 ○ 橫 丈 夫。  
 負 是 知 子 不 ○ 點 求<sup>4</sup> 鼻 夫。  
 我。行 道 有 留 衆<sup>7</sup> 小 你 子 ○  
 ○ 了 幾 德 我 人 事、細 豎 你<sup>2</sup>  
 你<sup>13</sup> 偷 句 便 們 估 打 便 訪 眼 不  
 若 竊。書、是 歇宿住 猜 量 失 一 的 賠  
 是 ○ 便 才、便 了 了 訪。呢。錯  
 薄 我<sup>12</sup> 以 女 罷 他 和 便 ○ 便  
 待 若 爲 子 了、一 氣。知 從<sup>3</sup> 罷、  
 了 讓 飽 無 怎 會、○ 是 祖 怎  
 兄 過 學。才 麼 便 秀<sup>6</sup> 真 宗 麼  
 弟、這 ○ 便 倒 問、才 是 分 倒

- 1 He is not an honorable man who goes back on his word.
- 2 It is enough that you get off without begging our pardon ; why do you turn about and show your ill will by turning up your nose and leering at us ?
- 3 The several lines of descent from an ancestor are called the nine clans.
- 4 I ask you to make careful inquiry, and you will find out whether it is true or not.
- 5 It frequently happens that persons are estranged from each other by a mere trifle.
- 6 A hsiu-ts'ai, without crossing his threshold, knows the affairs of all the world.
- 7 They all regarded him doubtfully for a little and then asked, "Where do you hail from?"
- 8 Is it not enough that you do not invite us to lodge, without turning about and driving us away?
- 9 A man's virtue is regarded as an endowment ; a woman's want of endowment is regarded as a virtue.
- 10 Because he knows a few passages of the classics, he imagines himself a profound scholar.
- 11 Whoever takes unjust gain, is guilty of theft.
- 12 If I yield this one time, the whole neighborhood will be ready to impose upon me.

LESSON CXC.

便

便 (pien), is the higher Mandarin equivalent of certain uses of the more colloquial 就. It marks the logical dependence of two clauses. It may sometimes be rendered, *thus* or *in that case*,

but is generally not translatable by any special word. It is much used in book Mandarin and occasionally in conversation.

VOCABULARY.

賠錯 *P'ei<sup>2</sup> ts'ou<sup>4</sup>*. To apologize, to make  
 ..... amends.  
 橫鼻 *Heng<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup>*. To turn up the nose as an  
 ..... expression of contempt.  
 豎眼 *Shu<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>3</sup>*. To stare in anger or contempt ;  
 ..... to leer, to glare.

分枝 *Fen<sup>1</sup> chi<sup>1</sup>*. To divide into branches :—  
 ..... Note 3.  
 九族 *Chi<sup>3</sup> tsu<sup>2</sup>*. Nine generations of a family  
 ..... connexion :—Note 3.  
 估猜 *Ku<sup>1</sup> ts'ai<sup>1</sup>*. To conjecture, to wonder ; to re-  
 ..... gard doubtfully or inquiringly.

黑理子、請誰樣有再的便是  
 暗真、便少家的好養便是  
 暗便是坐、的人、話爹問薄  
 的、知勒聽小都答答娘、斬待  
 便是道指學廝、整應對○罪。了  
 是心你、生這齊他。他<sup>16</sup>○爹  
 地裏焉說些得○若今<sup>15</sup>娘。  
 獄。光有完、話一自<sup>17</sup>不日○  
 ○光兄便是樣從問得強<sup>14</sup>  
 我<sup>22</sup>明弟知誰了。有便將盜  
 有明情其教○了罷、軍不得  
 個的、分常。實。你你<sup>18</sup>教若搭  
 草就○○的、可化、是救、財  
 頭是你<sup>21</sup>我<sup>20</sup>我以便問便是  
 方天們若便說把起是問  
 兒、堂、若跟你饒實普來、重  
 能心是你你。話、天我生罪、  
 治裏認要○你下却父得  
 大黑得銀再<sup>19</sup>是各沒母。財

- 13 If you treat your brother meanly, it is just the same as if you treated your parents meanly.  
 14 A robber who gets no money, is condemned to banishment; while a robber who gets money, is condemned to be beheaded.  
 15 Your rescuing me to-day, sirs, is as if you had given me a second term of life.  
 16 If he does not ask, let it pass; but if he asks about it, my reply will not be mild.  
 17 Since civilization has prevailed, all kinds of people in the world have been reduced to order.  
 18 Speak the truth and tell me whose servant boy you are and who told you to say these things, and I will let you off.  
 19 Please sit a little longer and listen till I finish, and you will know the facts.  
 20 If I should take your silver, it would be taking advantage of your necessities, and how would this comport with the affection of a brother?  
 21 If you had a clear understanding of things, you would know that to have a mind cheered by the consciousness of well-doing, is heaven; while to have a mind beclouded by the consciousness of evil-doing, is hell.  
 22 I have a domestic recipe that is effective in the worst cases. I'll guarantee that it will cure him.

飽學 *Pao<sup>3</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>*. A well-versed scholar, a man  
 ... of large attainments.

偷竊 *T'ou<sup>1</sup> ch'ie<sup>4</sup>*. ... To steal, to pilfer.

鄉里 *Hsiang<sup>1</sup> li<sup>3</sup>*. ... Neighborhood.

流罪 *Liu<sup>2</sup> tswai<sup>4</sup>*. A crime punishable by  
 ... banishment.

斬罪 *Chan<sup>3</sup> tswai<sup>4</sup>*. A crime punishable by de-  
 ... capitation.

搭救 *Ta<sup>1</sup> chiu<sup>4</sup>*. ... To save, to rescue.

答對 *Ta<sup>1</sup> twei<sup>4</sup>*. To reply, to answer; to retort,  
 ... to respond.

情常 *Ch'ing<sup>2</sup> ch'ang<sup>2</sup>*. Affection, attachment:—  
 ... Note 20.

和美 *He<sup>2</sup> mei<sup>3</sup>*. Peaceable, harmonious; unruf-  
 ... fled family affection. (w.)

濶 *K'wo<sup>4</sup>*. ... Same as 闊.

寬濶 *K'wan<sup>1</sup> k'wo<sup>4</sup>*. Wide, extensive, roomy;  
 ... maguanimous, great-souled.

唆挑 *So<sup>1</sup> t'iao<sup>3</sup>*. To stir up, to incite,—same  
 ... as 挑唆.

載 *Tsai<sup>3</sup>*. A year, a revolution of the seasons.  
 ... See *tsai<sup>4</sup>*.

## NOTES.

3 分枝下來 *To descend in constantly subdividing lines*,—a peculiar expression only used as here. The 九族 are usually defined as including four generations of ancestors and four of descendants, which, with the generation of the

individual in question, makes up the nine. This seems a little inconsistent with the evident meaning of the sentence which contemplates nine generations of descent in regular order from a common ancestor. It is a peculiar fancy which makes the count proceed from the middle. It must be



兒再住上一年半載，將外邊的賬目收齊，便就回家。  
 十天，就爲月大，若只二十九天，便爲月小。○請父親放心。  
 若把人家的事，挑起來，便是壞蛋了。○那個月有三  
 心裏也不舒服。○會說話的兩頭，不會說話的兩頭，傳  
 受。○平安便是福。若今日吵，明日鬧，就是手中有幾個錢，  
 緊打發人去安慰他，勸他心裏要寬闊一點，不要過於難  
 了大事。○我們聽說瑞蓮遭了口舌，有尋死的心腸，便趕  
 有幾個性如烈火的漢子，倘或一言半語衝撞了他，便壞  
 便把狗都感化的好了，難道人倒不如狗嗎。○他們裏頭  
 病，管管，管保許醫得他好。○你們看陳褒家，因爲和  
 管保許醫得他好。○你們看陳褒家，因爲和

- 23 Look at the family of Ch'en Pao; by their harmony they have moved the very dogs to be at peace. Do you mean to say that men are inferior to dogs?
- 24 There are amongst the number several men of the most fiery temper. If by speaking a few words we should offend them, it might ruin important interests.
- 25 When we heard that Jwei Lien's reputation had been assailed, and that she was meditating suicide, we at once sent some one to comfort her, and to exhort her to exercise a little more fortitude and not be too much depressed.
- 26 Peace of mind is what constitutes happiness. If you are scolding and quarreling every day, even with your hands full of money, your mind will be ill at ease.
- 27 "A discreet man will not tell everything to either party, but an inconsiderate man carries tales for both parties." He who incites others to quarrel, is a mean villain.
- 28 When a month has thirty days, it is said to be great; and if it has only twenty-nine days, it is said to be small.
- 29 Please do not worry, father. After remaining a year, more or less, in order to collect outstanding accounts, I will return home.

remembered that each generation includes the collateral descendants from previous generations.

6 A very common saying, intended as a compliment to the general information possessed by the educated man, yet in point of fact the average graduate knows absurdly little about anything beyond his own neighborhood.

8 宿 is more freely used in Shantung than it is either North or South.

9 This sentence is a play on the words 才 and 德. The meaning is that a virtuous character is a man's best endowment, while a woman's want of special endowments is the best assurance of her virtuous character. In China clever women do not have the best reputation.

11 無義之財 Gain gotten by unrighteousness, unjust gain. 行了偷竊 Has done theft; that is, is guilty of theft. 行 is commonly used where we say "guilty of."

14 The principle here enunciated is well recognized in Chinese law, viz., that the money aspect of a crime is of prime importance. A murder for money is held to be a greater crime than a murder from malice.

20 情常 Affection principle; that is, that affection which accords with the 五常, or five relations.

21 This sentence, which is taken from the Sacred Edict, is intended to combat the idea that there is any veritable heaven or hell. 心裡光光明明 A mind which has nothing to conceal, either from human law or from the ears of society, and so does not fear the light. Moral feelings as in the sight of God, are not intended.

22 草頭方兒 A recipe of herbs; that is, a domestic recipe made up of common herbs, which can be procured without buying. 便了 is here the more stately equivalent of 就是了.

24 一言半語 One word and half a clause, a few words, a word here and there.

25 遭口舌, in the case of a woman, generally means reports impugning her virtue.

28 In China all months consist of either twenty-nine or thirty days, and are called 小 or 大 accordingly. The respective months are not the same, however, from year to year, but are varied in accordance with the time of new moon. If the change to new moon occurs before midnight, that day belongs to the old month, and if after midnight, it belongs to the new month.

29 一年半載 One year and a half revolution of the seasons; that is, a year or thereabouts, a year more or less.

## 課一十九百一第

## TRANSLATION.

人餓他。○你<sup>10</sup>目下吃一點虧，還不至誤了你女兒終身。○炕<sup>11</sup>上若  
 師母生了一個奶癰，折磨的不像人樣兒了，甚至於吃飯，還必須  
 的，逢賭起錢來，就沒有厭，甚至於三天三夜不騰挪窩的，也有。○林<sup>9</sup>  
 上，逢有岔路，就有指路牌，使人不至錯走了道路。○那些好賭錢  
 天，我實在想想的，很慌，甚至一閉眼，就是他在我跟前。○那<sup>7</sup>逃城的路  
 然，而也不可勤苦過分，以致累壞了身體。○我<sup>6</sup>父親纔死的那幾  
 國打敗了，甚至京城被破，皇上也被擄去。○念<sup>5</sup>書固然是當勤苦，  
 却不至於像你<sup>4</sup>所說的。○耶穌降世一千八百七十年，法國被德  
 還要二百錢嗎？甚<sup>3</sup>不然，我還能以步行。○他<sup>3</sup>本來醜是一個空空  
 我<sup>1</sup>雖然很窮，却不至於偷人家的。○只<sup>2</sup>三十里路，我一個空空身行

- 1 Although I am extremely poor, I have not come to the point of stealing.
- 2 Only thirty *li*, and I a man without luggage, yet you want two hundred cash! If there is no other way, I can walk.
- 3 She is naturally homely, it is true, but not to the degree you speak of.
- 4 In the year of our Lord 1870, France was so effectually defeated by Germany that even the capital was taken and the Emperor made a prisoner.
- 5 Study should of course be prosecuted with untiring diligence, and yet this diligence should not be carried to such an extreme as to destroy the health.
- 6 The first few days after my father's death, my thoughts were constantly reverting to him, insomuch that whenever I shut my eyes, I seemed to see him before me.
- 7 At every fork in the road on the way to the Cities of Refuge, there were sign-boards, so that men might not mistake the road.
- 8 Those who are addicted to gambling, when they begin to play, never know when to stop, insomuch that there have been cases in which they did not stir from their places for three days and three nights.
- 9 Mrs. Lin has had an abscess in her breast, which has completely prostrated her, so that she cannot even eat without some one feeding her.
- 10 By suffering a little present loss you will avoid blighting your daughter's whole life.
- 11 If we can all crowd upon the k'ang we will all sleep there; and if not

## LESSON CXCI.

## SEQUENTIAL PHRASES.

The following phrases are all<sup>3</sup> derived from books, but the most of them are in common use, and are very convenient and expressive.

甚至 So that, so that even, inasmuch as, even if, insomuch that.

甚至於 The same,—於 being added for the sake of rhythm.

甚至不然 or 甚不然 If no other way, if not... then, otherwise.

至於 To the point or degree of, so that. Note that, as here used, 至於 differs from its use in Les. 144.

不至 or 不至於 So as not, so that not, not to the degree or extent of.

不致 or 不致於 Same as 不至 but more bookish.

以致 or 以致於 So as to, so that, insomuch that.





然定了他，又娶了他，就不該嫌他，你想想是不是呢。  
 憑着父母之命，媒妁之言，若有不如意處，就不該定他，既  
 如意處，豈是你妻子願意如此的嗎，而且定親一事，原是  
 至動不動就吆喝打罵，如同奴婢一般，何不想你這些不  
 妻子容貌醜陋，或是嫌妻子性情蠢笨，因此與他不和，甚  
 多半是從男人糊塗起的，或是嫌妻子出身貧賤，或是嫌  
 不行，後來眠了大桅，好歹纔保住了。○夫妻不和的根源，  
 了水咯，老大看看不好，便招喚呼扒載，一直扒去一半，還是  
 颶越大，浪如山倒，船彷彿要沉的樣子，甚至船面上都上  
 個順風，跑的倒還慢，誰知到下半年，忽然轉了北風，越

stronger and stronger; the waves ran mountain high and the vessel seemed ready to founder, inasmuch that the whole deck was flooded with water. The captain, seeing that the danger was imminent, called out to lighten the ship, which was done until half the cargo was thrown overboard. This proving still insufficient, the main mast was next cut away, after which we managed to outride the storm.

- 20 The occasion of disaffection between husband and wife generally springs from the folly of the husband. He is dissatisfied with his wife because she came of a poor family, or because she is homely in appearance, or because she is naturally dull, and hence does not try to live peaceably with her, inasmuch that on every occasion he is ready to scold or to strike or to revile her, as if she were a slave. Why do you not consider? Do you suppose it pleases your wife that she gives you all this dissatisfaction? Moreover, the betrothal was originally made in accordance with your parents wishes and upon the representations of the go-betweens; and if you had cause of dissatisfaction, you should not have made the betrothal. Having betrothed her and married her, you should not now be dissatisfied with her. Consider now, if this is not the proper view of the case.

放火 *Fang<sup>4</sup> hwo<sup>3</sup>* . . . . . To set on fire.

譜 *P'w<sup>3</sup>* . . . . . A list, a register, a record.

宗譜 *Tsung<sup>1</sup> p'w<sup>3</sup>* . . . . . A family or genealogical register.

牌位 *P'ai<sup>2</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . The ancestral tablet.

元氣 *Yüen<sup>2</sup> ch'ü<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . That strength and vigor of . . . . . vital principle which belongs to the individual by birth; the constitution.

責備 *Tsê<sup>2</sup> pei<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . To reprove, to admonish; to . . . . . scold, to upbraid.

患難 *Hwan<sup>4</sup> nan<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . Trouble, misfortune, tribulation.

老練 *Lao<sup>3</sup> lien<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . Experience, wisdom.

開船 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> ch'wan<sup>2</sup>* . . . . . To set sail.

順風 *Shun<sup>4</sup> fêng<sup>1</sup>* . . . . . A fair wind.

老大 *Lao<sup>3</sup> ta<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . The captain of a boat.

嚷叫 *Jang<sup>3</sup> chiao<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . To call out, to shout.

扒載 *Pa<sup>1</sup> tsai<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . To lighten a ship by casting . . . . . cargo overboard.

桅 *Wei<sup>2</sup>* . . . . . The mast of a ship.

根源 *Kên<sup>1</sup> yüen<sup>2</sup>* . . . . . Root, origin; source; rise; . . . . . occasion.

根由 *Kên<sup>1</sup> yiu<sup>2</sup>* . . . . . Origin, source, ground, cause, . . . . . occasion.

容貌 *Jung<sup>2</sup> mao<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . Appearance, looks.

奴 *Nu<sup>2</sup>* . . . . . A slave.

婢 *Pei<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . A slave girl; a maid-servant.

奴婢 *Male and female slaves; a female slave.*

妁 *Shwo<sup>2</sup> ta<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . A go-between in arranging marriages. (w.)

媒妁 *Mei<sup>2</sup> shwo<sup>2</sup> ta<sup>4</sup>* . . . . . The same. (w.)



第一百九十二課

## TRANSLATION.

那裏何曾有好人。○未曾舉意神先知。○我頭前曾吃過這樣的虧。○他4不會妄殺一人。○你勸我吃藥，何曾不是好話。○那6是他不願意，我何嘗不願意呢。○周襲鴻7曾發過大財，却沒置下產業。○你在我莊8上住了幾天，曾見過我父親沒有。○未曾防備，被他一尾巴打了一個跟頭。○那個10人曾受過大苦，也曾享過大福。○我還未11曾說你，你倒睡躺在地下放放刁。○他雖然聽12見了，却假粧未曾聽見。○這13麼一點事情

- 1 When was there ever a good man there?
- 2 Before the thought has arisen the gods know (God knows) it.
- 3 I once suffered a similar loss.
- 4 He never wrongfully put a single man to death.
- 5 It was really very kind of you to exhort me to take the medicine.
- 6 It was he that was unwilling ; when was I ever unwilling ?
- 7 Chou Hsi Hung has, from time to time, made a great deal of money, but he has accumulated no property.
- 8 You remained several days in my village; did you see my father ?
- 9 Not being on my guard, I was knocked heels over head by one flop of his tail.
- 10 That man has endured great suffering, and has also enjoyed great prosperity.
- 11 Even before I have begun to scold you, you throw yourself down and begin to play off.
- 12 He pretends that he did not hear, though he heard well enough.

## NOTES.

7 In Peking, the two forms 致 and 至 do not differ in sound, but in Shantung, the two characters belong to different syllables, and the use of 致, as here, would not be intelligible as spoken, and as written, is regarded as *Wén*. Sign-boards at cross-roads or forks in the road, are unknown in China; hence the term 指路牌 is a made-up term.

10 Said by a magistrate to a man who was engaged in a lawsuit concerning the marriage engagement of his daughter.

13 慕成 was a bondservant of 慕懷古, a noted minister of the Ming dynasty. The servant was so much attached to his master that when, through the machinations of 唐欽 *T'ang Ch'in*, an unscrupulous imperial favorite, the

master was ordered to be put to death, the servant freely gave himself to suffer death in his master's stead.

**15** The 牌位, or *ancestral tablet*, is a small painted board about five inches wide and from twelve to fifteen inches long. It is usually surrounded by a flaring carved frame and is fastened upright on a small oblong wooden base. On this board is written the surname and title of the deceased.

17 The 這 is to be regarded as applying to the whole expression 良心責備, rather than to 良心 alone.

19 浪如山倒 *Waves like mountains falling over*, in allusion to the falling over of the crest of the waves.

**20 媒妁之言** *The words of the middle-men ; that is, the bargaining and arranging which took place through them.*  
**妁** is only used in Mandarin in this particular book phrase.

LESSON CXCII.

## SPECIAL FORMS FOR PAST TIME.

**曾** Sign of indefinite past time, used in book Mandarin and occasionally in colloquial. It always precedes the verb.

不曾 Never, never did, not in any case.

未曾 Not yet, before, never before.

何曾 When? when ever? why? on what occasion?

**嘗** Formerly, usually,—used as a sign of the past in Wênli and occasionally in Mandarin. Its use in Mandarin is confined to the following phrases :—

未嘗 Not in any case, never.

何嘗 Why? when? for what reason?

聖書<sup>22</sup>說。我的<sup>21</sup>哥哥。沒有義人。連一個也沒有。細看起來。何嘗不  
 嗎。的。○往<sup>18</sup>他<sup>17</sup>見過。的。虧呢。不能成名。會經過多少  
 人說和。也沒說開。○你<sup>14</sup>看劉德佩。所以  
 未<sup>20</sup>會聽人的口供。就先定人的罪。還有這個理  
 常來的家信。却不曾。有這個圖書。只是隨手寫  
 他曾在衙門當過差。所以官場中的事。他全明白。  
 見過。○不知爲什麼。門戶都開了。却不曾失了東西。  
 的。虧呢。○你<sup>15</sup>會聽過這個故事沒有。答我小時候聽  
 不能成名。弄的半途而廢的。何嘗不是吃了他蠟等  
 會經過多少。人說和。也沒說開。○你<sup>14</sup>看劉德佩。所以

- 13 Ever so many men have tried to settle this trifling affair, but without success.  
 14 Look at Liu Tè P'ei; the reason he has made a failure and cannot get his degree, is simply because he is suffering the consequences of his irregular preparation.  
 15 Have you ever heard this story? *Ans.* I heard it when I was a child.  
 16 I do not know how it is; the doors were all open, but nothing was missing.  
 17 He once filled a position in the yamên, hence he is thoroughly posted in official matters.  
 18 Heretofore home letters have not usually had this stamp on them, but were simply addressed in the ordinary way.  
 19 Is it consistent with reason to condemn a man before his testimony has been heard?  
 20 You need not translate with slavish literality. There is no reason why slight deviations may not be made.  
 21 My brother has never been subject to this disease. How is it that he has taken cramp in the stomach and died?  
 22 The Bible says there is not one righteous man, no, not one; and care-

## VOCABULARY.

曾 *Ts'êng²*. Past, already, finished, once:—see  
 .... Sub. Also *tsêng¹*.

妄殺 *Wang⁴ sha¹*. ... To put to death unjustly.

產業 *Ch'an³ yie⁴*. Inheritance; property; es-  
 .... tate.

放賴 *Fang⁴ lai⁴*. To become obstreperous; to  
 .... demand satisfaction for a  
 trumped-up offence; to play off.

途 *Tu²*. ... A road, a path; a pursuit.

蠟 *Lie⁴*. ... To leap over, to overstep; to omit.

蠟等 *Lie⁴ teng³*. To leap over and omit, to  
 .... skip, to pass by; irregular.

原文 *Yüen² wên²*. ... The original text.

炮 *P'ao², pao¹*. ... To roast, to bake.

炮烙 *Pao¹ lo⁴*. ... The burn with a red-hot iron.

嚴刑 *Yien² hsing²*. Cruel punishments, tor-  
 .... tures.

無故 *Wu² ku⁴*. Without cause; unjust, unpro-  
 .... voked; fortuitous.

殺害 *Sha¹ hai⁴*. To kill, to put to death;  
 .... to slaughter.

邦 *Pang¹*. ... A region, a country.

邦國 *Pang¹ kwô²*. States and kingdoms, na-  
 .... tions.

至理 *Chī² li³*. Self-evident truths, axioms,  
 .... ultimate truth or reason,—  
 especially moral truth.

傀 *K'wei³*. ... Gigantic; a monster.

儡 *Lei³*. ... To contend fiercely.

傀儡頭 *K'wei³ lei³ t'ou²*. A puppet show,  
 .... Punch and Judy.

木人戲 *Mu⁴ jén² hsi⁴*. ... The same. (s.)

提戲 *Ti² hsi⁴*. ... The same.

點主 *Tien³ chu³*. To consecrate an ancestral  
 .... tablet:—Note 27.



主官好，我們本家，也有廩生，也有拔貢，現在不能不點的就是沒打算出來，請誰作個點道至理，何用論及出於那一國呢？○點主是大道不限於邦國，至理可通於中外，既是大道，寫一臺木傀儡戲頭，唱一唱，也未嘗不可。○嘗思寫不起，不好濟的眼前，又沒有，甚不自然。我們過炮烙嚴刑，無故殺害忠良。○班子我們乃是一個無道的昏君，最暴虐不過，他曾用奈已經落在法網，後悔也悔不及了。○商紂是呢。○賊到受刑的時候，也未嘗不後悔，無

ful observation shows that this is actually the case.

- 23 Robbers never fail to repent when the time of punishment comes, but having once fallen into the toils of the law, repentance is of no avail.
- 24 Chou of the Shang dynasty, was an unprincipled and reckless prince, and cruel to the last degree. He used the inhuman torture of the red hot pillar, and without any cause put faithful and virtuous men to death.
- 25 A good company [of actors] is beyond our means, and no inferior company is at present available. If there is no other way, we might engage a puppet show to come and perform.
- 26 I have always considered that fundamental principles are not confined by national boundaries, and that ultimate truth is common to all. Since truth is fundamental and ultimate, why speak of the country from which it comes?
- 27 The tablet must of course be consecrated, but I have not thought of any

點主官 *Tien<sup>3</sup> chu<sup>3</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>*. The officiating minister in the ceremony of consecrating an ancestral tablet.

貢 *Kung<sup>4</sup>*. Presents offered as homage or tribute; superior, the best of its kind.

拔貢 *Pa<sup>2</sup> kung<sup>4</sup>*. A selected or first honor graduate:—Note 27.

龔 *Hung<sup>2</sup>*. Name of a famous college built in the Han dynasty by the Emperor Shun-ti.

龔門 *Hung<sup>2</sup> mén<sup>2</sup>*. Literary, academic; in virtue of scholarship.

敬惜 *Ching<sup>4</sup> hsi<sup>1</sup>*. To gather up carefully or reverentially,—as paper.

褶 *Pei<sup>4</sup>*. Paper or cloth pasted together into pasteboard.

紙褶子 *Chi<sup>3</sup> pei<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. Pasteboard.

## NOTES.

2 This sentence is a common and very useful saying, not however derived from classical sources, but frequently found in Taoist and Buddhist tracts. It is often said 未從舉意神先知. The term 神 will of course be taken as singular or plural according as the speaker is a monotheist or a polytheist. 老天 is sometimes used instead of 神, especially in the South, and, in this connection, is as near an approach to the idea of the true God as is often made by the Chinese.

5 Why was it not kind of you to exhort me to take the medicine? that is, It was really very kind, etc.

8 Or, How many days were you in my village? Did you see my father? As written, the Chinese expresses either meaning equally well; as spoken, the stress thrown on 幾 is very different in the two cases.

9 一尾巴 One tail; that is, one stroke or flop of the tail.

11 The use of 睡, as here, seems somewhat ridiculous, but it is vouched for by an experienced teacher as good Southern Mandarin.

14 所以 The therefore; that is, the reason. 半途而廢 To fail half way, to make a failure, to come to nothing,—a book phrase in common use.

18 When a stamp is used it is struck twice across the seam on the back which seals the letter; otherwise the date is written along the seam, so as to be partly on one side and partly on the other.

20 未嘗不可 Not in any case may not; that is, it is allowable, no objection to, may,—a common and very expressive phrase.

24 商紂 The common title by which 紂王, the last prince of the Shang dynasty, is commonly known. 炮烙嚴刑 An inhuman mode of torture, consisting in compelling the victim to embrace or climb a red hot hollow copper pillar.

在過他了，敬敬饗才們都  
 的，打若，敬敬惜門了，老不  
 人，其紙是用收紙，才，既家  
 講，實，藉，脚拾，也，然，又  
 的，經，子，都，起，爲，未，不  
 也，書，是，晒，來，碎，嘗，有  
 太，上，却，污，或，收，紙，不  
 過，却，污，或，收，紙，不  
 了，未，曾，有，這，教，訓，我，看，現

suitable person whom we can invite to officiate. We have in our family both advanced and first honor graduates, but at the present time none of them are at home. Wang P'ei Chi, of lower Wang-chia, is a chū-jên, but he was not on good terms with the old gentleman. I cannot think of any one else we can ask, except simply a hsiu-ts'ai. *Ans.* Seeing there is no available graduate of a higher degree, whom we can invite, I see no reason why we should not invite an academic graduate.

- 28 In these times in China, there is much stress laid on the careful gathering up of paper with characters on it. It is considered that all odds and ends of such paper should be reverentially gathered up, and, when a quantity is accumulated, burned with fire. To tread it under foot, or scrape it up with the sweepings, or use it to make pasteboard, is to dishonor the characters used by the sages, and is a very great sin. Yet no such teaching is found in the classical books, and in my opinion people at the present day lay quite too much stress on it.

It was devised by 紂王 and only used by him. 忠良 sometimes means, *faithful and good men in general*, and sometimes it is used as a contraction for 忠臣良民, *faithful ministers and virtuous people*.

25 寫 here means to *hire or engage*. It is only so used in connection with engaging theatrical companies.

26 嘗思大道不限於邦國至理可通於中外 This is the first sentence of the introduction to Dr. Martin's *Evidences of Christianity*,—not Mandarin, but elegant *Wēnli*.

27 點主 designates the ceremony of consecration by which the ancestral tablet is invested with its special and sacred character. The last letters of the inscription on the tablet are either 神主, *divine lord*, or 神主之位, *seat or throne of the divine lord*. The full inscription is first written on the tablet with black ink, save that 神主 is written 神王. A literary graduate (the higher the better) is then invited to come to the house of the deceased and 點主. This personage is called 點主官, and performs the ceremony in full official dress. Several friends serve as attendants, one of whom acts as master of ceremonies. When all things are ready, the 點主官 is invited to a raised seat behind a table, in imitation of official form. The master of ceremonies then calls out to the son or sons, 跪, *kneel*, which they do in front of the table. Next, addressing himself to the

coffin, he calls out 請主詣公案前, *will your lordship please advance to the front to the official desk*. An attendant then uncovers the tablet and places it before the 點主官, who takes up a vermilion pen and affixes the dot to the 王 making it a 主; at the same time the master of ceremonies calls out, 請主歸靈位, *will your lordship please proceed to your spirit seat*. The tablet is then removed to its proper place, and the sons light incense, present offerings and make prostrations before it. No tablet is worshiped until after this ceremony of investiture, which is in fact a sort of canonization or deification of the deceased. 拔貢 At each 科考 or triennial examination of the *hsiu-ts'ai* graduates, this special degree of 拔貢 is conferred on the one who stands first. Besides the honor, it entitles its possessor to the privilege of competing at the Capital for the degree of chin-shi, without first obtaining the degree of chū-jên.

28 In nothing does Confucian Phariseism come out more conspicuously than in the care taken to avoid desecrating printed or written paper. Chinese school-rooms are always provided with a box or basket in which all scraps of writings are carefully put. At city gates, and in other public places, baskets inscribed with 敬惜字紙 are often hung up for the reception of stray bits of printed paper. If a scrap of such paper meets a Chinaman's eye on the ground he will generally pick it up and tuck it away in some safe place. To gather up such paper and so prevent its desecration is considered a work of merit. *Les. 29, Note 19.*



## 課三十九百一第

## TRANSLATION.

的、主我<sup>9</sup>官○行也上討寧<sup>1</sup>  
 免、意、能能司、寧<sup>7</sup>止。也不小飯可  
 得寧寧可肯把可○不肯廟吃、少  
 捨可自叫錢捨但<sup>6</sup>和他去也念  
 臉得官花財凡是他爲神。不能一  
 求人。他、磨磨衙人、個交往。○受  
 ○也死、門、不可真忠○我<sup>4</sup>的  
 他<sup>12</sup>不也裏、還圖臣、寧<sup>5</sup>打  
 寧可不勝強財寧寧一肯罵。○  
 肯扯撒肯勝強財寧寧一肯罵。○  
 甘謊謊。拔似似害人。死沒個  
 心○刀叫○他○寧<sup>8</sup>也、不、絕  
 受寧<sup>11</sup>自。白。白。肯和他打場  
 屈。可。將。就。你<sup>10</sup>當。拿了。去。○  
 不肯。就。用。自己。定。○  
 叫。你。被。己。定。○

- 1 It is better to learn a little less than to aim at getting much and so fail to learn it thoroughly.
- 2 I would rather go out and beg for my bread than put up with your scolding and beating.
- 3 I would rather be a devil in a great temple than a god in a small one.
- 4 We would rather get the name of being churlish than have anything more to do with them.
- 5 I would rather be without money for a day than be a vicious man for a day.
- 6 He who is a really faithful minister will die rather than serve a second master.
- 7 Better give money to save others than covet money to the injury of others.
- 8 I would rather go to law with him and spend my money in yamen fees than have him wrest it from me for nothing.
- 9 I would rather be tortured to death by the magistrate than take a knife and kill myself.
- 10 You should make up your mind that it is better to offend him than to tell a lie.
- 11 It is better to put up with one's own, and so avoid continually asking favors of others.
- 12 He prefers to suffer wrong rather

## LESSON CXCIIL.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES.

The correlatives illustrated in this lesson gather for the most part around the words 寧 and 能. 可 and 肯, and exhibit the various ways the Chinese have of saying, *rather... than or better... than*. The variety at their command (with varying shades of meaning) shows the superior richness of their language in this particular case. 能 is a colloquial substitute for the more bookish 寧. Some would always write 寧, but read *nèng*, thus giving *nèng* as a second reading to 寧; the more common way, however, is to write 能.

寧可 or 寧自... 也不 or 不可  
 Better, rather... than.

寧可 is more widely and generally used than 寧自.

寧可... 免得 Better, rather... than, and avoid.

寧肯	}	...	{	也不	}	Better, rather... than.
寧可				不強		
能肯	}	...	{	也不	}	Better, rather... than.
能可				不強		

It is difficult, if not impossible, to preserve in English, the varying shades of meaning expressed by these several forms.

能... 不 Better, rather... than.

寧... 不 Better, rather... than.

寧... 莫 Better, rather... than, and not.

人。一忙在出園寧<sup>17</sup>打打打叫可害。  
 ○體、還渭上選單光光他同人待。  
<sup>23</sup>免強似僱魚、身子高郎、身棍棍老爭、  
 能叫家寬、不丟在、不聽說、人、寧<sup>22</sup>○爲太可失、去、百體、自、己、受、通、肯、  
 窄窄狹巴、一狗犬、莫作亂、世、  
 點、那是小、

than to have you injured. His treatment of you is exceedingly generous indeed.  
<sup>13</sup> In all circumstances it is better to suffer a little wrong than to get into a fight.  
<sup>14</sup> I would rather give him a little something for traveling expenses and send him off at once than have him remain here indefinitely.  
<sup>15</sup> Such a termagant of a woman as this! I would rather go without any wife than submit to her hectoring.  
<sup>16</sup> Better be unassuming and not affect vain display. [fine house.  
<sup>17</sup> Better chose a good husband than a  
<sup>18</sup> He is a man who would part with his life rather than with his money. He would subject his body to hardship rather than spend a cash.  
<sup>19</sup> Chiang T'ai Kung preferred to go into retirement and fish in the Wei rather than support King Chou.  
<sup>20</sup> In my opinion one would better worry through the work himself than hire one who will not obey.  
<sup>21</sup> It is better to lose one of the members than that the whole body should be cast into hell.  
<sup>22</sup> "Better be a dog in time of peace than a man in time of anarchy."  
<sup>23</sup> "To have a rich patrimony is better than to have a big house." A somewhat

## VOCABULARY.

寧 *Ning<sup>24</sup>*. Rest, quiet, to soothe; to prefer, ... rather:—see Sub.

寧可 *Ning<sup>4</sup> k'è<sup>3</sup>*. Would rather, would be better:—see Sub.

寧肯 *Ning<sup>4</sup> k'én<sup>3</sup>*. Would rather, would prefer:—see Sub.

寧自 *Ning<sup>4</sup> ts'ì<sup>4</sup>*. The same.

能肯 *Néng<sup>2</sup> k'én<sup>3</sup>*. Same as 寧肯.

能可 *Néng<sup>2</sup> k'è<sup>3</sup>*. Same as 寧可.

拒 *Chü<sup>4</sup>*. To reject, to repel, to cast off.

拒絕 *Chü<sup>4</sup> chüè<sup>2</sup>*. To reject, to cast off, to disown.

行止 *Hsing<sup>2</sup> ch'ì<sup>3</sup>*. Actions, conduct.

忠臣 *Chung<sup>1</sup> ch'én<sup>2</sup>*. A faithful or devoted minister or public officer.

捨財 *Shè<sup>3</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup>*. To contribute in charity; liberal, large-hearted, generous.

圖財 *Tu<sup>2</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup>*. To be covetous; mercenary, ... venal.

刎 *Wén<sup>3</sup>*. To cut cross-wise, to divide.

自刎 *Ts'ì<sup>4</sup> wén<sup>3</sup>*. To cut one's throat, to kill oneself.

憊 *P'ai<sup>4</sup>*. Exhausted, debilitated, feeble; rude, ... uncivil:—Note 15.

憊賴 *P'ai<sup>4</sup> lai<sup>4</sup>*. Slatternly, filthy; ill-tempered; ... vixenish.

單身 *Tan<sup>1</sup> shén<sup>1</sup>*. Alone, unmarried. (s.)

躋 *Chi<sup>1</sup>*. To ascend, to rise; to fall, to ruin.

躋躋 *Chi<sup>1</sup> tsao<sup>1</sup>*. To worry, to annoy; to badger, to harass, to hector.

捨命 *Shè<sup>3</sup> ming<sup>4</sup>*. To give one's life, to part with ... or lose the life.



說。寧肯在一塊餓死，也不肯彼此離散。  
肯父子離散，各自逃命，還強似都在一塊餓死，又有人  
偷盜。○人心大不相同，就像在荒年的時候，有人說，寧  
女，也不得自主，如此看來，寧可甘心受窮，也不可起意  
不但自己的皮肉家產，不得自主，就是自己的妻子兒  
還強似死隔一口棺材。○請看那些作賊的，一犯了案，  
隔一層板，就是說人的骨肉至親，雖是活隔千山萬水，  
公，若一定要個公平，永遠也不成。○寧隔千層山，不  
再差他，不可改差別人。○說事人，是寧叫事中，不叫事  
事。○張聚去年一年，只承攤了一張票，今年開徵後，寧可

- contracted house is a small matter.
- 24 During the whole of last year only one warrant fell to Chang Chü. This year, after business is resumed, it will be better to send him again than to pass him by and send others.
- 25 A mediator seeks to bring about an agreement, rather than to secure justice. If he made justice a *sine qua non*, he could never effect a settlement.
- 26 "It is better to be separated by a thousand ranges of hills than by the thickness of one board;" that is to say, a living relative separated by half the globe, is better than a dead one separated by [the boards of] a coffin.
- 27 Just look at the case of robbers. When they are arrested, not only are their own persons and property beyond their control, but also their wives and children; from which you see that it is better cheerfully to bear poverty than to harbor the thought of robbery.
- 28 People's ideas are very different. For instance, during the famine year some said, "It is better for the family to separate and each one flee for his life than for all to remain together and starve;" while others said, "It is better to starve together than to separate."

遁 *Tun*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To hide; to vanish; to retire.  
隱遁 *Yin*<sup>3</sup> *tun*<sup>4</sup>. To disguise oneself; to go into . . . . . retirement; to hide.  
渭 *Wei*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A river in Shensi.  
輔保 *Fu*<sup>3</sup> *pao*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . To support, to uphold. (w.)  
百體 *Poa*<sup>2</sup> *ti*<sup>3</sup>. All the members of the body, . . . . . the whole body.  
亂世 *Lan*<sup>4</sup> *shi*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Anarchy.  
窄巴 *Chai*<sup>3</sup> *pa*<sup>1</sup>. Narrow, contracted; straight- . . . . . ened in circumstances.  
窄狹 *Chai*<sup>3</sup> *hsia*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Narrow, contracted.

徵 *Cheng*<sup>1</sup>. To levy; to collect; to summon; . . . . . evidence, proof:—Also *tsi*<sup>3</sup>.  
開徵 *K'ai*<sup>1</sup> *cheng*<sup>1</sup>. To open official business—es- . . . . . pecially the collection of taxes.  
至親 *Chi*<sup>4</sup> *ch'in*<sup>1</sup>. Nearly related; a very near . . . . . relative.  
自主 *Tsi*<sup>4</sup> *chu*<sup>3</sup>. One's own master, at liberty, . . . . . free.  
起意 *Chi*<sup>3</sup> *i*<sup>4</sup>. To take up an idea, to get a no- . . . . . tion; to harbor a thought.  
偷盜 *T'ou*<sup>1</sup> *tao*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To steal, to rob.

## NOTES.

3 A 鬼 is a servant or waiter; that is, in a temple he occupies a subordinate position, attending on the commands of the god. A 神 is a master or lord; that is, in a temple he sits in the seat of authority and commands his subordinates. This is one of the characteristic distinctions between a 鬼 and a 神. The sentence gives the Chinese view of the

comparative desirability of "reigning in hell" or "serving in heaven." Milton probably expressed the characteristic spirit of his race when he attributed to Satan the opposite sentiment.

6 The Chinese hold to an exceedingly high standard of devotion in a public servant of the Emperor.

12 恩重如山 Favor as weighty as the hills, very great favor,—a book phrase.

## 第一百九十四課

## TRANSLATION.

一遭兒。○我<sup>8</sup>已經試驗過了。寧肯少貪點利、寧可不見太太、倒是這鳳姑娘周旋接待。今日如<sup>7</sup>今有客來、都是這鳳姑娘周旋接待。今日情壞了後悔、那趕上在事前多加斟酌呢。○走幾里、也要到曲阜去看看孔廟。○與<sup>6</sup>其事落一個整人情。○我<sup>5</sup>這回上濟南府、送給他、還其借給他、終久不還、我就寧肯白送給他、還一遭我寧肯傾了家、也要和他碰一碰。○與<sup>4</sup>打死人、不如被人打死。○事<sup>3</sup>到頭、不自由、與<sup>2</sup>寧<sup>1</sup>可多用幾兩銀子、也要買頂好的。○與<sup>2</sup>其

- 1 I would rather buy the best even if it does cost a few more taels.
- 2 It would be better to be murdered than to commit murder.
- 3 "When things become desperate, responsibility ceases." I'll have it out with him this time, even if it costs me everything I have.
- 4 Rather than lend it to him never to be returned, I would prefer to give it to him outright and have the credit of the gift.
- 5 During this trip to Chinanfu I intend to visit Ch'üfu and see the temple of Confucius, even if I have to go a few *li* out of my way.
- 6 How much better to consider the matter well beforehand than to let it go wrong and have to repent of it.
- 7 At present when guests come, this Miss Fêng always does the honors in receiving them. I must see her to-day, even if I miss seeing the lady of the house; otherwise my trip will be all for nothing.
- 8 I have already made the experiment.

15 億 is read *pai*<sup>4</sup> by the dictionaries, but in colloquial practice everywhere, North and South, it is *p'ai*<sup>4</sup>. 光棍漢 is a Southern expression. In the South 光棍 does not mean *single* or *unmarried*, save as joined with 漢. Kiukiang, however, rejects both expressions and substitutes 打單身.

17 The first 高 is figurative, the second literal. 郎 here means a *husband*. The couplet is a common saying in book style.

22 犬 is *Wên*, 狗 colloquial.

23 家 is here put for *patrimony, circumstances, living*.

24 改差 To change the service or sending; that is, to pass by one in favor of others.

25 The fear of going to law makes the Chinese willing to submit to a wonderful amount of wrong. Arbitrators and mediators presume on this fact and often propose the most unjust terms of settlement, thus giving the strongest and the most quarrelsome all the advantage.

## LESSON CXCIV.

## CORRELATIVE PARTICLES.

寧肯 } ... { 也是  
寧可 } ... { 也要  
寧 } ... { 還要  
寧 } ... { 倒要

even if. The varying shades of meaning expressed by these several forms, it is difficult, if not impossible, to preserve in English.

與其...不如 } As compared with...  
與其...不及 } would be better.

Or reversing the Chinese order,—Rather than... it is better, it would be better.

與其...寧肯 } As compared with...  
rather. Or—Rather than... would be better,  
would prefer.

與其...何如 } Rather than... how  
與其...那赶上 } much better? or  
... than? How much better

與其...寧 Better... than. (w.)

These forms with 與其 are favorite book Mandarin forms, but are not often used in conversation, unless by literary men.



念<sup>15</sup>上 似 力 逢 生 一 後 靜 還  
 書 趁 茶 而 過 的 個 寧 兒 是  
 雖 着 毒 行 節 脾 抗 可 的 賣  
 然 父 生 靈。○ 與<sup>14</sup>戰 與 其 養 現  
 是 母 活 的 日 子 是 滑 頑 僱 着  
 好 活 的 輕 戰 與 其 倒 人 錢  
 事 時 戰 與 其 好 做 上  
 也 候 與 其 算  
 得 不 虧 他 的 口 腹 依 隨 他 的 心 願 呢。○ 趕 強 量 每 貴 做 往 靜 還

- It is better to be content with a little less profit and sell for ready money.
- 9 It is better to wait on nature, with good nursing, than to keep taking all sorts of medicine to no purpose.
- 10 Och! but a man who can't read is no better than a blind man. Hereafter I will hire help to do the work rather than not give the children the opportunity to go to school for a few years.
- 11 How much better to be a good citizen who keeps the laws, than to be a slippery fellow who tries to evade paying his taxes.
- 12 Ma Kwei Shêng is certainly a queer fellow. Although, as you see, he is so poor that when he eats his breakfast he does not know where his supper is to come from, yet whenever a feast day comes round, he will pawn the shoes on his feet rather than fail to have a good meal.
- 13 You should measure your action by your strength, and not lightly go to war. Rather than waste life in vain by failing to conquer, it would be much better to sue at once for peace.
- 14 How much better while your parents are still alive to supply their need and follow their wishes, than to wait till they are dead and then sacrifice hogs and sheep to them.
- 15 Although education is a good thing, yet it depends on what the person's abilities are. Rather than make a failure, and be unfitted for anything,

## VOCABULARY.

與其 *Yü<sup>3</sup> ch'í<sup>2</sup>*..... As compared with, rather.

傾 *Ch'ing<sup>1</sup>*. To overturn, to subvert; to squander; to pour out.

傾家 *Ch'ing<sup>1</sup> chia<sup>1</sup>*. To lose everything, to become bankrupt.

斟 *Chên<sup>1</sup>*. To pour out; to deliberate, to consider.

酌 *Choa<sup>2,4</sup> chao<sup>1,4</sup>*. To pour out; to deliberate; to choose.

斟酌 *To deliberate, to consider, to reflect.*

抗 *K'ang<sup>4</sup>*..... To resist, to oppose, to rebel.

抗糧 *K'ang<sup>4</sup> liang<sup>2</sup>*. To resist or evade the payment of taxes.

頑戶 *Wan<sup>2</sup> hu<sup>4</sup>*. An obstinate or slippery fellow, a hard case.

滑戶 *Hwa<sup>2</sup> hu<sup>4</sup>*. A slippery fellow, a hard case, a knave.

古董 *Ku<sup>3</sup> tung<sup>3</sup>*. Antiquities, curios; curious, odd, singular, queer.

茶 *T'u<sup>2</sup>*..... A bitter herb; to harm.

茶毒 *T'u<sup>2</sup> tu<sup>2</sup>*. Poisonous weeds; to destroy wantonly, to slaughter.

生靈 *Shêng<sup>1</sup> ling<sup>2</sup>*. Animate beings, all living things, life.

祭祀 *Chi<sup>4</sup> si<sup>4</sup>*..... To offer sacrifices; a sacrifice.

口腹 *K'ou<sup>3</sup> fu<sup>4</sup>*..... Food; necessities.

依隨 *I<sup>1</sup> swei<sup>2</sup>*. To follow; to agree with, to acquiesce.

心願 *Hsin<sup>1</sup> yüen<sup>4</sup>*..... Wish, desire.

成、任什麼不會做、還不及早的出下學做莊稼。○若照我們  
 的賬算、他還欠我們三百餘吊、照他的賬算、我們倒欠他五  
 百餘吊、他那裏要呈要告的、我們還是求人說和爲妙、與其  
 和他打官司、把錢花在衙門裏、寧肯找個一百八十吊的給  
 他、免得去跪官跪廳的。○王孫賈<sup>17</sup>以爲孔子有求作官的心、  
 又覺着自己是衛國的權臣、凡要求用於衛君的、莫妙如求  
 他作個引進、因此借俗語問孔子說、與其媚於奧、寧媚於竈、  
 何謂也、孔子參透他的心思、就回答說、不然、獲罪於天、無所  
 禱也、這就是說、媚奧媚竈都不可以、惟獨當以天爲主、倘若  
 得罪了天、就沒有別處可禱告了。

it would be better to quit school in good season and go to farming.

16 According to our account he still owes us over three hundred thousand cash, but according to his account we owe him five hundred thousand, and he declares he will bring suit. It will be better for us, however, to arrange a compromise. Rather than go to law and spend the money in the yamên, it would be better for us to give him one hundred thousand or eighty thousand and so avoid the humiliation of the court room.

17 Wang Sun Chia, supposing that Confucius had thoughts of seeking office, and considering himself an influential officer of the kingdom of Wei, and that those who sought office of the king of Wei could not do better than seek his good offices, came therefore to Confucius, and availing himself of a common saying asked, "What is meant by, 'It is better to pay court to the furnace than to pay court to the south-west corner?'" Confucius, seeing through his purpose, answered him saying, "Not so, he who offends against Heaven, has no one to whom he can pray;" that is to say, you should pay court neither to the god of the furnace nor to that of the south-west corner, but should appeal to Heaven alone; for if one has sinned against Heaven, there is no one else to whom he can pray.

下學 Hsia<sup>4</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>. . . . . To quit going to school.

出學 Ch'u<sup>1</sup> hsüe<sup>2</sup>. To leave school; to finish  
 . . . . . an education. [officer.

跪官 Kwei<sup>4</sup> kwan<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To kneel before an

跪廳 Kwei<sup>4</sup> t'ing<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To kneel in court.

跪府 Kwei<sup>4</sup> fu<sup>3</sup>. . . . . The same.

權臣 Ch'üen<sup>2</sup> ch'ên<sup>2</sup>. An influential minister;  
 . . . . . an imperial favorite.

引進 Yin<sup>3</sup> chin<sup>4</sup>. To introduce and recom-  
 . . . . . mend.

獲 Hwo<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To catch; to get, to obtain.

獲罪 Hwo<sup>4</sup> tswei<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To sin against; to sin.

## NOTES.

3 事到頭不自由 very closely approximates,  
 "Necessity knows no law."

5 曲阜, a hsien city in south-western Shantung, near which Confucius is buried. The grave is about a mile from the city wall in the midst of a large and beautiful walled cemetery in which are also buried the seventy-six generations of Confucius' lineal descendents, in all many hundreds of graves. There is also within the city a magnificent temple in his honor, commonly known as 孔廟. Both the temple and the cemetery are kept up at government expense.

10 No "authorized" word of the English language will fully express the force of 瞎, as here used. The rather questionable expression *By George!* comes very near the meaning. 睜眼瞎子 An open-eyed blind man; that is, one who has eyes and seems to see but does not see.

16 跪官跪廳 is 跪官廳 expanded, and 跪官跪府 is 跪官府 expanded:—Les. 184. All the parties in a lawsuit are required to kneel in the presence of the magistrate.



## 課五十九百一第

## TRANSLATION.

泰交。快線家的就○莫別羅  
民○心籌筵筐中歡是依<sup>3</sup>癡荀  
安。今<sup>8</sup>直兒兒籬遇天了。我心是  
○年的那着喜○看。妄一  
要<sup>9</sup>又人、些甚地孩<sup>4</sup>你想、樣  
學豐雖針麼的。子不他好  
拳把收然頭事○們如的菜  
棒勢、又容線喇。今<sup>5</sup>真推姑吃  
必太平、得的、女<sup>6</sup>忽打粧還能  
眼眼真罪怎人然發、啞、能以  
尖精是人、麼家眼一權到消  
手手風到底收拾沒心雞是食  
快快調底拾沒心雞是食  
纔雨却呢。有驚、蛋、沒手痰。  
能順、更○個想許就聽裏○  
學國好嘴<sup>7</sup>針是哄見嗎。你<sup>2</sup>

- 1 The radish is an excellent vegetable; when eaten it aids digestion and clears the throat.
- 2 You need not keep striving for a thing so impossible. Do you suppose his daughter could come into your possession?
- 3 In my opinion you would better pay no attention, but just act as if you had not heard it.
- 4 Children are very easy to satisfy. A single egg has made him wild with delight.
- 5 To-day my eyes suddenly began to twitch and my heart to palpitate; it may be (I suspect) that something has happened at home.
- 6 If a woman has no work-basket, where can she put the odds and ends of her sewing?
- 7 Although a plain-spoken and straightforward person is apt to offend others, yet he is, after all the easiest to get on with.
- 8 This year there is a bountiful harvest, and peace prevails. We have been blessed with propitious winds and seasonable rains, public tranquillity and domestic quiet.
- 9 In learning the art of boxing (fen-

17 求用於 *To ask office or employment from*,—a *Wénli* form of expression. 奧 *The south-west corner*, which being most distant from the door, represented darkness and mystery. There is no god known in China as 奧神. There was probably a vague reference to Heaven, as the mysterious One

to whom the 竈, or, *God of the Furnace*, was subordinate. Wang Sun Chia's intimation was, that it was best to approach the superior through the subordinate. Confucius resented his use of the term 媚, and in response gave utterance to the remarkable saying here quoted. No heathen sage ever gave utterance to a more pregnant or important sentiment.

## LESSON CXCV.

## QUADRUPLET PHRASES.

The phrases illustrated in this lesson are such as have the first and third characters analogous verbs or adjectives, and the second and fourth nouns; or, *vice versa*.

消食化痰 Dissolve the food and clear away the mucus, promote digestion and clear the passages.

癡心妄想 To seek an unattainable object, to pine after, to hanker for.

推聾粧啞 To pretend not to hear or understand, to pay no attention, to take no heed.

眼跳心驚 Eyes twitching and heart palpitating, nervously apprehensive. [delight.

歡天喜地 Leaping with joy, wild with

針頭線腦 Odds and ends of sewing.

嘴快心直 Plain-spoken and straightforward, blunt and candid.

風調雨順 Winds propitious and rains seasonable, wind and rain in due order and proportion.

國泰民安 The nation tranquil and the people at rest, general peace.

粉的去時候論今天飛踢的人難道到  
 的、看他。○我<sup>15</sup>麼、總是酒醉飯飽、不說、  
 粗重他的臉。○不能爲這幾吊錢、虛心下氣、  
 工活一點、城<sup>16</sup>裏的、女人、光會搽胭脂、  
 一點、也不能做。○和<sup>17</sup>外鄉人打抹  
 的、看他。○我<sup>15</sup>麼、總是酒醉飯飽、不說、  
 粗重他的臉。○不能爲這幾吊錢、虛心下氣、  
 工活一點、城<sup>16</sup>裏的、女人、光會搽胭脂、  
 一點、也不能做。○和<sup>17</sup>外鄉人打抹

cing), one must have a sharp eye and a quick hand in order to attain proficiency.

10 Yesterday you kept on the whole day reviling the dog over the heads of the chickens. Do you suppose I did not know what you meant?

11 It is very hard indeed to work with that class of haughty, self-conceited people.

12 The ruthless violence of the rebels has made her so nervous that as soon as she heard the rumor of rebellion she was frightened out of her senses.

13 I am sorry you have all fared so poorly. *Ans.* Far from it I assure you. We have to-day eaten and drunk our fill. Excuse us for the trouble we have given you.

14 No matter what he does, he does it in a slovenly manner. He never gets anything properly done.

15 I'll not, for the sake of these few thousand cash, go meekly and subject myself to his disdainful looks.

眼精手快 A keen eye and a quick hand.

眼尖手快 A sharp eye and a quick hand.

指雞罵狗 To revile one over the shoulders of another.

心驕氣傲 Self-conceited, haughty.

魂飛魄散 Frightened out of one's senses, scared to death, bereft of one's wits:—Note 12.

酒醉飯飽 To eat and drink to the full, to partake heartily.

拖泥帶水 Slovenly, negligent, hodge-podge.

虛心下氣 Meek and submissive, with bated breath. [out gaudily.

搽胭脂粉 To powder and paint, to trick

坐家欺客 To take advantage of being amongst friends and so insult strangers.

蓋廟築塔 To build temples and erect pagodas. [roads.

修橋補路 To repair bridges and mend

捨飯放生 To dispense food and release those condemned to die.

望風撲影 To look at the wind and pounce on a shadow, to speak or act at random.

溝滿壕平 Gullies and gutters all full, abundant rain.

循規蹈矩 To conform to the rules, to follow the routine, punctilious. [Note 21.

生枝雕葉 To draw out in detail:—

按部就班 To follow the prescribed order, orderly, well-behaved.

遠走高飛 To go far and fly high, an extravagant idea, a wild adventure.

設身處地 To imagine oneself in the place of another:—Note 24.

順水推舟 To row with the stream, to drift with the current, to go with the crowd.

擔驚受怕 To endure fright and suffer fear, in a state of fear and alarm.

提心吊膽 A state of trepidation, breathless anxiety:—Note 26.

家破人亡 Property lost and life gone, ruined in person and estate.

忘恩負義 Forgetting favor and abusing grace, ungrateful.

平淡無奇 Nothing uncommon, ordinary.

平平無奇 The same.

超羣出衆 Extraordinary, exceptional, above the average.

招尖出色 Excelling others, capping the climax, first class, exceptional.



有就一見你<sup>21</sup>個底放坐架、  
 什班個那看地細、生、家即  
 麼的好想他方你這欺便  
 妙一學到生也好都客。不  
 見點生、他枝是望是○不  
 識、錯凡能雕大風積蓋<sup>18</sup>坐  
 情亂事扯撒葉雨、撲陰廟家  
 願沒都謊的、下的影功築欺  
 捨有。是呢。真的的的塔、客、  
 了○循○是溝說法修人  
 相請<sup>23</sup>規趙<sup>22</sup>說滿嗎。子。橋家  
 好的你矩、春活活平我<sup>20</sup>摸<sup>19</sup>路、必  
 街近按真活眼的。們不捨說  
 坊、來部是現兒○那着飯是

- 16 City women only know how to paint and powder; heavy (coarse) work they cannot do at all.  
 17 If you have a fight with a stranger, even though it is not the native insulting the stranger, yet people will surely say it is.  
 18 Building temples and pagodas, repairing roads and bridges, dispensing food and saving life;—these all are ways of making merit.  
 19 Is it right for you to speak at random, when you are not acquainted with the facts?  
 20 We also had a great rain at our place which filled all the gutters and gullies.  
 21 Just think how vividly he pictured it all out in order. Who would have thought he was telling a pack of lies?  
 22 Chao Ch'ang Ch'un is an exceedingly good pupil. He observes the rules in everything, being most regular in his habits and without the least misconduct.  
 23 Please tell me what wonderful idea you have got of late, that you are willing to leave good neighbors and go on this wild adventure.

## VOCABULARY.

筐 *P'oa³*. . . . A flat open basket without handle.  
 羅 *Loa²*. . . . . A wide open basket; a sieve.  
 筐羅 A flat open basket without handle.  
 箒 *K'ao³*. . . . . An open basket without handle (s.).  
 拳棒 *Ch'üen² pang⁴*. . . . . Boxing and fencing.  
 信息 *Hsin⁴ hsi²*. . . . . News; report.  
 魄 *P'oa⁴*. The animal soul; the senses,—as distinguished from the reason.  
 糟擾 *Tsao¹ jao³*. To make an ado, to create a disturbance; to annoy, to trouble.  
 揀例 *Loa³ li⁴*. . . . . In order,—same as 例揀.  
 咽 *Yien¹*. . . . . The throat; rouge.  
 築 *Chu²*. To beat or ram down hard,—as in making a mud wall; to erect, to build.  
 陰功 *Yin¹ kung¹*. Merit in the eyes of the gods and available in the next life as an offset to sins.  
 濠 *Hao²*. . . . . A moat, a ditch, a gutter.  
 雕 *Tiao¹*. . . . . To engrave, to carve; to adorn.  
 活眼兒見 *Hwo² yien³ ér² chien⁴*. Life-like, vivid, realistic.

活現 *Hwo² hsien⁴*. . . . . The same.  
 循 *Hsün²*. To follow; to comply with, to accord; . . . . . docile.  
 蹈 *Tao⁴*. To tread on, to disregard; to tread in . . . . . the footsteps of, to conform to.  
 錯亂 *Ts'oa⁴ lan⁴*. Confused, disordered, irregular.  
 狀師 *Chwang⁴ shī¹*. A lawyer, an attorney, an advocate :—Note 24.  
 辯理 *Pien⁴ li³*. To contest or argue the right . . . . . or wrong of a thing.  
 干己 *Kan¹ chi³*. . . . . To concern oneself.  
 舟 *Chou¹*. . . . . A ship, a vessel of any kind.  
 槍 *Ch'iang¹*. . . . . A spear, a lance.  
 赫 *Hè⁴*. . . . . Bright, gleaming; elegant; majestic.  
 赫赫有名 *Hè⁴ hè⁴ yiu³ ming²*. Illustrious; reputation; prestige.  
 超 *Ch'ao¹*. To leap over, to excel, to surpass; to . . . . . save, to release.

獨自遠走高飛呢。○狀師替人辯理，必得設  
 身處地，纔能辯到好處。○這不干己，誰肯得  
 罪仇人呢，也不過順水推舟，好歹了結，就是  
 了。○你常這樣動刀動槍的，不但老妻兒女，  
 擔驚受怕，就是爹媽，也常爲你提心弔膽的。  
 ○你看唐欽，受了慕懷古的提拔，反將慕懷  
 古害了個家破人亡，誰不說他是忘恩負義  
 的東西呢。○起初聽的時候，真是赫赫有  
 名，誰料見了面，竟是一把平平無奇的  
 沒有甚麼超羣出色，平平無奇的，並

- 24 When an advocate pleads a man's cause, he must conceive himself in the place of his client in order to manage the case well.
- 25 Who is going to make an enemy on account of business that does not concern himself? Simply drift with the current and, in some way or other, bring the matter to an end.
- 26 By constantly flourishing your weapons in this way, not only are your wife and children kept in a state of apprehension, but your parents also are in a constant state of trepidation.
- 27 Just look how T'ang Ch'in, after being helped by Mu Hwai Ku, turned about and procured the destruction of Mu Hwai Ku and his estate. Who does not pronounce him an ungrateful wretch?
- 28 When I first heard of him, he had a great reputation; but when I saw him, he turned out to be a man of but very ordinary attainments,—in no respect excelling the generality of men.

## NOTES.

4 打發 here means, to send away satisfied one who is demanding something, hence to satisfy, to please.

6 的 at the end of 針頭線腦, gives practically the force of, sort, and the like.

9 拳 refers to boxing proper, and 棒 to fencing with a club or shillalah.

12 魂飛魄散 Soul flown and senses scattered. 魂 is the rational soul, 魄 the animal soul or breath. According to Chinese psychological ideas a man has 三魂 and 七魄.

13 不說謬擾 We will omit the usual polite apologies for the trouble we have given you.

15 看他的臉 See his face,—to beg for a favor of one who is not willing to grant it, and so be compelled to submit to whatever ungracious words or looks may accompany either the refusal, or the unwilling granting of the request.

18 The three phrases here used are stock phrases for expressing the various ways of making merit. 放生, is to

save life by releasing birds or animals held in captivity, or prepared for slaughter. This is a distinctively Buddhist idea.

21 生枝雕葉 To produce branches and strike out leaves, as a picture grows under the hand of the artist or engraver; that is, to draw out and describe in detail, to portray, to picture.

24 狀師 is a term coined to fit the idea of the word "lawyer" or "attorney." No such profession is known or allowed in Chinese courts. 設身處地 Suppose [one's own] body to occupy the place [of another]; that is, to regard oneself as standing in another's shoes and so be able to give vivid and faithful expression to the feelings of the party represented.

25 得罪仇人 To offend an enemy; that is, to offend one so as to make him an enemy.

26 提心弔膽 The heart rising [into the throat] and the gall suspended; that is, in a state of breathless anxiety and alarm.

## LESSON CXCVI.

## QUADRUPLET PHRASES.

The phrases illustrated in this lesson consist of analogous nouns, which serve as the summary of a subject. A few common phrases of five nouns each are also added.

東西南北 The four cardinal points, all

起承轉合 The four steps in writing an essay :—Note 2.

仁義禮智 The four cardinal virtues.

春夏秋冬 The four seasons.



## 課六十九百一第

## TRANSLATION.

但不<sup>8</sup> ○ 看 備好。呢。 ○ ○ 北 船<sup>1</sup>  
 是 用 聊<sup>7</sup> 王 ○ ○ 請<sup>4</sup> 誰<sup>3</sup> 來。 在  
 文 木 齋 魁 要<sup>6</sup> 肉<sup>5</sup> 看 沒 ○ 大  
 章 匠 那 五、 作 和 春 個 要<sup>2</sup> 洋  
 見 的 一 他 官、 麪 夏 仁 作 之  
 長、 傢 部 明 總 都 秋 義 文 中、  
 就 伙、 書、 白 得 齊 冬、 禮 章、  
 是 我 差 甚 能 全 四 智 必 沒  
 詩 家 不 麼 斷 喇、 季 的 得 有  
 詞 裏 多 呢、 出 就 是 循 天 先 個  
 歌 鏟 淨 那 個 是 油 不 誰 白 羅  
 賦、 鑿 說 的 是 非 鹽 已、 不 起 盤  
 也 斧 的 是 個 曲 醬 誰 該 承 分  
 不 鋸 是 妖 酒 直 醋、 能 鄭 轉 不  
 在 都 有。 魔 囊 來 還 使 重 合 出  
 衆 人 ○ 鬼 飯 纔 沒 他 學 四 東  
 以 他<sup>9</sup> 怪。 袋 行、 預 辦 如 校 個 西  
 下。 不 ○ 喇。 你 置 此 呢。 字。 南

- 1 When a ship is in the midst of the ocean without a compass, it is impossible to distinguish the four cardinal points.
- 2 In order to write an essay, one must first understand the four words: state, expand, illustrate, combine.
- 3 Who has not the natural instincts of benevolence, justice, propriety and reason? Who is there who should not value education?
- 4 Look, if you please, at the ceaseless revolution of the four seasons: spring, summer, autumn and winter. Who is able to produce these changes?
- 5 The meat and flour are all ready, but the oil, salt, sauce and vinegar are not yet prepared.
- 6 He who would be a magistrate, must be able to judge between right and wrong, falsehood and truth. Look at that man Wang K'wei Wu. What does he know? He is really nothing more than a receptacle for wine and bread.
- 7 That book called Liao Tsai is made up almost entirely of stories of elves, fiends, demons and ghouls.
- 8 There is no need of carpenters' tools. I have in the house adze, chisel, hatchet and saw.
- 9 Not only are his essays improved, but in writing odes, chants, songs and poems, he is not inferior to others.
- 10 The great turtle, gaval, serpent and

油鹽醬醋 Condiments, trimmings.  
 是非曲直 Right and wrong, truth and falsehood; justice and truth.  
 妖魔鬼怪 Evil spirits, hobgoblins.  
 鏟鑿斧鋸 Carpenters' tools.  
 詩詞歌賦 Poetry of all kinds.  
 龍蛟蛟龍 Mythological monsters.  
 魚鰐鰐 Marine animals.  
 娼優隸卒 The disqualified classes.  
 飛潛動植 The four kingdoms of living things.  
 生死禍福 The four springs of human action.  
 喜怒哀樂 The four common passions or

禮義廉恥 The four principles of morals.  
 雞狗鵝鴨 The lesser domestic animals.  
 牛驢騾馬 The greater domestic animals.  
 槍刀劍戟 Weapons of war.  
 之乎者也 Enphonic particles:—Note 18.  
 酒色財氣 Vicious appetites or passions.  
 耳目口鼻心 The five senses:—Note 20.  
 心肝脾肺腎 The five viscera.  
 金木水火土 The five elements.  
 青黃赤白黑 The five colors.  
 仁義禮智信 The five virtues.  
 酸甜苦辣鹹 The five tastes.  
 宮商角徵羽 The five musical notes.  
 東西南北中 The five quarters.

販樂在絲什動多概西。○  
 子好天。毫麼植得不○  
 如像○由斯而不可○  
 今一葛<sup>15</sup>不文已。○  
 家點長不得人。○  
 裏沒有。就所以的  
 雞○和孔生恥他  
 狗由<sup>16</sup>百土木夫死  
 鵝鴨、川牛頭子禍  
 牛頭木人說福、  
 驢馬十年一死生  
 馬、還像有命、  
 都當喜怒富  
 成了糧怒富  
 羣食哀貴定、  
 的

dragon; the fish, tortoise, lobster and crab; all belong to that class of animals which have scales.  
 11 According to Chinese law, the children of prostitutes, actors, lictors and jailers, are all excluded from the competitive examinations.  
 12 Although the living things in the world are indeed numerous beyond computation, yet when they are classified, they are all comprehended under birds, fishes, beasts and vegetables.  
 13 What literary culture is he pretending to, when he is wholly ignorant of propriety, uprightness, purity and modesty?  
 14 A man's life, death, misery and happiness, are all determined by the decree of Heaven; not a jot or a tittle lies within human control. Hence Confucius says, "Life and death are determined by fate; wealth and honor rest with Heaven."  
 15 Kê Ch'ang Sung is like a wooden man; he seems quite insensible to pleasure, anger, sorrow or joy.  
 16 Ten years ago Yiu Pai Ch'wan was only a grain dealer; now he has at his home droves of chickens, dogs, geese, ducks; cows, asses, mules and horses; from which we see that after all, making a fortune is no great matter.

## VOCABULARY.

羅經 *Loä² ching⁴* . . . . . A mariner's compass.  
 羅盤 *Loä² p'an²* . . . . . The same.  
 天性 *Tien¹ hsing⁴*. The nature conferred by . . . . . Heaven, natural disposition, qualities or *instincts*.  
 鄭重 *Chêng⁴ chung⁴*. To value; to regard as important; earnest; weighty.  
 循環 *Hsün² hwan²*. To come round in order; . . . . . to revolve, to rotate.  
 不已 *Pu⁴ i³*. Without ceasing, endless, interminable.  
 囊 *Nang²* . . . . . A bag, a sack, a purse; perquisites.  
 酒囊 *Chiw³ nang²*. A wine-sack, a wine-bibber, . . . . . a sot. [gormand.  
 飯袋 *Fan⁴ tai⁴* . . . . . A rice-bag, a glutton, a  
 聊 *Liao²* . . . . . To depend on; then; perhaps.  
 鏢 *Pên¹*. An adze,—usually a wooden head . . . . . armed with a steel-edged cap.

歌 *Ke¹* . . . . . To chant; an ode, a poem, a song.  
 以下 *I³ hsia⁴* . . . . . Beneath, inferior to.  
 龜 *Yüen²* . . . . . The great sea-turtle.  
 鼉 *T'oa²* . . . . . A large water-lizard, the gavial.  
 例條 *Li⁴ t'iao²* . . . . . Laws, administrative rules.  
 優 *Yiu¹*. Excellent; abundant; excessive; tranquil; to play with; an actor.  
 隸 *Li⁴* . . . . . To control; underlings, lictors.  
 卒 *Tsu²⁴*. Underlings; a jailer; a soldier, a private; a pawn in chess; to die.  
 考場 *K'ao³ ch'ang³*. The examination hall, the . . . . . literary examinations.  
 勝數 *Shêng⁴ shu³*. Capable of being counted, . . . . . a limited number,—generally with a negative.  
 潛 *Ch'ien²*. Hid in the water; retired, private; . . . . . fish—as a species.



酒、氣、娘、你、這、○、個、劍、皇、喇、  
 是、呢、也、來、種、呂<sup>19</sup>、莊、戟、上、可、  
 從、洞、未、洞、神、洞、戶、真、出、見、  
 那、賓、嘗、賓、仙、賓、話、是、來、日、  
 裏、說、不、說、酒、去、你、耀、的、子、  
 來、的、王、好、酒、色、赴、這、眼、時、要、  
 的、母、王、色、財、蟠、樣、爭、候、發、  
 王、娘、母、財、氣、桃、之、乎、的、些、旺、  
 母、娘、娘、氣、無、會、者、○、御、起、來、  
 娘、若、娘、別、一、王、母、也、對<sup>18</sup>、前、也、  
 娘、不、說、說、不、娘、的、着、侍、衛、不、  
 說、好、我、我、好、蟠、娘、他、莊、衛、值、  
 我、酒、怎、好、蟠、阻、那、稼、都、什、  
 縱、蟠、麼、就、桃、擋、能、人、拿、麼、  
 然、桃、好、是、會、他、明、必、着、○、  
 好、會、酒、王、上、他、白、得、槍、每<sup>17</sup>、  
 酒、上、色、母、不、說、白、得、槍、每<sup>17</sup>、  
 却、的、財、娘、用、你、呢、說、刀、到、

- 17 Whenever the Emperor goes out, his attendants and body-guard all carry spears, knives, swords and halberds. It is truly a glittering pageant.
- 18 In talking to farmers you should use common language. How can they understand this grandiose talk of yours?
- 19 When Lü Tung Pin went to attend the P'an-t'ao Festival, the Royal Mother [seeing him about to enter], objected, saying, "Such a genius as you, who are given alike to wine, lust, avarice and anger, cannot be allowed at the P'an-t'ao Festival." Lü Tung Pin replied, "It is not I alone who am given to wine, lust, avarice and anger, but the Royal Mother is also given to them." The Royal Mother answered, "How do you make it out that I am given to wine, lust, money and anger?" Lü Tung Pin replied, "If the Royal Mother were not given to wine, whence the wine used at the P'an-t'ao Feast?" The Royal Mother answered, "If I am given to wine, I am *not* given to lust." Lü Tung Pin replied, "If the Royal Mother is not given to lust, then who gave birth to the Nine Celestial Fairies?" The Royal Mother replied, "If I am given to wine and lust, I am *not* given to avarice." Tung Pin replied, "If the Royal

植 *Chi<sup>2,4</sup>*. To plant; to set up; erect; *vegetation*, ..... plants.

廉 *Lien<sup>2</sup>*. Economical, frugal, *pure*, incorrupt.

冒充 *Mao<sup>4</sup> ch'ung<sup>1</sup>*. To pretend, to sham; to ..... play off, to personate.

絲毫 *Sī<sup>1</sup> hao<sup>2</sup>*. ..... A jot or tittle, an iota.

販子 *Fan<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>*. ..... A dealer in any commodity.

發旺 *Fa<sup>1</sup> wang<sup>4</sup>*. To prosper, to flourish, to get on ..... in the world, to make a fortune.

御 *Yü<sup>4</sup>*. To drive a chariot; to wait upon; to ..... superintend; *imperial*, royal.

御前 *Yü<sup>4</sup> ch'ien<sup>2</sup>*. The imperial presence; cham-berlains, *imperial attendants*.

侍 *Shi<sup>4</sup>*. ..... Near to; an attendant, a waiter.

侍衛 *Shi<sup>4</sup> wei<sup>4</sup>*. ..... Imperial body-guard.

劍 *Chien<sup>4</sup>*. ..... A two-edged sword; a rapier.

戟 *Chi<sup>3</sup>*. ..... A two-pointed lance, a halberd.

爭光 *Cheng<sup>1</sup> kwang<sup>1</sup>*. Very bright, brilliant, ..... splendid.

耀眼 *Yao<sup>4</sup> yien<sup>3</sup>*. ..... Dazzling, glittering.

呂 *Lü<sup>3</sup>*. ..... A musical pipe; tones; a surname.

蟠 *P'an<sup>2</sup>*. ..... To curl up, to coil; squirming.

蟠桃 *P'an<sup>2</sup> t'ao<sup>2</sup>*. The flat whorled peach; the ..... fabled tree of life.

阻擋 *Tsu<sup>3</sup> tang<sup>3</sup>*. To hinder, to prevent; to ..... object to. [to drink.

好酒 *Hao<sup>4</sup> chin<sup>3</sup>*. ..... To love wine, given

好色 *Hao<sup>4</sup> se<sup>4</sup>*. ..... Given to lust, lascivious.

好財 *Hao<sup>4</sup> ts'ai<sup>2</sup>*. ..... To love money, covetous.

好氣 *Hao<sup>4</sup> ch'i<sup>4</sup>*. Given to getting angry, act-  
 ..... ing from the impulse of  
 anger; spirited, touchy. [per money.

香火 *Hsiang<sup>1</sup> hwo<sup>3</sup>*. ..... Incense and pa-

膚 *Fu<sup>1</sup>*. ..... The skin; superficial.

肝 *Kan<sup>1</sup>*. ..... The liver; irritable.

腎 *Shên<sup>4</sup>*. ..... The kidneys; to harden.

徵 *Chi<sup>3</sup>*. One of the five musical notes. See  
 ..... cheng<sup>1</sup>.

不好色。洞賓說，王母娘娘若不好色，九天仙女是誰生的？王母娘娘說，就算我是好酒色，我却不好財。洞賓說，王母娘娘說，依你說來，我算好酒色財，却斷不好氣。洞賓說，王母娘娘說，你既不好氣，就該叫我來。○耳目口鼻，心爲五官，心肝脾肺腎爲五臟，金木水火土爲五行，青黃赤白黑爲五色，仁義禮智信爲五常，酸甜苦辣鹹爲五味，宮商角徵羽爲五音，東南西北中爲五方，君臣父子夫婦昆弟朋友爲五倫，年高富足康寧有德壽終爲五福。詩經書經易經禮記春秋爲五經。

Mother is not given to avarice, who gets the incense and paper money at the P'an-t'ao Festival?" The Royal Mother replied again, "Well, suppose that I am, as you put it, given to wine, lust and avarice, I am not, however, given to anger." Tung Pin replied, "If the Royal Mother is not given to anger, you ought to allow me to enter."

20 The ears, eyes, mouth, nose and heart (skin), are the five senses; the heart, liver, spleen, lungs and kidneys, are the five viscera; metal, wood (air), water, fire and earth, are the five elements; blue, yellow, red, white and black, are the five colors; benevolence, uprightness, propriety, wisdom and fidelity, are the five virtues; sour, bitter, sweet, pungent and salt, are the five tastes; kung, shang, chiao, chi and yü, are the five notes; east, west, south, north and middle, are the five quarters; prince and minister, father and son, husband and wife, elder and younger brother, friend and friend, are the five relations; old age, riches, peace, virtue, and death from the weight of years, are the five blessings; the Book of Poetry, the Book of History, the Book of Changes, the Book of Rites and the Book of Annals, are the five Classics.

## NOTES.

2 The Chinese have an elaborate system of rules for the writing of a standard literary essay, which are explained and illustrated with great painstaking by school teachers. The translations of the four terms here given are only approximate, as no single words of ours will adequately render them.

6 The force of "that man" is given by the 那 in the clause below.

7 聊齋 A book of legends and fabulous exploits, the full title of which is 聊齋誌異. It was written by 蒲松齡, a Shantung scholar, and published in A.D. 1710. The book is valued for its vigorous and elegant style.

9 In China every literary man is supposed to write poetry.

12 生氣 Living breath; that is, the breath of life,—which is very different from the ordinary meaning, to become angry. The difference arises from the double sense of 生, which means both to produce and living. 分類言之 To speak of by classes, to classify.

18 之乎者也 Four of the most common Wênli euphonic particles,—used to describe a pedantic style interlarded with Wênli words and phrases.

19 呂洞賓 A noted Taoist of the T'ang dynasty versed in all the arts of magic, and who it is said finally

attained immortality. In the 12th century temples were erected to him under the title of 純陽子. 王母娘娘, also called 西王母 The goddess of the "Western Heaven," a prominent character in the exploits of 孫悟空, as related in the 西遊記. Her birthday comes on the third of the third month, and is largely observed in some parts of China. The 蟠桃會 is a festival in honor of 王母娘娘, supposed to be held in the Western Paradise, and to be attended by large numbers of gods and genii. It is so called because of the 蟠桃, or flat spiral peach, which is to be had at this festival, and the eating of which confers immortality. The story of 呂洞賓 going to this feast and his presence being challenged by the goddess, is not in the 西遊記, but is a popular tradition.

20 The original classification of the senses has the heart as the fifth, it being put for reflection. In his Evidences of Christianity, Dr. Martin pointed out this error and the omission of touch, and substituted 膚 for 心, which change is generally approved. 官 is used for sense, because each organ controls its particular sensation. The mistaken use of 木 as one of the elements, was also pointed out by Dr. Martin, and 風 suggested as a substitute. The Chinese musical



## 第一百九十七課

## TRANSLATION.

李<sup>1</sup>光<sup>1</sup>大<sup>1</sup>就<sup>1</sup>是<sup>1</sup>喜<sup>1</sup>歡<sup>1</sup>戴<sup>1</sup>高<sup>1</sup>帽<sup>1</sup>子<sup>1</sup>兒<sup>1</sup>。  
 網<sup>1</sup>破<sup>1</sup>。○事<sup>3</sup>情<sup>3</sup>既<sup>1</sup>然<sup>1</sup>做<sup>1</sup>了<sup>1</sup>，還<sup>1</sup>有<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>透<sup>1</sup>風<sup>1</sup>的<sup>1</sup>牆<sup>1</sup>嗎<sup>1</sup>。○說<sup>4</sup>話<sup>4</sup>不<sup>1</sup>可<sup>1</sup>單<sup>1</sup>打<sup>1</sup>。  
 瘡<sup>1</sup>疤<sup>1</sup>。○叫<sup>1</sup>人<sup>1</sup>落<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>下<sup>1</sup>臺<sup>1</sup>來<sup>1</sup>。○他<sup>5</sup>正<sup>1</sup>是<sup>1</sup>雨<sup>1</sup>後<sup>1</sup>送<sup>1</sup>傘<sup>1</sup>，我<sup>1</sup>和<sup>1</sup>他<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>是<sup>1</sup>魚<sup>1</sup>死<sup>1</sup>，就<sup>1</sup>是<sup>1</sup>空<sup>1</sup>踢<sup>1</sup>打<sup>1</sup>。  
 頭<sup>1</sup>情<sup>1</sup>。○單<sup>6</sup>巴<sup>1</sup>掌<sup>1</sup>拍<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>响<sup>1</sup>，若<sup>1</sup>只<sup>1</sup>一<sup>1</sup>個<sup>1</sup>人<sup>1</sup>的<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>是<sup>1</sup>，那<sup>1</sup>能<sup>1</sup>打<sup>1</sup>起<sup>1</sup>架<sup>1</sup>來<sup>1</sup>呢<sup>1</sup>。  
 ○死<sup>7</sup>了<sup>1</sup>李<sup>1</sup>存<sup>1</sup>孝<sup>1</sup>，顯<sup>1</sup>出<sup>1</sup>王<sup>1</sup>彥<sup>1</sup>章<sup>1</sup>來<sup>1</sup>喇<sup>1</sup>。○總<sup>8</sup>要<sup>1</sup>因<sup>1</sup>才<sup>1</sup>施<sup>1</sup>教<sup>1</sup>，光<sup>1</sup>這<sup>1</sup>樣<sup>1</sup>恨<sup>1</sup>。  
 鐵<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>成<sup>1</sup>鋼<sup>1</sup>的<sup>1</sup>催<sup>1</sup>逼<sup>1</sup>，倒<sup>1</sup>越<sup>1</sup>發<sup>1</sup>把<sup>1</sup>他<sup>1</sup>催<sup>1</sup>糊<sup>1</sup>塗<sup>1</sup>了<sup>1</sup>。○畢<sup>9</sup>先<sup>1</sup>生<sup>1</sup>就<sup>1</sup>是<sup>1</sup>能<sup>1</sup>以<sup>1</sup>。  
 吹<sup>1</sup>毛<sup>1</sup>求<sup>1</sup>疵<sup>1</sup>，挑<sup>1</sup>人<sup>1</sup>家<sup>1</sup>的<sup>1</sup>錯<sup>1</sup>，自<sup>1</sup>己<sup>1</sup>脖子<sup>1</sup>後<sup>1</sup>的<sup>1</sup>灰<sup>1</sup>，一<sup>1</sup>點<sup>1</sup>也<sup>1</sup>看<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>見<sup>1</sup>。○你<sup>10</sup>以<sup>1</sup>。  
 這<sup>11</sup>樣<sup>1</sup>關<sup>1</sup>之<sup>1</sup>門<sup>1</sup>起<sup>1</sup>國<sup>1</sup>號<sup>1</sup>，就<sup>1</sup>是<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>行<sup>1</sup>，必<sup>1</sup>得<sup>1</sup>和<sup>1</sup>我<sup>1</sup>到<sup>1</sup>大<sup>1</sup>街<sup>1</sup>上<sup>1</sup>去<sup>1</sup>講<sup>1</sup>說<sup>1</sup>。○講<sup>1</sup>說<sup>1</sup>。  
 已<sup>11</sup>經<sup>1</sup>有<sup>1</sup>現<sup>1</sup>成<sup>1</sup>的<sup>1</sup>樣<sup>1</sup>子<sup>1</sup>，依<sup>1</sup>照<sup>1</sup>着<sup>1</sup>葫<sup>1</sup>蘆<sup>1</sup>畫<sup>1</sup>影<sup>1</sup>瓢<sup>1</sup>，還<sup>1</sup>有<sup>1</sup>畫<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>出<sup>1</sup>來<sup>1</sup>的<sup>1</sup>嗎<sup>1</sup>。○講<sup>1</sup>說<sup>1</sup>。  
 仗<sup>1</sup>着<sup>1</sup>能<sup>1</sup>說<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>行<sup>1</sup>，鸚<sup>1</sup>鵡<sup>1</sup>嘴<sup>1</sup>巧<sup>1</sup>，却<sup>1</sup>說<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>過<sup>1</sup>潼<sup>1</sup>關<sup>1</sup>去<sup>1</sup>。○水<sup>13</sup>淺<sup>1</sup>養<sup>1</sup>不<sup>1</sup>過<sup>1</sup>魚<sup>1</sup>。

- 1 What Li Kwang Ta delights in is to wear a tall hat.
- 2 I'll have it out with him this time. Either the net will break or the fish will have to die.
- 3 When a thing is once done, is there any wall that will not let the wind through?
- 4 In your conversation you should not be always hitting the tender spot and putting people to shame.
- 5 He is simply bringing me an umbrella after the rain is over. I will not accept his pseudo friendship.
- 6 A single palm will not clap. If but one is in the wrong, how can you raise a fight?
- 7 When Li Ts'un Hsiao died, it brought Wang Yien Chang to the front.
- 8 Instruction should always be proportioned to the ability of the student. To urge him forward beyond his powers of acquirement, is sure to result in all the greater confusion of mind.
- 9 Mr. Pi is an adept at pointing out other people's peccadillos, but he is quite unaware of the dirt on the back of his own neck.
- 10 I won't submit to this style of underhand assumption. You must come out on the street and discuss it with me.
- 11 You had a ready-made pattern. Who could not sketch a dipper (a shadow) with the gourd before him?
- 12 Trusting merely in your ability to

scale consisted originally of the five notes here given, which correspond respectively to C, D, E, G, A, of the Western diatonic scale. In the Han dynasty two additional notes were added, viz., 變徵 or 徵 flat; that is, F, and 變宮

or 宮 flat; that is, B, thus completing the scale, with 徵 or G as key-note. The seven syllables 凡工尺上一四合, given in lesson 103, are used in singing, and correspond to *do, re, mi, fa*, etc. of Western musical notation.

## LESSON CXCVII.

## PITHY METAPHORS.

The Chinese have in current use a large number of common, but expressive, figures and allusions by means of which they add both force and spice to their ideas. A few such have been introduced in previous lessons. A number of the most common and pithy ones are collected in this

lesson, as specimens of many others. The meaning in many cases is evident. In the case of a number, hints are given in the notes. When not understood, a Chinese teacher will take pleasure in explaining them.

有呀啊、那知道騎驢的不中濟、還有趕掌腳的呢。○這是他的正  
 的時候、叫衆人一口唾沫就淹死了。○他是欺負我老虎沒  
 打嗎。○這是會上的捐錢、我若是於中取利、到了水落石出  
 叫的好、我們就山下應的好、他若沒有好吹、我們還能有好  
 早早告訴他、這樣雪裏埋死屍、還能埋得住嗎。○他若山上  
 不吃回頭食、我既然和他算了賬、就不能再回去了。○不如  
 着那山高、其實另找個地方、也不一定就能多弄錢。○這山望  
 人家點火呢、你當是看殯的、還怕殯大嗎。○人都是這山望  
 總是死人底下有活鬼、把他撮弄的。○你的爆燐、爲甚麼叫  
 來、他光留我、不添錢還行嗎。○張日新並不是個咬嚙牙的人、

- talk will not answer. A parrot's lips are clever, but they will not serve beyond T'ung-kwan.
- 13 Water that is too shallow will not support fish. For him simply to invite me to stay, without raising my wages, will not answer.
- 14 Chang I Hsin is not a factious man. It must be that there is a live demon under the dead man stirring him up.
- 15 Why do you allow other people to set off your fire-crackers? Do you suppose the spectators are afraid that the funeral will be too grand?
- 16 When one is on this hill, he always thinks the other hill the higher. The fact is, when you find another situation, it is not at all certain that you will better yourself.
- 17 "A tiger does not eat stale meat." Having settled the account with him, I'll not go back to him again.
- 18 You would better tell him at once. Can you conceal a dead body by burying it in the snow?
- 19 If he calls well on the hill, we will respond well from the valley. If he does not blow well, how can we beat a good accompaniment?
- 20 This money is the contribution of the Church. If I should make a profit out of it, when the water falls and the rock crops out, a few mouthfuls of spittle would drown me.
- 21 He insults me as being a tiger without teeth, does he? but let him

## VOCABULARY.

彥 *Yien*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Elegant; excellent. (w.)

催逼 *Ts'wei*<sup>1</sup> *pi*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To urge, to press, to drive.

國號 *Kwoa*<sup>2</sup> *hao*<sup>4</sup>. National name or style; dynastic title.

鸚 *Ying*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A parrot; a cockatoo.

鵝 *Ke*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A wild goose; a parrot.

鸚鵡 A parrot.

潼 *T'ung*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . A tributary of the Yellow River.

潼關 *T'ung*<sup>2</sup> *kwan*<sup>1</sup>. A noted pass on the Yellow River in Shansi, where it is joined by the T'ung river.

嚙 *Chiao*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To eat, to chew, to bite.

嚙牙 *Chiao*<sup>1</sup> *ya*<sup>2</sup>. Disputations, captious, touchy, querulous.

咬牙 *Yao*<sup>3</sup> *ya*<sup>2</sup>. To gnash the teeth; petulant, snappish, captious.

捐錢 *Chüen*<sup>1</sup> *ch'ien*<sup>2</sup>. To contribute money; the money contributed.

取利 *Ch'ü*<sup>3</sup> *li*<sup>4</sup>. To take interest; to make a profit.

唾 *T'oä*<sup>4</sup>, *t'u*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To spit; saliva.

唾沫 *T'u*<sup>4</sup> *moä*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Saliva, spittle.

早遲 *Tsao*<sup>3</sup> *ch'i*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . Sooner or later. (s.)

魁星 *K'wei*<sup>2</sup> *hsing*<sup>1</sup>. The chief star of the great dipper:—Note 26.

點狀元 *Tien*<sup>3</sup> *chwang*<sup>4</sup> *yüen*<sup>2</sup>. To attain the degree of 狀元 or first graduate of the Hanlin.



做路家的短殞還說嗎。免管、  
 這投的。凡的能話○不、  
 樣不到。○你魁星點狀元。○鹿桂枝。從打病人身出。還狗。○我  
 半吊子事情。○這可不是誇嘴。咱們的。孩子。從來不  
 答  
 你筐裏那有爛杏兒。你的麥

remember that although the rider of the donkey is not of much account, there is still the man with the whip.  
 22 This belongs to his jurisdiction; you must first consult him. Even high water is not higher than the bridge.  
 23 "The homely daughter-in-law cannot avoid being seen by her husband's parents." You feel ashamed to go, but sooner or later you cannot help going.  
 24 The reason Sun Wên Ch'ing talks so loftily, is simply because he is riding another man's horse, and carrying another man's falcon. The fact is, however, that he is not the kind of a dog that will take hold of a wolf.  
 25 I cannot ask *you* to pay the money. "It is the sick man who must sweat." Who thinks of burying in the grave the friends who go to the funeral?  
 26 Lu Kwei Ch'ī is very much given to using his own strong points to expose the weak points of others. Every first degree the reigning star foretells, is his; and every ghost of misfortune that appears, belongs to some one else.  
 27 Look at these expectant officials; there is not a crack they don't worm into, nor a door they don't try.  
 28 I can say without boasting that our son has never been guilty of such a

縫 *Fēng*<sup>4</sup>. A seam; a crack; a chance, an opportunity. See *fēng*<sup>2</sup>.

筐 *K'wang*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . An open basket without handle.

太歲 *Tai<sup>4</sup> sui<sup>4</sup>*. A great year,—that is, every . . . . . 12th year from the beginning of a cycle; a year god:—Note 30.

叢 *T'sung*<sup>1 2</sup>. A copse; crowded together, about . . . . . ding. (w.)

芝 *Ch'ī*. . . . . The plant of immortality.

蔴 *Ma*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . The hemp plant; sesame.

芝蔴 Sesame—from which 香油 is made.

船行 *Ch'wan<sup>2</sup> hang<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . A shipping office.

彌 *Mi*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . To close up; to complete: more. (w.)

陀 *T'oa*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . A steep and rugged path. (w.)

阿彌陀 *Oa<sup>1</sup> mi<sup>2</sup> t'oa<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . Amitābha.

龍王 *Lung<sup>2</sup> wang<sup>2</sup>*. The Dragon-king, the Rain-god; Neptune.

## NOTES.

4 落不下臺來 *Not able to let down (or come down from) the stage; that is, out of countenance, put to shame.*

7 李存孝和王彥章 Two famous athletes of the after Han dynasty, of whom the former excelled the latter in strength and eclipsed his fame. When the former died, the latter had the field. The exploits of the two men are constantly introduced in theatrical plays, hence the currency of the saying.

8 恨鐵不成鋼; that is, 恨不能鐵要成鋼. Iron becomes steel by fierce heat and much labor, which is here compared to the pressure used to urge a student forward in his studies.

10 關着門起國號 *To close the doors and lay claim to the empire; that is, to make extravagant pretensions which will not bear the light of publicity.*

12 潼關 A famous pass on the Yellow River in Shansi. There is a popular tradition that parrots South of this pass can talk, while those North of it cannot, and that those from the South, brought North through the pass, always lose the power of speaking.

15 Why do you let another man manage your affairs? Do you suppose he cares how much trouble he gets you into.

18 It is vain to bury the body of a murdered man in the snow, in hope of concealing the murder.

子那裏有黑麪呢。○如今的世界，是牆倒衆人推，所以人到倒運的時候，是鬼也。○俗語說，好漢不吃眼前虧，你怎麼單上太歲頭上去動土呢。○答我劃上拿着雞蛋碰石柱子，也要碰他一下。○叢天柱那個人，成天家陳穀子爛芝麻的，也不知那裏來的，那麼些話，還帶着說的，驢骨不對馬嘴，叫人聽着真不入耳。○若看他說話的樣子，真是滿臉的天官賜福，但看他所作的事情，却是一肚子男盜女娼。○我的已經上船行去打聽明白了，前日壞的那號船，名叫大孝子，咱們的孩子坐的船，名叫水鬼子，所以只管放心罷。○答彌陀佛，別管怎麼樣，咱們的孩子沒跟了龍王爺去就好。

silly piece of business as this. *Ans.* Oh no! *Your* basket has no rotten apricots in it; *your* wheat never makes dark flour.

29 In these times everybody pushes at a crumbling wall; hence when fortune fails a man, every demon blows a whirlwind at him.

30 The saying is, "A valiant man does not invite defeat with his eyes open." How is it that you persist in flying in the face of T'ai-swei? *Ans.* I'll risk it. I will have a round with him, even if it is smashing an egg against a stone pillar.

31 Ts'ung T'ien Chu is constantly spinning out old wives' stories; the wonder is where all his talk comes from; and moreover, he rattles on in a hap-hazard way that is most unpleasant to hear.

32 If you regard his manner of speaking, his face beams with a celestial benediction; but if you look at his conduct, his heart is filled with violence and uncleanness.

33 I have already been to the shipping office and made inquiry. The ship that was wrecked day before yesterday, was called the Most Filial Son, the ship that our boy sailed in was called the Water Rabbit; so that you may set your heart at rest. *Ans.* Amitâbha Buddha! Only so that our boy hasn't fallen into the hands of Neptune it is all right.

20 於中取利 A *Wênli* expression, but frequently used in colloquial.

22 The bridge is above the water, otherwise it would not be a bridge. You cannot avoid consulting the man to whom it legitimately belongs to control the business in question.

23 公婆 A contracted combination of 公公 and 婆婆.

26 魁星 This star is regarded as the palace of the God of Literature, and is put by metonymy for the god himself. He is the patron divinity who presides over literary examinations and directs the conferring of degrees on worthy candidates. 武大郎, having been murdered is supposed to appear as a vengeful ghost, and his apparition is a sure sign of ill-luck, (See Les. 83, Note 19).

27 鑽頭覓縫 The drill seeks the crack; that is, the drill is bound to get in, and assured to find a crack if there is one.

29 倒 refers to the wall being weak, and down in places. 是鬼 is equal to 逢是鬼. every demon—even the least one.

望 is here equivalent to 向. Whirlwinds are attributed to demons, and, especially in certain circumstances, are regarded as ominous of evil.

30 好漢 He is not considered a valiant man who exposes himself to certain defeat. He should be shrewd enough to submit temporarily, if necessary, and await a better opportunity to exhibit his prowess. 太歲 is a star god who presides over the year. He moves or turns about each year to a different quarter North, South, East or West. In breaking ground for a grave or a house it is important to avoid offending him by digging in the wrong place. The interpretation of his movements and his preferences forms a part of the art of Feng-shwei. He is very irascible, and when angered visits with calamities.

31 不入耳 Not entering the ear; that is, such as the ear dislikes to hear.

32 天官賜福 The president of the 吏部, now called a 尙書, was in former times called 天官, and as he was the head of the bureau of civil office, all the emoluments of office came through him, and to enjoy his favoring smile was to be in luck. Others say that 天官, as here used, refers to a guardian spirit or patron divinity of each family, through whose agency and by whose favor blessings are obtained.

33 阿彌陀佛 Amitâbha Buddha, here used as a devout expression of thankfulness, similar to, Thank God!



## 第一百九十八課

## TRANSLATION.

單老張個蹣咯多當人  
論嗎紙人踏踢這管是家  
心依畫情的可是買都  
術我了個非太可賣會  
不說個陶苦是大○還  
論那鼻子先生咯姑○  
貧是子先生真娘他  
富雞好講是娘○  
他雞大講王新媳  
却鴨臉下胖子娘  
不子哪。○  
然枉費了那<sup>7</sup>  
他是單上心。○  
上老虎我<sup>8</sup>  
頭交還  
上人能  
抓抓是

他  
一  
這<sup>6</sup>  
美  
去  
鼠  
子  
子

當  
是  
我  
還  
和  
他  
望  
長  
久  
遠  
嗎  
不  
過  
是  
沙  
鍋  
直  
打  
直  
○  
你<sup>2</sup>

人  
家  
都  
會  
彎  
彎  
曲  
曲  
咱  
們  
是  
巷  
裏  
趕  
驢  
直  
打  
直  
○  
你<sup>2</sup>

- 1 Others can make shifts and turns; with us it is driving a donkey through an alley—straight ahead.
- 2 Did you suppose I intended to continue permanently in his company? It was nothing more than pounding garlic in an earthen stew-pan—a matter of one stroke.
- 3 If he is bad, let his parents correct him: are not you just a dog catching rats—meddling in other people's business?
- 4 Hurrah! brother Li Kou Chien has his new clothes on to-day. This is the young lady become a bride—for the first time.
- 5 He abused Li Ch'eng Mei too outrageously. It's a veritable case of fat Wang jumping into the well—won't go down.
- 6 This favor none but you, Mr. Tao, could have procured. *Ans.* You praise me as though you took a whole sheet of paper to sketch a nose—give me an enormous face.
- 7 Will a son like that support him in his old age? In my opinion it is a hen hatching ducks—a waste of care.
- 8 In making friends we regard character, not position. Not so with him; he seeks to catch his lice on (to scratch) a tiger's head—wants to curry favor with the great.

## LESSON CXCVIII.

## WITTICISMS.

The Chinese term here translated witticism is 坎, which means literally a pit, a trap, a turning point, and figuratively, a witticism, including innuendos, double-entendre, witty allusions, etc. These witticisms are generally spoken of as 調坎; read by some *t'iao<sup>2</sup> k'an<sup>3</sup>*, an adjusted device or turn, a play upon words; by others *tiao<sup>4</sup> k'an<sup>3</sup>*, a

moveable trick or turn, an ingenious transposition of words or figures. Colloquial Chinese abounds in such witticisms, but the majority of them are local in their use, and very many of them involve vulgar allusions. I have taken pains to collect a number of such as have the widest currency, and are presentable in print.

## VOCABULARY.

搥 *Tien<sup>1</sup>*. To pound as in a mortar, to bruise, ... to thump.

槌 *Ch'wei<sup>2</sup>*. ... A mallet, a maul, a bat, a beetle.

陶 *T'ao<sup>2</sup>*. ... A kiln; to please; correct.

虱 *Shi<sup>1</sup>*. ... A louse.

抓癢 *Chwa<sup>1</sup> yang<sup>3</sup>*. To scratch oneself, to scratch ... an itchy place. (s.)

揷 *Pên<sup>1</sup>*. To fumble; to reach after, to pull ... down; to push apart, to bend aside.

堂口 *T'ang<sup>2</sup> k'ou<sup>3</sup>*. Ability to plead or state a ... case in court.

他就鬧這些架子，看起來總是小廟的菩薩，問怎麼講，答

了官司，真是大姑娘下館子，人錢兩丟。○纔<sup>14</sup>有了幾個錢，輸

○他<sup>13</sup>指望花幾吊錢，打官司，能轉轉臉，究竟花了錢，還輸

呢，但蠢笨也得大離離格，這個是擀麪杖吹火，一竅不通。

爪，能吃不能拿的東西。○人<sup>12</sup>那能都是伶俐，沒有蠢笨的

穿，你說將來怎麼過日子呢，答可不是，那纔是鷹嘴鴨子

還埋怨誰呢。○他<sup>11</sup>任甚麼不會做倒罷了，還又好吃，又好

頭兒害怕。○人<sup>10</sup>家待他不好，那是他腳上的泡，自己走的，

家子就怕這家子有門路，所以他們是麻稽棍兒打狼，兩

瘋子，最好擄攀大頭子。○這<sup>9</sup>家子是怕那家子的堂口好，那

9 This party fears that party's ability to plead; and that party fears this party has a friend at court; hence they are [like a man] attacking a wolf with a hemp stalk—both parties afraid.

10 If others treat him badly—that is a blister on his foot, raised by his own walking. He has none to blame but himself.

11 I could put up with her utter inefficiency, but, in addition, she wants the best of food and clothes. How do you think I can make a living? Ans. Sure enough. It is a case of hawk's beak and duck's claws—able to eat but not to catch.

12 Of course all cannot be bright and none stupid, and yet stupidity must be within reasonable bounds. With this fellow it is like using the rolling-pin to blow the fire—entirely impenetrable.

13 He hoped that by spending a few thousand cash in a lawsuit, he could put a fair face on the business, but in the end he spent his money and lost his suit. In fact it was the young lady visiting the saloon—girl and money both lost.

14 As soon as he gets a little money, he begins to make all this spread. Evidently he is, after all, only the god of a small temple. Ques. What does

榮 *Ch'ing*<sup>3</sup>. A species of hemp growing five or six feet high.

蠢笨 *Ch'un*<sup>3</sup> *pên*<sup>4</sup>. Obtuse, stupid, dull, thick-headed.

擀麪杖 *Kan*<sup>3</sup> *mien*<sup>4</sup> *chang*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A rolling-pin.

轉臉 *Chwan*<sup>3</sup> *lien*<sup>3</sup>. To come off with a good face, to get well out of a difficulty.

培 *P'ei*<sup>2</sup>. To heap up earth; to cultivate; to assist.

癩 *Lai*<sup>4</sup>. Any pustular eruption of the skin; mange, leprosy, scabies. (s.) See *lai*<sup>1</sup>.

蝦 *Ha*<sup>2</sup>, *hê*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . A frog, a toad. Also *hsia*<sup>1</sup>.

蟆 *Mo*<sup>1</sup>, *ma*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A frog, a toad.

蝦蟆 A frog, a toad.

天鵝 *T'ien*<sup>1</sup> *oa*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . A crane.

坐堂 *Tso*<sup>4</sup> *t'ang*<sup>2</sup>. To sit on the judgment seat, to hold court, to try a case.

跪鎖 *Kwei*<sup>4</sup> *so*<sup>3</sup>. To kneel on chains:—Note 16.

跪鍊子 *Kwei*<sup>4</sup> *lien*<sup>4</sup> *tsi*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . The same.

壓杠子 *Ya*<sup>1</sup> *kang*<sup>4</sup> *tsi*<sup>3</sup>. A mode of torture:—Note 16.

跣杠子 *Ts'ai*<sup>3</sup> *kang*<sup>4</sup> *tsi*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . The same.

扛枷 *K'ang*<sup>2</sup> *chia*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To wear a cangue.

和而流 *Hê*<sup>2</sup> *êr*<sup>4</sup> *liu*<sup>2</sup>. Following the current; compliant, pliable.

冒失鬼 *Mao*<sup>4</sup> *shî*<sup>1</sup> *kwei*<sup>3</sup>. A dare devil, a reckless genius.

刀筆 *Tao*<sup>1</sup> *pi*<sup>3</sup>. A pen like a knife, a pungent writer, a specialist in writing indictments.

覷 *Ti*<sup>2</sup>. . . To see face to face, to have audience.



從 來 沒 見 過 大 香 火。○ 李 培 基 那 個 樣 子， 還 想 着 說 陳  
宅 的 姑 娘， 那 不 是 癩 蝦 蟆 想 吃 天 鵝 肉， 枉 費 了 心 思 嗎。  
○ 昨 天 我 上 衙 門， 遇 見 官 坐 堂， 逼 問 連 子 的 口 供， 又  
鍊 鎖 子 又 壓 杠 子， 壓 的 兩 回 沒 有 氣 兒， 看 着 真 可 憐 人， 又  
他 那 是 木 匠 扛 枷 的 自 作 自 受， 誰 叫 他 偷 人 家 的 呢。○ 人 到  
對 詞 的 時 候， 我 也 不 能 格 外 厚 着 你， 也 不 能 格 外 厚 着  
他， 我 是 竈 王 爺 上 天， 有 一 句 說 一 句。○ 雖 然 不 可 和 而  
流， 但 是 當 今 的 時 勢， 也 不 可 太 板 滯 了， 總 得 八 仙 桌 子  
蓋 井 口， 隨 的 方 就 的 圓 纔 行。○ 增 福 真 是 冒 失 鬼 一 個，  
不 管 做 甚 麼， 是 老 虎 入 山 洞， 顧 前 不 顧 後 的。○ 這 張 呈

that mean? *Ans.* He has never enjoyed any large sticks of incense.

15 A man like Li P'ei Chi thinking to marry a daughter of the Ch'ên family! Isn't that a leprous toad wanting a crane for a roast—a vain wish?

16 I went to the court-room yesterday, and happened in when the officer was on the bench extorting a confession from Lien-tsī. They made him kneel on a chain and then pressed him with a pole until he fainted twice. It was indeed a pitiful sight. *Ans.* That was the carpenter wearing the cangue—suffering the result of his own doings. Who required him to steal?

17 When the trial comes on I will neither be partial to you, nor will I be partial to him. Like Tsao Wang when he goes up to heaven, I will speak according to the facts.

18 Although one should not simply float with the current, yet in these times it will not do to be too unyielding. When it is a case of covering the well with a square table, you must accommodate the square to the round.

19 Tsêng Fu is one reckless genius. He goes at everything like a tiger entering into a cave—cares for the front, not for the rear.

觀面 *Ti² mien⁴*.... Face to face. (w.)  
奉承 *Fêng⁴ ch'êng²*. To compliment, to flatter;  
..... to pay court to.  
後媽 *Hou⁴ ma¹*.... A step-mother.  
後老婆 *Hou⁴ lao³ p'ô²*.... A second wife.

生生 *Shêng¹ shêng¹*. Simply; just, sheerly; literally.  
..... rally.

活活 *Hwo² hwo²*.... The same.

忠厚 *Chung¹ hou⁴*. Large-hearted, generous,  
..... kindly.

## NOTES.

1 直打直 *Straight strike straight, or, straight and still more straight; that is, straightforward without turning to the right hand or to the left.*

2 望長久遠 *Looking towards a long drawn out continuance; that is, expecting or desiring a permanent continuance,—a redundant colloquial quadruplet phrase.*

買賣 is frequently used colloquially in the sense of affair.

5 It is not known why the ideal fat man is called Wang.

6 How big must that face be which requires a whole sheet of paper to draw a nose!—even such a face would it require to receive without blushing your extravagant praise.

8 貧富 *Poverty or wealth; that is, position in society.*

大頭子 *A prominent or influential man whose favor is worth courting. In China the tiger is the king of beasts.*

12 A bamboo tube is often used to blow the fire when kindling it. There is a pun on the word 竅, it being used literally for a hole or opening through which to blow, and figuratively for the seven supposed avenues of knowledge to the mind.

13 A respectable girl would compromise her reputation by going into a wine-shop.

14 小廟的神 A god in a small temple is not supposed to be accustomed to the enjoyment of large sticks of incense. 菩薩 is much more used in the South than in the North, largely taking the place of 神 in popular usage.

15 Notice how 癩 and 天 are balanced against each other in the structure of the sentence.

16 跪鎖 To kneel with bare knees on a pile of coiled

子。雖是刀筆先生寫的，却是王胖子的褲帶，希鬆平常。○我這不是當面奉承你，我看老兄現在如同囊中之錐，不久就要出頭喇。○王化南要打發他大兒子上關東，我看這可是牛羊肉包子打狗，有去無回，怎麼說呢？答怎麼說，你知道他這個兒子，在他後媽手裏受了多少氣呢，要吃沒有吃的，要穿沒有穿的，動不動還要打打罵罵，王化南也作不了後老婆的主兒，所以他這一走，活生生是叫他後媽逼出去了，而且那個小子，長的多麼伶俐，爲人多麼忠厚，那裏不能成家立業，他還回來作什麼呢。

- 20 Although this indictment was written by a specialist, yet it is like the girdle of fat Wang—loose and ordinary.
- 21 In speaking thus I am not simply flattering you. As I see it, my brother, you are like an awl in a sack. You'll show your head before long.
- 22 Wang Hwa Nan is sending his eldest son to Manchuria. In my opinion this is throwing a mutton dumpling at a dog—all outlay and no income. *Ques.* How is that? *Ans.* How is it! Don't you know that this son has suffered a deal of abuse at the hands of his step-mother? He could neither get anything to eat nor anything to wear, and was frequently beaten and reviled. Wang Hwa Nan also is quite unable to control this second wife, so that his son has been literally driven away by his step-mother. Moreover, the boy is naturally very bright, and he has a very kindly way with him; he can succeed in the world anywhere; why should he return?

*chains.* 鎖 appears to be used for 鎖鍊. The Southern form is the more correct. 壓杠子 A mode of torture in which the prisoner is made to kneel, while a carrying-pole is laid across the legs behind the knees and another placed under the arms, which are tied together and forced backward for the purpose. One lictor then stands on each end of the lower pole and lifts on the upper one. These modes of torture are frequently combined. They are extra-legal, but are very frequently resorted to by magistrates.

17 In making his report to 玉皇上帝, *Tsao Wang* is generally credited with telling the strict truth.

19 冒失鬼一個 *One reckless devil*; 一個, as here used after the descriptive term, is quite like the English use of *one* before it.

20 刀筆先生 A writer who, figuratively speaking, uses a knife for a pen. Commonly applied to the 訟師 who hang about *yaméns* and manage lawsuits.

22 When you throw a dumpling at a dog, instead of hurting the dog, he eats the dumpling and you lose it and get no return for it. 沒有的吃 is an inversion of 沒有吃的. Similar inversions are frequently heard in the North.

## LESSON CXCIX.

### PUNS.

The Chinese word for a pun is 雙關, a double relation. The fact that nearly all the syllables in the Chinese language are repeated in a large number of words, greatly facilitates punning. Notwithstanding this fact, however, punning is not more frequent in Chinese than in English. Perhaps the very facility offered detracts from the spice of the pun. A Chinese pun is spoken but cannot ordinarily be written, save by doubling

the line as I have done, which, however, is like explaining a joke. Occasionally the pun turns on the double use of a single character, in which case the pun becomes like a pun in English. (4), (10), (16), (18). The translation of these puns, as such, is of course impossible; even to indicate their existence in a suitable manner, has been found a matter of no small difficulty.



## 課九十九百一第

## TRANSLATION.

○ 若 告 扁 棒 手 眼 掉 能 那<sup>1</sup>  
 那<sup>11</sup> 是 訴 担、壽 就 抹 在 少 個  
 個 我 你 長長桃、是 石 確 花、人  
 孩 們 罷、遠軟有錯鏗。灰、白 還 是  
 子 說 老 不 理禮。○ 白 裏、是 牆  
 實 他、虎 了。○ 你<sup>6</sup> 瞎。實石外頭上  
 在 豈 拉 ○ 看<sup>8</sup> 是 ○ 打打甥  
 不 不 車、你<sup>9</sup> 不 二 我<sup>5</sup> 實石。打 種  
 成 叫 沒 去 得 十 在 ○ 燈 白  
 孩 他 有 可 他 四 他 這<sup>4</sup> 籠、菜、  
 子、說、敢 趕 要 初 孝、手 個 照 難  
 答 我 的。小 去 大 下、學 舊舅。交 澆。  
 送 送 子 們 ○ 心 的 閒 賢 直 生 ○ ○  
 子 生 孫 是 他<sup>10</sup> 一 時 人。直 一 咱<sup>3</sup> 我<sup>2</sup>  
 娘 一 的 點、候 ○ 成 點 們 比  
 娘 根 尊 別 香 你<sup>7</sup> 了 出 說 比  
 破 篾 長 叫 甜、說 小 息 話 常  
 了 子 們 他 歸歸 這 爐 沒 辦 年  
 褶 吃 說 們 實 期 話、匠 有、事、能  
 子、藕、他 毀 是 真 的 究 都 多  
 纔 挑 倒 喇、薙 是 櫃 竟 是 花、  
 不 眼 罷 答 頭 兩 子、是 杵 也  
 成 盛 嗎。了、我 的 手 動 兩 頭 不

- 1 That man is like cabbage planted on the top of a wall,—very hard to {water.  
keep on good terms with.
- 2 I cannot give more than common, nor will I offer less. It is still the nephew carrying the lantern,—{lighting his uncle.  
as before.
- 3 All we say and do is like the pestle falling into the mortar,—{stone upon stone.  
truth upon truth.
- 4 There is no outcome to this pupil; finally it will be a case of rubbing lime in both eyes,—{clear blind.  
a total loss.
- 5 In his employ, I find myself like the tool-chest of a traveling tinker,—every movement is {a stroke of the file.  
a mistake.
- 6 You are an embodiment of filial piety, —a great {saint.  
idler.
- 7 What you say is like presenting longevity cakes with both hands,—{very polite.  
very reasonable.
- 8 Don't be misled by his affability at first. After all he will be like a barber's carrying stick,—wanting in {length and flexibility.  
continuance.
- 9 If you go, you must be a little careful and not let them use you up. Ans. Let me tell you; when a tiger pulls the wagon, nobody {drives.  
dares.
- 10 For the older members of the family to reprove him is all right; but if we do it, he will be sure to say we are eating water-lily root with one chopstick,—{lifting by a hole.  
hard to please.
- 11 Really that child is not going to come to anything. Ans. It is only when the Goddess of Maternity tears her satchel that the child {drops out.  
comes to nothing.

## VOCABULARY.

常年 *Ch'ang<sup>3</sup> nien<sup>2</sup>*. In ordinary years, commonly.  
 石灰 *Shi<sup>2</sup> hwei<sup>1</sup>*. Lime.  
 香甜 *Hsiang<sup>1</sup> t'ien<sup>2</sup>*. Affable, agreeable, delicious, sweet.  
 捧 *P'eng<sup>3</sup>*. To hold in both hands; to present respectfully in both hands, to offer.  
 長遠 *Ch'ang<sup>2</sup> yüen<sup>3</sup>*. Continuous, lasting, permanent.

送生娘娘 *Sung<sup>4</sup> shêng<sup>1</sup> niang<sup>2</sup>*. The goddess stows children:—Note 11.  
 子孫娘娘 *Tsi<sup>3</sup> sun<sup>1</sup> niang<sup>2</sup>*. The same.  
 送子娘娘 *Sung<sup>4</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup> niang<sup>2</sup>*. The same.  
 呱 *Wa<sup>1</sup>*. To cry, to bawl; to groan, to sob:—Note 13.  
 成功 *Ch'êng<sup>3</sup> kung<sup>1</sup>*. Accomplished, finished, consummated.

孩子咯。○有三個匠人，一塊兒給人說事，木匠說，我們給他一  
 開鐵匠說給他一合火，成功，石匠說，不然，還是一起來的。○做什  
 麼這麼唧唧呀，唧唧呀，真是蠟子蓋量，什麼聲兒。○這一連多少日  
 子，不是下就是陰，總沒有露太陽的時候，今日却是新媳婦哭男人，  
 好天。○從來說，大人不見小人過，若和他鬪，不丟人嗎？對我也不是  
 個大人。答：你不是大人，難道是個小人不成。○有個窮人，過年沒有  
 錢買香，就將一個枯樹不予燒起來，供養財神，財神格外歡喜，就叫  
 他發了大財，所以到第二個年節，那人特爲買了頂高的線香，供養  
 財神，財神見今年的香，大不如上年的那麼粗，就嘆了一口氣，底下  
 的人說，老爺不要動怒，如今的人，都是越有越細。○孫保安在年輕

12 Three artisans once joined together as mediators in a certain case. The carpenter said, "Let us cut the knot in two with {one saw-cut." The blacksmith said, "Let us settle the business up {at one heat." The stone-cutter said, "Not so; let us rather proceed {a stone at a time." {step by step.

13 What are you making such a hubbub about? It is a veritable measuring of dates with a lobster's shell—what a {peck! noise!

14 For these ever so many days it has been either raining or cloudy, with no sunshine at all, but to-day it is the bride wailing for her husband,—{calling on Heaven. {a clear day.

15 It has been said that the man of high degree does not take offence at the man of low degree. Will we not be disgracing ourselves to quarrel with him? *Rep.* But I am not a man of high degree. *Ans.* Well, supposing you are not, you hardly count yourself a mean man do you?

16 A poor man had no money to buy incense at the new year, so he took a half rotten stump and burned it as an offering to the God of Wealth. The God of Wealth was especially pleased and made him rich. Therefore at the next new year, the man took pains to buy the best quality of fine incense and offer to him. He, seeing that the sticks of incense were ever so much less than that offered the year before, drew a long sigh. His servants said to him, "Don't be angry, your worship. In these times the more a man has the {smaller} he becomes." {closer}

號天 *Hao<sup>2</sup> tien<sup>1</sup>*. To call to Heaven for help in distress, to wail.

好天 *Hao<sup>3</sup> tien<sup>1</sup>*. A clear day, a fair day, fair weather. [Note 16.]

不 *Tun<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A stump, a stub; a block of wood:—

樹不 *Shu<sup>4</sup> tun<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A stump.

供養 *Kung<sup>4</sup> yang<sup>3</sup>*. To present offerings to the dead; to worship with offerings of food and incense.

財神 *Ts'ai<sup>2</sup> shên<sup>2</sup>*. The God of Wealth;—Note 16.

年節 *Nien<sup>2</sup> chie<sup>2</sup>*. . . . . New year's festival.

動怒 *Tung<sup>4</sup> nu<sup>4</sup>*. To grow angry, to lose the temper. [vannt.]

自誇 *Tsi<sup>4</sup> k'wa<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . To boast, to brag, to

答道 *Ta<sup>1</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. To speak in reply, to reply, to respond. [farrier.]

獸醫 *Shou<sup>4</sup> i<sup>1</sup>*. . . . . A veterinary surgeon, a

問道 *Wên<sup>4</sup> tao<sup>4</sup>*. . . . . To ask, to question.

連忙 *Lien<sup>2</sup> mang<sup>2</sup>*. Hurriedly; excitedly, quickly, hastily.



的時候，花錢就和花泥錢的一樣，現在忽然回了頭，不但捨不得花錢，又殷勤勤的過日子，那真是船板做棺材，飄流了半輩子，到老纔成人。○依我說，他不自誇還少丟點人兒，誰不知他母親是個巫婆，和一個衙役搭夥計，纔有了他呢。答這名謂抱着孩子進當舖，自己當人，人家却不當人。○有一隻病虎，被孫真人治好了，從此這虎就在孫真人門下聽用。這一天，孫真人打發虎去下帖請客，客一位也沒來，孫真人就問虎說，某先生怎麼沒來呢？虎回答說，叫我吃了，又問某先生呢？虎說也叫我吃了，孫真人大怒，罵那虎說，你這畜牲，既不會請客，怎麼又去吃人。○王二稜的父親和爺爺都是當獸醫出身，有一天他問一個行路的人說，客作什麼生意發財，那客答

- 17 When Sun Pao An was a young man, he spent cash as if they were made of common clay; but he has now suddenly reformed, and not only is sparing in the use of money but is diligently making a living. That's a veritable case of making a ship's side into a coffin,—{floating} half a life-time and in old age {dissipating} {containing} a man. {becoming}
- 18 In my opinion he would disgrace himself less if he boasted less. Who does not know that his mother was a sorceress, who took up with a yamen runner and gave birth to him? Ans. His case is what is called carrying a child to the pawn shop,—he {wished to pawn a man} but {pawnbrokers} {considers himself a man} {others} do not {take man on pawn.} {consider him a man.}
- 19 A sick tiger was once cured by Sun Chên Jên, and ever afterwards the tiger served in his family. One day Sun Chên Jên sent the tiger to carry round his card inviting some guests to a feast. But not a single one of the guests came. Sun Chên Jên asked the tiger, saying, "Why has not so and so come?" The tiger replied, "I ate him." He then asked for so and so. The tiger said, "I ate him also." Upon this Sun Chên Jên got angry and reviled the tiger, saying, "You beast you! Since you do not know how to invite {guests} why do you go and eat {them?" {others} {theirs?}
- 20 Wang Êr Lêng's father and grandfather were farriers by profession. Meeting a traveler one day, he asked him what line of business he was in. The stranger replied, "I am

## NOTES.

3 實打實 is a colloquial intensive, equivalent to 實實在在.

4 There is here a double pun—one in the use of 白 and one in the use of 瞎. To gratify spite on an enemy lime is sometimes thrown or rubbed in the eyes, producing blindness.

5 When a tinker files an article, he supports it on the top of his tool-chest, and also steadies his file by having a handle on its outer end, which works back and forth through a ring on the top of the same tool-chest.

6 The 二十四孝 is a small book or tract containing twenty-four stories of notable instances of filial piety. It is sometimes distributed by zealous religionists as a work of merit.

7 壽桃 are cakes made in the shape of peaches, with the character 壽 imprinted on them in red. A plate of them is sent as a complimentary present on the occasion of a birth-day.

8 The regulation *pien-tan* used by barbers to carry their kit is both *short* and *stiff*.

11 子孫娘娘 The goddess by whose favor parents beget children, and to whom women pray for the coveted blessing of bearing children. She is sometimes confounded with 觀音, though not by any means the same as the well known Goddess of Mercy. The term most commonly used in Shantung is 送生娘娘, the goddess who presents or brings the children to the mother. She is popularly represented as carrying the children in a bag or satchel thrown across her shoulder. In the South 送子娘娘 is also used.

12 一鋸兩開 Divide into two at one cut of the saw. A single millstone, either upper or lower, is called 一起 one lift,—the 起 being used as a classifier.

道、沒有生意。我是個耍手藝的。王二稜只當他說是耍獸醫的，就跳上前去，把那客打了一個跟頭。那客連忙爬起來問道：你爲什麼打我呢？我說耍手藝，還說耍你來嗎？王二稜說：你若耍我倒還罷了，你要我爹爹和我爺爺，我還能讓你白耍了嗎？○有<sup>21</sup>有一個花子粧啞吧，在街上要錢，常用手指碗，又指口，呀呀的叫。有一天他拿着兩個錢，去買酒吃，吃完了說：再添些給我，賣酒的說：你向來不會說話，今天怎麼說起話來咯？花子說：向來我沒有錢，怎麼能說話呢？今天有了兩個錢，自然就會說話了。○姓<sup>22</sup>孫的僱了一個夥計，因爲多日未曾吃麪，臉上很不歡喜，東家問他說：你這幾天怎麼不歡喜呢？他回答說：我們離家在外的，多日沒有見面，那裏那些歡喜呢。

not in business; I am a mechanic." Wang Êr Léng supposing he said, "I make game of farriers," rushed at the stranger and knocked him headlong. The stranger, picking himself up, asked excitedly, "What did you strike me for? Was my saying I was a mechanic any insult to you?" Wang Êr Léng replied, "If you made game of me, I could put up with it, but do you suppose I will let you go free when you make game of my father and grandfather?"

21 A certain beggar was accustomed to go along the street pretending that he was dumb, pointing to his rice-bowl and then to his mouth and uttering inarticulate sounds. One day he took two cash and went and bought a drink of wine. When he had drunk it all up, he said, "Give me a little more." The wine-seller said, "Heretofore you were unable to speak; how is it that you can speak to-day?" He said, "Heretofore I had no cash, how could I speak? To-day I have {two} cash and as a matter of course I can speak."

22 A man named Sun hired a workman, and because for a long while he got no vermicelli to eat, the workman's face had an unhappy expression. His employer asked, "How is it that you look so sad these days?" to which he replied, "How should we, who are away from our friends, keep all the while smiling, when we do not see {their faces} for so long?"

13 唧唧呱呱，or 唧呀唧呀 *Fussing and crying; the confused noise of children talking and shouting and crying, hubbub, uproar.* The 喇 and 呀 are added in each case in order to separate and emphasize the other words.

15 "Mean" here makes the same pun in English that 小 does in Chinese.

16 不 is a colloquial character made by cutting off the top of 木 which makes a wooden stump. 財神 is the most popular and universally worshiped god in China. He is regarded as being the deified spirit of 比干, Pi Kan, a relative of the famous tyrant 紂辛. Pi Kan reproved the tyrant for his vices, upon which the tyrant ordered him to be put to death and his heart taken out, to see if there were really seven orifices (竅) in it, as was popularly reported. He was subsequently canonized as the God of Wealth.

17 There is here a double pun—one in 飄流 and one in 盛(成)人.

18 搭夥計 *To become companions*—as applied to a man and a woman—to live together temporarily as husband and wife, without any recognized marriage.

19 孫真人 A famous physician of the Tang dynasty, whose real name was 孫思邈. There is a pun in both 請客 and 吃人.

20 耍手藝 *To play at a trade; that is, to work at or follow a trade.* This derived use of 耍 came probably from the effort of the artisan to polish and ornament his work so as to please and gratify the taste of the purchaser.

21 The pun here turns on the double use of 兩個 and involves a fling at the egotism of those who have a little money.



## 課 百 二 第

## TRANSLATION.

蜘蛛。中耳三、三越<sup>4</sup>爲<sup>3</sup>花。拉、你<sup>1</sup>  
 軍朶打十洗你○開別  
 ○帳反一一、越喫看<sup>2</sup>花鬧、  
 手<sup>8</sup>擺安字右骯纔不結我  
 掌下着、非。看髒、做、見實打破  
 大八打○一不做擋又個  
 小卦一高<sup>6</sup>十洗了上開謎  
 一陣、姓家三、倒你一花兒  
 隻捉郭。的左乾又層、你給  
 船、拿○頭、右淨、不是猜你  
 紅飛小<sup>7</sup>李一打喫、甚是猜、  
 娘虎小家齊一打麼什一  
 子將、諸的看、物一呢、麼、棵  
 在打葛脚、三水。物答答小  
 裏一、亮、陳百○笨籠籠眼是樹  
 邊、活坐家二左<sup>5</sup>篤嘴嘴鏡。棵刺  
 一物在的十看○ ○棉鋪

- 1 Don't be naughty and I'll make a riddle for you to guess. A little tree with spreading branches. It blooms, and when the fruit is ripe, it blooms again. Guess what it is. *Ans.* A stalk of cotton.
- 2 When you can't see, you put a screen between. What is it? *Ans.* Spectacles.
- 3 It was made {because you } eat, and now that it is made you do not eat. *Fits an article.* A muzzle.
- 4 Washing makes it more and more dirty; it is cleaner without washing. *Fits a thing.* Water.
- 5 Looking at the left it counts 31, at the right 13, and at both sides together 323. *Fits a character.* 非.
- 6 Mr. Kao's head, Mr. Li's foot, and Mr. Ch'en's ear set on the wrong side. *Fits a surname.* 郭.
- 7 A wee wee Chu Kê Liang, sitting in an adjutant's tent, spreads out his radial array, to take prisoner the swift tiger braves. *Fits a living thing.* Aspid.
- 8 A boat as large as your palm, containing a lady dressed in red. Down comes a shower of misty rain, but the boat comes along and all is dry. *Fits a utensil.* A charcoal iron.

## LESSON CC.

## RIDDLES AND EPIGRAMMATIC DISTICHES.

The Chinese term for a riddle, puzzle, or enigma is 謎語, or oftener in colloquial, simply 謎兒, which is pronounced mēr—as if written 悶兒. A considerable number of riddles and puzzles may be turned up, if one gets hold of a man who has a taste for such things and knows where to go to find them. I have not, however, heard of any published book specially devoted to riddles and enigmas. Some Chinese riddles evince considerable ingenuity, while others are but indifferent efforts. Many of their riddles contain puns, and some are based on puns. Nearly all have at least one rhyme. Many of them are based on the dissection of characters. Puzzles are often made by a ridiculous transformation of some passage from the classics, as (17), (19).

A much more popular and widely cultivated playing upon words is the 對兒 or 對子, an epigrammatic distich, which consists of two lines of

equal length and corresponding structure, but of different though correlated sentiment. Nouns are mated with nouns, verbs with verbs, particles with particles; also numbers with numbers, places with places, virtues with virtues, etc. The last words do not usually rhyme, and the tones should be opposite. The 對子 is a favorite style of embodying and exhibiting weighty or complimentary sentiments, as in the common 對聯, or wall scroll, and in 門對子, or door mottoes. Some of these 對子 are the product of much thought and skill, and exhibit the capabilities of Chinese writing to its best advantage. A number of collections of them are published. 對子 become a means of amusement and a test of literary skill, when one person proposes the first line and challenges another to match it. The proposer is of course supposed to be able to furnish the required line if the other party fails.

妻義重。○目<sup>15</sup>字加兩點，莫作貝字猜，貝字欠兩點，莫作目字猜，打夫  
 十女共耕半畝田，我不騎羊，羊騎我，千里姻緣一線牽，打四字  
 倒忘了原當初結髮之親，打一物  
 兒紅顏美俊，被他人纏繞得黑瘦三分，不料他心不良，棄舊換新，  
 來讀書的公子拉一把，他把公子抱在懷，打一物  
 上陰間走一遭，打一物  
 算盤。○弟<sup>11</sup>兄兩個一樣高，腰裏纏着黑絲絛，大哥大哥等等我，我  
 分兩院，兩院子孫多，多的倒比少的少，少的倒比多的多，打一物  
 裏混，穿過一些綾羅綢緞，陪伴一些美色佳人，打一物  
 陣霧露雨，船到水就乾，打一物  
 熨斗。○小<sup>9</sup>小明光棍，常在繡房

- 9 A bright little slip of a fellow, constantly lounging in the ladies' boudoir; used to <sup>{wearing running through}</sup> silk and satin, and to being the companion of blooming beauties. *Fits an implement.* A needle.
- 10 A certain family lived in two courts with many children in each, and, strange to say, the greater were less than the lesser and the less were more than the greater. *Fits an article.* An abacus.
- 11 Two brothers just the same height; around each waist a sash of black; wait, brother, wait for me, while I take a trip to hades and back. *Fits an article.* A pair of water-buckets.
- 12 A stick of timber in the wild woodland, wrought by the artificer's skillful hand. A gentleman student <sup>{gives it a pull takes hold of one}</sup> and it folds him to its breast. *Fits an article.* A bow-backed chair.
- 13 From youth I was ruddy and beautiful, but a fellow wound me around him and made me one-third black and thin, and then—would you think it—ungratefully cast me aside for a new one, forgetting the original affianced of youth. *Fits an article.* An old red hair-string.
- 14 Two men piled up higher than heaven. Ten women together farming a half acre of land. I don't ride on a sheep, but a sheep rides on me. Mates distant a thousand miles still drawn by one line. *Fits four characters.* With husband and wife kindness is all-important.
- 15 An eye adding two dots, but don't guess a treasure; a treasure wanting two dots, but don't guess an eye. *Fits two characters.* 賀資.

## VOCABULARY.

鋪拉 *Pu<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup>*. To spread out with the hands; scattered about, wide-spread.

開花 *K'ai<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup>*. To bloom, to blossom.

箍 *Ku<sup>1</sup>*. A hoop; a fillet; to hoop.

箍嘴 *Ku<sup>1</sup> tswai<sup>3</sup>*. A muzzle. (N.)

籠嘴 *Lung<sup>2</sup> tswai<sup>3</sup>*. A muzzle. (C.)

笊 *Chao<sup>4</sup>*. A bamboo skimmer; a ladle.

笊 *Li<sup>2</sup>*. A skimmer.

笊籬 A perforated skimmer made of wire or bamboo. A muzzle, a blind. (S.)

中軍 *Chung<sup>1</sup> chün<sup>1</sup>*. The adjutant commanding the forces under a governor or governor-general.

八卦 *Pa<sup>1</sup> kwa<sup>4</sup>*. The eight divining diagrams invented by Fu-hi and which form the ground work of the Book of Changes.

捉拿 *Cho<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup>*. To catch, to seize.

飛虎 *Fei<sup>1</sup> hu<sup>3</sup>*. A flying tiger; a fabulous animal.

蜘蛛 *Chi<sup>1</sup>*. An insect; a spider.

蛛 *Chu<sup>1</sup>*. The spider.



牛 一 象 明 婦 就 恰 擺 一 二  
 有 三 憂 似 人 疑 巧 那 個 字  
 疾。國 亦 鏡、打 惑 從 人 人 賀  
 ○ 人 憂、只 了 他 家 就 隨 資。  
 瞎<sup>20</sup> 名 象 爲 一 們 裏 出 婦 一<sup>16</sup>  
 子 孔 喜 路 頓、有 來、去 人 個  
 打 明。亦 一 這 了 他 了、因 年  
 雨 ○ 喜、條、婦 私 約、見 誰 爲 輕  
 傘、大<sup>19</sup> 打 打 人 說、回 媳 知 不 的  
 打爺爺 一 一 物 物 你 家 婦 無 便 婦  
 四爺 物 物 你 告 向 巧 答 人、  
 書 的 鏡 燈 打 訴 人 不 話、在  
 兩 牛 子。籠。我 知 他 擺 成 就  
 句 不 ○ ○ 曉、的 手、故 向  
 蓋 喫 鑿<sup>18</sup> 南<sup>17</sup> 必 兒 那 事、旁  
 有 草、壁 面 然 子、人 這 邊  
 之 打 偷 而 有 他 也 婦 路  
 矣、四 光 坐、人 兒 走 人 上、  
 我 書 夜 北 挑、子 得 的 把  
 未 一 讀 面 心 就 很 婆 手  
 之 句 書、而 裏 把 慌、婆、  
 見 伯 打 朝、裏 把 慌、婆、

- 16 A young woman was at the mill hulling rice, when suddenly there came by a stranger asking the way. Because it was not appropriate for the woman to speak, she pointed out the road by a motion of her hand, and the stranger passed on. But, "every freak of fortune gives rise to a story," and so sure enough the woman's mother-in-law came out just in time to see the motion of her daughter-in-law's hand and the man hastening on his way. She at once suspected they had some secret intrigue and went back into the house, and told her son, and he in turn gave his wife a beating. The woman remarked: Your {carrying} me, I know quite well is the work of somebody's {lifting} {instigating}; but my heart is clear as a mirror, it was simply on account of the road. *Fits an article.* A lantern.
- 17 It sits on the south side but faces towards the north. When {Shang} {the form} is sad, {Shun} {the image} also is sad. When {Shang} {the form} is pleased, {Shun} {the image} also is pleased. *Fits an article.* A mirror.
- 18 He bored a hole in the wall to get light to study by at night. *Fits a character in the Three Kingdoms* {K'ung Ming} {a light-hole}.
- 19 My uncle's cow won't eat grass. *Fits a sentence in the Four Books.* {Pè-niu} {uncle's cow} is sick.
- 20 A blind man carrying an umbrella. *Fits two clauses in the Four Books.* {Perhaps there are, but I have not seen any.} {I have a cover, but I have never seen it.}

蜘蛛 The spider:—Note 7.  
 霧露 Wu<sup>4</sup> lu<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Fog, mist, spray.  
 綉 Hsiu<sup>4</sup>. . . . . Same as 繡.  
 綉房 Hsiu<sup>4</sup> fang<sup>2</sup>. A young ladies' chamber, a . . . . . lady's boudoir.  
 佳人 Chia<sup>1</sup> jèn<sup>2</sup>. . . . . A beautiful woman.  
 緙 T'ao<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A sash, a band, a fringe; an edging.  
 陰間 Yin<sup>1</sup> chien<sup>1</sup>. . . . . The unseen world, hades.  
 郊 Chiao<sup>1</sup>. Waste land, common; a sacrifice to . . . . . heaven and earth. [fields.  
 野外 Yie<sup>3</sup> wai<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A wilderness, barren

荒郊 Hwang<sup>1</sup> chiao<sup>1</sup>. A waste common or wild-  
 . . . . . erness. [chair.  
 圈椅子 Ch'üen<sup>1</sup> i<sup>3</sup> tsi<sup>3</sup>. . . . . A bow-backed  
 繞 Jao<sup>3</sup>. . . . . To wind around, to compass.  
 纏繞 Ch'an<sup>2</sup> jao<sup>4</sup>. To wind around, to wrap;  
 . . . . . to coil.  
 重疊 Ch'ung<sup>2</sup> tie<sup>2</sup>. In layers, in folds; piled up,  
 . . . . . doubled.  
 擺手 Pai<sup>3</sup> shou<sup>3</sup>. To wave the hand, to beck-  
 . . . . . on.  
 私約 Si<sup>1</sup> yoa<sup>1</sup>. A secret agreement; an illicit in-  
 . . . . . trigue.

個重朗。○頭。各當讀死也。  
 對的何乾<sup>26</sup>○別東書也○  
 子時申隆野<sup>25</sup>心西。秋不有<sup>21</sup>  
 給候對皇外腸。○讀管一  
 他知的上黃○琴<sup>23</sup>書三  
 兒道說出花冰<sup>24</sup>瑟春杯好  
 子父長了好涼琵琶讀肚的  
 說子巾一似酒、琶、讀天對對  
 憐蓮快帳個金一點大讀不子兒  
 子要中對釘兩大王春怕說、  
 心分離、女說、地、點一秋、地一  
 中苦、彼好、一大中點、頭當怕、在  
 他此少女天上白塔、香魑、西老東  
 兒都甚為妙。日猶花、百魑、舖、東不  
 子說、悲傷、○月如、玉頭千四西怕、不  
 離黎就王<sup>27</sup>明、良鑽鑽頭小當○管、  
 腹出了先生病為天萬鬼舖春<sup>22</sup>就  
 酸。一病為天萬鬼舖春<sup>22</sup>就

- 21 A distich for a wine-bibber ran thus:—  
 with a bottle in his hand he don't  
 care for the east, he don't care for  
 the west, he don't care even for death  
 itself; with three cups in his belly  
 he's not afraid of heaven, he's not  
 afraid of earth, he's not even afraid  
 of his wife.
- 22 Study in the spring, study in the  
 autumn, spring and autumn keep  
 up study, studying { Spring and Autumn }  
 { The Annals. }  
 a pawn shop on the east, a pawn  
 shop on the west, east and west a  
 pawnshop, pawning { east and west  
 things. }
- 23 Lute, harpsichord and guitar; eight  
 great kings, heads all alike; a brow-  
 nie, an ogre, a nyx and a naiad; four  
 little imps, each with different viscera.
- 24 Ice, cold, wine; one dot, two dots,  
 three dots: a clove's fragrant blos-  
 som; the head of a hundred, the  
 head of a thousand, the head of ten  
 thousand.
- 25 The daisy growing on the common  
 like a golden nail stuck in the earth:  
 a white pagoda in the city like a  
 pearly drill piercing heaven.
- 26 The Emperor K'ien Lung once pro-  
 posed [one line of] a distich—One  
 great heaven above, sun and moon  
 [make] bright, the fair moon gives  
 radiance. Hê Shên matched it say-  
 ing, In the long curtained tent sons  
 and daughters are good, but the little  
 maiden is the fairest.
- 27 When Mr. Wang was very ill, know-  
 ing that father and son must soon  
 separate, and both being filled with

知曉 *Chī<sup>1</sup> hsiāo<sup>3</sup>*. To know, to be aware:—  
 .... Note 16.

琵琶 *P'ī<sup>2</sup> p'a<sup>2</sup>*. .... A guitar or viol.

魑 *Ch'ī<sup>2</sup>*. .... A mountain elf, a brownie.

魅 *Mei<sup>4</sup>*. .... An ogre, a demon.

魍 *Wang<sup>3</sup>*. .... A water-demon, a nyx.

魎 *Liang<sup>3</sup>*. .... A naiad.

丁香 *Ting<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>1</sup>*. .... A clove.

丁香花 *Ting<sup>1</sup> hsiang<sup>1</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup>*. A clove blossom;  
 .... the lilac. [lion.

黃花 *Hwang<sup>2</sup> hwa<sup>1</sup>*. .... The daisy, the dande-

申 *Shên<sup>1</sup>*. To extend, to expand; the 9th Chi-  
 ....nese hour—3 to 5 p.m.

分離 *Fên<sup>1</sup> lí<sup>2</sup>*. To diverge, to scatter, to sepa-  
 ....rate.

灯 *Têng<sup>1</sup>*. .... A contracted form of 燈.

夕 *Hsi<sup>1,2</sup>*. .... Evening, dusk; late.

湖 *Hu<sup>2</sup>*. .... A lake.

江湖 *Chiang<sup>1</sup> hu<sup>2</sup>*. Rivers and lakes; wandering,  
 .... far-traveled, peripatetic.

本身 *Pên<sup>3</sup> shên<sup>1</sup>*. .... Oneself, own, self.

事業 *Shi<sup>4</sup> yie<sup>4</sup>*. Calling, pursuit, occupation,  
 .... profession.



豆 一 木, 着 江 宦 字 香 潮 ○  
 頁 品 木 本 海 家 同 人 朝 此<sup>28</sup>  
 爲 三 木 身 湖 第 邊 第 落 木  
 頭 口 木 的 纔 二 綢 二 山 是  
 一 口 不 事 是 個 緞 個 松 柴  
 犇 口 知 業 個 說 紗 是 長 山  
 三 口 蓋 作 大 三 字 江 常 山  
 牛 不 了 對 丈 字 湖 常 出  
 牛 知 多 兒 夫 同 邊 頭 講 火  
 牛 喫 少 頭 ○ 有<sup>31</sup> 江 官 明 長 爲  
 不 多 第 個 三 海 宦 各 燈  
 知 少 二 是 木 人 三 穿 就 夕  
 點 酒 個 木 匠 定 字 遍 本 夕  
 了 第 是 說 規 同 了 作 有<sup>30</sup> 多  
 多 三 賣 尸 各 頭 綢 對 連 ○  
 少 個 酒 的 至 人 大 緞 一 襟 海<sup>29</sup>  
 頭 是 說 爲 取 丈 紗 聯 個 水  
 ○ 種 水 屋 兩 夫 纔 大 大 潮  
 蘇<sup>32</sup> 莊 西 一 個 走 是 的 朝  
 小 稼 爲 森 字 遍 個 說 的 朝  
 妹 的 酒 三 貼 了 官 三 潮  
 把 說 酒 三 貼 了 官 三 潮

grief, he gave a distich to his son, saying,  
 { I am sorry my son that your heart is grieved.  
 { The water-lily seed is bitter within.  
 The son replied { Leaving your son fills your  
 { The pear is sour at the core.  
 breast with sadness.

28 This wood makes firewood, and every hill yields it: a stick on fire makes a lamp, and night by night there are many.

29 The tide in the sea-water flows, morning by morning a tide; one morning it rises, another it falls. The pine on the mountain grows, day by day it grows, and it grows ever green.

30 Two brothers-in-law, the elder a literary man and the other a merchant traveler, agreed together to make each a line of a distich, each adhering to his own profession. The elder said, Three characters with the same side, silk, satin and gauze; and three others with the same top, officer, statesman and family; when they're all clothed with the silk, satin and gauze, then they become the family of a statesman. The younger matched it thus, Three characters with the same side, river, sea and lake; three characters with the same top, great, rod and man; when you've traveled over all the rivers, seas and lakes, then you become a valiant man.

31 Three men agreed to make distich lines, each adhering to his own profession and basing his line on two characters. The first, who was a carpenter, said, Corpse arrive makes a house; one forest of three trees, trees upon trees, it's hard to tell how many houses they'll build. The second, who was a liquor merchant,

尸 *Shi*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A corpse; an effigy; useless.

犇 *Pén*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . An unusual writing of 奔.

游 *Yiu*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . To float; to drift; to rove.

言道 *Yien*<sup>2</sup> *tao*<sup>4</sup>. . . To speak, to declare, to say.

恍然 *Hwang*<sup>3</sup> *jan*<sup>2</sup>. . . Fluttered, startled; with a . . . . . start, in a flash, suddenly.

酒令 *Chiu*<sup>3</sup> *ling*<sup>4</sup>. . . The key of the drink:— . . . . . Note (33).

當場 *Tang*<sup>4</sup> *ch'ang*<sup>4</sup>. . . During trial or examination; . . . . . at the time, then and there.

爻 *Yao*<sup>2</sup>. . . . . To lay crosswise; to mix.

叉 *Ch'a*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To cross the arms; a crotch; a fork.

杈 *Ch'a*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To prod; to stick; to nip.

檜 *Hwei*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . The cypress tree.

唉 *Ai*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . An exclamation or sigh of sorrow; an . . . . . expression of deprecation. See *ai*<sup>2</sup>.

喪心 *Sang*<sup>4</sup> *hsin*<sup>1</sup>. . . To do wrong knowingly; to . . . . . violate conscience.

啐 *Ts'wei*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To smack the lips; to spit; pish! . . . . . pugh! bosh!

一 月 個 定 提 裏 蘇 門 多 洞  
 山 下 說 規 筆 一 東 推 會 房  
 出 雪 一 以 對 丟 坡 出 對 的  
 錫 第 一 對 上 水 願 床 上 門  
 一 二 朋 對 說 中 意 前 多 關  
 山 個 字 兒 投 的 觸 月 會 好  
 出 說 兩 爲 石 的 動 把 他 纔 出  
 鉛 一 個 酒 沖 影 他 他 能 了  
 來 一 月 令 開 紛 的 丈 夫 開 一  
 到 出 二 當 水 紛 靈 夫 門 個  
 第 字 物 場 底 亂 機 悶 他 對  
 三 兩 一 對 天 動 就 了 丈 兒  
 個 座 色 不 有<sup>33</sup> 丈 找 半 夫 給  
 他 山 霜 上 的 三 夫 一 夜 拆 他  
 却 二 和 的 個 恍 塊 也 開 丈  
 故 物 雪 罰 人 然 甄 沒 一 夫  
 意 一 一 酒 一 大 頭 能 看 秦  
 的 色 月 三 悟 向 對 寫 少  
 不 錫 下 杯 同 花 上 的 游  
 說 和 霜 頭 吃 立 後 是 言  
 那 鉛 一 一 酒 時 缸 來 閉 道

said, Water and grain make liquor; one series with three months, month after month, it's hard to tell how much liquor they'll drink. The third, who was a farmer, said, A bean and a leaf make a head; one scurry of three cows, cows upon cows, it's hard to say how many bobs of their heads there were.

32 Miss Su shut the door of the bride-chamber and put forth one line of a distich to her husband Ch'in Shao Yu, saying, When you've matched it, I'll open the door, and not till then. Opening the paper her husband found written, "I close the door and shut out the moonlight in front of the bed," which put him at his wits' end for half the night to no purpose. At last Su Tung P'ao, in order to suggest an idea to his mind, took a piece of a tile and, holding it over a flower pot filled with water, dropped it in, causing the image of the moon in the water to shimmer and shake. Upon this a bright thought flashed upon the bridegroom, and he at once took up his pen and wrote, I throw a stone and split open the sky beneath the water.

33 Three men were drinking wine together, and agreed to match distichs as a forfeit. Whoever failed to respond then and there, was to drink three cups. The first one said, A shed composed of two months; two things of one color,—frost and snow;

## NOTES.

1 破, means properly to split or tear open, and seems to apply more naturally to solving a riddle than, as here used, to making or propounding one. It is in fact used in both senses, and Chinese scholars differ as to which is the original and more appropriate sense. 刺鋪拉 Thrusting out a spread,—a peculiar phrase, coined apparently for this special case. In reading the accent is thrown on 拉.

3 打一物 Strikes, (or refers to) an article; that is, fits an article. Such a phrase is generally added to riddles as a guide to the solution.

5 This riddle is based on the short hand method of writing numbers. The numbers one, two and three, which consist of parallel strokes, are distinguished by being written alternately, horizontal and perpendicular.

7 諸葛亮, being one of the most renowned of Chinese generals, is made to represent the spider. With the Chinese, strategy is the fundamental idea of generalship and of the art of war. 蜘蛛 is the book term for a spider. The collo-

quial name, both in Northern and in Central Mandarin, is 蛛蛛. The eight, or rather the eight times eight, diagrams are generally arranged by geomancers in radial lines in concentric circles, making a figure not unlike a spider's web.

10 The understanding of this riddle depends on distinguishing between value and number, both of which are expressed by 多 and 少.

13 There is throughout this riddle an underlying reference to a marriage alliance, as if between the hair-string and the wearer.

16 知曉 is a facetious combination of 知道 and 曉得, only found in light literature, or in witty sayings. Why under the circumstances the woman made the riddle she did, is far from evident.

17 象憂亦憂 is from the Analects, and was said of Shun's noble treatment of his unworthy brother Shang. It is necessary to take 象 for the person standing before the mirror, not for the image in it, as the meaning of the word, would more naturally suggest.



那 邊 副 跪 岳 他。兩 我 怕 兩  
 一 說、對 在 飛 ○ 把 們 你 個  
 邊 唉、子 左 的 岳<sup>34</sup> 義、就 們 就  
 說、僕 來、邊、墳 飛 二 不 二 再  
 啐、本 乃 一 墓 被 物 見 位 三  
 婦 喪 是 個 前、秦 一 怪、見 的  
 雖 心、彼 跪 做 檜 色 如 怪、催  
 長 有 此 在 出 害 你 是 那 他、  
 舌、賢 相 右 秦 了、和 他 兩 他  
 非 妻 怨 邊、檜 所 他、就 個  
 奸 何 的 又 夫 以 一 開 人 答  
 相 至 話、替 妻 後 義 口 說、說、  
 不 如 在 他 的 來 叔 說、只 我  
 到 是、秦 們 像 的 你、一 要 要  
 今 他 檜 作 來、人、一 個 你  
 朝。妻 這 出 一 就 又 對 上、  
 子 一 一 個 在 叔 字 上、只

one month the frost falls and the other, the snow. The second said, Out—composed of two hills; two things of one color,—tin and lead; one hill yields tin, and the other yields lead. When it came to the third he declined to give his, and when they urged him repeatedly, he replied, If I tell you mine, I fear you two may be offended. The two, however, said, Only so you match the line we will take no offence. Upon this he went on and said, A mixture, composed of two forks; two things of one color,—you and he; one fork sticks you, and the other sticks him.

34 Because Yoǎ Fei suffered death by the instigation of Ch'in Kwei, men in after-times put effigies of Ch'in Kwei and his wife at the grave of Yoǎ Fei, one kneeling at the left, and the other at the right, and wrote a distich expressing their mutual recriminations. That at the side where Ch'in Kwei was, ran, Alas! I did indeed do wrong, but if I had had a prudent wife, I should never have come to this. That on the side where the wife was, ran, Pugh! I had a long tongue 'tis true, but if I had not married a traitorous minister, I should never have seen this day.

13 The words here quoted refer to a noted scholar of the Han dynasty, named 匡衡, who, because he could not afford a light to study by, made a hole in the partition and allowed his neighbors' light to shine through on his book.

19 The sentence referred to is from the Analects. 伯牛 was a disciple of Confucius. 大爺, or 大爺爺, is a colloquial rendering of 伯.

26 The Emperor K'ien-lung was noted for his literary taste and accomplishments. This distich is ingenious in that a mere dissection of characters makes a continuous sense.

何申 was a Tartar prince, able but unscrupulous and avaricious. He was subsequently put to death by K'ien-lung, and his enormous wealth confiscated.

29 The alliteration (in sound) is here well carried out.

32 蘇小妹 A sister of Su Tung P'oa, who had a share of her brother's genius. Her husband was also a literary man of some celebrity.

33 When friends are drinking wine together, they resort

to a variety of games of chance or skill to heighten the enjoyment of the occasion, the forfeit paid by the loser being, not to pay the score, but to drink so many cups of wine. The object of each party is to make the other drunk.

34 岳飛, a noted military chieftain who flourished in the Sung dynasty during the reign of the Emperor Kao-tsung. He was the implacable enemy of the Tartars, who were then invading the country from the North, and for his patriotism has been much extolled by Chinese historians. 秦檜, a noted statesman who served under the Emperors Kin-tsung and Kao-tsung. He was taken prisoner by the Tartars and treated with great consideration by them. After his return he counseled making peace with the Tartars by partitioning the empire, and his advice prevailed with the Emperor Kao-tsung. Because 岳飛 opposed him and his policy of peace, he caused 岳飛 to be accused and, on a shallow pretext, put to death. For this treacherous act, and for his unpatriotic counsel to make peace by dividing the empire, he has been execrated by all succeeding generations.

## SUPPLEMENTAL VOCABULARY

OF

## SECOND READINGS.

A number of the second readings noted in the vocabularies, it was not found convenient to introduce in subsequent lessons. Such readings of

course remain undefined. They are here brought together and defined for the information of the student, and are included in the general index.

葛 *Ké³*. . . . . A surname. See *ké²*.  
 說 *Shui⁴*. To persuade, to urge; to solicit  
 . . . . . patronage, to drum. See *shwoá¹*.  
 藏 *Tsang⁴*. A storehouse; a retreat; a safe.  
 . . . . . See *ts'ang²*.  
 王 *Wang⁴*. To rule as a king. (w.) See  
 . . . . . *wang²*.  
 塗 *Tu²*. Mud; to daub; to fill up a crack; to  
 . . . . . dirty; to blot out. See *tu¹*.  
 肉 *Ju⁴*. . . . . Cinnamon. See *jou⁴*.  
 溜 *Liu⁴*. . . . . A current, a stream. See *liu¹*.  
 咽 *Yien¹*. . . . . The throat, the gullet. See *yien⁴*.  
 塞 *Sé⁴*. To stop up, to obstruct, to hinder;  
 . . . . . dull, stupid. See *sé¹*.  
 訂 *Ting⁴*. To settle; to criticize; to collate;  
 . . . . . to adjust. See *ting¹*.  
 舍 *Shé³*. To put away, to neglect, to set aside.  
 . . . . . See *shé⁴*.  
 拽 *Yie⁴*. To trail, to drag after, to pull. See  
 . . . . . *chwai⁴*.  
 嘔 *Ou³*. . . . . To quiet, to pacify. See *ou¹*.  
 讀 *Tou⁴*. . . . . A clause; a stop. See *tu²*.  
 奇 *Chi¹*. . . . . Odd, single; a remainder. See *ch'i²*.  
 操 *Ts'ao⁴*. . . . . A principle, a purpose. See *ts'ao¹*.  
 累 *Lei³*. To tie together; to accumulate, to heap  
 . . . . . up; often. See *lei⁴*. The distribution  
 of meanings is unsettled.

補 *P'u³*. The square embroidered patches which  
 . . . . . are the insignia of office. See *pu³*,  
 and *p'u¹*.  
 摩 *Moá²*. . . . . To polish, to smooth. See *moá¹*.  
 估 *Ku⁴*. . . . . Second-hand, no fixed price. See *ku¹*.  
 妻 *Ch'i⁴*. . . . . To give to wife. (w.) See *ch'i¹*.  
 淋 *Lin⁴*. To filter, to dribble, to slaver. See  
 . . . . . *lin²*.  
 鮮 *Hsien³*. . . . . Rare, scarce. (w.) See *hsien¹*.  
 汨 *Ku³*. . . . . To mix, to rise. (w.) See *mi⁴*.  
 蒙 *Mêng³*. . . . . 蒙古 Mongolia. See *mêng²*.  
 披 *P'i*. To open, to uncover; to rive apart.  
 . . . . . See *p'ei¹*.  
 賈 *Ku³*. . . . . To sell, to traffic. See *chia³*.  
 渾 *Hun⁴*. . . . . Confused, chaotic. See *hun²*.  
 彈 *Tan⁴*. . . . . A bullet, a ball; a pill. See *t'an²*.  
 卷 *Chüen³*. . . . . To roll up, to curl. See *chüen⁴*.  
 掩 *An¹*. . . . . To gobble up with the mouth. See *é²*.  
 摟 *Lou¹*. . . . . To rake together, to drag. See *lou³*.  
 卡 *Ch'ia²*. . . . . To pinch, to clamp. See *ch'ia³*.  
 蔓 *Wan⁴*. . . . . A vine, a tendril. (w.) See *man²*.  
 熨 *Yün⁴*. To iron clothes; a charcoal smooth-  
 . . . . . ing iron. See *yü⁴*.  
 契 *Hsie⁴*. The name of a statesman in the reign  
 . . . . . of Shun. See *ch'i⁴*.  
 蹇 *Ch'a²*. . . . . A crack, a flaw, a joint. See *ch'a¹*.  
 蹶 *Chüe²*. To stumble, to slip; to leap. See  
 . . . . . *chüe³*.



- 校 *Chiao*<sup>4</sup>. To collate, to revise; to judge of;  
 . . . . . stocks for the feet. See *hsiao*<sup>4</sup>.
- 螞 *Ma*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A locust. See *ma*<sup>3</sup>.
- 畜 *Hsü*<sup>4</sup>. To feed, to rear; to lay up, to hoard.  
 . . . . . (w.) See *ch'u*<sup>4</sup>.
- 挾 *Chia*<sup>1</sup>. To clasp under the arm, to pinch;  
 . . . . . to hide away, to appropriate.  
 See *hsie*<sup>2</sup>.
- 輪 *Lun*<sup>2</sup>. To select; by turns, rotation. See  
 . . . . . *lun*<sup>1</sup>.
- 衰 *Ts'wei*<sup>1</sup>. A proportional part in Chinese  
 . . . . . alligation. See *shwai*<sup>1</sup>.
- 豈 *K'ai*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Delighted, joyous. (w.) See *ch'i*<sup>3</sup>.
- 陸 *Liu*<sup>4</sup>. Used in official documents for 六.  
 . . . . . See *lu*<sup>4</sup>.
- 漂 *P'iao*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To float, to drift. See *piao*<sup>2</sup>.
- 稱 *Ch'eng*<sup>4</sup>. A scale or steelyard. The same as 秤.  
 . . . . . See *ch'eng*<sup>1</sup>.
- 旋 *Hsüen*<sup>4</sup>. To revolve, to whirl round; dizzy.  
 . . . . . See *hsüen*<sup>2</sup>.
- 臥 *P'a*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To fall or lie full length. See *p'a*<sup>2</sup>.
- 跣 *Tie*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . To fall, to dart down. See *tien*<sup>2</sup>.
- 繫 *Chi*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . To tie, to fasten on, to bind. See *hsi*<sup>4</sup>.
- 觀 *Kwan*<sup>4</sup>. . . . . A temple, a hermitage. See *kwan*<sup>1</sup>.
- 曾 *Ts'eng*<sup>1</sup>. Great—said of generations as great—  
 . . . . . grandson, etc. See *ts'eng*<sup>2</sup>.
- 蝦 *Hsia*<sup>1</sup>. . . . . A shrimp, a prawn. See *ha*<sup>2</sup>.
- 馮 *P'eng*<sup>2</sup>. To ford a river; to rely on. See  
 . . . . . *feng*<sup>2</sup>.

# SUPPLEMENT.

## I.

### LISTS OF SUPPLEMENTARY WORDS AND PHRASES.

It was originally intended to print the following lists in connection with the several lessons to which they belong. Inasmuch, however, as they are intended chiefly for reference, or as exercises for advanced students, it has been deemed more suitable to put them in a supplement. They represent a variety of dialects. The student can ascertain from his teacher which words or phrases are current in his own dialect. Even a cursory

examination of these lists will give the student a useful, general idea of the range of the several idioms involved. It will also give useful employment to a teacher in off hours to have him construct short sentences illustrating these examples, which can then be read as exercises. The lists are not exhaustive, but are sufficient for all practical purposes.

### LESSON XXVII.

<b>把</b> 鎚 鉗 鑷 刷 掃 條 鑰 策 鞭 撓 劍 子 子 子 子 帚 帚 匙 篋 子 子	<b>件</b> 衣 褂 小 大 小 大 綿 裕 袍 褲 汗 裳 子 褂 褂 襖 襖 襖 襖 子 子 衫
鐮 鐮 鑿 銼 傘 梳 篋 火 火 鞋 蠅 子 剪 鉗 拔 甩 子 子 子	<b>背</b> 馬 單 外 公 褡 褂 褂 套 事
<b>塊</b> 石 木 洋 玻 玉 磨 水 饅 豆 綢 緞 頭 頭 鐵 璃 石 石 牌 頭 腐 子 子	<b>位</b> 神 皇 宰 大 公 娘 太 公 相 少 師 上 相 人 主 娘 子 子 公 爺 娘
布 補 果 甜 王 饅 梨 紙 板 銅 鉛 錫 煤 襖 子 瓜 瓜 饅	<b>師</b> 奶 姑 小 將 副 總 老 師 紳 董 客 親 母 奶 娘 姐 軍 爺 爺 太 傅 士 事 戚 爺
炭 甌 糖 餅 油 繩 銀 粉 硯 劈 皮 墨 土 炸 子 子 子 台 柴 子 壑 鬼	表 師 令 令 老 學 朋 教 牧 長 執 會 醫 兄 兄 郎 愛 翁 生 友 師 師 老 事 友 生



LESSON XXXVIII.

條	凳手口虫蚰 子巾袋子蟻	籠線領衞河 子衞道	隻	虎豹犬鴈靴 子褲子鳩子	象
扁鐵褲辮裙溝 担鍊子子子矩	律例和狐 法約狸		兎 子		
匹	牲駱 口駝		頭	赫駱親 駝駝事	

## LESSON XL.

出 來	爬 出 來	剗 出 來	溫 出 來	念 出 來	學 出 來	翻 出 來	找 出 來	過 出 來	瀟 出 來	淋 出 來	潤 出 來	掃 出 去	取 出 去	掀 出 去	推 出 去	哄 出 去	逐 出 去	扛 出 去	拖 出 去	拉 出 去	拽 出 去	颺 出 去	滾 出 去	吐 出 去
撒 出 來	撒 出 來	漲 出 來	漫 出 來	掬 出 來	吐 出 來	驢 出 來	鑽 出 來	飛 出 來	流 出 來	淌 出 來	橈 出 來	搓 出 來	飛 出 去	流 出 去	淌 出 去	分 出 去	衝 出 去	貼 出 去	跳 出 去	發 出 去				
捶 出 來	燙 出 來	乘 出 來	除 出 來	分 出 來	磨 出 來	銼 出 來	燒 出 來	煎 出 來	紡 出 來	織 出 來	撥 出 來	說 出 來	進 來	搬 進 來	拿 進 來	抬 進 來	扛 進 來	趕 進 來	爬 進 來	擒 進 來	抓 進 來	推 進 來	闖 進 來	拉 進 來
講 出 來	帶 出 來	抹 出 來	畫 出 來	繙 出 來	伸 出 來	簸 出 來	碾 出 來	鼓 出 來	吸 出 來	洗 出 來	擺 出 來	合 出 來	背 進 來	接 進 來	遞 進 來	調 進 來	發 進 來							
變 出 來	貼 出 來	寫 出 來	明 出 來	昏 出 來	擦 出 來	漏 出 來	起 出 來	開 出 來					進 去	放 進 去	爬 進 去	釘 進 去	背 進 去	拉 進 去	頂 進 去	砸 進 去	抱 進 去	拖 進 去	拉 進 去	戳 進 去
出 去	逃 出 去	攆 出 去	轟 出 去	趕 出 去	抬 出 去	搬 出 去	送 出 去	拿 出 去	抱 出 去	領 出 去	帶 出 去	揎 進 去	請 進 去	背 進 去	遞 進 去	接 進 去	桶 進 去	塞 進 去	鑽 進 去	頓 進 去				

## LESSON XLI.

<b>過來</b> 丟過來 提過來 挪過來 正過來 槍過來 奪過來 牽過來 拉過來 揪過來 抬過來 捎過來 丟過來 提過來 挪過來 正過來 槍過來 奪過來 牽過來 拉過來 揪過來 抬過來 捎過來	<b>遞鑽臥</b> 遞過來 鑽過來 臥過來 遞過去 鑽過去 臥過去
<b>回來</b> 拖過來 跑過來 漫過來 蹣過來 換過來 兌過來 跳過來 跟過來 張過來 撥過來 送過來 拽過來 扔過來 拖過來 跑過來 漫過來 蹣過來 換過來 兌過來 跳過來 跟過來 張過來 撥過來 送過來 拽過來 扔過來	<b>回來</b> 交回來 捎回來 轉回來 退回來 贏回來 贖回來 頂回來 牽回來 跑回來 原回來 槍回來 交回來 捎回來 轉回來 退回來 贏回來 贖回來 頂回來 牽回來 跑回來 原回來 槍回來
<b>過來</b> 領過來 帶過來 蹣過來 推過來 鑽過來 臥過來 挽回過來 領過來 帶過來 蹣過來 推過來 鑽過來 臥過來 挽回過來	<b>買叫抱圈敗趕追打</b> 買回來 叫回來 抱回來 圈回來 敗回來 趕回來 追回來 打回來 買回來 叫回來 抱回來 圈回來 敗回來 趕回來 追回來 打回來
<b>過去</b> 丟過去 穿過去 撥過去 拉過去 牽過去 抬過去 揪過去 請過去 捎過去 拖過去 跑過去 丟過去 穿過去 撥過去 拉過去 牽過去 抬過去 揪過去 請過去 捎過去 拖過去 跑過去	<b>回去</b> 退回去 捎回去 贏回去 帶回去 拉回去 牽回去 贖回去 跑回去 槍回去 趕回去 追回去 退回去 捎回去 贏回去 帶回去 拉回去 牽回去 贖回去 跑回去 槍回去 趕回去 追回去
<b>跳蹣漫蹣兌推撥糊弄過去</b> 跳過去 蹣過去 漫過去 蹣過去 兌過去 推過去 撥過去 糊弄過去 跟過去 飛過去 拽過去 扔過去 拿過去 跳過去 蹣過去 漫過去 蹣過去 兌過去 推過去 撥過去 糊弄過去 跟過去 飛過去 拽過去 扔過去 拿過去	<b>打賸</b> 打回去 賸回去 打回去 賸回去

## LESSON XLII.

<b>本</b> 詩文冊卷新皇曲聖新舊聖 章子子報曆子書約約諭	<b>張</b> 弓告膳票發鏹杓鋸鑷鋤把 示黃子票
<b>部</b> 數代四詩書易左禮春周字 學數書經經經傳記秋禮彙	<b>梳約契呈杈文路功滙案嘴膏</b> 子書票牌票子藥
<b>串綱史字</b> <b>珠鑑記帖</b>	<b>管</b> 笛簫 子
<b>行</b> 樹莊花淚文鴈手生 稼章藝意	<b>錠</b> 銀金子硃 子子墨



套 傢書話拳曲故戲把首衣箱  
伙 子事法戲飾裳櫃

句 詩文笑淡俗文閒官土古言  
章話話話話話話話語語

盤碟盃口謊木盆花  
子子供話梳盆

賦詞古文

## LESSON XLVII.

頭 眉椿替頂當源肩寫節襖青  
頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭

兆彩年錢行斧伙駕墊紉  
頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭

## LESSON LI.

綱釋婦君房斷迷引分門放懊勞  
鄉放女王屋絕惑誘別戶肆悔苦

尊下零整驕謙羨喜憂喜飢寒法  
貴賤碎焚傲虛慕悅愁樂餓冷則

担粗英豪挽引懇慈仁公潔污誠  
當魯雄傑回導切悲愛義淨穢實

醜俊榮羞決疑深淺簡拖差過個  
陋俏耀辱斷惑厚薄捷累錯失彊

約管光黑勸警盼羞通端邪兇良  
束轄明暗勉戒望恥達正僻惡善

活直彎改回原誇聞觀稟曉憑界  
潑率曲變轉本獎聽看報諭據限

順連經刑賞偷健疾恩激嫉怨惱  
從絡歷罰賜竊壯病惠發妒恨怒

修生緣因意教身靈樹性律法較  
理活故由思化體魂木情例度比

親冷保暴伺治隱顯表攬推辭驅  
近淡佑虐候理藏露明承諉別逐

剛柔均成敗寬窄度斟算原吉悲  
硬軟勻全壞綽狹量酌計諒慶哀

逼忍興衰茂謹疎懈懶殷傲靈蠢  
迫耐旺敗盛慎忽怠惰勤醒巧笨

行逃欺瞞錢拆滿缺虧稱稱詔官  
走走騙哄財散足少欠呼讚謂宦

要討犯喝完效辯和爭預遲急爵  
飯賬罪水全驗駁睦競備鈍促祿

燒礦  
火工

## LESSON LII.

託着差屈惱笑喜惡賺害愛人  
人人人人人人人人人人人人

轄賣連挖衝度感安逆疑坑譏  
制弄合苦撞量動慰料惑害誚  
人人人人人人人人人人人人

臊招戀服混辱坑賴嘆勒讓求煩  
人人人人人人人人人人人人

骯髒唐堵招呼喝醜試探使弄哄促  
制人人人人人人人人人人人人

派欺擄饒疼嚇驚貼告添用尋僱  
人人人人人人人人人人人人

窺探稱呼謀害隨希派儻詛  
動人人人人人人人人人人人人

嫉妬諂承誘導嚇化發助恤弄  
人人人人人人人人人人人人

使喚拒絕圈磨折往誨持旋待  
率領人人人人人人人人人人

勒掯勒索刻苦舉看貶獎誇躑躅欺  
人人人人人人人人人人人人

伺候稱讚將就戲惑惑迷導  
託賴人人人人人人人人人人

議論親熱急嘯責備督訓附就差  
人人人人人人人人人人人人

開導警戒勸勉勤勵  
凌辱人人人人人人

## LESSON LXVIII.

松樹 梧桐 核桃 柿紅 花紅 李子 杏樹 桃樹 秋樹 竹子 草子  
棵科

稻子 麥子 豆子 秫秫 芋頭 山藥 蔓菁 生菜 芹菜 韭菜 蒜菜 水仙 百合  
花

迎春花 荷花 梅花 菊花 芍藥 芭蕉 柑子 橘子 桑樹 楸樹 榆樹 楊樹  
樹

葫蘆 茄子 王瓜 甜瓜 西瓜



乘 車水牛磨礮碓機櫃廚架簫 子車車子子子子子子子子	口 缸甕刀劍鐘鏹井棺好屋鉞 材話
砢	釘箱螺味 子絲兒 釘
根 繩柱汗鬚洋絲條帶皮篋旗 子子毛子線線子子條子杆	疋 布緞哈綾洋山綿蔑槩櫓 子喇子紉紉紉
棹 香竹杆棍鞭菸 子子子子袋	輻 馬東 車洋 車
堆 甌瓦石木木鉋糧草柴煤雪 頭鎗灰頭花花食	間 屋客飯廚廳客樓舖空廁 子屋屋屋屋廳房子屋屋
糞土人齷齪	副 鈴帶蹄肝眼襖紙骨骰手牌 鑊子子腸鏡袖牌牌子飾鉤
雙 靴套眼手脚父鞋鞋 子褲睛母傍底 子	棺心腸對對辯屏套 材腸子子聯頭子褲 板線

## LESSON LXXII.

家 釋媽文武店卿咱奴孤佛通 家家家家家家家家家家	喜喪翁皇便船舖上下仙說喝好 主主婿上家家家家家家家
會名酒創姨女老娘娼婬鄰東西 家家家家家人婆們婦子舍鄰鄰 家家家家家家家家家家	男女苦寒名 家家主家家 家
老老舅姑姐妹女叔大妯姑婆買 爺娘舅姑姐妹婿叔爺煙嫂娘賣 家家家家家家家家家家家	





充教流輪活逃睡直逛領帶窮長嚷時  
到到到到到到到到到到到到到到到到

LESSON LXXXV.

[illegible]

LESSON XCI.

<p>動 行走撥招月撥擁夾銼盪扯 動動動動動動動動動動動動</p>	<p>說問盤冲震傾頓搬擗掀壓閃慌 倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒</p>
<p>感勞打鼓擗激引活推掘扛轉 動動動動動動動動動動動動</p>	<p>帶按張泡淋顛擠噴拿酸醉磕做 倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒</p>
<p>搬掀抱請搖背拿擗弄扎切割砍 動動動動動動動動動動動動</p>	<p>犯 背駝挑扛架打制說做走坐 犯犯犯犯犯犯犯犯犯犯犯犯</p>
<p>求指提叫輓牽拖撐喚 動使不不不不不不不不不不</p>	<p>弄耐 不不 犯犯</p>
<p>倒 摔碰撞撲滑揪跪擁打昏拉 倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒倒</p>	

## LESSON XCII.

<p>及</p> <p>打 算 不 及</p> <p>寫 不 及</p> <p>做 不 及</p> <p>等 不 及</p> <p>想 不 及</p> <p>跑 不 及</p> <p>忍 耐 不 及</p>	<p>掉</p> <p>喪 掉</p> <p>棄 掉</p> <p>刷 掉</p> <p>搓 掉</p> <p>抹 掉</p> <p>去 掉</p> <p>起 掉</p> <p>弄 掉</p> <p>勾 掉</p> <p>丟 掉</p> <p>打 掉</p>
<p>迭</p> <p>逃 不 迭</p> <p>擋 不 迭</p> <p>打 不 迭</p> <p>收 拾 不 迭</p> <p>拾 掇 不 迭</p>	<p>賣 掉</p> <p>磕 掉</p> <p>扭 掉</p> <p>走 掉</p>

LESSON XCVIII.

各處 遠處 近處 錯處 怕處 服人處 不及處 不濟處 不服處 糊塗處 熱鬧處 軟弱處 驕傲處 不便處 衰敗處 興旺處 好看處 美處 賤處 貴處 笑處 喜處 強處 妙處 處



LESSON C.

牀	鋪涼蚊帳地馬炕 蓋席帳子毯褥席 子	桿	長鳥火大大左旂矛棍竹 槍鎗鎗蠹旂督子子棍
枝	筆箭令令鉛桅烟耳簪旂鞭 箭筆箭筆鎗挖子子	盞	茶油飯
矛竹藕 子		穗	黍稷稂胡玉辮帽粟 子子子秫胡穗穗
座	門油大官當牌鹽客酒鐘鼓 樓房廳廳鋪坊店店樓樓	層	意浮玻親大房紙臺插 思雲璃威殿子階板
大亭營墳碑牆神香講壇鋪 殿子盤	龕亭書堂子	顆	黍秈大稂粳包棒黃綠缸黑 子米米子米米子豆豆豆
陣	雪雹霧笑哭鬧雷怒冷烟魚 子	小豌豆	菰沙人九珍 頭藥珠
雁人心鬼陰仙飈打瘋忙亂 疼哭風風風馬癲		粒	黍稂秈大粳包棒黃綠缸黑 子子米米米米子豆豆豆
場	戰飢雹露霜病空辛哭笑打 荒子夢苦	小豌豆	菰沙 豆
罵是人熱笑 非命鬧話		掛	鐘表錢門窗竹數朝鍊鬚鬚 簾簾簾珠珠子子鬚
鋪	楊青 茱		

## LESSON CI.

<b>盡</b>	得耗殺窮自月水寒受 盡盡盡盡盡盡盡盡	<b>定</b>	料持拘立約安派判擬平保 定定定定定定定定不定
<b>完</b>	用使講學寫批印分賣搬挑 完完完完完完完完完完	算注 定定	
抬推算種耕耨切做刷收拾看 完完完完完完完完完完完完	<b>成</b>	變學做說煉慣湊研收軋繙 成成成成成成成成成成	
聽唱禱紡織編打洗擇割栽抹澆 完完告完完完完完完完完完	燒編紡織綢 成成成成成		
拔包發點薙梳燙蒸 完完完完完完完完			

## LESSON CII.

<b>見</b>	尋撞 見見	戳碰跌掛挖割搓洗畫猜氣鼓想 破破破破破破破破破破破破
<b>透</b>	刺熟看磨泡浸潤凍涼冷熱 透透透透透透透透透透透透	敲擊嚇搓剝粘揭 破破破破破破破破破破 破
猜壞鼓估 透透透透	<b>壞</b>	學慣窮教管氣病治做寫凍 壞壞壞壞壞壞壞壞壞壞壞壞
<b>破</b>	打攻拆刺扎擠砸磨弄捏跣 破破破破破破破破破破破破	說乾旱澇醃穿累碰撮躓 壞壞壞壞壞壞壞壞壞壞壞壞









打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打	打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打
哈眼洞狗老春油話坑官岔差磨	搗搗腔柴戰戰結千跟呃嚏鋪飽
哈兒    婆    把    司	台        戰子兒頭抖噴拉呃
打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打	打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打
礮提燈伙禱麻地底釘雜開鐵碑	牌探頭頭圍印斷動疙鼓鐘點扇
子溜籠食子繩基子子兒兒	兒的        瘡
打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打	打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打
條花礦墳旱稟帖仰臥浮回合同板戒棍滾	掌舒吞曆習手毬毆砵懼繭除鋪信
石    哨        魃    覆    同    子    尺    兒	身吐        摹兒子        兒兒兒
打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打打	打打
照飢瓦殃抽坐辮前前蹄子團團齊急抓	電臨吧語
面荒        豐    子失絆子臺抓	報

## LESSON CXXV.

朶花香草	領箔
軸影佛直條子	所莊公牢班樓瓦草官祠古講 院館獄房房房宅堂廟堂
角烟土洋錢	洋洋 樓行
封香	片雲樹肉心好熱血忠冰苦好 彩林        心心心心心意
段書文章意思故事地路街鋪柱子	頁書玻字信饈饈饈 璃        饈饈
面旂鞍鏡牌鑿子	步運氣

串 魚珠山  
子 櫥

頂 帽草涼緯秋暖風帳轎篋  
子 帽帽帽帽帽帽子子子

處 樓瓦草宅宅官祠古講洋地  
房 房房子院宅堂廟堂樓

幅 被被帖冊簾行珠紅  
單 頁子樂子彩  
子

塋墓廟官差買傷草場園寺  
地田地地地賣 場園地院

箋 油糖緞書紙菸糕  
醬 葉餅

架 葡天帳蚊食眼鷹  
萄平子帳盒鏡

貫 錢

味 藥  
引子

扇 窗牌榻屏磨牆  
子風子

丸 月  
亮

椿 東營物故新奇生  
西生 事聞事意

## LESSON CXL.

尊 神菩  
薩

幫 學先船饑羊夥吹轎  
生 生 民 手夫

班 衙娼強賊流夥匠三女行  
役子盜 教計人小旦人  
子子

排 兵人

眼 針鎗

股 水賊烟氣霧勁辯賬本利怒  
氣兒子份錢錢氣  
子

爐 火炭灰燒燒燒  
餅雞鴨

毒鯨人味惡  
氣吞馬兒味



<p>包 衣裳 糖菸 烟土 茶食 菓子 肉水 湯鹽 膿</p>	<p>哨 勇人 馬</p>
<p>血首金痰蛆 飾銀</p>	<p>統 江山 天下</p>
<p>筆 字好飢生 字荒意</p>	<p>合 草米硯墨 池鏡</p>
<p>刀 紙火草花上中下川建毛毛 紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙</p>	<p>捲 布紙綢衣鋪 子裳蓋</p>
<p>杠連海沙燈毛古刷冥綴高阡榜 連史箋碌花八連印衣摺麗紙紙 紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙</p>	<p>對 粉布匣鐳環蠟燈燈紗高茶 盒子子子台台籠燈照杯</p>
<p>蠟長軟甲桑南木青西五西毛假 箋行連紙皮紅紅紅青色紙頭面 紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙</p>	<p>蓋金鉞朝拳拳象三鬼獸甘御頭 碗瓜斧天鑽蛇鼻尖頭刀蔗棍棍 凳刀刀刀棍</p>
<p>烏赤包灰油曹白石巨表 金金裏平紅黃露丹紅心 紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙紙</p>	<p>過旂牌令耳串鞭板鎖棍夫鴛書 路箭箭鑼子子鍊子妻鴛僮</p>
<p>盤 棋機爐鞍架買生 子子賣意</p>	<p>童了雞鴨鴿猪羊牛喜班野 男囊子子子子鵲鳩雞 女</p>
<p>營 勇官官兵 兵軍馬</p>	

LESSON CXLI.

<p>希 髒黴滑冷醜 清</p>	<p>精 淡光薄細混輕肥拙</p>
----------------------	-------------------

透 肥歡	迸 硬緊歡
粉 白細	漫 行好可以過殼熱怕亮 以得用的
潔 淨綠	

## LESSON CXLII.

老 時一歇深寬 節會子	怪 氣好急難暈咬癢懶臊臭冤
通 黃透	悶笨巧快慢咽餓乏緊疑暖難淒 惑和受涼
爭 清新楞綠明	惡不煩 心濟躁
溜 長窄尖彎	焦 熱乾躁急黃酥黏綠悶黑酸

## LESSON CXLIII.

頭 興開閃衝過喫喝守幹題要 頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭	問喚打挨折扣長貼穿巴咬贅 頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭頭
-----------------------------	----------------------------

## LESSON CXLVII.

頓 打罵責耍耍 備笑戲	稞 草柴木劈棒蘆松麥麥秫穀 頭柴子柴柴稽穰稽草
----------------	----------------------------



豆條甄洋洋火碗書  
稽子貨布油  
網箱

網 葱韭草芥芹麥秫穀條莊海  
菜菜菜菜子稽草子稼帶

松柴洋繩  
柴伙布子

道 河光虹山堤文本摺縫  
章奏

壘 醋油鰕鹹腐  
醬菜乳

壺 茶水漿

身 衣袍馬  
裳子褂

紮 繩頭  
子繩

團 爛艾邪絨雪火丸彈  
泥子氣子子

帖 藥告  
方示

方 甄牆板豆  
腐

拵 長寬厚深  
捺

節 竹書長高話情烟  
子 理衝

擡 轎

滴 油酒淚墨

馱 柴劈貨  
伙柴

擔 草柴行馱水筍水菜  
伙李子菓子

箱 書藥洋火洋  
火藥鎗

盒 肥皂官奶糖蜜  
粉油漿饅菓子

桶 柚靛油漆水糖麪糞針  
子

卷 書經子史綱閒小經  
書書記鑑書說

回 書閒小  
書說

章 書 算 法

號 船 簿 呈 卷 牌 房 買 貨  
子 子 子 子 子 賣

篇 書 賦 話 論 古 歌  
文

桌 酒 飯 客 祭

## LESSON CXLVIII.

絕 瘦

生 酸

膠 滋

喬 黃 白 臭 苦 酸 澀 醜

惡 熱 戰 槍 罵 霸

皎 白

四 直

勦 臭 苦 辣 酸 澀

活 醜 現 討 辣 臭 澀  
厭

天 青

## LESSON CXLIX.

雪 亮

漂 亮

血 紅

蜜 甜

滾 開 燙

罄 乾 光 空  
淨

顯 綠

鮮 紅 亮

啊 煖

澈 清 亮

死 緊 懶 蠻 慢 兇 橫 沉 冷 利 混  
害 帳



LESSON CLIV.

密糊糊的 黑糊糊的 黏糊糊的 濃糊糊的 綠生生的 黃生生的 藍生生的 俏生生的 毒巴巴的 勝巴巴的 澀巴巴的 窄巴巴的 穩巴巴的 禿溜溜的 喜溜溜的 淺溜溜的 賤溜溜的 扁溜溜的 順溜溜的 輕溜溜的 長溜溜的 急溜溜的 滑溜溜的 酸溜溜的 勻溜溜的 細溜溜的

## LESSON CLV.

艮騰騰的 慢騰騰的 氣騰騰的 熱騰騰的 腥刺刺的 礮刺刺的 饞拉拉的 笨拉拉的 低拉拉的 疲拉拉的 酸拉拉的 仙拉拉的 疼孜孜的 美孜孜的 嫩和和的 順和和的 柔和和的 露漬漬的 膿漬漬的 滑漬漬的 鼓張張的 量張張的 昏張張的

LESSON CLXVI.

俏爭爭的 亮爭爭的 風颼颼的 清颼颼的 涼颼颼的 亂搗搗的 忙搗搗的 跑搗搗的 嚴實實的 煞實實的 扎實實的 硬實實的 羶轟轟的 躁轟轟的

LESSON CLXVII.

響亮亮的	直挺挺的	吵嚷嚷的	亂嚷嚷的	怒恨恨的	忙活活的	麻辣辣的	綠微微的	黑烏烏的	俊俏俏的	粗輪輪的	轂輪輪的	高量量的
矮趴趴的	毛毫米的	光滑滑的	活現現的	窮恹恹的	稀郎郎的	惡猴猴的	花斑斑的	直苗苗的	軟簍簍的	死板板的	輕妙妙的	懶塌塌的
腫胖胖的	溜舒舒的	樂顛顛的	喘呼呼的	狠螫螫的	淺薄薄的	潤滋滋的	水汪汪的	豎樁樁的	亂杈杈的	實落落的	獨伶伶的	黃乾乾的

LESSON CLXVIII.

熏得慌 暈得慌 撐得慌 癩得慌 燙得慌 磨得慌 擠得慌 烤得慌 躁得慌 得慌

布刺的	彪布刺的	僂布刺的	拗布刺的	刁布刺的	黑布刺的	街布刺的	冤布刺的	蠢布刺的	笨布刺的	仇布刺的	滑布刺的	混烏布刺的	佯布刺的
-----	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	-------	------

## LESSON CLXXXIII.

死	氣死	嚇死	碰死	餓死	乾死	旱死	澇死	燒死	壓死	刺死	釘死	煞	氣煞	嚇煞	悶煞	熏煞	餓煞	乾煞	燙煞	勒煞	恨煞	吹煞	笑煞		
勒死	絞死	殺死	病死	熏死	吹死	砍死	砸死	哭死	笑死	跣死	擠死	夾死	哭煞	跣煞	擠煞	糊煞	堵煞	喜煞	樂煞	窮煞	累煞	咬煞	腫煞	糊塗煞	無用煞
捏死	撚死	喜死	樂死	窮死	累死	咬死	腫死	糊塗死	無死																

## LESSON CLXXXIV.

半含半吐	半信半疑	半真半假	半陰半陽	半人半鬼	半公半私	不言不語	不大不小	不高不矮	不硬不軟	不冷不熱	不卑不亢	閒言閒語	貼心貼意	脚蹠脚蹠	甕聲甕氣	細吹細打	直打直飛	公事公辦	脚前脚後	年買年賣	偷買偷賣	明爭明講	百戰百勝	百發百中	百巧百能
嫌好嫌歹	陵頭陵腦	街頭街腦	講長講短	講打講鬧	人山人海	離心離德	盡心盡力	滿打滿算	滿收滿出	一生一世	能說能道	能文能武	口沒大	沒反口	沒大沒小	楊武楊威	作福作威	不忠不孝	不仁不義	猴頭猴腦	同心同德	二心二意	像模像樣	現世現報	
大手大脚	大吃大喝	大哭大叫	大鑲大緣	大出大攪	能硬能軟	走來走去	算來算去	橫算豎算	身大力大	頭緊脚緊	知人知己	隨得隨失	有哭有笑	有好有歹	聲答聲應	看上看下	聽說聽道	苦巴苦掖	獨門獨院	年吃年用	知進知退	多才多藝	直哭直罵	直絲直縐	
話到禮到	志大言大	自說自道	自思自嘆	自怨自恨	自消自滅	自賣自受	硬搶硬奪	眼巴巴望	如心如意	順心順意	無始無終	無窮無盡	無形無像	無生無死	全權全能	全善全悲	大慈大悲	救苦救難	現躉現賣						



LESSON CLXXXV.

積少成多	寒來暑往	指東說西	喜新厭舊	男盜女娼	生前死後	頭上腳下	陽奉陰違	明擒暗縱	明升暗降	超前越後	承上起下	前思後慮	夫倡婦隨	男左女右	男婚女嫁	同父異母	好生惡殺	苦盡甜來	朝出夜歸	去舊換新	改邪歸正	棄邪歸正	棄假崇真	好善惡惡	有頭無尾
生離死別	裏奸外曹	窮家富路	裏鉤外連	內憂外患	上和下睦	男扮女裝	父慈子孝	長話短說	左歪右扭	有眼無珠	有爵無祿	文東武西	老有少心	眉來眼去	南爭北戰	東擋西殺	大事小情	大街小巷	裏應外合	城裏關外	福善禍淫	天父地母	去惡向善	厭故喜新	折長補短
出死入生	天昏地暗	天高地厚	舍近圖遠	南跑北奔	東跑西奔	夜聚晝散	凶多吉少	捨己爲人	有嘴無心	上行下效	天狼地狗	絲來毫去	大驚小怪	大哭小叫	倚官嚇民	倚大壓小	倚強壓弱	屈打成招	虛告實審	假公濟私	輕說重報	閃閃躲躲	胎前產後		

LESSON CLXXXVI.

七損八傷	七上八下	七長八短	七高八低	七高八矮	七疼八癢	七死八活	七青八黃	七零八落	七個八個	歪七扭八	歪七裂八	緊七慢八	十米九糠	千人萬馬	千山萬水	千言萬語	千說萬道	說千道萬	萬無一失	一了百斷	一順百順	一倡百和	一呼百諾	一官半職	三頭六臂
重三道四	結二連三	馬二騙三	三賢四德	三從四德	三教九流	三起兩落	三恍兩恍	五花六花	五零七散	五零七亂	五零七亂	三分五落	三敦四錯	一舉兩得	千錯萬錯	三節兩壽	三兄四弟	三魂七魄	一車兩馬	一刀兩斷	一句兩開	一子兩業			
四分五落	四蓬五亂	三言五語	三年五載	三親六故	三朋四友	前五後四	左五右六	四平八穩	四通八達	五湖四海	九江八河	十有九成													

LESSON CXC.

順風打旂	風吹草動	耳聾眼花	指手畫脚	心滿意足	家成業就	身小力薄	嬌生慣養	巧言花語	甜言蜜語	爭名奪利	躁腳捶胸	起兇發誓	起誓發願	天昏地暗	福輕命薄	替手換脚	咬牙切齒	咬鋼嚼鐵	斬鋼截鐵	同心合意	合口同聲	一口同音	一口同音	老街頭	探頭舒腦
------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	-----	------

改頭換腦	飄江過海	急手忙脚	少吃儉用	胡思亂想	胡言亂語	指山賣磨	打草驚蛇	敲山震虎	指桑罵槐	虎背熊腰	膀大腰粗	龍睛虎眼
龍睛虎目	耀眼爭光	聚精會神	驚魂失色	昏頭脹腦	奇頭怪腦	雲山霧罩	分門別戶	旁門左道	絕子斷孫	見景生情	看風駛船	弄神搗鬼
伶牙俐齒	拙嘴笨舌	無風不起浪	上樹跳井	死心塌地	和顏悅色	正顏厲色	驚天動地	撒謊調脾	死皮賴臉	張牙舞爪	腳大臉醜	幸災樂禍
順情達理	高樓大廈	門當戶對	戶大人多	人多勢眾	紅口白牙	細皮白肉	綢袍緞褂	安居樂業	平心靜氣	借事為由	觸類旁通	沾親帶故
坐井觀天	惜皮愛肉	披頭散髮	心驚肉跳	樞心挖膽	舌乾唇焦	積怨作仇	培門塞戶	登山爬陵	無功食祿	打公罵婆	欺孤滅寡	胡打亂敲
赤手空拳	兵荒馬亂	人強馬壯	狼心狗肺	筋出力盡	妻離子散	鼻青臉腫	頭破血流	皮開肉綻	誣良為盜	泥塑木雕	銅打鐵鑄	貨真價實
油頭粉面	鳴鑼擊鼓	觸目警心	奇思妙想	鬼哭神號	鬼哭神號	鬼哭神號	鬼哭神號	鬼哭神號	鬼哭神號	鬼哭神號	鬼哭神號	鬼哭神號
讀書念卷	開門見山	深溝陡澗	海闊天空	青山綠水	修身養性	克己復禮	清心寡欲	邪情惡欲	捨死拼命	碰頭撒野	風花雪月	花街柳巷
灰心失志	傾家敗產	呼天號地	藥石成仇	忠言逆耳	良藥苦口	水長船高	仗義疎財	興利除害	貪贓賣法	致君為宦	作官為宦	光宗耀祖
牙清口白	人困馬乏	助紂為虐	手到病除	飽食暖衣	冬溫夏涼	悔罪改過	宿娼嫖妓	揚眉吐氣	賊眼流星	轉彎抹角	回心轉意	喪胆失志
年頭月盡	銅傍鐵底	倚官仗勢	油嘴滑舌	冰消瓦解	水閣涼亭	烟熏火燎	招訣念咒	畫符念咒	頭昏腦悶	關門閉戶	謹言慎行	堵漸防微
臘滿肉肥	探囊取物	如膠似漆	酒池肉林	搖頭擺尾	瞞心昧己	出類拔萃	行遠自邇	登高自卑	皇親國舅	稱孤道寡	傾心吐胆	日久年遠

## LESSON CXCVI.

前後左右	農工商賈	孝廉方正	福祿壽禧	天地人物	綾羅綢緞	雨雪風霜	加減乘除	鰥寡孤獨	吹彈歌舞	方圓平直	男女老幼	金銀銅鐵
樓臺殿閣	行動坐臥	烟茶酒飯	抑揚頓錯	筆墨紙硯	切磋琢磨	旂鑼傘扇	盃盤碗蓋	父母妻子	日月星宿	衣衾棺槨	貧富貴賤	花草樹木
元亨利貞	喉舌唇齒牙	覺悟記思像	公侯伯子男	天地君親師								



## II.

## DIALOGUES AND ORATIONS.

It was primarily intended to accompany the following dialogues and orations with a vocabulary and notes, but the great pressure of other engagements has prevented the accomplishment of this purpose. They will prove interesting and profitable reading for the student. They

will be found to contain a large variety of useful terms.

The orations are selected from a number prepared in the Tungchow College, as specimens of Chinese oratory.

## DIALOGUES.

- |    |      |   |
|----|------|---|
| 1  | 盤問西事 | Inquiry into Western Affairs.                 |
| 2  | 備造樓房 | Preparations for building a Foreign House.    |
| 3  | 家務常言 | Domestic Conversation.                        |
| 4  | 媒人說媒 | A Go-between arranging a Marriage Engagement. |
| 5  | 追討賬目 | Collecting Accounts.                          |
| 6  | 構訟小品 | A Specimen of Litigation.                     |
| 7  | 風水講價 | Wind and Water.                               |
| 8  | 買水賣童 | Making Bargains in Business.                  |
| 9  | 生童考  | Candidates attending Examinations.            |
| 10 | 親眷相稱 | Essay—Mutual Relationships.                   |

## ORATIONS.

- |   |      |                                |
|---|------|--------------------------------|
| 1 | 太甲悔過 | T'ai Chia's Repentance.        |
| 2 | 武王誓師 | King Wu Charging his Generals. |
| 3 | 孟子   | Eulogy on Mencius.             |

## 盤問西事

在光緒十年八月間，有美國的范牧師，和福山的丁先生，一同上青州府去傳道，走到朱橋，天色已晚，就上利興店住宿，剛喫過晚飯，來了一位趙先生，問起西國的許多事來，先是問丁先生，後又親自問范先生，今將他們所談的話，記在下面。○趙說○你這位客，是那裏呀，○丁說○好說，我是從烟台來的，○趙說○是什麼生意發財，○丁說○沒有生意，我是一個傳道的人，和一位外國先生，要往青州府去，○趙說○哦，你是跟着鬼子下來的嗎，○丁說○我看你老先生，本是一個知禮的人，怎麼張口叫人鬼子呢，○趙說○不叫他鬼子，叫什麼呢，○丁說○該稱他是外國先生，○趙說○失言失言，請問你給他當通

事，一個月掙多少銀子呢？○丁說：○我和他出來，原不是爲多掙錢，乃是情願幫助傳道，所以一個月，也不過是五六吊錢。○趙說：○他們也是越來越精細喇，初過來的時候，給他當通事的，一個月總掉不下十拉多兩銀子，如今連一半也掙不出來了。○丁說：○天下的人，都是如此，但凡能省，還有不省的嗎？○趙說：○這也是理，但一個月掙五六吊錢，却也不犯着去隨他們了。○丁說：○據閣下這樣說來，難道人就是錢要緊嗎？世上做好事，就是賠錢，還有做的喇？○趙說：○喫誰向誰，你既隨了他們，也只得順着他們說就是了。○丁說：○我原來是咱們天朝的人，現在還是天朝的人，怎麼說是隨了他們呢？○趙說：○你隨了他們的教，豈不是隨了他們嗎？○丁說：○隨教，那不算隨了他們，因爲耶穌教的道理，就是老天爺的道理，這老天爺，乃是天下萬國的老天爺，他們當敬拜，我們也當敬拜，所以我們隨教，並不是隨了他們，若說是要隨他們，只怕他們還不要呢。○趙說：○他們若不圖人隨他，也必別有所圖，不

然，他們爲什麼來到我們國裡呢？○丁說：○你說他們別有所圖，在你看，他是圖什麼呢？○趙說：○那個我可不知道喇，誰知道他是圖什麼呢？○丁說：○先生你不知道，還不能尋思尋思嗎？大概人以外國人所圖的，無非是圖名圖利，或是圖謀天下，這麼着，先生仔細想一想，若說他圖名罷，到處人都叫他鬼子，這還算个好名嗎？若說是圖利罷，他們下來傳道，花許多盤費，送人無數的書，又開學房，又設醫院，都是花錢的道兒，這豈是圖利嗎？若說是圖天下罷，誰不曉得外國人的鎗砲利害，他們就必發大兵來，硬強爭奪，那能差這麼幾個傳道的先生，規規矩矩的勸化人呢？別的不講，只看咸豐年間，英國和法國打破了北京，他們若要奪中國的江山，豈不是容而且易嗎？從這些地方看起來，鑿鑿可據，他們不是圖名利，也不是圖天下的。○趙說：○這樣，他們到底是爲什麼來的呢？○丁說：○就是因爲他們先得了耶穌道理，知道人都有罪，非悔改信耶穌，死後難免罪報，不能得天堂的永生，所以纔來到中國，告訴我



們免罪報，得永生的法子，至於別的心思，是一點兒沒有的。○趙說○我聽說跟着他們念書的，都被他們裝載到外國去了。○丁說○那都是瞎話，我就是跟着他們念書的，出學堂門已經有八九年了，怎麼他們沒裝載我去呢，就是我的同窗，共有七八十號人，也沒裝載一個，所以你別聽那些瞎話，你想他要我們幹什麼呢。○趙說○那些上女學的，可有叫他們裝載了去的。○丁說○這個先生親眼見過嗎。○趙說○見倒沒有見過，人家却都這樣說呢。○丁說○我知道你必是聽人說的，這都是混造謠言，沒有影兒的事情，因為我的家裡，就是一個女學生，和他一同上學的姑娘們，現在已經都出了閣，那裏有被他們裝載了去的呢。○趙說○你跟的這位外國先生，有家眷沒有。○丁說○有家眷，連孩子都一大羣。陣○趙說○人家都說他們的女人，比男的大，這個是真是假呢。○丁說○那兒來的話，他們拿着女人，不像我們這樣輕賤就是了，若說女人大似男人，天下並沒有這樣的地方。○趙說○怎麼聽我們莊上

創烟台的說，他們的女人，說甚麼就是甚麼呢。○丁說○那也不怪，因為外國女人，都念過書，論他們的聰明本事，差不多和男人一樣，所以男人作事，必商議他，就是男人不在家的時候，或是事多忙不過來，女人也能代辦，其實女人仍舊是順從男人。○趙說○這樣，他們開女學堂，是男先生教呢，還是女先生教呢。○丁說○大概女學堂的事，都是外國師母經營的，教書却是我們本地的男先生，或是女先生都有教的。○趙說○在他們學堂裏，都念什麼書呢。○丁說○也就是念四書五經，另外還學天下通行的學問書，就是天文地理格物算法等類。○趙說○如今去念書的，還是任什麼都管嗎。○丁說○不能隨便什麼都管，如今不管衣裳，不管鋪蓋，却還管飯，管筆墨書紙，和先生的束脩。○趙說○這也是他們行的一件好事，一年要得花一宗好錢呢。○丁說○趕自花一宗好錢。○趙說○他們花這些錢，是自己掏腰呢，還是他們的王子發給呢。○丁說○又不是他們自己掏腰，又不是他們的王子發給，是他

們本國信道的人，所捐出來的。○趙說○他們一年有多少出息。○丁說○一個人有一千多塊洋錢的進項，因為外國人的身工比我們貴，就是當苦力的，一天至少還掙一塊洋錢喇。○趙說○他們的銀錢，總是比天朝的更厚，可惜我現在老了，若在年輕的時候，我也願意入這一教。○丁說○我怕先生看錯了，這耶穌教，並不是爲那些求財的人預備的，乃是爲那些求永生的，人預備的，若爲在今世發財入教，入也入不進去，若爲死後得永生入教，越老纔越要緊喇。○趙說○若不嫌老，我有心見見這位外國先生，他叫見不叫見呢。○丁說○怎麼不叫見，只怕我們不肯見啊，我們若肯見他，就沒有個不叫見的理。○趙說○他懂得我們的話嗎。○丁說○懂得，學的很好的官話喇。○趙說○我們見他們，當行什麼禮呢。○丁說○沒有什麼格外的禮，也就是作揖請安，和我們本地人一樣。○趙說○他現在沒睡覺啊。○丁說○睡覺還早喇，我領你進去見他罷。○趙說○怎麼好勞動你呢。○丁說○那不要緊。○

趙說○還要請教先生，這位外國先生姓什麼呢。○丁說○姓范，就是奚范彭郎的范字。○兩個人到了上房門口，丁先生先進去見范先生說，有一位趙先生，願意進來談談。○范說○很好，請他進來罷。○丁先生遂即請趙先生進去，一見了面，趙先生就作揖問安，范先生也回禮讓坐。○趙說○先生喫了晚飯嗎。○范說○已經吃過多時了，趙先生也喫了嗎。○趙說○也喫過了，先生今年高壽啊。○范說○不敢當，我今年四十八歲。○趙說○先生的口音，倒很清楚喇。○范說○我已經學了多年，說的也不算很好。○趙說○貴國是那一個呀。○范說○敝國是美國。○趙說○美國的大小，比中國怎麼樣呢。○范說○有中國十八省，帶上滿洲、蒙古、伊犁、西藏、青海，攏總合起來那麼大。○趙說○哎呀，這不是很大嗎，大約地土也比這裡肥。○范說○實在比這裡肥，因為那裡都是新開的地，所以土肥得很。○趙說○那邊都是種甚麼莊稼。○范說○常種的莊稼，就是麥子、稻子、包米。山蒜、豆、白蠶、地蛋、地瓜這四五樣。○趙說○哦，



那裡還有包米和白薯嗎？○范說○怎麼說是還有呢。

連中國的包米和白薯原起都是從美國來的。○趙說

○是嗎，這個我今天纔聽見說，從前的時候，只知道鴉

片烟，是從那邊來的。○范說○論到那種東西，却不是

從美國來的，多半是從印度國來的，其實這幾年，就是

從印度來的，也很有限，因為你們本國已經種開了，現

在有好幾省，差不多淨種罌粟。○趙說○可不是啊，我

們中國，真是被大烟害的苦喇，在美國也有喫的沒有，

○范說○聽說這幾年，也有一半個喫的，但是民間急

急的要斷，所以大烟在美國害人，不能像中國這樣的

利害。○趙說○這裡看美國，是看東呢，是看西呢。○范

說○也可說是看東，也可說是看西。○趙說○怎麼又

看東又看西呢。○范說○因為地是圓的，好像大球一

般，中國在這一面，美國在那一面，所以從中國往美國

去，向東向西，都能到得了。○趙說○美國若在地那一

面，那裏的人，豈不是頭朝下了嗎。○范說○我恐怕越

說，先生越不明白，這是關乎天文的講究，按天文的理

是日頭吸着地球，地球就圍繞日頭，運行在大虛之間。

地球以外，任那裏都是無邊的虛空，因此地球這面的

人，就以這面的虛空為天，地球那面的人，就以那面的

虛空為天，總而言之，人無論在地球那一方，都是腳踏

地，頭頂天，所以如今我在中國，固然覺着頭朝上，從前

我在美國，也是覺着頭朝上。○趙說○請問先生，剛纔

講到地球在空中運轉，是怎樣轉法呢。○范說○地球

原有兩個轉法，一是自己滾着轉，每轉一次，就是一天，

一是繞着日頭轉，每轉一個大圈，就是一年。○趙說○

明明天往西轉，怎麼說是地轉呢。○范說○你看天上

的日月星辰，都是東出西落，好像是天往西轉，那知道

所以看着天往西轉，正是因為地往東轉，好比船在海

上，明明是船往前走，但人在船上看着，竟是水往後走，

又比方對月亮看雲彩，明明是雲彩往南跑，看着却是

月亮往北跑，論到地向東轉，看着天像西轉，也是如此，

○趙說○若果真是地轉，我們轉到底下的時候，豈不

掉下去了嗎。○范說○不能掉下去，因為地球有極大

的吸力，凡在上面的山海人物，都吸住了，所以人在地球上，無論轉到那面，只覺得頭上有天，脚下有地，永遠沒有掉下去的時候。○趙說○聽先生講這個地，也像該是圓的，然而我心裏總是含含糊糊的。○范說○圓的一定是圓的，若不然的時候，往東往西，還能都上美國去嗎？○趙說○上美國的這兩條路，是那一條更近呢？○范說○東道更近。○趙說○走東道有多遠呢？○范說○若筆一直的走，有二萬多里，但火輪船不能筆一直的走，所以大約有三萬里路。○趙說○先生來的時候，在船上走了幾天呢？○范說○走了二十八天。○趙說○哎喲，這個火輪船，怎麼跑的這樣快呢，這不是一天能跑一千多里路嗎？○范說○是，一天總能跑一千多路。○趙說○先生在我們中國，有多少年哪？○范說○今年來了二十年整。○趙說○府上在那裡呢？○范說○做處在烟台東山上。○趙說○先生在那裡是開學房呢，是在講書堂裡呢？○范說○我的正事，是開學堂，但是每年在春秋兩季，總必騰出幾個月來，下來傳道。

○趙說○先生共有多少學生？○范說○現在有六十多個。○趙說○哎呀，這也儘彀先生忙的咯，那裡還有出來的工夫呢？○范說○論到有工夫，可實在是沒有工夫，但是我心裡有兩樣頂要緊的事，不得不出來告訴人。○趙說○什麼要緊的事？○范說○頭一樣，就是說人死了，不能拉倒，因為人在天老爺跟前，通統有罪，死後必受罪報，就是下地獄，永永遠遠的受苦，所以人當早早醒悟，快快求一個免罪的法子。○趙說○有什麼免罪的法子？○范說○那就是第二樣，我要告訴人的，人要想着免罪，自己的法子全不行，惟獨天老爺所設的法子纔行呢，因為天老爺曾打發他的兒子降世為人，名叫耶穌，特為來作救主，死在十字架上，因此我們雖然有罪，只用悔罪改過，信靠耶穌，耶穌就肯擔當我們的罪。天老爺看耶穌的情面，也肯饒赦我們的罪。這是天老爺特為給人預備免罪的法子，所以先生若要脫離地獄的永刑，得着天堂的永福，非信靠這位救主不可。○趙說○總是敬天敬地，行好，好啊。○范說○



敬天敬地，這是先生自己的話，耶穌道理，却不是叫人敬天敬地，是教人敬天地的主宰，因為天地原是有形的死物，敬他不但沒有好處，而且還是得罪我們所當敬拜的。老天爺○趙說○先生從來回家幾邊呢？○范說○只回去了一邊。○趙說○家裡都有什麼人哪？○范說○我的父母雙全，還有一個兄弟，一個妹妹。○趙說○先生跟前有幾位令郎？○范說○我沒有兒子，只有四個女兒。○趙說○你們貴國的人，若老了無子，也行討小嗎？○范說○沒有為生子。說討小的，必得喪了妻，纔可以另續一個呢。○趙說○行過繼不行呢？○范說○也沒有過繼的。○趙說○那邊沒有上墳拜墓的禮嗎？○范說○這上墳拜墓，原是一個糊塗風俗，凡耶穌教行開的地方，總沒有上墳拜墓的，因為按真理說，應當獨獨拜。老天爺至於在我們。老的人身上，雖然應當生養死葬，死後常追念他，却斷不可拜他的墳墓，也不可以他為神，去拜他的牌位，若是拜了，就是大大的得罪。老天爺所以先生不要看上墳拜墓，是一件好事啊。○

趙說○先生曉得如今栽這些線杆子，到底是什麼意思呢？○范說○沒有別的意思，就是用他傳信。○趙說○傳信怎麼看不見呢？○范說○因為是用電氣傳，電氣順着鐵絲走，人是看不見的。○趙說○有時聽見一歎歎的響，那就是傳信嗎？○范說○那是風颳的，不是傳信，傳信的時候，又不能看見，又不能聽見。○趙說○既然又不能看見，又不能聽見，傳到頭怎麼就曉得了呢？○范說○在。頭上當頭有一個機器，能寫出來。○趙說○罷了罷了，人家當初怎麼做得出來呢？○范說○那也不是一日之工想的。○趙說○從發信到見信，得用多少工夫呢？○范說○並不用多少工夫，無論是幾千里，或幾萬里，這頭一發，那頭立時就曉得了，正好像我當面對你說話一樣。○趙說○這電氣到底是個什麼東西，能這樣快呢？○范說○電氣就是空中所打的雷啊。○趙說○哎呀，那個東西還好傳信嗎？○范說○中國只知道雷能擊人，但按格物的理，不但能用他傳信，還能用他點燈，用他鍍金，又能用他治病。○趙說○人有

癆病，好不好用電氣治呢？○范說：○治癆病不好用電氣，是先生有癆病嗎？○趙說：○可不是啊，我原來就是一個癆病底子，但這幾年，<sup>發</sup>犯的更重，每逢到冬天的時候，常常咳嗽吐痰，痰裡也常帶血。○范說：○像這樣的病，很不容易治，先生不如到烟台施醫院去，在那裡有一位出名的外國醫生，請他給你看一看。○趙說：○烟台那位醫生，是真果的捨藥呢，還是要謝儀呢？○范說：○不要謝儀，都是白白捨給人家，還不但是白白捨藥喇，而且又預備現成的房子，現成的牀鋪，就是病的利害的，也有人上心伺候。○趙說：○那倒好極喇，可惜今年天冷了，我不能去，趕來年暖和的時候，我可必去求求醫。○范說：○我也看先生該去纔是，但先生要緊要禱告。<sup>老大爺</sup>求他叫你的病能殼好了，更求他饒赦你的罪，叫你死後上天堂，在天堂那裡，就永遠沒有這樣的病了。○趙說：○今天晚上，多多<sup>討領</sup>教喇，先生可以<sup>歇</sup>歇歇罷。○范說：○怎麼先生不坐了嗎？○趙說：○外頭已經打三更咯，等以後到烟台再<sup>會</sup>罷。○范說：○

等到烟台再<sup>見</sup>請罷。

## 備造樓房

有英國一位雅素先生，要修一座樓，就對王有容先生說，我打算蓋一座兩層樓，不知<sup>得</sup>要多少材料，用多少工，我預備了二千兩銀子，也不知殼不殼。○王先生說，那但看雅先生要怎樣蓋法，是蓋多高多大，總得先畫出一個樣子來，叫木瓦匠看看，樣樣盤算盤算，然後纔能知其大畧。○雅說：○我已經畫了箇圖樣，將地基和各牆的尺寸，連門窗的大小，以及屋內的長短寬窄，都開的明明白白，但不知瓦匠是那箇好，木匠是那箇靠得住。○王說：○論瓦匠的手藝，是劉瓦匠好，但他所用的人，三饞十懶的，不正經給人家做，至於孫瓦匠，手藝雖然不見好，他所用的，人却有些好手，做<sup>營生</sup>也勤苦。○雅說：○這麼<sup>着</sup>，我們就用孫瓦匠就是喇，木匠是那箇好呢？○王說：○我看素常用的李木匠就好，先生也知道他的手藝。○雅說：○好，這幾天你可以把他們叫來，商議商議。○王先生說完了話，就出來了，到第二天，雅



先生又請他進去，問他說：「這地方買磚瓦是怎麼講究的呢？」王說：「論磚有好幾路講究，有青磚、二色子、黑磚，共分三路，價錢也不一樣。」雅說：「怎麼叫作青磚？」王說：「這樣磚燒出來的時候，是箇灰色，磚的聲音也响亮。」雅說：「怎麼叫作二色子和黑磚呢？」王說：「這二色子磚，燒出來的時候，是兩樣色，有灰色，有黑色，所以叫他二色子。至於黑磚，燒的時候，並沒燒熟，顏色又是黑的，所以叫黑磚。」雅說：「磚的成色，既不一樣，行市怎麼樣呢？」王說：「是按着成色扣錢的。」雅說：「這麼的，我們就買點黑磚，和二色子，預備房子裏面用。」王說：「很可用得，因為裏面的牆壁子，雨淋不着，水也濕不着，就是砌上土坯，也沒有壞。」雅說：「先生去叫木瓦匠來沒有？」王說：「叫過他們來，他們說，下半年必來。」雅說：「好，等他們來再說罷。」到了下半年，木匠先來了，見了王先生說：「聽說雅先生要蓋座樓房，打算預備點木料。」王說：「得多少木料？」木匠說：「不知道是怎麼箇蓋法。」王說：「雅先生畫了箇

圖樣在這裏，上頭都開的明白，你看看就知道喇。」木匠看了一遍，又仔細算計了一回，就說：「總得五百料木頭。」王說：「做甚麼用那麼些木頭？」木匠說：「蓋造樓房，全是一樑木頭，少了就不殼用的。」王說：「我們先見見雅先生再說罷。」二人既見了雅先生，木匠就說：「方纔聽見王先生說，先生打算蓋座樓，要先預備點材料。」雅說：「得多少材料呢？」木匠說：「我剛纔和王先生說來，總得五百料木頭。」雅說：「做甚麼用這麼些木頭？」木匠說：「照着先生開的圖樣，說給先生聽聽，客廳、客廳、和書房的地板、廚房和吃飯廳的地板，過道的地板，二層樓上的地板，和地板底下的托樑，樓下的貼牆板，二層樓上的貼牆板，再是這些門框、門填心、門旁的貼板、門上的攔木、下頭的門礪，這些窗的窗框、窗旁的貼板、窗上的攔木，連窗台，還有支厦子的六根柱子，八架大樑，三根頂樑柱，四副叉手，四根擎天柱，二十二枝檁，一枝脊杓，再還有托簷板、天花板、椽子，以及樓梯、扶手、欄杆，這一切的東西，還不得五百料木頭嗎？若

要用望板，就是五百料也不穀。○雅說○這麼的，你就

先去買木頭罷，却不知道現在的木頭，甚麼價錢。○木

匠說○今年的青楊白楊，都是貴的，楸木桐木，更不用

說，就是口北松的價碼不大，算上車價，也不過一吊四

五百錢一料。○雅先生問王先生說，咱們前頭買的，甚

麼行市呢。○王說○前頭買的口北松，是一吊三百五

一料，今年較比起來，也不算貴。○雅說○若本地木頭，

有好成色的，隨現在的行市，看着買就是喇，至於大料，

我要着人到海口上去買。○木匠說完了話，出來和王

先生說，今年的木頭，也就是難買。○王說○雅先生叫

你去買，你先去買買看，可有一件，千萬要留神，不要買

輸了眼力。○木匠說○那是自然的，還不算計着買

嗎。○到第二天，孫瓦匠也來見王先生，王先生說，昨天

打發人叫你，你怎麼不來呢。○瓦匠說○昨天回家晚

了，所以今天早早的來咯，聽說雅先生要蓋座樓房，是

真的嗎。○王說○是，在這裏有箇圖樣，你仔細看看，就

知道喇。○瓦匠看了一回，就說，勞王先生的駕，進去通

報通報，我們見了雅先生，再作商議罷。王先生隨即見

了雅先生說，瓦匠來了，要見見先生。○雅說○叫他進

來罷。○瓦匠進去，雅先生說，我要蓋座樓房，不知瓦作

的材料，得用多少。○瓦匠說○請先生先說說，要蓋甚

麼樣的。○雅說○要蓋一座坐北向南的二層樓，磚砌

山牆，石打地基，瓦作房蓋，四角歸圓的，至於房間的寬

窄大小，我畫了個圖樣，在王先生手裏，你看看就知道

喇。○王說○先生畫的圖樣，師傅已經見過了，現在

請他打算打算，都用甚麼材料，各樣材料預備多少。○

瓦匠說○瓦作用的材料，就是磚瓦，石頭，石灰，這是幾

樣頂要緊的，可先定規他二萬青磚，其餘二色子和黑

磚，可照五千定規，不穀的時候再添，定規磚的時候，總

要和審上講明白，磚出了審，准我們去驗看驗看，看中

了纔許他送，瓦審上的瓦，也叫他送二萬來，不穀用的

再添，而且也要和他講明白，准我們驗看，若沒有瘡癰

破碎，纔許他送來，至於石灰石頭等項，那些都好議。○

雅說○你可以和王先生商議，看着定規就是喇。○瓦



匠遂同王先生出來，到外書房說，審上的磚，買的時候，得長眼力。○王說○怎麼說○瓦匠說○先生不知道眼色。

嗎，現在我們這個地方，開了兩座窯，南窯上的磚，燒的成色很好，價錢也不大，就是做磚的泥鬆，不耐扛，年數，北

窰上的磚，燒的和南窰上一樣，價錢大，難講，但是他做磚的泥，又細又有筋，能多扛耐年數。○王說○等他們窰

上來的時候、再和他定規罷。○瓦匠說完了話、就走了。

○雅先生一日叫了王先生進去說，我聽見說，這裏蓋房子的木瓦匠，有卯子工的，有包工的，到底包工好，是

卯子工好，  
僱工好呢？  
○王說：○若論修蓋的結實，是卯子工好，  
僱工

論省事，却是包工好，但只一件，如今的人，奸滑的多，若是和他們包工，待他有不合式的地方，他就給你淨混使壞。

若是僱工，就不能有這些弊病，但做一天，是一天的工錢，他就挨延些日子，到房子蓋起來，總比包工多挨遲。

年數。○雅說○這麼的着咱們就商議着僱工工就是了。

○王先生出來，恰巧碰見南審主，來攬買賣。王先生讓在書房內坐下，南審主說：雅先生修蓋樓房，用多少磚？

呢。○王說○用多用少，你得說箇價錢。○審主就將青

磚並二色子、和黑磚、各樣價錢、說了一遍。○王說○這

是實在落價錢嗎？○審主說：○這都是賣開的行市。○王

說○好，等我商議商議雅先生，明天再來見話罷。○到

第二天，北窰主也來了，王先生問了問各樣磚的價錢，

兩家較比起來，差不多，王先生說，你們都要說少了。

不賣的價錢，我好給你們商議，若行市太大了，恐怕生

意做不成，淨白跑腿。○兩家審主一齊答應說，這就是

最少的價錢，你只管去商議罷，管保能成。○王說○好。

你們有事先去罷，等下半天再來定規。○他們去後，

王先生見了雅先生說，南北兩家審主都來過了，他們

說的磚價相仿、○雅說○甚麼行市呢、○王說○他們

說、每萬青磚、一百吊錢、其餘的二色子、和黑磚、按着扣

錢、○雅說○比前年買的磚、價錢一樣不一樣呢、○王

說○比前年多着十幾吊錢、○雅說○今年怎麼這樣

貴。○王說○他們說，今年柴草貴，較比前年的行市，總

得一百吊錢、纔賣得着。○雅說○柴草雖貴、也差不了

那麼些錢，你總得要用點經紀，和他們講，不可由着他們的斗量。○王說○這麼的，可以給他多少錢呢。○雅說

○你看着和他們講，他們實在說是今年柴草貴，只可給他加上五吊錢，行就行，不行也就不要了。○王先生

出來的時候，兩家審主早已來了，王先生問北審主說，你的磚，到底甚麼價錢賣。○北審主說，我並沒多說錢，再少了就不够本喇，兩個爭論了一回，到底沒能說定，

○南審主說，你老人家不是不知道，今年各樣的燒草，都比去年貴，就是一百吊錢賣磚，也沒有甚麼賺頭，若再少了，更不用說喇。○王說○我纔和雅先生商議來，

雅先生說，去年買的磚，是八十五吊錢，今年怎麼就得一百吊錢呢，若實在是少了不賣，不一定必得今年修蓋，明年也可以修蓋，後來好歹圓成全到九十吊錢，再多一文也不要，若是這個價錢賣，就立合同，若是這個價錢不賣，也就可以不要了。○南審主說，先生既說到這裏，我們實在不好意思再爭了，只是求求先生的面子，多支幾吊錢做個本，好去買草。○王說○好，我上去給

你們說說。○這時候南審主，將北審主叫到背地裏說，夥計呀，怎麼樣呢，我看價錢爭到盡處喇，再要爭，買賣恐怕散了，他若多開幾吊錢給我們，就答應了罷。○北

審主說，我看也是，我們隨着辦罷。○兩個審主，又進來說，二色子和黑磚，怎麼講呢。○王說○還是按常規下

錢錢就是喇。○兩個審主說，好，就是罷，我們拜託你老人家，要緊費心給說說，多支幾吊錢纔好咯。○王說○忘不了你們的錢哪，遂即進去見了雅先生說，審上的磚，照九十吊錢定規了，他們要想多支幾吊錢壓合同，可以給他多少呢。○雅說○他們可以靠得住，你打算去罷。○王說○他們也是多年的老買賣，準可以靠得住，

我打算每人先給他四十吊錢，好不好呢。○雅先生說，好，王先生就出來，對審主說，我們寫合同罷，無論用多用少，都是你兩家均着分做。○審主說○就是那麼的罷，我們的合同，也請先生代筆寫寫就完了。○王先生

應允，先替南審寫了一張，上面寫的，是立合同南審許全忠，攬到英國雅先生，青磚二萬，二色磚五千，黑磚五



千、言明價錢、青磚九十吊、二色磚八十吊、黑磚七十吊、車脚在內、定於三月初八日送到、不許有悞、恐後無憑、立合同存證、當收錢四十吊、保人孔中樓、光緒十二年正月十八日立、替北窰寫的合同、也是一樣、後來又替雅先生寫了一張、給南窰、上言立合同英國雅素、買到南窰許全忠青磚二萬、二色磚五千、黑磚五千、言明價錢、青磚九十吊、二色磚八十吊、黑磚七十吊、定於三月初八日送到、不許有悞、恐後無憑、立合同存證、當支錢四十吊、保人孔中樓、光緒十二年正月十八日立、寫給北窰的合同、也是如此、兩家既將合同收好、王先生就對窰匠說、你們的磚、算定規妥當了、往後送磚的時候、總得我們要、我們先驗看、驗看好了、纔許送來、○窰主說、那是自然的、說完了話、他們就走了、○接着瓦窰主、又來賣瓦、對王先生說、聽說雅先生蓋樓、要蓋瓦的、這幾年我們的瓦、都是加工細作的、可以照顧照顧、○王說、○你來賣瓦、先把價錢說說、○瓦戶說、○聽說你們用的磚、已經定妥了、價錢比去年高、我們的瓦、不是好說的嗎、

先生看着罷、○王說、○我怎麼看法、總得你自己說說、○瓦戶說、○前頭有車、後頭有轍、磚既長了錢、瓦也難落價、都是因為今年的柴草貴、所有的窰貨、沒有一樣不貴的、○王說、○不用說廢話、快說價錢就是喇、○瓦戶說、○去年的青瓦、每萬三十二吊、今年柴草這一貴、就可以照四十二吊開了、○王說、○你們的瓦、比不得他們的磚、磚的價錢貴、因為送磚的道路遠、是貴在腳錢上、不是貴在磚上、至於你們的窰、離城最近、送瓦很覺方便、價錢若太大了、那還行得嗎、我經手多少年、也沒想着四十多吊錢買瓦、○瓦戶說、我算沒說、你老人家看着怎麼講、就怎麼講、○王說、○去年的瓦、原是三十二吊錢、今年柴草貴、我給你商議商議、照三十五吊錢開、也就滿可以了、你賣就賣、你若不賣、這個價錢、到別個窰上、也能買得出來、○瓦戶聽見到別個窰上去買、就急忙對王先生說、多年都是買我的瓦、這回要買別人的、叫人家看着也不像件事、你說三十五吊、就是三十五吊、賠着本我也要賣、不圖這次、還圖下次喇、○

王說○這麼的，我去見見雅先生，對他說明白了，我們

就寫合同。○王先生見了雅先生說，瓦窰上纔來賣瓦，他說了四十二吊錢一萬，我嫌他的價錢太貴，他說今年柴草貴，所有窰中燒出來的東西，通都長錢，他又說，磚既長了錢，瓦就難落價，我和他講到三十五吊，他心裏還是猶豫不定的。○雅說○上年買的瓦，多少錢呢，

○王說○上年買的是三十二吊，今年多加三吊錢。○

雅說○他少了不賣嗎？○王說○他說這是最少的價錢，若再少了，就不够本咯。○雅說○若實在是少了不

賣，和他定規就是了。○王先生出來，照雅先生的話，說了一回，就定規先要四萬，彼此寫的合同，也和買磚的合同相仿，言明瘡癰破碎，瓦戶照章賠補，當交壓合同

錢十吊，各人收執一張，就散開了。○此後賣石灰的，賣

石頭的，也都講明了價錢，立了合同，再有推細沙子的，

以及打土壩的，也都定規日期來做活。○有一天，青石

坑的主人，來見王先生說，石板買了沒有，若沒買，咱們

是老主顧。○王說○自然是買你的，現在要用坐窗四

塊，連枕石二塊，盤臺子的石板六丈，通用出山淨，得多

少錢一尺呢。○坑主說○坐窗連枕，淨出來得八百錢

一尺，盤臺石只淨一面，也得六百錢一尺。○王說○還

得說說不。○坑主說○說說就說說，怎麼說罷。○王說，

咱們兩個一口價，也不用囉囉唆唆，坐窗連枕，照七百

五給你開，盤臺子石板，照五百五開，行不行呢。○坑主

說○我說的價，都是賣開的價，你老先生要落錢，我恐

怕對不起別處呀。○王說○價錢是在各人講，還有生

熟不一樣，若是來個生客，十年九不遇的買一回，你們

沒有下次的盼望，價錢也許大一些，頭一件，這裏的修

造，差不多每年一次，第二件，我們這裏用石板，都是用

你的，不圖這次，還圖下次，常言說，淡薄一分利錢吃飽飯，十

分利錢饑死人，若是要的價錢狠了，不一定就買你的

呀。○坑主說○到底你們念書的人，就是能說，死人也

叫你說活了，有你老人家這張嘴，還有成不上來的買

賣嗎？就照你老人家還的價錢，去商議罷。○王先生遂

即去見雅先生說，我們應該用的石板，現在同坑主講



妥了。○雅說○甚麼價錢呢。○王說○坐窗連枕，七百五一尺，盤臺子石板，五百五一尺。○雅說○這個價錢開的怎麼樣呢，也沒打聽打聽人家，是怎麼開的。○王說○連年就是這個價錢。○雅說○既是常行的價錢，就和他定規罷。○王先生遂跟之出來，立了合同，彼此交收了。○雅先生又把王先生請進書房，問他說，房子的材料，齊了不齊。○王說○材料都齊了，就是下脚子的材料，還不齊。○雅說○都是少甚麼東西。○王說○就是紫腳手，紫腳手的杆子，繩子，抬石頭的麻索子和托子，盛石灰的槽子，和灰兜子，還有抬筐，擔筐，鐵鏟，抬扁担，這些東西。○雅說○咱們當不了用，早早預備，好動工。○王說○還有件事，商議先生，這房子上的箔，不知用甚麼的。○雅說○本地都是用甚麼的。○王說○本地有用荆條編的，有用秫秸勒的，也有用葦箔的，也有用板望板的。○雅說○我看不如用板望板好。○王說○要用板望板，還得再添木頭。○雅說○這麼的，你告訴木匠去買罷。再是瓦匠來了，可以告訴他，牆根脚要打得結結實實的，不

許糊弄，若有糊弄的地方，叫我看出來，我却不能讓他。○王說○大約他們可不敢混我們，再還有一件事，就是這些木瓦匠，到底是卯子工呢，是包工呢。○雅說○花錢蓋房子，總要蓋的結實，我看着包工，總不如卯子工做的好，我聽說人家包工蓋的房子，不是今日脊漏，就是明日瓦壞，那不是白花了錢嗎。○王說○卯子工就是囉唆一點，不但要時刻經心，到第五天上，還得酒飯犒勞他們。○雅說○你告訴他們說罷，總要用幾把好手藝的，殷殷勤勤的做營生，那一個不正經做，立時就不要他，到蓋起房子的時候，必要格外多給他酒錢，至於犒勞，我這裏不能預備他們，只可每天照工錢外，每名給他加上五十個錢，總比他吃犒勞，上算得多。○王說○這麼的，他們那一個敢不正經做呢。○王先生從書房出來，着人叫了木瓦匠來，將雅先生安排的章程，說了一遍。○木瓦匠都說，雅先生既是卯子工，又給他們加錢，再不正經給先生做，那真是沒有良心了，我們再求先生，問問雅先生，幾時開工，我們好安排人。○

王先生隨時進去，商議明白了，出來對他們說，雅先生已經定規，到三月初六開工，今天是二月二十八，還有八天，○木瓦匠答應說，好，到那天我們都一早來。

## 家務常言

婆婆 孫李氏

長子國寶 長媳趙氏 長子之子天來子

次子國棟 次媳張氏 次子長女桂齡 次女喜齡

三子國華 三媳劉氏

婆婆○我今天要到東街，你二孀娘家去，瞧瞧，你三個

人在家裡，趕緊的把活兒營生做做，若有不知道的，或是不

會的，就問問你大嫂子，叫他告訴怎麼做，○大媳○我

也有不會的，看告訴錯了呢，○婆婆○不要緊，你比他

們來的年數多，又做慣了，大概不能錯，我要去喇，○眾

媳○媽媽早些回來呀，省得黑天沒日的，叫人放不下心，

○婆婆答應一聲，就走了，不多時走到東街，問道二嫂

子在家裏嗎，○二嫂○在家裏呀，進來罷，哎，我的老

妯娌，你好啊，○孫李氏○我好啊，二嫂子你好啊，○二

嫂○我倒好喇，他們小妯娌都好啊，○孫李氏○都好  
啊，他們都叫我問二嫂子好，○二嫂○叫他們，惦記着，

快坐下歇歇兒罷，○孫李氏○你的年忙完喇，○二嫂  
○我們，沒有甚麼忙，不過多少做點子就是喇，你家的

人多，過年的東西，諒來都忙完喇罷，○孫李氏○算了  
罷，人倒不少，整天的，不知忙些甚麼，俗語說，人多亂，龍

多早，母雞多了不下蛋，一點兒不錯，○二嫂○到底還

是人多好，自古道，人齊山也倒，有人有世界，看看你現

在熬的，兒子媳婦，都雙雙對對的，就是受點累也願意，

守得，○孫李氏○二嫂子你不知道，曉得，今天我特意要到你家

裏來清閒清閒，在家忒鬧的過不得喇，○二嫂○我看

你的三個媳婦，順情順理的都好，小孩子們又聽說，這

都是因為你平日教導的好啊，○孫李氏○題起他們

順情順理來，我告訴給二嫂你聽聽，大媳婦來了多年，

家裏的事情，都摸着門兒了，也學的會做，就是不願做，

只顧做他男人和四個孩子的東西，這二媳婦，三個孩

子的鞋脚衣裳，也顧不了，連自己整天家頭不像頭，脚



不像脚，不但沒本事做，又懶又滑，還常說橫話，氣人，第

三個的，三個孩子穿的都整整齊齊的，也能做，就是嘴

不成嘴，動不動就罵人，愛說閒話，愛挑眼，大家受不了

他的氣，你想家口大了，孩子們多了，那能都管着穿呢，

○二嫂○可不是嗎，○孫李氏○所以從去年，我立個

規矩，一年每個房頭，給他一吊五百錢，或買花紡，或買

布穿，小厮會上學，就穿合的，各人管各人自己的男

人孩子，這老大家，小厮們都大了，只有一個女兒穿的

還不巴結，老二家，小厮纔兩歲，還有兩個無用的丫頭

子，自己又不願紡花，怎麼會不襪襪呢，老三，孩子們

也還都小，不能穿合的，所以老二和老三，常嘟囔我

不公平，指使他們做點甚麼，這個就懶得動身，那個就

掉嘴滑舌的，俗語說，耳不聽，心不煩，聽了心裏不自然，

成天家生不了的閒氣，所以我到你家來告訴告訴，解

解我的愁，二嫂子你可別見笑啊，○二嫂○噤，我的老

妯娌，你怎麼說來，我那得你這麼個人來說說話，還敢

見笑嗎，家務事誰家能沒有，只要你做老的，能拿得起，

放得下，該說的說，該指使的指使，公公道道的，他們就

不敢說別的，不知我說的對不對，○孫李氏○二嫂子

說的真不錯，我就是這個主意，○二嫂○今天也不知

道老妯娌你來，也沒預備點好飯，我做點便飯你吃，你

可別嫌哪，○孫李氏○千萬的別費事，○二嫂○沒有

事費啊，○話分兩頭，再說三媳婦，因為婆婆出門，交付

大媳婦，心中不服，就對大媳說，他奶奶今天不在家，這

說不了，羊羣裏跑出駱駝來，顯着你是個大牲口喇，晌午

上中做甚麼吃呢，○大媳○昨天中上吃甚麼，今天還做

甚麼吃，○三媳○去年的皇曆，今年可不好用喇，○大

媳○依着你要怎樣做呢，○三媳○他奶奶臨走囑咐

叫問你，就沒有錯，○大媳○這麼着的你願做甚麼吃，再

問問他二孀子願做甚麼，就做甚麼好不好，○三媳○

怎麼單問那鷹嘴鴨子爪的人，能吃不能拿的東西，○

大媳○您二孀子，今日他奶奶不在家，我們商議着做

甚麼飯吃，○二媳○我不管，家裏甚麼東西不都在您

手裏，問我不及問您的波稜蓋，正沒味，○三媳○這不

是我先說不用問他，你偏問他，天不早喇，咱們擰麪吃

好不好？○大媳○他奶奶回來不依，怎麼樣吃？○三媳

○他不依有我，○大媳○好啊，這麼的，你快去擄，我就

添火坐鍋，○只有二媳，仍舊坐在炕上紡花，不但不動

彈，嘴裏還唧唧咕咕的說，人家的孩子穿大家的，俺的

孩子淨穿自己的，使殺紡，也賺不了穿，這兩個小劈

材子，死一個也好，我也輕省輕省，○三媳○二嫂子別

鼓氣喇，你每年不是也領吊半錢嗎？誰還比你多嗎？是

你比別人還邁態呢，○正說話之間，二媳的大女兒桂

齡，哭着來見他媽，他媽問他說，你這該死的哭甚麼，○

桂齡○大娘打我，○二媳○打你，你不會不哭，沒廉恥，

不害羞，我看你頭頂火炭不覺熱，○大媳○您二嫂子，

你怎麼說話不清不混的，桂齡在那裏把鍋臺，我擱他

一指頭，叫他閃開，還犯着你說這樣的話嗎？○二媽○

饒是打了我的孩子，俺罵孩子，倒罵出不是來了嗎？我

知道又出來個二行婆婆，○大媳○你放屁，現在還有

老的，誰管你，常言道，好狗看住自己的家，你這不識好

歹的東西，我沒那麼大工夫和你打腔，○此時三媳，已

經將飯擺好，長子國寶和他兩個兒子，連作活的老王，

都來家吃飯，老王說，今天吃麪，是誰過生日，○三媳○

今天是特為犒勞夥計，就算給你過生日罷，○及至男

的吃飽走了，大媳說，他們已經吃飽喇，我們也都吃罷，

二媳的兩個女兒，剛纔拿起碗麪來，二媳就指着他女

兒罵起來了，說，你們這些不要臉的東西，就是得了饞

癆喇，怎麼這樣嘴急，○三媳○你這個不害羞的浪

槎架子，是有娘養，沒娘教，大嫂子說一聲都吃飯，就該

快來饞，還要說長道短的罵人，我問你，這些不要臉

的東西，都是誰，你指給我看，我要撕你，扯你，你纔得

了饞癆，饞癆，又有懶癆，懶癆呢，○兩個爭吵了半天，還

是他大嫂子說，快拉倒罷，不要鬧那些沒味的嘴，他奶

婆不久就回來了，叫他聽見，不知道我們又怎麼鬧來，

再是叫街坊家聽見笑話，二人這纔不言語了，○既刷

完了鍋，大媳和三媳，各人忙各人的鍼線，只有二媳，氣

的上炕睡覺去了，○到了半過晌，孩子跑來家說，俺奶





不四的，嘴裏罵不絕聲的，一點規矩沒有，往後你就不使喚媳婦嗎？你沒有別的東西，連兩正粗布也沒有嗎？

○三媳○若是不嫌粗布還有啊。○婆婆○咱們這個日月，能和有錢的人家一樣穿戴嗎？叫他大爺買上幾十個錢的品色，把粗布染染，舊的湊補上裏子，只要整整齊齊，新新鮮鮮的，也可以見得高人貴客。○二媳○人家有粗布的就嫌，我這個不嫌的又沒有。○三媳○那却不行，真的假不得，假的真不得，你織了多少布，做了多少衣裳，還算計不出來嗎？○婆婆○快把你的布拿出來，好叫他三嬌子替你做做。○三媳○這一分派，可就拉了倒喇。○國寶○您三嬌子，你不要生氣，我纔聽得明白，咱媽媽不是硬派你，是催他二嬌子的布，他二嬌子若做不起來，能不請你幫幫他嗎？就是不請，居家過日子，都是魚幫水，水幫魚，我已經遇着了，您是話不透機，您三嬌子看我的臉面，聽我的話，給他做做罷。○三媳○我並不是格外打牙，咱們家裏，誰的東西我沒做過呢，怎麼連妯娌的東西，也派起來了，不論甚

麼事，就是天牌打地牌嗎？大哥哥既然說到這裏，臉面置千金，我就是抱十二分委屈，還好不好做嗎？叫他拿了來罷。○國寶○好啊，原是能者多勞。○婆婆○桂齡啊，你三嬌子幫着你媽做鍼綫，你可以給他哄着孩子。○桂齡○我不能。○二媳○你怎麼不能，你看你腳上連雙新鞋沒有，你不抱孩子，也不能給你做新鞋過年哪，我告訴你，你別把兩隻腳好好包之，看人家瑞香和你一天包的腳，現在人家包的溜轆轤的，你這個還挖抄在五下裏，大人給你包一包，你就哭阿叫阿的疼，自己又捨不得包，整天家拖着裏腳頭子，走起來又倒坐，又歪歪，像個甚麼東西，你現在不包，單等到你婆婆家纔包嗎？恨起來，我就給你兩箸筯<sup>疙瘡</sup>柄，天地間沒有你這樣的賤才東西，快去抱孩子去。○三媳○不用他抱，我給他嫻一嫻，他就睡喇。○二媳○你嬌子不用你抱孩子，你就去梳梳頭罷。○桂齡○我自己不會梳。○二媳○八九歲的東西，自己連頭也不會梳，過來我給你梳梳罷，了不得了，這些虱子都滾成毬喇，別動，我給你



招招罷，你看看這些蟻子，直到頭髮稍都是，就像那大米乾飯樣。○婆婆○多少日子也不知給孩子刮刮頭，

還唧咕孩子長虱子喇。○二媳○天生這種沒出息的

東西，長了這麼幾根黃毛，早早叫虱子咬掉了纔好喇。

○婆婆○快給他梳梳紮起來，要做甚麼，好叫他三孀

子幫着你做，你們妯娌兩個忙鍼綫，我和你大嫂子就

忙吃的。○大媳○今年打算蒸多少乾糧媽啊。○婆婆

○蒸他五屈年糕，五屈絲糕，四屈肉包子，三屈

菜餚，兩屈饅餅，三十個大供，再蒸上屈秫秫

菜角子，好打發要飯的，就得喇。○從此合家大小，都忙

過年的東西，有一天國寶的兒子，對他爹爹說，過年這

幾天，人家都有新帽子，我這個帽子，又舊又不時興，等

趕集的時候，給我買個帽子，再給我買雙時樣的好鞋。

○他爹爹說，今年將就將就罷，過年再買。○他孩子見

父親不願意，就求他二孀子，和他三孀子的情面，他爹

爹却不過去，好歹纔買了個帽子給他孩子，又給那些

女孩子們買些花粉，連家裏女人們應用的東西，這一

天，年已經忙完了，二媳來和三媳說，若不是你幫着做，

我們娘兒們，只得披着圍圍布過年。○三媳○誰叫你

不會做，你比別人還少長那一樣嗎。○二媳一扭就走

喇，去撿自己雞下的蛋，却找不着，抓着雞摸一摸，精癯

癯的肚子，就生氣說，蛋也不知叫那個賊根子撿去了。

○三媳對大媳說，二孀材子不知在外念嘯什麼，還罵

雞罵狗的。○二媳○我說你來嗎，我的雞下的蛋，不知

叫誰撿拾去了，還能擋住人家說嗎。○三媳○算了罷，這

算你有理，我不敢惹你。○國寶○這是那個孩子屈的

這些屎，難道鼻子瞎了，聞不見，眼睛也瞎了，看不見嗎。

若是來了客，這是個甚麼樣子呢。○三媳○那定是桂

齡姊妹們屈的，自己沒空，也該指使個孩子收拾了。○

二媳○雞蛋叫人撿去，也找不出個主兒來，院子的屎

尿，就是俺的屈孩子屈的，吃東西也找不着我們娘兒們，

有了不是，就都是我們的。○大媳○你說話要清楚一

點兒，這是他三孀子屈說是您孩子，我還說來嗎。○二媳

○我還說你說的來嗎，你出來逞的什麼頭，我說吃東

西找不着我們娘兒們，還不是嗎？那一天趕集的，買的

梨和落花生，您各人都拿了自己房裏去吃，就給俺孩

子兩個落花生，若擲在別人身上，還能肯嗎？○三媳○

有出息的事情，偏偏不做，但學着爭嘴，真不要臉。○大

媳○各人都省兩句罷，您三孀子，您怎麼管多會兒不

會說句柔安話。○三媳○兔子跳在墳頭上，要粧大的

喇。○大媳○您可了不得了，人家不論說甚麼話，你張

口就罵人。○三媳○說句笑話，是罵人嗎？我看你不曉覺

甚麼。○大媳○這都不是罵人嗎？○三媳○可真是，

○婆婆○聽見他們爭吵不止，就從屋裏出來說，您們

這些死東西，只坐了一塊兒，沒有好話說，不是他罵你，

就是你罵他，就是我這個老東西，當您的害，幾時我

死了，你們就沒有管轄咯，說着氣的掉了兩滴眼淚，纔

要抽身往屋裏走，天來子跑進來說，奶奶，俺三叔回

來咯。○婆婆○是嗎？從這幾天我就盼望他。○國華○媽

媽好啊。○婆婆○好啊，不是從十五放了學嗎？怎麼到

今天纔回來呢。○國華○因為算書房一年的大賬，又

算了鋪家的賬，又有同窗們請客，又加上先生收了若

干的對子，幫助他寫了些，好容易今天纔辭別了先生，

和眾位同窗，媽啊，您怎麼不舒坦嗎？○婆婆○沒不舒

坦，我纔睡了點覺，快叫他們收拾點飯，你吃，去歇息罷，

○到了臘月二十九日傍晚，二子國棟，也回了家，先問

母親和哥嫂們好，孩子們也上前來問好，吃了晚飯，大

家叙談了一回，婆婆說，天不早喇，有話等明天再說罷，

又對國棟說，你走的很乏了，去倒下歇歇兒罷。○國棟

就往自己房裏來了，見了他妻張氏說，我來家看看，老

少都歡歡喜喜的，像過年的樣兒咯。○二媳○有歡喜

的，却臨不到我這裏，幸虧你今天來了家，不然，我二人

不見其，就能見面了。○國棟○怎麼咯。○二媳○婆婆

嫂子的氣，都好受，就是這個三老婆，我題起他來，就氣

的渾身亂戰戰，他張口就罵人，凡事壓人三分點，若是

不受他的，他還要動打，你看他長的，就是那母老虎，誰

能和他打，又加上他的孩子，學的和那個混帳媽媽

一樣，把咱的孩子欺負的，比小一輩子，還不如，我實



在沒法和他們一塊兒過，不如死了好。○國棟○聽你的話頭，我知道你的心思了，你是願意自己過是不是，你不想想，你自己能過嗎？我成年家在外邊，衣裳不用你做，又不用洗熨，光三個孩子，你也拾掇不起來，你看你自己，頭不像頭，腳不像腳，咱們共總一百多畝地，除去養老、長孫，不過分二十來畝地，莊稼我從小就沒做，是必得僱人，去了炭錢，還有火錢嗎？再說，你是能上場，你是能送飯，你是能裁，是能縫呢？打淨撈乾，好乾淨的我每年不過掙那五六十吊的錢，這生意東家還不定做不做，你看他三叔三叔雖然在外念書，舉手不動，分開他能過好了，我們却過不住，你若不信，就看看他今年的事，他三嬸子，也是領了合的一吊五百錢，他全買了棉花，不到三月的工夫，紡做綫織成兩個大布，就賣四吊大錢，遂跟着又買上三吊大錢的花，不到半年，織了四個大布，只賣了兩疋，又是四吊來錢，還留了兩疋，盡數他和孩子穿的，你算算他這一年，甚麼事情也沒耽誤做，淨得了五吊大錢，還剩下兩疋大布，你也是領了一吊五

百錢，又加上我私下給你稱了兩三回花，你紡的也不過僅穀您娘兒們穿的，你想想若是分開，咱們這個日子，還有個過嗎？你說你要尋死，你不惦記着大人，難道你就不惦記着這三個孩子了嗎？我勸你拉着帶着孩子，好好過罷，不必有別的心思喇。○二媳○我盼望你來家，好作個主，給我出出氣，該有個活路纔是，不料想不但，不給我出氣，反倒隨附人家，現在可沒有別的法子了，死了就是喇。○國棟見妻子這樣糊塗，想了多時，想出一個妙法來說，你不聽我勸，是一定要尋死嗎？○二媳○我沒法子和他們過了，一定要死喇。○國棟○這麼着，你就死罷，俗語說，老婆是穿的衣，去了舊的換新的，不過這三個孩子，要安排，這個也難爲不着，我把桂齡給他大娘，把喜齡交給他三嬸子，管保學些好針線，久後到他婆家，再不會受氣，天興子過年十歲，也好上學喇，就穿合的，交給他奶奶，照着，或者我另尋個好的，也不叫他管別人的衣裳，只叫他收頭收腳，修理自己體體面面的就好，不到三年五載，女兒都出了閣，兒子

娶了媳婦，我們兩口子清清閒閒，歡歡樂樂的過到老，這就應了俗語說，有福的逼死無福的。○二媳聽說把女兒交在他三孀子手裏，嚇了個了不得，又聽他男人待後來的妻子這麼好，他是有福的，逼死我這無福的，心中大被感動，把淚一擦，就說我還不死喇，我活着，不是個釘，還是個刺喇。○國棟○你不如死就是了，這不是刀也有，繩子也有。○二媳○叫我死，我偏又不死喇，可不能把我的孩子們，落在別人手裏，你說有福的逼死無福的，我要等着看看，這有福的到底是誰。○國棟○你若聽勸悔改，這些福眼望着就是你的了，你若不聽我的勸，你白白的死了，淨把些孩子撇給人家喇。○早晨起來，大媳和三媳說，夜裏他二叔叔和他二孀子，不知說些甚麼，嚶嚶嚶嚶的，直說了半夜。○三媳○那個浪東西，見了他男人，說黃道黑的，不知編些甚麼瞎話喇。○二媳聽見了，就說，我們在房裏說話，愛說什麼就說什麼，你擋不住我們說，你爲什麼背後罵人，你纔是浪東西喇。○三媳擱了大媳一把，說了不得了，叫他

聽見了，嚷嚷起來，怎麼對住俺二哥伯伯呢。○大媳就滿臉陪笑，對二媳說，您二孀子你別生氣，我和他三孀子，是因爲他弟兄們都回了家，歡喜的特爲和你鬧趣啊，想你別的日子能生氣，今天還能生氣嗎？你看過一年家，老的少的，大人孩子，都熱熱鬧鬧的，氣從那裏生呢，就是氣也是歡氣的，說着大家笑了一頓，就過去了。

## 媒人說媒

男親家王想

其子連升

女親家樂可

媒人高見

從前有個木匠，姓高名見，住在高家莊，卻常在王家莊做活，有一天高見來到王家莊，王想家做活，在門口碰見一位相公，就問他說，你這位相公，好面熟，我一時怎麼想不起來呢。○相公○我姓王，名叫連升，一向在固莊念書，輕易不來家，我們初次見面，怎麼能認得呢？這裏當家的，就是我的父親。○高見○原來是小東家嗎？今年貴庚。○連升○癡長十七歲了。○高見○你丈人家是那裏呢。○連升○還沒有丈人家。○高見○怎麼



的，從來沒有人提過嗎？○連升○提過，但是所提過的，高的不成，低的不就，都不合我父親的意。○高見○我和你父親相好，我給你做個媒罷。○連升○好啊，多謝。○高見對王想的長工老張說，你在王家做活，有幾年了。○老張○三年有零。○高見○這麼說來，他的家產田地，你該曉得罷。○老張○好地有五十畝，陳糧陳草的，倒是好日子啊。○高見○爲什麼沒給他兒子講說呢。○老張○他家內外有個難多嘴的緣故，雖常有人提過，總是不能成就，又要門戶對，又要家道足，姑娘還要人品好，若你放心，還得先見見面，因有這些難處，所以就不容易講說了。○高見○要給人做媒，必得先曉得兩家的底細，一來門戶相當，二來男女相配，這纔是做媒的道理，我卻曉得有一個好姑娘，諒來必中他的意。○於是高木匠就做活去了，後來老張乘着機會對王想說，高木匠打聽我家大相公定親的事，上半天對我說，他知道一個好姑娘，人品不錯，家底門戶也相稱，有意要說給大相公。○王想○這個姑娘，是那裏呢。○老

張○是那裏，他倒沒對我說，不如你親自去問問他罷。○王想對他家裏說，有喇，等到晚上，你炒上點菜，燉上壺酒，叫老張去把高木匠請來，說說這個親事。○王婆○好啊，只管請他罷，你和他喝着酒，仔細打聽打聽他罷。○老張○這麼着，我去請他晚上到這裏來罷。○王想○好啊，等等你去請他罷。○老張做了一會活，就到高木匠那裏說，上半天你提到給連升作媒的事，我已經和東家說喇，他叫我來請你晚上到他家裏說會話。○高見○好啊，就是這麼的罷。○到了晚上，高木匠來到王想家，王想見了，就說，○高師傅來喇，進來吃菸罷。○高見○菸是整天家的吃。○王想○今天晚上請你，諒來你也知道，俗語說，成不成，酒兩瓶，我們先喝幾盅再講。○高見○何必這樣費事呢，這纔是癡人作保，饒人說媒喇。○王想叫一聲說，快拿酒來，噯。○老張○有喇。○王想○這個酒力薄，高師傅多吃上幾杯罷。○高見○酒薄意不薄，自古道君子之交淡如水，就是不吃不喝，也必成人之美。○王想○你要提的親，是那家的姑

娘。○高見○藥家村藥可有個姑娘，我今天看見令郎，纔想起來了。○王想○他的門戶家業，怎麼樣呢。○高見○門戶很好，家業雖不算大，卻也有碗飯吃。○王想○你怎麼知道那姑娘的好歹呢。○高見○我在他家做活，親眼見過，他的模樣也標緻，性情也溫柔，而且粗細都來得及。○王想○多大歲數了。○高見○聽說是十八。○王想○我兒子十七歲，不知年庚對不對。○高見○男十七，女十八，一個屬鼠，一個屬豬，大三婚裏，倒恰合式。○王想○這麼一來，這門親事，我就拜託老兄罷。○高見○你闔家若願意，管許一說就能成。○王想○闔家沒有不願意的，或行或不行，你就給我一個回信罷。○高見○今天叫你花錢費事，實在不安。○王想○不成敬意。○高見○我這兩天，是在這邊做活，爲這門親事，明天還得家去喇，告辭了。○王想○上緊的辦罷，我不遠送喇。○王想送到門口，回來，就對家裏說。○你們都聽見了，高木匠來所提的親，你們都看好嗎。○王婆○若是說妥了，倒是門好親事。○王想對他兒子

連升說，你的意思如何。○連升○婚姻的事，本是天作之合，又有父母之命，爲兒的應當順從。○王想○好，等高木匠的回信罷。○高木匠回家，對他家裏說，我爲王想的兒子提親，要上藥家去一邊做媒咯。○高婆○既是這樣，早去早回來。○高木匠來到藥家門口，遇見藥可說，藥兄好啊。○藥可看是高木匠，就說，託高師傅的福，我倒好啊，你家裏的人都好嗎。○高見○多謝掛念，雖不怎樣大好，平安就是福了。○藥可○請到家裏吃菸罷。○高見○我正要到你家裏來。○藥可○你是個忙人，爲什麼事，到我這裏來呢。○高見○無事我不來，特爲給令愛提親做媒來的。○藥可○好啊，我說你無事怎麼能來呢。○高見○是好，若是不好，我斷不能來提，真真是好。○藥可○高師傅既是來作媒的，就請把這個好，說給我聽聽。○高見○論到門戶家業，固然是好，就是人物年庚，也很合式。○藥可○是那一家呢。○高見○是王家莊一個莊稼財主，叫王想，他兒子叫連升，一家八忠厚老實，也是很好的日子。○藥可○什麼



樣的日子。○高見○好地五十畝，住宅一大片，家裏養的有牛有馬，僱工也有好幾個，陳粮陳草，還有好些存項錢，姑娘過去，吃不了，穿不了。○樂可○他兒子多大了，學什麼事業。○高見○年庚十七，現今在學堂念書，人品文雅，相貌出眾。○樂可○這樣說來，可算得忠厚人家，詩書門第了。○高見○那也算得是了，目下樂兄意思如何，若是看中這門親事，就可以應許了，好歹你我是耍窮手藝的人，工夫值錢。○樂可○憑你說的，卻也甚合意，我這邊就算應了罷，你可以到王家去回覆一聲，我也要同他媽商議商議。○高見○我就告辭了，改日再說，不用送。○樂可○那有不送之理呢。○高見○請罷。○樂可把高木匠送走了，就對他家裏和女兒說，纔來的那個高木匠，是特爲女兒提了一門親事來的，我看十分合式，當下也就算應了。○樂婆○是什麼地方的人，姓什麼，叫什麼。○樂可○論名倒是有名的，就是王家莊的莊稼財主王想家的兒。○樂婆○他有多少田地。○樂可○好地約有五十畝，住宅房子，也很

整齊。○樂婆○他有幾個兒子。○樂可○他只有一個兒子，名叫連升，是很好的孩子。○樂婆○他的兒子做什麼。○樂可○現今在學堂念書，倒是生就的聰明。○樂婆○多大歲數了。○樂可○今年十七，年庚也對。○樂婆○我們女兒十八，屬豬的，你算一算，大婚裏對不對。○樂可○男十七，女十八，大三婚裏也不錯。○樂婆○你要了多少定親禮，衣服有幾件呢。○樂可○定禮東西，我一點倒沒要。○樂婆一聽沒要兩個字，就變了臉說，定禮東西，一點不要，你就給我作主，把女兒應了親嗎。○樂可○女大不可留，留來留去結冤仇，何必爲這點兒，定禮衣服講究呢，只要他過去，不愁吃，不愁穿，就是了，況且女兒是人家的，長到一百歲，也是要給人家的。○樂婆○我女兒纔十八，怎麼就說是他大了，你說不可留，我說正該留，到了日期，自有人求。○樂可○自古道女兒養十七八，不是填房，就是作妾，怎麼沒有人求呢。○樂婆○你好不成人性，女兒是你親生的，怎麼忍得咒罵他填房做妾呢，而且填房不填房，做妾

不做妾，你不能以定規。○藥可○你這個懣懣不賢的老婆，今天你要把我氣死了。○這時候，女兒見他媽爲堂客，定親禮，同他爹湊氣，又見他爹說了女兒養到十七八，不是填房就是作妾的閒話，也就埋怨他爹，哭着說，什麼話不好說，單要說做妾呢。○藥婆見他女兒哭了，心裏更加難受，說，你這個老討厭的，今天我要和你對了這個命罷。我女兒並沒有得罪你，你倒把他氣的這個哭。○藥可一見他家裏這樣說法，就搭起拳頭，要來打他，女兒見他爹來打他媽，就急忙上前拉住他爹，跪下哭着說，爹啊，你別生氣，今天我媽惹着你老人家，你也不用打，也不用罵，只求你就我身上，消消氣罷。○當時有個鄰居，名叫硬正，聽見這番吵鬧，就跑進來說，老鄰居啊，你家裏從來風吹草動，半點沒有，今天是爲的什麼呢。○藥姑娘○是因爲我惹的他兩個老人家生氣，○硬正對藥可說，你這是爲的什麼呢，還值得搭着拳頭，瞪着眼睛，好像打架的樣子嗎。○藥可○你問問這個老不賢德的東西，我該不該打他呢。○藥婆○你當

是什麼，他作事不講情理，還要打罵我娘兒們。○藥姑娘○不是的，是爲我惹的他。○硬正○你從小聽說，這會子大了，更不能惹你爹生氣。○藥婆○真是爲女兒的事。○硬正○你說給我聽聽。○藥婆○今天高木匠爲我女兒來做媒，給王想的兒子提親。○硬正○提親做媒是好事，何用生氣呢。○藥婆○這個老討厭的，也不要定禮，也不要衣服，也不商議我們，就把這門親事答應了。○藥可○家有千口，主事一人，我應了親，這就是個不是嗎。○藥婆○應親不要定禮，還算有理嗎。○硬正○爲什麼不要呢，這幾年，我們這裏時興的都是要禮物。○藥可○究其實並不是不要。○硬正○你若是要了，又沒有這場爭吵了。○藥可○你只知其一，不知其二，我因爲王家的家道既好，不要也少不掉的，所以不提定親禮，這是兩家的體面。○藥婆○不要衣裳，女兒過去穿甚麼，不要首飾，女兒過去戴甚麼，這還那裏找體面呢。○藥可○若是現要定禮多少，衣服多少，豈不是拿着女兒賣銀錢嗎，拿着女兒賣銀錢，女兒過



去雖然穿的好，戴的好，還能不被人小看嗎？到臨了，還是個不體面光彩。○藥婆○照你這樣說，給女兒定親，不該要禮了。○藥可○我只爲女兒終身打算，至於定禮的事，媒人總要爲我提到講及，你看體面不體面講究不講究。○藥婆○天下去定禮衣服的還少嗎？○藥可○大概各處各風俗。○硬正○你們老兩口，說來說去，都是爲疼愛女兒，一樣的心。○藥可○不是一樣，若是一樣，今天倒不打架了。○硬正就轉身對藥姑娘說：你媽今天恨你爹，只爲沒要定禮，恐怕穿的衣裳，戴的首飾，不如別人好看，他心裏就難過，這不是疼愛你嗎？○藥姑娘因爲有點害羞，就低聲說：是疼愛我。○硬正○再說你爹今天恨你媽，是恐怕他把終身大事看輕，把定禮看重，所以沒要定親禮，這也是疼愛你罷。○藥姑娘仍舊低聲說：也是疼愛我。○硬正○時下有的是門戶也不對，男女也不相配，只一味的講定禮，彷彿是個買賣，那個給的多，就賣給那個，這樣做法，算疼愛不算疼愛呢？○藥姑娘仍照前低聲說：不算疼愛，也不算體面光彩。○硬正○你爹爲

你終身要緊，你媽爲你穿戴的要緊，自古道有不孝順的兒女，沒有不慈愛的爹媽，這樣看來，真是不錯。○藥婆○今天多虧鄰居你來了，沒叫我娘兒們挨他的打。○硬正○常言道遠親不如近鄰。○藥可○今天叫鄰居見笑，只怪老婆糊塗，女兒啼哭，我也有些粗魯。○硬正○家務事那家沒有，還敢見笑嗎？況且喜事口舌多，你看那個喜字，上是十一口，下是廿口，總是七言八語的。○藥可○等親事妥當，過禮的時候，請你來作個陪客罷。○硬正○我就是帮着做個媒人，也何妨呢？○藥可○既然如此，託你問問我家裏這個作主的，我應了親事，他肯不肯？○當這時候，藥婆因爲硬正同他女兒說的一番話，纔聽出他男人的意思來，就說：一來有鄰居的媒人，二來你的意思，我纔明白了，答應親事，還是你做主，我沒有不依的。○硬正○你們闔家都願意這門好親事，我也願意作個饒媒人，等我見高見再說罷。我走咯。○藥可○勞駕勞駕。○硬正○好說好說。○且說那高見從藥家回來，就對他家裏說：妥當了，藥可把

親答應了，我爲這件事真得意了，我要上王家去商量商量，幾時可以吃個定親酒。○高婆○藥家都要的什麼定親禮呢。○高見○一點沒要。○高婆○這纔是體面人家，快些去罷，別耽誤人家的婚姻。○高木匠就來到王家，見了王想說，藥家都願意，因爲您是忠厚人家，詩書門第，可定個日子，就吃定親酒罷。○王想○勞動了高師傅，耽誤工夫，又跑了腿。○高見○這算不得什麼，該當是你們兩家的婚姻，男女的緣分，常言道千里姻緣一線牽，我這不過從旁撮合撮合，就是了。○王想就吩咐說，快預備酒飯罷。○老張○飯早已預備下喇。○王想○拿上來罷。○高見○這又饕餮了。○王想○這不過是便飯，請問藥家要的，都是什麼定禮呢。○高見○藥家只爲親事要緊，並沒提到要什麼。○王想○真是體面人家了，可惜不要倒不如要好。○高見○怎麼說不要倒不如他要好呢。○王想○要的定禮有拘數，不要當更作個臉面，比他要的，還該又多又好纔對呢。○高見○荒唐了，我竟把這層忘記了。○王想○今

天三月二十三，定個日子四月初八罷。○王婆○四月初八太急促了，恐怕辦備定禮和別的東西來不及喇。○高見○這件喜事，總要快當纔好，耽誤日子多了，恐怕有變。○王想就決意說是咯，一言爲定，四月初八，雙月雙日，取個吉利罷。○高見○好啊，我也好給藥家一個信，叫他到了那個日子，有個預備，今天吃了個酒醉飯飽，我要走喇。○王想○不送喇，請。○高見一直來到藥可家，藥可接着高見，請到家裏說，你從那裏來呢。○高見○我從王家莊來的。○藥可○吃袋菸歇歇罷。○高見○還不什麼累啊。○藥可對家裏說，快去把硬正請過來吃茶罷。○藥婆○我也正打算去請他來。○藥可○請他快過來罷。○藥婆隨就跑去對硬正說，高師傅來了，請你過去吃茶，就走纔好喇。○硬正○我不請，一叫就到。○藥婆○同我一塊兒走罷。○硬正過來，見了高見說，高師傅在這裏嗎，我曉得你來，必是爲王藥兩家的親事，現在怎麼樣了。○高見○王家也答應了。○硬正對高見說，早前我聽見藥兄談及閣下爲他



家姑娘成全大事，我就心裏說，這件喜事辦的兩家合式，若不是高某人，斷乎不能成功，後來樂兒又把拖出來，說是好事成雙，所以我今天纔過來嘴饒。○高見○既然有兄台出來，這事就更好辦了，你作女家媒人，我作男家媒人罷。○樂可對他家裏說，預備酒飯罷。○樂婆○現成的。○高見○又來添忙了。○樂可對兩個媒人說，王家已經答應親事，定規多嚼過禮呢。○高見○定規四月初八。○硬正○喜事總是逢雙日子好，但不知王家預備的什麼定禮，你該曉得罷。○高見○那是要臉的體面人家，總不能錯。○硬正○你怎麼知道不能錯呢。○高見○我在他家，是三月二十三，他就擇定四月初八過禮，王家嫂子嫌其日子太急促了，恐怕買首飾衣服辦備不及。○硬正○聽他這樣的安排，大約是不能錯的了。○樂婆○衣服定禮，不先要下，我心裏總是有些疑惑。○高見○我又聽見王想的話，他說，那邊不要，我倒反要多花了。○樂可○這真是要臉的體面人家。○硬正○自古道爭之不足，讓之有餘。○高

見○天不早了，我要走喇。○樂可○又勞動高師傅了。○高見○您都坐着，不要送了。○樂可○請罷。○硬正○我也要家去咯。○樂可○你也要家去嗎，請了。○再說高見從王家走了以後，王婆對王想說，媒人都是成雙成對的，纔像件事，有四個的，有六個的，有八個的，至少也是兩個，現在只有高師傅一人，怎麼樣呢。○王想○是啊，還當找上一個纔是。○王婆○你看再找上誰呢。○王想○我看找南莊鄭多事罷。○王婆○自己莊上還有人，為什麼單要請他呢。○王想○因為他這幾年，常爲我家連升提親，雖是沒成，可也跑了腿，費了心咯。○王婆○你說請他，就去請罷，晚了，恐怕耽誤了。○王想立時起身，不多時來到南莊，恰巧找着多事，就說，我今天是特來請你的。○多事○請我做什麼呢。○王想○我和樂家樂可結了親，是木匠高見的媒人，已經擇定了四月初八，吃個定親酒，你去，就是兩個媒人了。○多事○很好啊，我去算個媒人也可。○王想○就是這麼着罷，我要回去喇。○多事○不吃菸喇，請罷。○王

想去後，多事忽然想起一門親事，就問他家裏說，我的連襟愛財的女兒，多大歲數了。○鄭婆○已經二十多歲喇。○多事○二十多歲，不給他找個婆婆家嗎。○鄭婆○因為他爹要的定禮東西太多，所以養到如今。○多事○這樣，必得財主家，纔能說喇。○鄭婆○他爹並不論貧富，也不論歲數大小，只要多給定禮東西，他就應咯。○多事○王想倒是個莊稼小財主，定禮東西，諒必能給。○鄭婆○王想今天找你做什麼。○多事○爲聘藥家村藥可的女兒，叫我算個媒人。○鄭婆○你應了他嗎。○多事○我當時雖然應了，後來卻又想起偌的外甥女兒來，願意另把他說給王想家。○鄭婆○那好講嗎。○多事○想個法子，先給他打個破頭楔兒，然後再給他提這門親事。○鄭婆○這個法子，可也許行，可以試試看罷。○多事等了幾天，上王家去見了王想，就說，我這幾天，爲你和藥家這門親事，費的心真不小，纔打聽明白了。○王想○叫你費心，怎麼樣，到底好不好。○多事○他的日子門戶都好。○王想○那層不好。

○多事○他的家裏不好。○王想○怎麼不好。○多事○他莊裏有兩句口話說，心眼糊塗手又拙，撒謊人頭一個，你想有這樣的媽，還能理練出好女兒來嗎。○王想○常言道買豬不買圈，只求他的女兒好，就中了。○多事○別的不好，都不要緊，但他的女兒，往後可是你家裏的人。○王想○是啊，你見過嗎。○多事○費了這幾天的工夫，纔看見他。○王想○什麼樣子。○多事○別提了，他生就的奇相，身量又矮，腳又大，而且臉小鼻子歪，還帶着又疤又麻，眼睛又斜斜的，真可算得個十不全喇。○王婆聽到這裏，就埋怨王想說，我說叫你打聽打聽，你不肯聽，我看如今怎麼辦呢。○王想○不合意就拉倒，還有什麼難處呢。○王婆○自古道只有女家不給，那有男家不要呢。○多事○雖然這樣說，但結親必有憑據，現今定禮沒過去，庚帖也沒寫，這事情到底是空的，你要罷婚，誰還能擋住你嗎。○王婆○這句話，倒把我提醒了，這門親事，我們散了罷，不用爲難。○多事見他們兩個，都有後悔之意，就又加上兩句說，



藥家這媒人，我是不作的了，免得後來招些埋怨，若是講到別處，我可作個正媒。○王想○這正虧了你喇，若不是你細心去訪一訪，不但將來啞吧吃黃連，說不出之苦，而且還對不住我的兒子了。○多事○這算什麼，我要走喇。○王想○不送喇，請。○過兩天，高見聽人傳說，王家要廢這門親事，慌忙跑來見王想說，你同藥家作親，是彼此願意，已經應允，爲什麼又要拉倒呢。○王想○有兩個緣故，叫我不放心。○高見○那兩個緣故呢。○王想○第一定禮東西我沒有，第二沒親眼看見過他姑娘。○高見○定禮東西，原來藥家沒要，如今要看看他姑娘，也可以的，這門親不能叫你們廢喇。○王想○姑娘若叫我先看看，定禮東西，也不能少的。○高見○要看還要背着藥家，因爲那邊的風俗，不肯叫姑娘出頭露面，先丟些醜。○王想○只要能看得見，你怎樣說，就怎樣好。○高見○定規四月初三，你先到我家裏，自有個妙法，叫你看見他。○王想○定就日期，我必到的。○高見○一言爲定，那頭也曾出來一個媒人，名

叫硬正，我去和他商議商議，就必能行。○王想○好，那頭既然也出來個媒人，你去商議商議，我不攔擋你。○高見○我要去喇。○王想送出來說，請罷。○高見一直來找硬正說，王藥兩家親事，不曉得什麼人打了破頭楔了。○硬正○不怕人家打破頭楔，王家有你，藥家有我。○高見○王家要看見姑娘纔放心，這件事情，卻就叫我爲了難喇。○硬正○他暗地看看，不算爲難，因爲我是鄰居，找點別的小閒事，叫他姑娘到我家裏來，你們也要來到我家裏，來的時候，我就叫他從裏往外走，你們就從外往裏走，兩下照個面，就能看個真切了。○高見○已經定規四月初三，中飯前的期，到期就照你所說的行罷。○到了日期，王想來見高見說，怎麼定規了。○高見○我們上硬正家裏去，你看見硬嫂子往外送的那個姑娘，可就是你媳婦了。○王想○我們去罷。○高見○好啊，這就走罷。○既到了硬正的門口，高見就敲門說，硬大哥在家嗎。○硬正○在家裏，請進來罷。○這時候，藥可的女兒，果然在他家裏，聽見有人來

就說、你家來了客了、我要走喇。○硬婆說、我去送你罷。  
 ○藥姑娘說、可以。○硬婆送他出了大門、見了高見和  
 王想、丟個眼色、王想把藥姑娘上下一看、心裏就歡喜  
 極了。○硬正把王想和高見讓到家中、就問王想說、可  
 當意嗎。○王想○很好、今天這門親事、我可放了心了。  
 ○高見○你放心、我也放了心喇、這是誰在你家裏使  
 的壞哪。○王想○是鄭多事、他說的壞話。○高見○你  
 怎麼聽他的話呢。○王想○那天我家裏對我說、只高  
 師傅一個媒人、不像件事、至少也該有兩個、因此我就  
 想起鄭多事、去找他做個副媒人。○高見○什麼人都  
 可做個副媒人、爲什麼單去找他呢。○王想○因爲他  
 從前爲我兒子的親事、也是多過嘴的。○高見○這找  
 的好、幾乎把這門親事打破了。○王想○若早曉得有  
 硬兄作媒人、我何必找鄭多事呢。○硬正○多事這樣  
 使壞、他到底圖些什麼呢。○王想○我聽別人說、是爲  
 他連襟愛財的女兒打算。○硬正○這就是了。○高見  
 ○若不是我先看出來、有人說了壞話、這門親事、只好

散了。○王想○多謝高師傅、真不枉叫個高見。○硬正  
 ○有我的媒人、管有幾個多事、想叫我們另打主意、是  
 萬萬不能的。○王想○有兄台、那怕這事不正過來呢。  
 ○高見○俗語說、是婚姻、雷打不散、你不用謝我們二  
 人、只求你把定親禮物、好好的預備罷。○硬正○自古  
 道有錢不爲兒女花、待要留着做什麼、我們可不必爲  
 他操心了。○王想○我們各人回家罷、等到四月初八、  
 預備好了定禮、請你二位交給藥家就是了。○二人說  
 好、大家就散了、不幾天到了四月初八、高見同硬正來  
 對王想說、定親禮物、預備妥當了嗎。○王想○都預備  
 妥當了。○高見○都是什麼。○王想○這裏有禮單、你  
 看看就知道了、也念給硬兄聽聽。○高見○這個禮單、  
 寫的很清楚。○王想○是請先生寫的。○高見念着說、

謹具

豚肉貳方

喜果肆盤

首飾壹頭



綢緞肆件

打鐲銀廿兩

工費錢拾串

奉申

聘敬

右上

大姻望 翁樂老親家先生大人笑納是荷

眷姻弟王想率男子壻連升頓首拜

冰人 高見

硬正

王想○還有媒柬你看寫的對不對○高見○我不敢褒貶，因為是各處的規矩，比方你纔說的這個媒柬，我那裏就叫金單，也有的地方叫庚帖，大約寫的不錯○王想○你可以看看○高見一面看，一面念着說，

敬求

金諾

恭候

玉音

右上

大姻望 翁樂老親家先生大人閣下

眷姻弟王想率男子壻連升頓首拜

王想○寫的對不對○高見○雖然各處不同，大概都是這樣意思，大約寫的不錯○王想○既是不錯，煩硬兄就領着這些挑的抬的去罷○高見○今天所預備的，叫我們很增光了○王想○恐怕還不能中樂家的意罷○硬正○樂家看見這些東西，必然喜歡，我們吃杯喜酒，兩家親事就成了○王想○天不早了○高見○我們快走罷○到了樂家，樂可接着說，老兄們來了，這實在叫你們費心喇○高見○理當理當○樂可○快進家裏去歇歇罷○高見○請看看那邊送來的東西，當意不當意罷○硬正○不用看啊，管保十分當意○樂婆○哎呀，還是要臉的人家，預備的東西，實在不錯○硬正○自然不錯，那些不要臉的人家，鬼頭蝦臺眼的，咱就不希和他辦事啊○樂可○王家預備這些

東西二位老兄，費心不少了。○高見○沒費甚麼心，要臉的人家，又是孩子們終身的大事，豈能在這事上儉省嗎？○樂婆○快給挑抬的人酒錢，叫他們先回去罷。○樂可○我這裏光貪說話，還把這事忘了喇，每人該給他多少錢呢？○高見○多少不要緊，給他幾個酒錢就是了。○樂可○每人給他二百大錢，衆位看着怎麼樣？○高見○不少不少。○樂婆○天不早了，快坐席罷。○樂可○請二位老兄上坐。○高見○不敢不敢。○樂可○理當理當。○高見○今天又叫老兄費事了。○樂可○沒有事費，薄酒淡飯，老兄們包容就是了。○酒飯已畢，樂家寫了領謝和允婚的回帖，高見硬正拿着回帖，到王家去回覆了，遂各自回家，說媒的事，就完結了。

## 追討賬目

三義號 掌櫃的 全會

莫法治 莫學滑 莫不結 莫學文

三義號掌櫃的，對他夥計全會說，全夥計，你明天下鄉去討邊賬罷。○全會○討誰的賬？○掌櫃的○上莫家

莊去找莫法治，他欠的錢，到底沒給，叫他們討疲喇，非你去不可。別讓他再抗喇。○全會○別人家的賬，都好討，惟有莫法治的賬，提起來叫我也頭疼。○掌櫃的○還就是你去討纔好，自古道，養軍千日，用軍一時。○全會○無論他有什麼法子，他總是該我們的，不去討他總不想着還，我明天一早就去罷。○掌櫃的○吃了飯也可以。○全會○要去找他，必得趁早，吃了飯去，怕找不着他。○掌櫃的○任憑你罷。○到第二天，全會早早起身，傍走到莫家莊的時候，恰巧碰見了莫法治，就問他說，那不是莫大哥嗎？○莫法治○是啊，全掌櫃的，往那裏去？○全會○特爲來找你，你要往那裏去呢？○莫法治○我也是去討筆賬，好還你們的錢啊。○全會○我不能等你討了錢來再還我，你今天可先還我的再說。○莫法治○你這個全掌櫃的，怎麼不講理呢？○全會○我怎麼不講理？○莫法治○我討不到錢來，用甚麼還你呢？○全會○這就是個理嗎？若是別人永不給你，你也一輩子不還賬嗎？○莫法治○自古道，錢是通



寶，他給我，我還你，這纔是國寶流通喇。○全會○你今天無論怎麼巧說，想着不給我錢，是萬不能行的。○莫法治○你說這話錯喇，我們正在這路上，你看看天上不下錢，地上也不長錢，我到別處要了給你，你又不叫我去。○全會○你說天不下錢，地不長錢，我說天也不長錢，地也長錢，你看今年雨水不缺，莊稼十分收成，這不是天上下的錢，地裏長的錢嗎？莊稼主是指望好年景，糶糧賣草纔有錢，買賣家是指望放出去，收回來，纔有錢，現在這樣的好年頭，打的大團滿，小團流，你還說天不下錢，地不長錢嗎？這樣的年頭，你再不還錢，你的賬就不用還喇。○莫法治○我不能不還賬，你得給我點期限，或賣糧，或賣草，或是<sup>摘摘借借</sup>預備穀了，給你送去，何等不好呢。○全會○不說送去，倒還罷了，若提起送去，叫人又氣又惱，你從前說年節送到，又應許五月節送到，現在八月節又過了，你送的錢在那裏呢。○莫法治○我欠您多少錢，還值得生這麼大的氣嗎。○全會○去年冬裏，已經當面算清，淨欠錢七吊五百，難道

你就忘記了嗎。○莫法治○賬不對，只欠您五吊五百錢。○全會○你又用這個賬不對的法子搪我，已經預備着你喇，我把賬本拿來了，你看看是七吊五不是。○莫法治○這可是七吊五，我想着沒有這麼些錢，恐怕你們是記錯了罷。○全會○這都是一筆一筆的對出來的。○莫法治○我託你到櫃上先給我細查查，如果不錯，我就是還您，心裏也不委屈。○全會○自古道，地憑文書，官憑印，買賣家憑賬本，你要不抱屈，除非我不要。○莫法治○你就是不要，我也必還。○全會○你說必還，拿錢來呀。○莫法治○家有萬貫，還有一時不便，怎麼等了我一年多，再等幾天，你好意思不准嗎。○全會○這就等的有日子了，再不能等咯。○莫法治○罷呀，全老兄你這樣逼勒我，就是<sup>討了錢去，你也摸不着</sup>使用，爲甚麼兩個不交，交一個呢。○全會○你這樣說法，更不能行，我<sup>摸不着使用，我就不要了</sup>嗎，吃着人的濕的，拿着人的乾的，用我出來送人情嗎。○莫法治○走罷，跟我到家裏，好好請請你，替我到櫃上說幾句好

話，我們就是好朋友喇，走罷，我也不去要討賬喇。○全會

○就是到你家裏吃了喝了，也不能算你還了賬，我就跟你去罷喇。○到了門口，莫法治就叫門說，開開門，來了客喇，既進去，又說，我們到南屋裏坐罷，又對他兒子莫學滑說，快去點個火來。○他兒子莫學滑，快跑去，點了火來，就站在旁邊伺候。○全會○這位學生是誰，

○莫法治○我的大小小兒啊，○全會○今年十幾歲喇，

○莫學滑○我今年十六，○全會○長的這個身量，該娶親喇。○莫法治○擇的明年九月二十的日子，便向

他兒子說，進去把酒飯端上來罷。○全會○正來攪擾喇。○酒飯已到，二人各拿起筷子，一面吃，一面閒談，全

會先吃完了，放下筷子。○莫法治○酒不喝，飯也不吃了嗎。○全會○酒足飯飽。○莫法治○拿了去罷。○莫

學滑對他爹說，家裏裏頭叫你。○莫法治同他兒子走到外

頭說，叫我做什麼。○莫學滑○這個客來做甚麼。○莫法治○他來要錢。○莫學滑○該他什麼錢。○莫法治

○從去年欠下他的雜貨錢。○莫學滑○該他多少錢，

○莫法治○七吊五。○莫學滑○我們錢櫃裏有錢，拿給他罷。○莫法治○再該他幾天還行。○莫學滑○該

錢有管轄，還錢兩無交，自古道，戀債不富。○莫法治○

不用你管，有我搪他。○莫學滑○早晚當了還喇。○莫

法治遂又進去對全會說，我這筆賬，不用你再跑腿喇，

今年必給你交上，只求你替我再擔這幾天。○全會○

我們從先說的明白，雖然吃了你的，喝了你的，今天不

給我錢，還是不行。○莫法治○你說不行，要怎麼樣呢，

人肉也不好吃，人血也不好喝，你還能拉我投井不成，

○全會○你問名訪訪，我是誰，你說這幾樣，難不住我，

你要價罷，人肉幾個錢，一斤，人血多少錢，一碗，你若賣，

我就買，你還得先把錢給我，我好照顧你點。誰那個草雞

了，不是真朋友，你又說，不能拉你投井，走罷，我一定把

你拖了井裏洗洗，好割點乾淨肉吃。○莫學滑見他二

人動了手，急忙出去，要找個人來拉架，恰巧碰見莫不

結在街上，就請他快快進去拉架，這莫不結本是莫家

莊的一位體面人，善會勸人和睦，他就進去，滿臉陪笑，



走到近前說，你二人是爲甚麼這樣吵鬧，看着我的老臉，彼此撒手罷。○全會○我來討賬，他說了一些牙齒外的話，看定了我不能做，我今天要做個樣給你們衆位瞧瞧。○莫不結○要錢討賬，何用動手呢，請問貴姓，在誰家發財。○全會○我姓全啊，在城裏三義號跑外櫃。○莫不結○今天這個不是，是莫法治的，因爲全掌櫃的，到我們這裏來是客，你有錢說有錢的話，沒有錢就說沒錢的話，怎麼好這樣的混嚷嚷呢。○莫法治○老大爺你說的不錯，我沒有錢，是說的沒錢的話，我這麼說不行，那麼說還是不行，把我逼急了，我就說人肉也不好吃，人血也不好喝，你還能拉我投井不成，他就動手說，我要拖你井裏洗洗，好割點乾淨肉吃。○莫不結○這是話趕話擠的，全掌櫃的，不要生氣，三義號和我們莫家莊，交往買賣多年，彼此都有交情，不可傷了和氣。○全會○我很不願傷了和氣，無奈他抗賬的法子過多，我一概是照着理給他破的，您若不信，我把今天的事，說給你老人家聽聽，他頭一個法，用的是要討賬

還錢的法，第二個，是指天地作難爲人的法，第三，是討限期拖日子的法，第四，是用賬不對的法，第五，是用送人情的法，第六，你們都看見了，是鐵門門的法，你問問他，那個法子，我不是照着討賬的理回覆的呢。○莫不結○聽你說的這些話，你算全會照理討莫法治的賬了。○莫法治○我從來沒遇見這個樣討賬的，我們倆是針尖對着麥芒，我和你是勢不兩立，做到底。○全會○你還有甚麼法子，只管拿出來，我還是按理問你要，並不含糊。○莫不結爲他們講和說，你二人要聽我勸，自古道，打架望人拉，告狀望人留，不料我今天碰着喇，只爲這七吊五百錢，不值得惹氣，莫法治，你到底是該人家的，你就是能打了他，他還是要錢，他若打了你，你還得還賬，講到打官司罷，這七八吊錢，並不費盤纏，全掌櫃的，我給你們了結，你願意不願意呢。○全會○多謝你老人家，費心罷。○莫不結○莫法治，你願意了結，不願意呢。○莫法治○我願意了結，可就是沒有錢呢。○莫不結就出來問莫學滑說，你們家裏有錢沒有，若

是沒有，我給你們先借出來。○莫學滑○我們錢櫃裏

有六吊錢。○莫不結說，好啊，遂即進來對全會說，你們的賬上，是欠七吊五百大錢，二年沒交，還是七吊五，我勸你多不如少，少不如了，今天就交五吊大錢，把賬了結，可以不可。○全會○你老人家爲的是好，我該遵命，但是有兩樣難處，一則七吊五百錢，少給兩吊五，連本錢也不彀，二則我是外櫃，不能作主。○莫不結○把這個難處，我和你兩個擔了罷，你賠上一吊五，到店交上，我賠上一吊，在這裏交上，現在我就交你六吊錢，拿到櫃上，你就說是我不結說的，請給他勾賬。○全會○六吊錢清他的賬，憑我實在交不下去，若說出你老人家來，掌櫃的必樂意了結，就是罷，自古道，臉面值千金，拿錢來罷，我好再找別人去。○莫不結○莫學滑你去拿六吊錢來。○莫學滑回答說，是。○莫不結又對莫法治說，你這筆賬，六吊錢給你還清了，省了一吊五百錢，因爲有我的面子。○莫法治○多虧老大爺，你給我了結的很妥當。○莫學滑○這是六吊錢，交給全掌櫃的罷。

○全會○這是好錢嗎。○莫學滑○好錢啊，一個小錢也沒有，又不短數。○全會見錢已經到了手，就對莫法治說，今天得罪你了。○莫法治○是我對不起你啊。○全會又對莫不結說，叫你老人家費心了，我要走喇。○莫不結○你還往那裏去找誰。○全會○要去找東邊住的莫學文。○莫不結○他是個富裕日子，怎麼還該下你們的賬呢。○全會○欠的還不少呢。○莫不結○甚麼錢哪。○全會○他那年捐功名，借了櫃上六十吊錢，從前的利錢不欠，只是這兩年的利錢，一個沒給，還有欠的雜貨錢若干。○莫不結○你不如在這裏坐坐，我叫莫學滑去叫他到這裏來見你，好不好。○全會○好，只是我有些不好意思勞動你們。○莫不結○你到這裏來，叫他們跑點腿，算甚麼呢。○全會○我要勞駕了。○莫不結吩咐莫學滑說，你去叫莫學文來，就說三義號全掌櫃的在這裏等他，叫他快來。○不多時莫學文來了，就說，全掌櫃的早來了嗎，到我家坐坐罷。○全會○你已經來了，我就不去喇，就在這裏說說話罷，你



知道我是個跑外櫃的，沒有別的話說，爲的是要討賬。○  
 莫學文○別人的賬，我不管，我的賬，不用你討。<sup>要</sup>到了時候，就給您送去。○全會○甚麼時候，纔算到了。○莫學文○年底爲期，就晚了嗎。○全會○你若今年新拉的，可以捱到年底，並且你用我們的錢，是八月裏，七月底利錢就到期，何況還有陳欠的利錢。○莫學文○沒拖拉下你們的利錢，我那年不交。○全會○你若交穀了，現在我不能來討。<sup>要</sup>從你那年用這六十吊錢，算到今年七月底，是五年整，你一共交利錢是三十六吊，淨欠二年的利錢，就是二十四吊，還有貨物錢十幾吊，你若早還了，我們再借出去，每年不是又得利錢六七吊嗎，不是我們相好，去年底我們就不肯了，你倒說今年年底交上就晚了嗎，這是甚麼話呢。○莫學文○現在我不但不能還，我還要借幾十吊呢。○全會○自古道，好借好還，再借不難，你這個主，怕借給你嗎，若是前賬不清，免開尊口。○莫學文○今天若是把利錢貨錢還上，你還能再借給我嗎。○全會○能啊。○莫學文○我恐

怕你收回去，不放給我，我也沒法。○全會○斷無此理，比方你是個莊稼主，今年把各樣糧食，收在倉裏好用，若是不再種上，倉糧用完，再吃甚麼呢，買賣也是如此，淨收不放，何處得利，淨放不收，使用甚麼。○莫學文○全掌櫃的說的不錯，可惜我今天不能還上陳欠，你還肯再借給我嗎。○全會○那自然不能再借，不但不借給你，你今天還得還陳欠，纔是正理。○莫學文○倒叫我爲了難了，有喇，老大爺你是個年高有德的人，我和全掌櫃的這個賬，你都聽見了，現在叫我爲了難喇。○莫不結○你們兩個人的事，並不爲難，因爲全掌櫃的待你不錯，很瞧得起你，你應該把陳欠算算，清楚了你再借也好。○莫學文○你既說不爲難，我就託你老人家，給我費點心罷。○莫不結○你借錢必得找出指頭來。○莫學文○指頭我有，過年打下麥子來，糶錢還他。○莫不結○你得找出押頭來。○莫學文○押頭也有，家後那二畝地罷。○莫不結○很好，你現在要用多少錢。○莫學文○有二十吊錢，就過去了。○莫不結○全

掌櫃的，我在你面前，要討點臉兒，不知行不行。○全會  
 ○北京的大柳樹，南京的沈萬山，人的名，樹的影，你老人家若說了話，不行的也必行喇。○莫不結。○你算算  
 莫學文連本帶利，加上貨物錢，一共是多少。○全會。○  
 本錢是六十吊，利錢二年欠的二十四吊，貨物錢十吊  
 零二百，共合錢九十四吊二百。○莫不結。○對不對。○  
 莫學文。○大概不錯。○莫不結對全會說，今天叫你又  
 收又放，收他九十四吊二百錢的賬，前後本利貨錢全  
 清，你現有錢六吊，給他五吊八，湊成一百吊，放給莫學  
 文，當立帖據爲憑，家後地二畝作押頭，有我莫不結爲  
 保人，你肯不肯。○全會。○既有你老人家給兩家爲美，  
 不好意思不肯。○莫學文。○這纔有現錢五吊八百，不  
 殼用的，再叫他多借上十吊，我將就着用罷。○莫不結  
 對莫學滑說，莫學文不會寫字，你替他立張借帖，好交  
 給全掌櫃的帶回，再多寫上十吊錢。○全會。○不好再  
 多，這裏沒錢。○莫不結。○過日到櫃上去取，今天不要  
 ○全會。○你老人家說了，我不好不答應。○莫不結。○

罷呀，一個人情送到底罷。○借帖已經寫完，莫不結對  
 莫學滑說，你念給大衆聽聽。○莫學滑念道，立借帖  
 人莫學文，因爲手中匱乏，同中人借到三義號大錢壹  
 伯壹拾吊整，情願將自己房後地二畝，東至于姓，西至  
 莫姓，南至道心，北至頂頭，四至分明，作爲抵押，該錢筆  
 下交足，言明年利二分行息，如若年利不到，准保人耕  
 種墊利，本利不到，准保人將地交與三義號爲主，任憑  
 耕種典賣，不與莫姓相干，倘有莫姓親族爭差，有莫學  
 文一面承管，恐後無憑，立字爲証。

中保人莫不結十

代筆人莫學滑十

光緒十七年十月初二日

莫學文立

### 構訟小品

有張三控李四霸產行兇一案。○呈詞。○具呈人張三，  
 年四十五歲，係某鄉某社某村居民，爲霸產行兇，懇恩  
 驗究事。竊身於某年某月，因年饑不能餬口，將身村南  
 祖業地五畝，央人說合，償賣於李四耕種，當立文契，同



中言明，雖係價賣，地價僅得半值，三年內，任身原價回贖，現有中說人管老二，可傳問證，詎料伊視地價廉，陡生奸計，霸不放贖，身向伊理講，反觸伊怒，將身頭顱毆傷，命危旦夕，似此霸產行兇，情實難甘，不得不叩懇仁天，恩准相驗究追，以懲強橫而安懦弱，頂祝上呈。○末後寫抱告子張小。○呈報以後，縣官帶領刑房、招房、仵作、三班差役，下鄉驗傷，鄉約地方，伺候公館，縣官入了公館，用過茶和點心，便吩咐地方，把受傷的抬出相驗，仵作仔細驗看，報明傷痕，刑房落清傷單，傷單上寫的是驗明張三，左額角有傷一處，深約二分，右臂邊有傷一處，深約分許，寬長五分，非是木傷鐵傷，皆係碰傷，仵作這樣稟報，刑房這樣落筆，因為仵作李四在暗中將他們攢了一把，官看完了，又親自相驗了一番，心中明白，當場將抱告的張小，訊了幾句口供，吩咐將張三抬回家中養傷，又吩咐帶着被告李四，一同回衙門去了。李四到了衙門，刑房向李四說，你何不補張呈子，訴說張三誣賴刁控呢？於是李四到承發房，買了格印紙，拿到代書房，寫了訴狀，留下四百大錢，拿

着呈子回衙，正碰着官有堂事，沒到承發房掛號，一直到大堂前，頭頂狀子，雙膝跪下，口稱青天大老爺在上，小的李四，有冤狀上呈，懇求大老爺作主，衙役接過狀子，雙手獻到公案。○呈詞○具呈人李四，年五十一歲，係某鄉某社某村居民，為誣賴刁控，據實訴明事，竊身於某年某月，買到張三地五畝，憑中說妥，價錢七千整，當立文契，錢契兩交，並無回贖字樣，現有中說人管老二，可傳問證，文契審呈，詎料伊因年得豐收，悔地價廉，勁行回贖，身伏思地價雖廉，而饑饉之時，銀錢亦不同豐年，地隨時價，人所共知，身向伊理說，伊因理缺，自行碰傷刁賴，反以霸橫等情，控身在案，似此橫刁，王章安在，不得不據實訴明，懇恩電斷，焚祝上呈。○縣官閱畢，當堂問他說，你為甚麼霸張三的地畝呢？○李四○小的不敢行霸。○官○你既不敢行霸，年限滿了，就該讓他回贖，你為甚麼不許他贖，反倒行兇呢？○李四○大老爺的明見，他是逞刁誣告小的，小的不敢打人，他的地本是賣給小的了，有一天他扛着錢，硬找小的贖

地、小的和他說、你的地已經賣了、爲甚麼又來贖呢、且你賣地用中人、贖地怎麼不用中人呢、你把中人管老二叫來、他說是典的、我情愿叫你贖、他若說是賣的、我們兩箇、算沒有事、後來張三就把管老二叫來、管老二也說是賣的、小的又把文約拿出來、當着四鄰都看了、實係死契不錯、衆人就批評他幾句、他自覺抱愧、無言對答、就上酒館裏喝了個大醉、到小的的門口、撞頭撒賴、把頭撞破了、倒說是小的打的、小的實在萬分冤屈、

○刑房在官旁邊低聲說、在鄉下聽着、也都說是碰的、刑房這樣回官、必是李四的錢、使辯了、俗語說、錢會說話、就是如此、

○官○先把李四押下去、等着張三傷痕平復了、我再給你審問虛實、

李四○謝大老爺的恩典、○原差將李四押在班內、這分壯班、快班、皂班、名叫三班、三班輪流管押、李四既被三班輪流管押、恐不便當、央請王麻子、同各班的頭兒、說明班規、每班許他二百錢、衙門口的錢、該管的這班、另外許下一吊、連刑招房上下都安排妥當、所以李四雖是被押、卻不曾受着慙曲、等了幾天、官要出票、就着管案的刑房、寫立票

稿、送給內宅門、轉交刑名師爺、將稿核定、發給刑房騰清、再將清稿、送給宅門、轉交縣官、縣官用硃筆標了三日限期、添上值日的紅名、簽押用印、發回刑房、即從刑房落班、票上的紅名是李保、於是李保拿着票子、帶領散役、下鄉傳案、此時張三傷已平復、隨票到案、仗着自己是原告、又有重傷、揚揚得意、原差問他要鞋錢、分文沒有、班規房規、不曾安排、那知事從下辦、更不舉、官不行、不開點名單、難以拘着過堂、挨了幾天、張三看看無法、這纔許下一吊錢、安排了衙門、原差這纔到刑房、給他開了點單、送到宅門、宅門遂將他的案卷、着刑房查出來、同點單一並送給官看、官將坐堂的時候、茶房在大堂前、高聲傳叫刑房、招房、三班頭、老爺坐堂喇、但見各科房的經承、三班頭役、各人戴着紅纓帽子、齊站公堂伺候大老爺、一聲點響、官已經升坐公堂、這箇時候、大板子、小板子、嘴巴子、各樣刑具、皂班俱已帶到、喊堂已畢、刑房就將兩造的案卷、擺在公案、官先將原告張三的案卷、揭開看了、後又看了李四的案卷、吩咐原差



帶張三、原差齊聲傳呼說：帶張三，常言說，好見的閻王，難見的小鬼。張三雖是個無賴刁徒，究竟是鄉里愚民，沒會打過官司，被差役這一聲吆喝，早已嚇的渾身抖戰，面如土色了。小衙役將張三帶到公堂前，衙役齊聲說：跪下。官說：抬起頭來。張三的頭上，還包着一塊藍布。官問張三說：你的傷好了沒有？張三說：還沒好。官遂吩咐說：將他的包頭揭開看看。作作揭開一看，那傷已經好有八九分了。作作報道：傷見平復。○官○張三哪，你的傷漸漸好了，官司還想要打嗎？○張三○李四欺負小的無能，他典小的的地，不準小的回贖，倒是小事，還要行兇打人，太沒天理王法了。大老爺不給小的伸出冤來，小的真屈死了。○官○那李四如果昧了良心，霸種你的地畝，還要恃強行兇，憑空打人，你大老爺定要按律辦他，只怕你是自己撞破了，希圖借傷刁賴。據你這一面之詞，我是不能遽然就信的呀。○張三○大老爺案下有神，小的不敢撒謊。○官○你敢和李四對質嗎？○張三○小的情愿。○官○帶李四。○李四走到公

堂，跪在案前。官問李四說：○抬起頭來，你霸種張三的地，又要恃強打人，你可知王法利害嗎？○李四○回大老爺的明見，小的不敢違背王法，若是小的真果打他，情愿干罪，他明是自己撞破了，誣賴小的。○張三○你的頭爲甚麼不自己撞破，誰不是父母的遺體，誰肯自己撞破，自己受疼呢？○李四就向張三說：○當着大老爺說話，要憑天理，我有幾個腦袋，敢憑空霸你的地，又敢行兇呢？你說是我打的，有甚麼見證？○張三○你說是我碰的，有甚麼憑據呢？○李四○碰頭的時候，有中人管老二勸你沒有？○張三○你打我的時候，有趙胡氏來拉你沒有？○他兩個在大堂上，互相爭吵，縣官惱怒，把驚堂一拍，說道：你們兩個不要胡吵。○衙役高聲說：大老爺叫你們別莫胡吵，聽大老爺的吩咐。兩個這纔不言語了。○官問張三說：○張三，這鬪毆的事情，來往的人甚多，你怎麼單扯拉上個婦人作見證呢？明係無賴刁徒，希圖取巧，拿嘴巴子來。○張三遂叩頭說：求大老爺的恩典，小的一時的糊塗，求大老爺格外恩典。○

衙役○給大老爺磕頭罷。○官○你們打架的時候，就沒有別人勸說嗎。○張三○還有孫海，也勸說來。○官問李四說，是有孫海勸說來嗎。○李四○有。○官○好，我就添傳你們的見證。○遂取過硃筆來，在票子上，標了管老二和孫海的名子，勒了限期。官遂吩咐原差，將原被告都押下去，又另開了兩件案子，只聽三聲點響，縣官退堂而去。○再說，爲張三一案，原差接過添傳的票子，不敢怠慢，即時下鄉，將管老二孫海傳到稟案，又開點單過堂。官吩咐先叫管老二，管老二跪在堂前，官問說，你是給張三作中人的嗎。○管老二○是小的。○官○李四霸張三的地畝，還行兇打人，你都親眼見過來嗎。○管○小的實不瞞大老爺，作中人的，是一手托兩家，不能厚此薄彼，李四是忠厚人，自小不會打架，張三的地，本是先典後賣，有一日張三找着小的，要硬作典契，向李四贖地，小的不敢將無作有，所以沒肯替他去贖，因此不合他的意思，他就惱了，回家喝了個大醉，扛着錢自己去贖，李四不贖給他，他就和他打架，小的

聽說，恐怕鬧出事來，連忙去看，正遇着張三在李四的門口撞頭撒賴，碰的頭上血淋淋的，小的上前勸他，他不但辱罵小的，還說小的和李四扭成繩兒，一口同音的，賴他的田地。○官○到底李四打他來沒有。○管○小的實在沒見打他。○官○是了，再傳孫海。○衙役齊聲說，傳孫海，原差帶着孫海到堂前，衙役齊聲說，跪下。○官○你就是孫海嗎。○孫○小的是孫海。○官○你在家裏作甚麼生活。○孫○小的在家種莊稼。○官○張三和李四打架，你給他拉過架來嗎。○孫○小的給他拉過架來。○官○你既給他拉過架來，你可知張三頭上的傷，是打的呢，是碰的呢。○孫○那日小的出來檢糞，見他二人打架，小的見李四把張三打的滿臉是血，小的就趕緊上前拉勸，李四勢甚兇惡，不但不受人拉勸，反把小的摔倒在地，小的也就不敢拉了。○官○他使的是甚麼兇器。○孫○他使的是斧子。○官○胡說，他自己並沒稟報是斧子，你偏說是斧子，這明明是張三刁賴李四，買出你來作見證，你既敢扛幫硬證，又



敢這樣的胡說，豈不是找着挨打嗎？○孫○小的不敢撒謊，說的都是實話。○官○混帳東西，還要強嘴，給我杖嘴四十，我看他強嘴不強嘴。○孫○大老爺恩典哪，大老爺恩典哪，小的不敢撒謊啊。○那掌刑的不容分說，惡狠狠的，如狼似虎，走上前來，把孫海的頭，向旁邊一扭，刮打刮打的一氣打了四十個嘴巴子，這四十下，比別人的四十下不同，因為張三未曾替孫海花刑杖錢，所以這些皂隸，心中有些氣忿，如同瞎子打孩子一樣，一下是一下的，只這四十下，把孫海的嘴，打的鮮血淋漓，腫的好像豬嘴一般。○官又問孫海說。○張三的头，到底是碰的，是打的，照實的說。○衙役在旁邊說。○大老爺叫你照實的說，快說罷。○孫○小的說實話，大老爺不信，再叫小的說甚麼呢。○官○你真說實話，你大老爺還能不信嗎，你再說這樣的實話，還要加重的打。○孫○大老爺打死小的，小的也沒有二樣話。○官一聽見，立時摔簽說，拿小板子來。○衙役喊了一聲，就拉下去了，往下拉的時候，孫海就伸了兩個指頭給衙

役，衙役知道他的意思，所以直打了一百皮，連紅也不紅，官吩咐掌刑的，給我狠打，那知衙役得錢，也沒有白使的，打人也都是有手法的，所以第二個掌刑的，雖然報數的聲音，格外的大，打了一百，還是未曾破皮，官看出破綻，就向掌刑的發怒說。○我把你這兩個狗才，從先他沒許你們錢，四十下就打破了嘴，現在他許了你們錢，二百板子，還打不破皮，我的官，你們就替我作了嗎，你們使了他的錢，也得陪他挨板子，快換新板子來，定要五下子見血，錯了一樣受刑。○說着，從旁邊過來一個衙役，手裏拿着一個又厚又重的新竹板子，把兩個掌刑的，每人打了二百，都不過五下，腿就開了，孫海在旁邊看見，正然害怕，官又問他說。○你到底說實話不說。○孫海暗暗想道，我那兩吊錢的肋兒，已經用盡了，若再不說實話，斷乎不能輕饒了，因此含糊說道，也許他是碰的。○官○混帳，碰的就是碰的，怎麼叫作也許，再給我着實的打。○孫○大老爺息怒，小的說實話就是了，張三帶着小的作干

證、教小的說不是碰的，小的已經上了他的當，只求大老爺恩典罷。○官冷笑說：○我早知道他是碰的，你既說了實話，就下去具結，於你無事。○衙役○給大老爺磕頭罷。○孫海磕了一個頭，原差領着到招房，具結去了。官在此時，又另傳一案，方纔問畢，孫海借了二百大錢給代書，將結拿着當堂遞上。○結狀○具結狀孫海，今爲與甘結事，依奉結得張三呈控李四逞兇霸產一案，蒙恩訊明，實係自行碰傷，並非李四用斧砍傷，小的情愿遵斷，不敢妄作見證，甘結是實。○縣官看了，遂着孫海當堂畫了個十字押，又向孫海吩咐說：○你既是個莊稼漢子，應當老老實實的，遇有打架鬪毆的事情，只可從中說和，豈可替人妄作見證，攬管閒事，向後在家務要安分度日，再要如此，定行從重究辦。○孫○謝大老爺的恩典。○原差○下去罷。○官○傳張三。○張三上來，跪伏案前。○官○你的干證孫海，已經結明，你是碰傷，還嘴強不嘴強呢。○張三○小的不是自己碰的，實係是他打的。○官冷笑說，使甚麼打的。○張三○

他也使斧子砍，也是棍子敲。○官又冷笑說：○好多兇器，一個人打一個人，手能使幾樣家伙呢，別說孫海不肯替你作見證，就是憑我驗的，說棍打，沒有木傷，說斧砍，沒有刃傷，足證你是放刁圖賴。○張三○小的不是誣賴。○官發怒說：○混帳忘八蛋，你不是誣賴，難道是你大老爺驗假了不成，給我拉下去打。○皂頭啊的一聲，將張三拉到堂下，褪下褲子，頭西腳東，按在地下，一氣打了六百小板，打的皮開血流，肉都飛了，張三不住聲的喊求說：求大老爺恩典哪，可打死小的喇，小的再不敢了啊。○官○放起來。○張三起來，提上褲子，仍舊跪在案前。○官問他說：還說是打的不說呢。○張三哭淋淋的說：○雖然不是打的，也和他打的一樣，若是他好好的贖地給我，我也不肯打架。○官○爲地當說地的話，你偏事外放刁，自找打挨，我且問你，你的地，當日是先典給他，以後又賣給他沒有。○張三○也算賣，也算典。○官把驚堂木一拍說：○混帳，賣就是賣，典就是典，怎麼賣也算典呢。○張三○大老爺是青天，小的



這塊地，好年成能值二百吊大錢，於光緒元年，小的取他五十吊大錢，原說是二分行息，指地作保，寫立典契，誰知連着歉年，小的付不上錢，到第二年，李四就將地種去了，到第三年春天，小的沒有糧食餬口，因此又煩地經紀管老二，串說明白，除他典價以外，僅僅加錢二十吊，要立賣契，小的很不願意，但家中等着買米度命，那時取借無門，眼看一家老少，都要餓死，他又勸措小的，多了不給，無奈立了文契，當日寫文約的時候，原是死契活口，所以小的說賣也算典。○官○怎麼叫做死契活口呢？○張三○當場雖然是賣，他許着年成好了，還讓小的回贖，現在年成好了，小的湊足了錢，找着中人，前去贖地，他竟不依贖，又把中人買通了，一口同音的，說是沒有活話，小的和他理論，他不但不服說，反說出一些強梁話來，小的氣得無法，纔大喝了一頓，和他鬧了，小的家裏現有八十多歲的老母，若贖不出地來，指着甚麼奉養呢？求大老爺施恩公斷罷。○官○下去聽着。○又吩咐傳李四，李四上堂跪下，官問他說：○張

三的地，是你先典後買的嗎？○李四○是。○官○有活話沒有？○李四○沒有活話。○官○張三怎樣說是有呢？○李四○大老爺明見，原本說話爲空，落筆爲蹤，若是許他回贖，就仍然是典，不是賣了，既是賣，怎麼還要回贖？大老爺不信，小的把文約呈上看看，有活話的字跡沒有？○官把文約看了，就說：○文契上雖沒寫着，究竟有這個話沒有呢？○李四○小的不會想着有這樣的話。○官○傳中人。○管老二上堂跪下，官問道：○張三的地，是先典後賣的嗎？○管○是。○官○當日寫約的時候，有許他回贖的話沒有？○管○有是有的，小的和他說的明白，賣是斬釘截鐵，永斷葛藤，若想要贖，除非是理下求情，但地有時價，馬有走價，以後要贖，非照時價不可，小的是這樣和他說的活話，他也是照這話答應的，但現在時價，能值一百五十吊大錢，他不按時價，硬照原價去贖，所以李四纔不贖給他。○官把兩造和干證的話，都聽明白了，要想斷案，吩咐傳張三，問道：○你的地已經賣了，文契上並無活話字樣，中人應許

的是照時價回贖，原來地有時價，各處都是如此，你想照原價回贖，於理不合，且歉年的時候，賣地的很多，先典後賣的也不少，地價通是便宜的，現在年成好了，地是貴的，你想照原價回贖，誰能肯呢？○張三見風不順，恐怕輸了官司，就苦苦的央求說：○小的幸虧命長，活這五六年，纔積蓄了四五十吊錢，若照時價，再做五六年工，也不夠數，只是小的的母親，已經八十多歲了，每日吃糠咽土，小的不忍老娘受苦，指望贖過地來，打幾斗糧食，老娘吃幾頓飽飯再死，小的這纔甘心，求大老爺格外施恩，公斷罷。○說到這裏，放聲大哭，把官的心哭軟了，遂把李四叫到堂上，說：○你願意贖給他，不願意呢？○李四：○他不照時價，小的不願意贖給他。○官：○這地雖是賣契，他當初卻是指地作保，並非甘心出賣，你可念張三是個窮漢，家中又有老母，你有錢還可別處另買，讓他回贖祖業的地，帮他畧盡一點孝心，這也是你大大的陰功，我也不叫他只照原價，虧負於你，也不照時價，難爲於他，聽你大老爺的公斷，叫他湊上

一百吊大錢給你，可願意不願意呢？○李四聽了這一番話，自覺官司雖沒十分贏，卻也有裏有面，官又未曾屈逼於我，若不答應，一來心裏下不去，二來又怕得罪了官，因此就聽官的吩咐說：○憑大老爺的公斷罷。○官：○好。○又問張三說：你遵斷不遵斷呢？○張三：○小的先回家去湊錢，若是湊足了，必遵大老爺的吩咐辦理就是了。○官：○這麼着，都下去具結罷。○於是張三、李四等一齊下堂，到了招房，寫了結狀，遂又一齊到了堂上。○官看張三的結狀：○具遵依甘結人張三，具到前控李四兄霸典產一案，蒙恩訊明，看出大錢一百吊，向李四贖地，小的情愿遵斷，甘結是實。○又看李四的結狀：○具允服甘結人李四，具到張三控小的兄霸一案，蒙恩訊明，斷令張三給大錢一百吊，將該地贖回，小的情愿遵斷，甘結是實。○官吩咐叫各人親手畫了一個十字押，就退堂而去。張三、李四各回下處，就來了要錢的了，房裏要錢，班裏要錢，差頭要錢，小衙役要錢，代書要錢，掌刑的要錢，這纔是贏也得錢，輸也得錢，把張



三和李四，一陣鬧糊塗了，錢數既都計較明白，那錢少的，現開付了，該不下的，又借了借，其餘的，討了限期，招了店保，應許以後來送，此後又告訴店家，預備酒飯，請了差役人等，吃喝已畢，又同店家算清了酒飯總賬，纔各人回家去了。

## 風水

信風水人張宗堯

不信風水人張老二

看風水人王先生

辯風水人李先生

張宗堯對他兄弟說，老二啊，你吃了飯，上東莊請王先生來，看看咱的房子，有不合式處沒有。○老二說，又爲甚麼要看房子。○張宗堯○這二年，咱家裏不是這個長病，就是那個有災，生意買賣，也不賺錢，我疑惑咱的房子，必有不合式處，請王先生給咱看看，另修理修理纔好。○老二○我看看不必，這二年咱家裏長病的多，也是不錯，但病災關乎人的命運，也關乎養身謹與不謹，房子那能管着人長病呢，至於買賣不賺錢，其中也有個別的緣故，並不關房子的事。○張宗堯○甚麼緣

故。○老二○去年我對你說過數次，你總不聽。○張宗堯○你說甚麼我不聽呢。○老二○我說孫掌櫃的，不可再用他了，你說爲甚麼不可用，我說孫掌櫃的，口甜心苦，面善心惡，所以人都叫他孫麗貓，自去年咱莊裏有兩句話說，瘦了張宗堯，肥了孫麗貓，你想想這兩句話，是甚麼意思，不是因爲他抵盜咱的錢財嗎，我說了數次，你總不信，今日反疑惑咱的房子有不合式處，豈不是糊塗了嗎。○張宗堯○老二啊，你原來有個自是的病，不聽我說，不信風水，叫我心裏實在生氣。○老二○我不是不聽你說，只是這風水的講究，實在不足信。○張宗堯○不是不足信，是你不肯信，你看咱莊裏趙學仁家，前二十年，只五六十畝地，自從他信了我的話，請王先生給他改了大門水道，另遷了墳塋以後，人財兩旺，你不知道嗎，再看陳尙友家不信風水，我再三勸他，他總不肯信，自作聰明，蓋了一座大門樓子，犯了七殺，沒有二年的工夫，死了一個牛，一個孩子，買了一匹馬，又叫人家告着了，花了五十多吊錢，誰不知道呢，再

說咱祖父到了四十二歲，沒有兒女，請了一位鄭先生來，給咱看房子，看完了，對咱祖父說，這樣的房子，不但人不旺，就是錢財，也不能存，因為你的房子，前寬後窄，和簸箕相似，將錢財都簸出去了，所以主着不能存財，北房東頭屬艮，艮爲少男，艮位上少着一間，那能有兒呢，北房西頭屬乾，乾爲老父，乾位上又少着一間，所以又不利於老人，若要改正，當從北房東頭西頭，各接上一間，房子自然就方起來了，二年以後，管許你有兒，也保你人財兩旺，咱祖父信了鄭先生的話，將房子改正好了，到了第二年，就有了咱父親，家道也漸漸的好了，咱父親又有了咱兄弟二人，我也有兒有女，咱的日子，比從前又強了許多，這也算得是人財兩旺了，從此看來，有憑有據，你爲甚麼不信呢？○老二○你說可信的憑據，正是我不信的憑據，○張○那麼是你不信的憑據呢？○老二○趙學仁家發了財，真是因爲得着好風水嗎？原是他父親和他叔叔分家，詭弊出一宗銀子來，有意買地，又怕他兄弟疑惑他，因而請王先生給他改

大門，遷墳塋，假妝得了好風水，發了家，誰還不知道呢，至於陳尙友家，死了牛，死了孩子，更不關蓋大門犯了七殺的事，○張宗堯○是因爲甚麼？○老二○是因爲那一年是生痘的年頭，又是傷牛的年頭，咱莊裏死的孩子很多，死的牛也不少，那能關蓋大門樓子犯了七殺的事呢？○張宗堯○他買了一匹馬，人家爲甚麼忽然的告着他呢？○老二○他買的那匹馬，是黑道上的，他這樣偷買盜賣，人家那能不告着他呢？○張宗堯○你說這兩家的事，也似乎有理，自從鄭先生給咱改正了房子，說是人財兩旺，可算應驗了罷，你爲甚麼還不信呢？○老二○這箇我也不信，○張宗堯○又爲甚麼不信呢？○老二○我先請問你，咱祖父祖母，甚麼年紀去的世？○張宗堯○咱祖父七十二歲，咱祖母四十六歲，○老二○咱父親母親，甚麼年紀去的世？○張宗堯○咱父親去世的時候五十整，咱母親去世的時候七十九歲，○老二○哥哥說到這裏，風水的講究，真是不足信了，○張宗堯○怎麼說呢？○老二○鄭先生說咱



的北房西頭，接上一間，管許老人活大年紀，爲甚麼咱祖父活了七十二歲，咱祖母只四十六歲就去了世呢？○張宗堯○咱的房子，是個坤門，坤爲老母，或者因爲大門矮的緣故。○老二○坤門矮就不利於老母嗎？○張宗堯○是。○老二○這麼着咱父親爲甚麼活了五十歲，咱母親爲甚麼反活了七十九歲呢？○張宗堯○我也不能明白，其中必有緣故。○老二○鄭先生說北房東頭接上一間，管保多有孩子，爲甚麼只你有兒女，我已經四十多歲，還沒有兒女呢？就是咱的日子，比從前見好，也是人事天命，兩下湊付，不是風水先生，叫咱好的，總而言之，死生有命，富貴在天，何必信那些糊塗講究呢？○張宗堯○你既不信，我也不能強逼着你信，我自己去請王先生就是了。○張宗堯走到東莊，找着王先生說，王先生好啊。○王○我好啊，張大哥好嗎？○張○我也好啊。○王○快到家裏歇息歇息罷。○張○不必在這裏耽誤工夫，請先生趁着涼快風涼時候，到我家裏去坐坐罷。○王○有甚麼事情？○張○請先生還有

別的事嗎？○王○忙甚麼，在我家裏喫了飯，過晌再去不好嗎？○張○不必不必，我來的時候，已經吩咐孩子們，去買鮮魚了，我自己做的金盤露酒，也淋下來了，正要請先生去嚐嚐，咱就走罷。○王○張大哥說好便好，○走不多時，到了張的客廳裏，張吩咐孩子們說，○點過火來，給你王大爺喫菸，再去開壺茶來。○王○張大哥叫了我來，到底是爲甚麼呢？○張○這幾年我家裏長病的很多，買賣也不賺錢，我疑惑是房子的毛病，請先生來看看，再改正改正。○王○你的房子，前二年我已經看過，直到如今，我還記得，沒有甚麼大病。○張○請先生再看看纔好啊。○王○再看也不難。○於是二人一同出去，把房子周圍看了一遍，回到客廳裏坐下。○王○沒有大不合式處，就是大門略矮一點，再高起一尺多來，就合式喇。○張○既沒有大不合式處，這幾年爲甚麼人財不旺呢？莫非是我們的墳塋不好嗎？○王○你說的不錯，我也想起來了，就是你們墳塋不好的緣故。○張○墳塋還是那個墳塋，爲甚麼前四五

十年好，這幾年又不好了呢。○王○前幾年我曾對你說過，只是你不理會，如今應驗喇，你服我的眼色不服。

○張○我原來信服你。○王○你的墳塋，是下元運，所以前四五十年，主着發福，自從交了上元甲子，你的墳塋，就落了運了，所以你的日子人口，就漸漸的衰敗了，從今以後，不但人財不能兩旺，還怕大不好喇。○張○有甚麼不好處。○王○我說你也不信。○張○我斷不能不信。○王○還怕家破人亡喇。○張○請先生再給我改正改正，好不好。○王○改也無益，比方人若交了運，無論做甚麼，沒有不好的，若落了運，就是有天大的本事，也不行了。○張就憂憂愁愁的說，用甚麼法子，就好了呢。○王○必須另遷墳塋。○張○另遷墳塋，我也願意，只怕沒有好地呀。○王○有一塊頂好的地，離這莊也不很遠，那個氣力，那個結局，真是不多得的啊。○張○甚麼局勢呢。○王○經上說，乾山乾向水朝乾，乾峯出狀元，就是這個局勢。○張○既是乾山，怎麼還有乾向呢。○王○不是我兄弟誇大口，不但你不明白，就

是當今的地理先生，他也不能明白一個字啊。○張○因為甚麼呢。○王○因為他看的書，不是地理大全，就是地理原真，地理五訣，入地眼尋書，至於青囊經的講究，他一字也不懂，那能懂得這個呢。○張○請先生把這塊地的好處，講給我聽聽，行不行。○王○講也不難，但怕洩漏天機，必遭天譴。○張○我是個門外漢，你說我也不能明白，就是明白一點，我也不和人家說，也不算洩漏天機啊。○王○這塊地，收入坤龍，三伏三見，頂大的力量，有訟卦乾卦兩水，彎彎曲曲，會於泰卦，消於同人，泰卦上更有秀峰突起，而立泰卦之向，泰在乾宮，否卦外三爻屬乾，謂之天地交泰，真三元不敗之大地也。○張○我一點也不明白，請先生再從淺顯處，說給我聽聽。○王○乾山乾向水朝乾，就是乾宮卦內的山，作乾宮卦內的向，收乾宮卦內的水，則龍向水，三者俱歸生旺，就是了。○張○我到底不明白，請先生莫嫌煩瑣，再按着山水的形勢，講給我聽聽，好不好。○王○按着山水的形勢說，這塊地的結局，也甚合式，後龍上主



峯漸垂頭，甚合元武垂頭的局式，前山高起，秀麗有情，又合朱雀翔舞的局式，左山活軟寬淨，又合青龍蜿蜒的局式，右山彎折低俯，又合白虎馴順的局式，山既這樣，水也自然合局，這樣的地，真是不多得的啊。○張○既有這樣的好地，爲甚麼人家不用呢。○王○噫，那些小小的地理先生，那能認得這樣的地呢。○張○咱二人相好，不是一年了，何不早將這塊地，送給兄弟呢。○王○不是我的地，我甚麼法送給你呢。○張○先生但和我說這塊地在那裏，我用法子買了來，就是你送給我了。○王○這倒可以，但天生大地，以待善人，不可輕易與人啊。○張○咱雖不敢說是個善人，也沒作過大惡啊，先生若肯送給我，我必大大的報答先生的情。○王○張大哥，你用甚麼報答我。○張○我必送二十兩銀子給先生買茶喫。○王○不要撒謊。○張○決不食言。○王○我不是貪財，送你這樣的地，實在也值這些謝儀。○張○我若是買到，待遷墳塋的時候，還得先生來點穴啊。○王○這穴地，除了我以外，沒有一個

能點的，因爲看地不難，點穴難，況這塊大地，點穴更不容易，若點着正穴，下葬的時候，必有青龍引路，白虎守穴，鸞鳳弔臨的祥瑞，若點不着正穴，不但不能發大富貴，還主着更凶喇。○張○因爲甚麼。○王○比方人住在鄉村裏，雖無大吉，也無大凶，若住在朝廷以上，一有不好，必有殺身滅門的禍，陰陽是一理啊。○張○我明白了，若後來點穴，再應驗你的話，我還要大大的報謝你。○王○再錯不了。○正說着話，忽然有人叫門。○張○我看看是誰叫門。○張開門一看說，我當是誰，還是李先生嗎。○李○我聽着人說，王大謫先生來了。○張○來了多時喇，請先生裏邊坐坐。○李○我正要找王先生談談，那能不進去呢。○李見王說，王先生好嗎。○王急忙起來說，好啊，李先生好嗎。○李○我也好啊。○張王一齊說，李先生快坐下喝茶罷。○李○都請坐，我在外邊聽見人說，張大哥請王先生來了，我特來看看先生，噫，還是很康健啊。○王○老了，一年不如一年了。○李○王先生這幾年，不住的看陰陽宅，料必見了些

好地，到底有效驗沒有。○王○好地原不很多，就是有些幾塊好地，點不着真穴，雖好也不好了。○李○怎麼點不着真穴。○王○因為他看的書不好。○李○甚麼書，是好地理書。○王○第一部地理書，名青囊經，原本作黃石公著，又有一部地理書，名葬經，是晉朝郭璞所著，又有青囊奧語，天玉經，寶照經，是唐朝楊益所著，又有青囊序，是楊益的弟子曾求己所著，這幾部書，都是發明青囊經的義理，所以為真地理書，其餘的書，皆不足憑。○李○地理書上，所論的吉凶禍福，可信不可信呢。○王○說是不可信，自古帝王聖賢，沒有一個不信地理的，何況我們這些草莽之人呢。○李○帝王聖賢，那個信地理呢。○王○夏商以前，無所考究，但看他建都的地方，都是山水環抱，形局完密，若不信地理，他的京都，為甚麼都佔着好地方呢，到了公劉遷豳的時候，相陰陽，觀流泉，高原下隰，無不看到，已略言其法，以後周公營洛邑，孔子使子貢給他看墳塋，都分分明明，言吉凶，使人趨避，到了秦末漢初，黃石公出世，深知天下

的龍氣，皆以崑崙為太祖，那山周圍八萬三千里，共分八龍，五龍入外國，三龍入中國，這八龍叫幹龍，從幹龍分出來的叫枝龍，又以幹龍為太祖，由大至小，遞分不窮，其龍皆上應天星，分九宮、八卦、五行、陰陽，以定吉凶，於是著有青囊經三卷，以發明其理，晉唐諸公，又各有註解，後世明理之士，以其說歷證古人的遺跡，無不恰合，亦皆著書立說，互相印證，如此看來，自古至今，那有不信的呢。○李○你說古帝王信地理，以他的京都為憑據，實在不算憑據，因為後人偏信地理，看見古帝王建都的地方，就特意尋找他的好處，其實帝王所倚仗的，原不在此，至於公劉遷豳，雖是看山水，看地勢，也不可專說他是找好風水，因為要立京城，沒有不找披山帶河，土厚水深的地方的，也沒有不隨山川的形勢，論他的陰陽向背的，再說周公營洛邑的事，也不是專為找好風水。○王○既不是找好風水，為甚麼單單的上洛邑立京呢，又為甚麼果然應了他的占卜，坐了八百多年皇帝呢。○李○這也不難解說，周家舊日的京都，



一在於豐、一在於鎬，皆偏於西邊，武王得了天下，四方的諸侯朝會，有很遠的，有很近的，甚不公平，洛邑居九州之中，所以成王登了極，命周公營洛邑，爲朝會諸侯之地，至於周家坐了八百年皇帝，是因爲他祖祖輩輩的功德，也不關洛邑的地脈好歹，若不論功德，但論地脈，到了八百年的時候，洛邑還是好好的，爲甚麼又失再天下呢？總而言之，有德者昌，無德者亡，這是正大情理，何必信那些糊塗講究呢？我再請問先生，孔子叫子貢給他看墳塋的事，出於何經何典呢？○王○我也不知道，我可常聽見別人說，○李○既不見經傳，以我看來，直是齊東野人之語，不必信啊，○王○孔聖人的事，你也不信嗎？○李○我不是不信孔聖人，我是不信這個說，你仔細想想，聖人活着的時候，尙且不貪富貴，不圖功名，他豈能叫子貢給他看塊好地，貪圖死後的功名富貴嗎？這等講說，真是可笑啊，我再請問先生，人既死了，埋在地裏，甚麼緣故，就管着他的後世子孫富貴貧賤呢？○王○地理書上，都講的很明白，人人都該知

道，○李○甚麼講究，○王○後世的子孫，都是和他祖宗一脈相傳，骨肉雖分，神氣相通，所以葬在好地，他的兒孫，必受蔭發福，葬在不好的地，他的兒孫，必被累受禍，比方樹根栽在好地方，枝葉就必茂盛，且能開花結果，樹根栽在不好的地方，枝葉就必衰敗，不能開花結果了，○李○這個講究，也不足信，我想古時的帝王，他的墳塋，必是頂好的，他的兒孫，爲甚麼忽然失了天下呢？看到這裏，後世的富貴貧賤，全在祖宗的功德，不在地脈的好歹，不用說了，○王○地理中有轉移造化的妙術，可爲知者道，難爲外人言，先生是門外人，我也難與先生強辯，咱們另說別的罷，○李○我聽見聖經上有話說，隱微的事，是屬乎神的，從此看來，地理即有好歹，也是屬神經管，地之好者，留以待善人，地之歹者，留以待惡人，其中隱微，原非人所能知，豈是地理先生所能作主的嗎？自古帝王聖賢，建都相宅，也不過是上律天時，下襲水土，法其自然之運，因其一定之理而已，又豈同如今的地理先生，妄言吉凶禍福，以欺哄世上的

人呢，先生自誤誤人，我很願叫醒先生，望先生萬勿見怪。○王○你還有甚麼說的沒有？○李○有，方纔所說的這些話，不過說看地理的沒有益處就是了，至於他的害處，還沒曾說到，先生若不見怪，我也願把他的害處說給先生聽聽。○王○你說有甚麼害處呢？○李○那些小小的害處，我也不必細講，但說中國因為風水緣故，滿地金銀財寶，全不敢動，恐怕傷了地脈，以致國家貧窮，不能強盛，這豈不是喫了你們大大的害嗎？○王○你說這話，直是不通，地理先生的講究，不過說不可掘壞地脈就是了，何曾說地中的金銀財寶不可動呢？因為世人多半固滯不通，所以連地中的金銀財寶，也不敢動了，怎麼埋怨我們這看地理呢？○李○西國人不論地理，凡有金銀財寶的地方，一概掘出，難道他就掘不破地脈嗎？為甚麼人民富貴，國家強盛，絕不像我中國這個樣子呢？○王○西國人也不盡是富貴之家，那些貧賤的，焉知不是因為掘破地脈使然，昔日朱夫子嘗說，此地不發，是無地理，此地若發，是無天理，

你不信我，你也不信他嗎？再看世上的人，居山者其性多剛，靠水者其性多柔，通都大邑之人，多半聰明俊秀，僻鄉陋壤之人，多半愚魯醜陋，你雖不信，非地理不足信哪？其中另有個緣故啊。○李○甚麼緣故？○王就變了臉說，夏蟲不可語冰，秋蟬不可語雪，就是這個緣故。○李也變了臉說，看天看地看陰陽，窮的沒處葬他娘，講風講水講地理，窮的家裏沒的喫，這是甚麼緣故？○張看着二人都變了臉，就快快的起來說道，不同，不相為謀，請了罷，請了罷。○李出去了。○張○王先生不必生氣，咱們喝酒喫飯罷。○王○好啊。○喫喝完了，王先生辭別回家，張老二出來送王先生走，正走着的時候，張老二對王先生說，○先前李先生所講的那些話，為弟的在門外也曾聽見來，雖未免有些唐突，卻也有一些至理名言，萬望王先生和我哥哥，採他合理之處，仔細尋思，庶幾不再被風水迷惑。○王先生和張宗堯無言答對，俱各掃興而散。



## 買賣講價

某城老年生意人王立○街坊少年手藝人李通  
 糶糧米的○開布店的○賣柴草的○賣水菜的  
 王立對他家裏說，今天九月初二喇，我去糶幾斗糧食  
 罷。○家裏○糧食還穀一月二十天吃的，現在糶不糶，  
 不甚麼要緊。○王立○不要緊是不要緊，這却正是個  
 好糶糧的時候，現在莊稼都收拾完喇，場也打下來喇，  
 夥計也都好散工喇，凡是莊稼人，大概都折湊糧食，好  
 還虧空，開付夥計的工錢，所以現在糶糧，比別的時候  
 都便宜。○家裏○好啊，早晚也當不了糶，現在若是有  
 錢，你就去糶罷。○於是王立背着斗就走了，剛一出門，  
 遇見了李通，也背着斗，從那邊來了。○李通○王老爺  
 要上市去糶甚麼呢。○王立○我打算糶幾斗穀，幾斗  
 胡秫，再是糶點黃豆，還糶二斗小米子，你去糶甚麼呢。  
 ○李通○我也是去糶斗小米，糶幾斗穀，若是麥子合  
 式，還糶二斗麥子，王老爺是常趕集的老手，借你的經  
 紀，使一使罷。○王立○好說，我也是糊泥糊塗的。○二

人一面說着閒話，一面打聽那些糶糧下市的人，把各  
 種糧價，都打聽明白了，到了市上，二人東瞧西瞧，眼往  
 兩邊使勁兒，忽然看見一分好成色的穀子，王立就走  
 到近前，攆起一小把來，攤在手心一看，又撚出來來看  
 了，問道：這穀要多少錢呢。○孫興○剛纔賣了二斗，是  
 八百二十個錢，這個還算八百二就是了。○王立○不  
 管人家買的多少錢，這個給你七百八，行不行。○孫興  
 ○七百八不好，賣七百八的也有，他却沒有這樣的穀，  
 你看看這個穀，多麼成，多麼乾淨。○王立遂用手使勁  
 往下一抄，抄出一把，又看了看，就說：這穀實在不算十  
 分乾淨，裏邊的小沙，還不少喇。○孫興○這樣的穀，你  
 還嫌有沙，場園上打的東西，還能一點沙沒有嗎。○王  
 立隨手又試了試斗，說斗也不見好。○孫興○這是足  
 足的六碗斗，只多不少。○王立○你到底賣不賣呢。○  
 孫興○七百八賣不着，你要就算八百一十個錢。○王  
 立○總得八百下裏講，我們爽爽當當的，給你七百九  
 十個錢。○孫興○就是八百也賣不着。○王立○你有

幾斗呢。○孫興○共拿了八斗，賣了二斗，還有六斗。○

王立○你若是七百九賣，我們就掃莊。裏○孫興○就是

裏莊，那個價兒也買不了，要買還得添錢。○王立○再

不添喇，你不賣就罷，我們往裏去看看。○孫興○你們

只管比着這個樣子去看罷，若是糴不中，再回來。○王

李二人，往裏挨樣又看了幾分子，都沒講究上來，心裏

就有定數了，一轉身，看見一個熟人，名叫李忠，老遠招

呼說，王大爺來糴甚麼，我有三斗。胡秫一斗黃豆，你不

要啊。○王立○你這。胡秫怎麼賣呢。○李忠○咱們都

是熟人，我好意思問你多要錢嗎，你先看看東西何如，

看好了東西，價錢好說。○王立先抄出一把來看了，又

使牙咬了，就說看色氣還不大。離就是咬頭不好。○李

忠○這是晒了兩遍的。胡秫咬着崩牙，你還說咬頭不

好嗎。○王立○還帶着太嫩，推不出麪子來。○李忠○

這個。胡秫你還嫌嫩嗎，這天生是那種黃。胡秫不是那

種黑。胡秫啊。○王立○咱們先別爭好歹，你要多少錢

一斗罷。○李忠○你從市上過來，行市你必知道，剛纔

人家給我八百錢，我不賣，現在你來買，只可少賣幾個，

還算八百錢就是了。○王立用斗量過，就說還有少頭

沒有。○李忠○沒多要錢啊。○王立用手打了個九字

碼兒說，我也不少給你，就算這個零，你給我送去罷。○

李忠○九個零，太虧我了，就是八百錢賣給你，也能少

賣二三十，你也不是不知道行市，再少給錢就不對了，

○王立○爲這十個，你不必再爭競了，合式我還要梢

着你這斗黃豆。○李忠○好啊，這麼一塊兒講講罷，若

是黃豆你再少給，咱們有言在先，我可是一定不賣。○

王立○兩家情願，纔是買賣，你不賣，我還能強買嗎，說

着，就將黃豆撥攪着，看了一回，說這個怎麼算罷。○李

忠○這個咱們也不用說。空話就是一口的價兒，你若

要，就開上一吊零五十個錢，不要，還是我的東西。○王

立○你要的。胡秫價兒，還不大。離兒，這黃豆，你却要

到行市外裏去了，你看市上，那有五十個零的黃豆呢，

○李忠○怎麼沒有，剛纔。俺我的親戚，賣了六十個零，豆

子還不如我的喇。○王立○這也算不得。拔頂好的豆子，



不過是中等貨，你看裏頭有多少青豆子，也不大很乾。  
 ○李忠○有一半個青豆子，關甚麼事呢？你說不乾，我咬個，叫衆人聽聽，是不是崩乾的呢？這個豆子，真是市上數得着的。○王立○數得着也罷，數不着也罷，我再看看斗怎麼樣。○李忠○斗和胡秫斗是一樣，錯了管罰。○王立○這麼着的罷，咱們都是熟人，也用不着三說兩講的，這豆子，我給你三十個零就是了，你願意賣，就都給我送去。○李忠○不行，那三斗胡秫，一斗你少給十個錢，我指望豆子，你肯給個公道價兒，不料你又少給二十，虧的我太大了。○王立○我早知道，你要從豆子裏，找胡秫錢喇，所以並不是我還的價兒少，分明是你要的價兒大了，就是罷，我知道你不吃虧呀。○李忠○罷了罷了，你這個老頭子，真有經紀。○王立○畧等一會兒，你自己給我送去罷，你也認識我的門兒。○李忠○好啊。○王立對李通說，合市沒有壓住好似孫興那分子穀的，揀到手裏，真和沙子一樣，就是八百錢，買了也合算，咱們倆回去，對付了他的罷。○李通○好啊，回去買。

就了他的罷。○王立見了孫興，就說怎麼還沒賣嗎？○孫興○我單等着賣給你呢。○王立○天生定規不值八百錢啊，若是值八百錢，到這時候，早賣出去喇。○孫興○給八百錢的，已經過去好幾個主兒喇，我還想着多賣呢。○王立○你想着多賣，還得人家多給呀，我看給你七百九，就不少了。○孫興○若是七百九賣，頭一回我就賣給你喇。○王立○這盤子買賣，只差十個錢，若是來兩回不成，實在太磨不開了，咱們倆，把這十個錢分了，好不好。○李通從旁邊勸着說，這麼很可以喇，叫他多出五個，你再讓他五個，早早賣了就是喇。○孫興○六斗你都要啊。○王立○都要，畧等一等打個辰兒，我就回來，你再去送，又回頭問李通說，你要多少。○李通○我留二斗罷。○王立○好啊，這麼着的我留四斗。○李通○先頭我看見，那邊有一斗米，成色很好。○王立上前看了看，說，不要那樣的米，你看金黃的色兒，那却是陳穀米，加鹹水做出來的，咱們總是糴莊戶米，不要那些糧販子的米。○往前走了不多幾步，遇見一個莊戶大哥，出

着一斗小米，身後還坐着一斗未出，人遞到一吊四百錢，他還不賣。王立接着看了一看，一點夾帶沒有，粒實又均勻，軋的又細，碎米也沒有幾個，沙也不多，斗又很蒙，就對賣米的說：『這樣的米，一吊四百錢，你還不賣嗎？』

○賣米的：『你看這樣的米，還不好嗎？一吊四百錢，我自然不賣。』

○王立：『既是好，人家怎麼不買呢？』

○賣米的：『他是不認貨呀，有了認貨的，就買了。』

○王立：『你到底要多少錢？說個實落價兒罷。』

○賣米的：『少了一吊四百四不賣。』

○王立：『給你一吊四百一何如？』

○賣米的：『別說你給四百一，就是四百三也買不了。』

○王立：『當真少了不行嗎？』

○賣米的：『你當是還有說謊的嗎？』

○王立假裝要走，那賣米的同伴急急招呼說：『回來，我給你們兩家作個轉彎的，你也莫一定要四十四，叫掌櫃的再添二十，你賣給他罷。』

○王立：『添二十我不要，說着抽身就走。』

○轉彎的又招呼說：『罷呀，回來，你再添十個，叫他賣給你罷。』

○賣米的：『好，賣了賣了罷，我有二斗，你都要啊。』

○王立：『斗怎麼樣呢？』

○賣

米的：『都是一個斗掄的，錯了一個錢不要。』

○王立對李通說：『這麼的，咱們一個人一斗罷。』

○賣米的：『現在就往下送罷。』

○王立：『少停一停，我們回來再送。』

○二人又往前走，看見一個糶麥子的，剛纔講定了價兒，一吊四百六十個錢，一斗，還剩下三斗。王立看過以後，就暗暗的對李通說：『這分麥子很好，皮兒又薄，而且又乾又淨，價錢又很公道，雖然氣色畧黑一點，那是因為打場的時候，不甚大乾，其實出麩還是一樣，不如就價兒糶他的罷。』

○李通：『王大爺看着好就好。』

○王立就對糶麥子的說：『糶你這三斗，價錢還有少頭沒有？』

○糶麥子的：『一吊四百六，這就是賣價，剛纔你沒看見嗎？』

○李通：『好，都給我送去罷。』

○二人所要糶的，既糶完了，就招呼糶糧的人，送下來了，走到王立門口，李通對糶穀米的說：『你們給王大爺倒下，然後送到後街，從十字口往東走，我就在街南第三個門裏住。』

○王立到了家裏，先一樣一樣過了斗，看看都不差，就倒下了，然後拿出算盤來打着，對孫興說：『你一共四斗，七百九十五合。』



錢，共該三吊一百八，你算算對不對？○孫興○對啊，你打的還能錯了嗎？○王立又對賣米的說，你的一斗，是一吊四百六，我快拿錢給你們，你們好往後街去送，於是從家裏兩手拿出錢來，右手遞給孫興說，這是三吊錢的票子，一百八十個滿錢，左手遞給賣米的說，這是一吊四百六十。○孫興○有現錢，給我幾吊現錢，好不好？○王立○票子還不是錢嗎，你放心罷，若是換不出錢來，回來再交給我。○賣米的○這個錢不好，怎麼這麼些小錢呢？○王立○錢還能一般大嗎，就是官錢，和當舖錢，也不能都一般大，只用沒有新小錢，這就是好錢。○賣米的○你看，這不是個新小錢，是甚麼呢，你給我換換這一掛罷。○王立○一吊四百錢裏，只有這一個新小錢，怎麼夾着用使不掉了呢，快將就着罷。○賣米的○你都過手來沒有？○王立○這都是親自過手的錢，○賣米的，掐着數了二百，果然不錯，就裝在錢褡子裏走了，剛走出門，李忠就送<sup>胡秫</sup>和黃豆來了，倒下以後，王立問李忠說，你算着該是多少錢？○李忠○<sup>胡秫</sup>秫七

百九十個錢一斗，三斗該是兩吊三百七，再加黃豆一斗，一吊零三十，共該三吊四百整錢，對不對呢？○王立○一點不錯，拿錢去罷。○李忠光點了點大數，後問錢怎麼樣呢？○王立○這都是挑的好錢，一個不好使的沒有。○李忠○有一半個小錢，倒不甚要緊，無論怎麼，就使出去了，就是怕短數。○王立○這都是我一手數過的錢，管保不短數就是了，你若實在不放心，你就挨掛招招，或是下掛數數。○李忠○數他幹甚麼，咱們也不只交易了一回，若是你這回哄我，再就不見面了嗎，於是將錢收好，趕着牲口就走了。

到了九月三十晚上，王立的家裏，對王立說，你應許給他奶奶做件大綿襖，這幾天他重念了好幾回，不如去買點布，趁着大<sup>閨女</sup>兒還沒回去，快給他做起來罷。○王立○買罷咧，要甚麼布呢？○家裏○要一疋細莊布做表兒，還要一疋粗<sup>糙</sup>的，好做裏兒。○王立○我看買洋布穿合算。○家裏○他奶奶不要洋布，嫌他破了，連點鋪襯都沒有。○王立○隨他罷。○家裏○你去的時候，

帶着給我截五尺綠洋機布，做條褲子。○王立○好啊。  
 ○第二天早飯以後，王立的大女兒閨女聽說他爹要去買布，就商議他爹說，爹啊，今天去買布，不好給俺賒半正粗洋布啊。○王立○怎麼不好呢。○大女兒閨女○你給賒了，我家去，就叫他快預備錢，至晚一個月，就送來了。○王立○行啊，自己吃了袋菸，拿着錢，就往大街去了，先到了源興家問道，有細莊布沒有。○掌櫃的○有啊，買多少呢。○王立○合式，買個兩三正。○掌櫃的○看看這正怎麼樣。○王立○這個不好。漿○掌櫃的○再看看這正。○王立○這個還是不好，線條又鬆，又不均勻。○掌櫃的○莊布這就算好的喇。○王立○不要這個，沒有再好的嗎。○掌櫃的○再有頂高的，錢可多喇。○王立○貨高價取齊，買好貨，還怕錢多嗎。○掌櫃的○你看這正，多麼細密，多麼平正。○王立○這正還是不大對我的心思，線太細，太薄楞了。○掌櫃的○這是清水貨呀，一點漿也沒有，若是加水一洗，就和牛皮一樣，看不得線細。○王立○這樣的賣甚麼數兒。○掌

櫃的○零賣三十五個錢一尺，成疋的都賣一吊六百四，你若買個兩三正，我們圖需多賣點，就算一吊六百二一正。○王立○那裏有這樣的行市，我方纔在天成家，他只要了一吊五百二。○掌櫃的○一分貨，一分價，要一吊五百二的，他也沒有咱們這樣的貨呀。○王立○你這貨也不見得很好，你看線又細，面子又窄，並裁不出數來。○掌櫃的○線不怕細，只要勻和，你看看這布多麼勻，邊有多麼齊，織的多麼緊正，就是面子也不能再寬了。○王立○一疋有多少尺呢。○掌櫃的○足足四十八尺。○王立○你量給我看看。○掌櫃的○這不是一尺，二尺，三尺，四尺，一共十二頁整整的，足四十八尺，還有半尺的零頭。○王立○我也不少給你，一疋一吊五百四十個錢，你賣，我還要買別的。○掌櫃的○不行，差的太遠了，說着，就將布收去，擱在鋪架裏邊。○王立○一吊五百五怎麼樣。○掌櫃的○一吊五百五也不彀本。○王立抽身就走了。○掌櫃的○回來回來，你給八十個零罷。○王立○多了不要。○掌櫃的○



六十個零，你要不要，我打心裏，要拉你這個主顧。○王立轉過身來說，六十個零，就算六十個零罷。○不料那掌櫃的，竟拿出一疋次一等的，放在櫃臺上，說這個布連本也拉不出來，你要幾疋呢。○王立○還要一疋粗布，不怕線大，只要結實就好。○掌櫃的○這疋結實。○王立○這是洋線經織的。○掌櫃的○洋線經得甚麼事呢，那些好洋布，還趕不上粗布穿嗎。○王立○說是這樣說，人家却都不愛要，還有別樣的沒有。○掌櫃的○有倒有喇，卻沒有不是洋線經的。○王立○這個布面，和那個一樣嗎。○掌櫃的○長是一樣長，寬還略寬一點，我比量給你看。○王立○這個實實落落的，你要多少錢。○掌櫃的○不好意思多要，你開一吊一百五十個錢就是了。○王立○我也不留添頭，給你一吊一百錢，你不賣就罷。○掌櫃的○再多你要不要。○王立○再多一個，我也不要，我到底沒大看中。○掌櫃的○就是罷，還要甚麼呢。○王立○不要別的，算算賬罷。○掌櫃的算了，就說共該兩吊六百六十個錢。○王立

○這裏有兩吊錢的票子，再開六百六十個現錢。○掌櫃的接過票子，吩咐一個夥計，到錢鋪去照了一照，不多時回來，說不錯。○王立○不錯，我要走喇，纔走出門去，掌櫃的對夥計們說，終久買的不如賣的精。○再說王立從源興家出來，就往一個熟洋布店裏去了，那洋布店的掌櫃的，名叫宋欽，一見面，就笑喜喜的問道，王大哥來買甚麼，快坐下吃袋水菸罷。○王立一手接過水菸袋，一手按着水菸說，來買半疋粗洋布，再截幾尺綠洋機。○宋欽吩咐夥計說，把那個虎獅牌的拿出來。○王立看了看說，這就是我上回截的那一路啊。○宋欽○就是那路，這不是頭號虎獅牌的嗎。○王立○這個怎麼算呢。○宋欽○和你還是別人嗎，我這是二兩七錢三分銀子買的，關四吊二百錢一疋，你買半疋，就算兩吊一百四，賺你四十個錢，就和發價一樣了。○王立○好啊，掌櫃的看看罷。○宋欽又叫夥計拿出綠洋機來，問道這個要多少呢。○王立○不要這種，色太飽了，光落色，沒有那種帶黃色的嗎。○宋欽○有啊，這是

真色的，截幾尺罷。○王立○截條褲料，有五尺就穀了。  
○王立○算算該是多少錢罷。○宋欽用算盤打着說，  
洋布是兩吊一百四，綠洋機你沒問價，再便宜一點算  
着，算你五十二個錢一尺罷，五尺是二百六，共該兩吊  
四百錢。○王立○今天錢不大便易，我先把綠洋機錢  
開上，那個洋布，暫且掛幾天，好不好。○宋欽笑着說，哎  
喲，還是掛賬嗎。○王立也笑着說，掌櫃的不用害怕，等  
不幾天，我就給你送來。○宋欽○害怕倒不害怕，你這  
樣的主兒，還怕甚麼呢，我是因為價錢算的很輕，若再  
掛賬，更沒有錢掙了。○王立○咱們這個賒賬，和現錢  
也差不多呀，說着，就將布夾在胳膊窩裏回家去了。  
又過一月，到了冬月初頭，王立對他家裏說，這幾天太  
溫暖了，有個不久要反天下雪的樣子，趁早該買下幾  
駄子柴火。○家裏○快去買罷，一下起雪來，柴火就貴  
了。○於是王立到了草市，先問經紀說，今天柴草賣甚  
麼數兒。○經紀○穀槎松柴，有賣三個八的，豆槎不過  
三個五六分錢，說話之間，有一個賣松柴的，叫張三，上

前來說，掌櫃的買松柴，我這裏有幾駄子，來看看罷。○  
王立○要多少錢一斤。○張三○你給四個錢罷。○王  
立○你這松柴不十分乾，我不要。○張三○你說我這  
松柴不乾，可是褒貶喇，你貴姓啊。○王立○我姓王。○  
張三○王大爺，你再看看，到底乾不乾。○王立○松柴  
也不十分乾，還要頂大的價，我那邊看看，回來再說。○  
張三○要價無多，還價無少，你到底還個價兒嗎。○王  
立○回來再還價罷。○又有一個賣松柴的，叫李四，向  
王立說，你來看看，我這兩駄子，這真正是穀槎喇。○王  
立○看樣像是豆槎的。○李四○豆槎有這個樣兒嗎，  
我這是穀前裏砍的，你擲擲是不是骈手呢。○王立○  
小枝骈手，大枝却不是甚乾。○李四○就是大枝，也乾  
透了，不信，我擲給你看看。○王立○你要幾個錢。○李  
四○你得給我四個二分錢。○王立○四個裏邊行不  
行。○李四○四個裏邊，沒有買賣，這是大山的松柴呀，  
你看枝子，就和骨頭一樣，毛稍明亮，棗在家裏，一點也  
沒過雨，壓的多麼結實。○王立○不用再看了，你裏邊



不賣就罷。○旁邊又有一個賣草的，叫楊五，向王立說，掌櫃的別走，你給他多少錢。○王立○我給他三個半錢。○李四○少了不賣。○楊五○中間無人事不成，我給你們說句罷，就是三個七分錢，你不好不賣，他也不好不買。○李四○價忒少喇。○王立○多了我還不要喇。○李四○好啊，過秤罷。○經紀拿過秤來，一駄稱了二百一十斤，一駄稱了一百八十五斤。○稱過以後，楊五對王立說，我那裏還有一駄松柴，兩駄棒子，掌櫃的也稱稱罷。○王立○沒有錢買這麼些。○楊五○這纔用幾個錢，等下雪以後就貴喇，趁好天，多買點子罷。○王立○你得少要幾個錢，我纔買喇。○楊五○咱們是隨行就市，我多要了，你也不給呀。○王立走到跟前，看了看說，這麼你要多少錢罷。○楊五○你纔買的松柴，是三個七，我這駄子，你還開三個七，棒子也不用多說，你開四個半就是了。○王立○這駄松柴，你要三個七，就算三個七，就是棒子，要的價兒大了。○楊五○這個價兒，實在不大，你問問掌秤的，我要的價兒，大不大呢。

○王立○也不用問這個，問那個，我看給你四個二分錢，就不少了。○楊五○四個半，這就是賣價，我若是要，就問你要四個七，四個八喇。○王立○論你要的離格，也不大離格，但是買賣爭毫釐，一分貨，一分價，你沒有頂高的貨，就賣不出頂高的價錢來，必得少賣三分二分的。○楊五就用鞭桿，把棒子敲了幾下說，你聽聽這個棒子，一登稜的響，真是又成又乾，又直立，又沒有大塊，不論是皮毛，是身子，那裏有比這個好的呢，若是比較起來，就是賣四個六七也不算多。○王立○再給你加上一分罷。○楊五○不在那一分錢上，若只差着一分，那個小狗不賣給你。○李四對王立說，請掌櫃的給他再添上一分罷，四個三，到底還是虧他一點兒。○王立○添一分，就添一分罷。○於是經紀過了秤，一駄松柴是一百七十七斤，兩駄棒子，一駄稱了二百四十八，一駄稱了二百三十六，楊五對經紀說，這一駄怎麼掉了八斤呢，請你再掛一掛。○經紀又稱一回，仍舊是二百三十六斤，李四和楊五，各自開付秤錢，松柴每駄

十二個、棒子每駄二十個、既都開付明白、就發駄子、王立領着、一直送到門口、將松柴棒子卸下、搬到屋裏去、然後王立拿出手秤來、把架子一盤一盤的稱了、就對李四說、你的兩駄松柴、帶毛是三百九十五斤、去兩盤架子二十三斤、淨松柴三百七十二斤、三個七合錢、一吊三百七十六、又對楊五說、你的一駄松柴、帶毛是一百七十八斤、去十斤架子、淨松柴一百六十八斤、三個七合錢、六百二十一、兩駄棒子、帶毛是四百八十四斤、去兩盤架子二十四斤、淨棒子四百六十斤、四個四合錢、兩吊零二十四、加松柴錢、共該兩吊六百四十五、你們算算對不對呢、○楊五○我的松柴錢、掌櫃的算的不對罷、○王立○怎麼樣不對呢、○楊五○我算着該是六百二十二、○王立○買你兩吊六百錢的柴火、咬你六分錢、這還值得爭競嗎、○楊五○從來說、咬五不咬六、這是糴糧買草的規矩、○王立○規矩也不是官規矩、咬我四分、和咬你六分、也差不許多、你讓還得讓這一個喇、○楊五○那不要緊、只要掌櫃的知道就是

了、可得給幾個好錢啊、○王立○咱們的錢沒有不好<sup>的</sup>、儘管拿去<sup>用罷</sup>、○楊五因爲有事、將錢看了看、點了點、就拿着走了、只有李四、因爲要贖票當、就對王立說、掌櫃的這錢不好啊、○王立○怎麼不好、都是一樣的錢、楊大哥沒嫌不好、怎麼獨獨你嫌不好呢、○李四○不瞞掌櫃的說、我是要贖票當、這裏頭的小錢太多、請掌櫃的給我幾個好錢罷、○王立○你要贖當、我可沒有當鋪錢給你、○李四○不一定要當鋪錢、只請掌櫃的、給換些比這樣好的就行喇、○王立○再換還是這樣的錢、○李四○這麼的、我要下掛挑喇、○王立○好、你下掛挑罷、若有不好使的、我就給你換上、好使的、你還是得將就、○李四將錢數過、把小錢交給王立說、這是三十六個小錢、還短着三個錢的數、你再找出三十九個錢來就對了、○王立○短數我給你補上、這十二個黃鵝子、我也給你換上、那二十四個、都是二<sup>正</sup>皮子、無論買甚麼、都能買得出來、我不能給你換、○李四偏要叫換、二人就吵起來了、正吵鬧之間、從旁邊來了一人、



爲他們說和，從二十四個之中，又挑出八個來，對王立說，你冉給他換上這八個罷。○王立○看着你這位的臉面，我給他換上就是了，於是連短數，又找出二十三個錢來，李四纔拿着走了。

又過了幾個禮拜，到冬月二十一日，王立對他家裏說，今天過冬，我要到街上去買點菜。○家裏○我看不如買擔白菜，黃芽今天包頓餃子，騰下的留着過年。○王立○好啊，就找了一個提籃拿着香油罐子，一直到他常買東西的一個水菜舖裏，掌櫃的問道，王大哥都買甚麼。○王立○打二兩香油，稱一斤蝦米，二斤葱，半斤茺菱。○掌櫃的，一樣一樣的都稱好了，王立說給贅上幾科菠菜罷，家去好作個青頭。○掌櫃的○好啊，你看這些有好幾兩。○王立○算一算開賬罷。○掌櫃的○二兩香油是十八個，一斤蝦米，打上五十六，二斤葱，打上二十六，半斤茺菱，算四個，一共該是一百零四個錢。○王立○給你一百整錢就是了。○掌櫃的○不好抹零兒，你共總買了百十個錢的東西，還架住抹去四個零兒

嗎，你看我算的價錢，那一樣不比人家便宜呢。○王立○我常在這裏買東西，再多照顧點就有喇。○掌櫃的○不論照顧多少，也得賣出本錢來纔行。○王立○好，我再給你添上兩個罷，這可不用說別的喇。○掌櫃的○罷，罷，就是這麼的罷。○王立把東西裝在簍子裏，說，我把簍子擱在這裏，先到菜市上，去買擔白菜，回來再拿。○掌櫃的○好啊。○王立到了菜市，一連問了兩個主兒，打了打價錢，比着平日，每斤能貴三四分錢，因此自己心裏說，今天過節，買的太多，未免太貴，不如少買幾斤吃着，等過日再買，於是來到一個菜攤子問道，你這白菜賣多少錢一斤。○掌櫃的○四個八啊，稱多少呢。○王立○給你四個三罷。○掌櫃的○四個三不賣，就去應酬別人去了。○王立○怎麼樣，你到底賣不賣呢。○小掌櫃的○你若是給四個八，怎麼不賣，光這樣打撈，還能買了東西嗎。○王立○你這小掌櫃的，實在會說話，來買你們的東西，怎麼說打撈呢。○老掌櫃的，見王立翻了臉，就把他兒子嚇呼了一頓，急忙給

王立賠禮說，請你老兄消氣，那個畜類東西，不會說話，你看着我的面上，不要怪他。○王立○他若真是個小孩，誰能怪他，從來說和氣生財，又道是買賣不成仁義在，說話那好這麼衝呢。○掌櫃的○可不是呢，那個東西，真不知道甚麼。○王立就又到了一個菜攤子上，問白菜賣多少錢。○掌櫃的○那不是買的還沒走，你問他是多少錢罷。○買菜的○四個半哪，白菜不錯，很可以買得。○王立就揀了兩科，對掌櫃的說，給我稱稱這兩科罷。○掌櫃的○這兩科高高的十六斤，共該七十二個錢。○王立開上錢，拿着白菜，回到水菜舖裏，揚着簍子，就回家去了。

## 生童考試

某縣某村，有一個考童的，姓趙名鍾英，家業很富足，他父親名趙志學，也是個念書的人，只是考了一輩子童生，沒能進學，生了兩個兒子，大的名趙鍾傑，也念了七八年書，因為天分魯笨，他父親就叫他棄儒就農，第二個就是所說的趙鍾英，他的天分很高，從八歲上學，跟

他父親受業，到十三歲的時候，已經把四書五經，念了個通熟，講了個完全，古文唐詩，以及一切時行文章詩賦，也念了許多，又日日學習字帖，於王柳顏歐趙諸名家字帖，和時行館閣體，都能摹仿上來，十四歲的時候，他父親就叫他作詩作文，不數一年的工夫，就能作八韻詩，全篇文章，全篇賦，這固然是因着他有天分，也虧了虧他父親，是個有學問的人，親自教導他的兒子，所以能有這樣的功效，不然的時候，縱然有天分，也未必造就的這樣快，但是趙鍾英的父親，很知道自己的身分，因為自己考了一輩子，沒能進學，知道必是有不合時派的地方，恐怕自己教自己的兒子，兒子也犯了父親的毛病，一輩子不能得功名，所以先把他兒子的書底子預備好了，就決意給他另請先生，當趙鍾英十五歲的時候，他父親把自己所教的學生，挑出幾個念的書，和趙鍾英相彷彿的，與趙鍾英配成一幫，共計學生八人，可出束金二十五吊，打算另請先生，如是先和衆學生的父兄，商議明白，怎樣派錢，怎樣派飯，諸事已妥，就



請了一位先生，這先生也是有品行、有才學的，一位老秀才，只是於摹仿時派上，不甚通達，所以也不必題到他的姓名。這先生上學以後，見趙鍾英才學出眾，又是正東的學生，就另眼看待，格外費心，數課以後，聽見縣考的信息，便勸他應試。趙鍾英縣考覆試到底，接着考府考，又得覆試到底。他父親和先生都盼望趙鍾英可以進學，誰知到了院考的時候，竟是一場空夢。挨到下科，仍是如此。轉眼就是三四科，趙志學心中焦急，恐怕他的兒子一輩子也和他自己一樣，光陰似箭。趙鍾英已經娶親，一日趙志學爲他兒子功名的緣故，正在憂悶之間，趙鍾英的丈人忽然來探望。閨女此人係趙志學幼年的同窗，姓高名識，原是個拔貢底子，由朝考二等補授本省教諭，現在任滿回家。風聞他的女婿才學過人，數科不能進學，所以借着看閨女的緣故，特來詳查此事。入門以後，一切周旋，俱不必題。到晚上，親家二人，在一處叙談。趙鍾英在旁邊伺候。○高識○風聞我女婿很有才學，怎麼考了數科，沒能進學呢？○趙志學

○大概是才學不好，若是好的時候，何至如此？但是我因爲自己一輩子沒能進學，所以爲你的女婿特特的請一位秀才先生教着，那先生教的也很用心，無奈於功名路上，仍是不利，只怕我父子們都是命裏不該有功名罷。○高識○功名有命，是不錯的，但是看人的才分如何，也就可以約摸人的功名如何，有的只能進學，有的只能中舉，有的只能中進士，有的能拉翰林，點狀元，也有可上可下的才分。總而言之，必須人事盡了，纔可聽天由命，而且現今功名路上，樣樣都有個訣竅，不明白其中的訣竅，縱有才學，也難取勝。若有實在的工夫，又得了其中的訣竅，大半沒有不得功名的。至於當得而不得，和不當得而得，又有一等命主乎其間，不是人所能逆料的。○趙志學○我現今請的先生，也是個秀才，於進學的訣竅，料想也該明白。○高識○親家，你別這樣說，大約每科進學的，二十個人以裏，若以才學訣竅而論，不過有五個是必能進的，還有五個是必不可進的，其餘十個，都是可進可不進的，要問其所以

然，實係令人難解，現今親家所請的這位先生，固然是才學兼優，但於進學的訣竅上，未必十分明白，他所以能進學處，也未必不在可進可不進的數內，若果如此，他教的學生，那能保百發百中呢？○趙志學○是了，我從來沒聽見這些講究，今日纔得領教，真是如夢初醒，現在叫你的女婿，把他先生批的文章，拿來你看看，好不好呢？○高識○可以的，我也很願意明白其中的緣故。○趙志學就吩咐他兒子，把近二年從先生批的文章，拿來遞給他丈人。○高識看了幾篇，就說：學生的才分工夫很好，先生批的，也煞費苦心，但是於功名的訣竅上，卻不甚合式，若要找近道兒，必須換換先生纔好。○趙志學○據親家看來，從那位先生好呢？○高識○城裏有一位老歲貢韓百川先生，當了多半輩子鎗手，於功名的訣竅上，甚是熟練，兄台諒來也知道此人，現今在城裏觀音廟裏設館，學生有二十多人，近科進學的，多半是他的門生，要求明師，莫如此人。○趙志學○要從此人受業，必須進城入廚，但近來在城裏念大書

的，於吃喝嫖賭吹等事，大半無所不爲，一入其中，只怕所得不及所失，要把韓先生請到家中，勢又有所不能，我的意見，想要求一個次一等的，請到家中教讀纔好。○高識○有了，去年韓先生手下，進了一個大徒弟，名叫于大春，此人本有大才，兼有實學，只因不明白功名路上的訣竅，所以考了數次前名，沒能進學，無計奈何，投到韓先生門下受業，不上二年，盡得了韓先生的秘訣，上年新進，將來必要勝過他的先生，但時下聲價還不甚高，且家底寒微，必須以教學爲業，只用三四十吊錢，就可以請來。○趙志學○好極喇，親家認識此人嗎？○高識○認識倒認識，○趙志學○親家能替我去請此人不能啊？○高識○怎麼不能呢，但不知學生共有幾人，束脩可出多少？○趙志學○今年學堂中共是八人，攤學價四八三十二吊，下年另請先生，可攤五八四十吊，設或別的學東，有不願意的，我一個學生，也給先生四十吊錢，好不好呢？○高識○很好，等明天去請他便了。○說罷，各自安寢，第二天酒飯已畢，高識親自去



見于先生通說此事，于先生已經應允，高職便回到趙宅，住了一宿，次日就回家去了。○且說趙志學已經爲他的兒子另請了一個好先生，心滿意足，過了新正十五以後，就預備車馬，打發人去接于先生。接到以後，衆東家輪流管飯，趙志學家管待的格外豐厚，自不用說。開課後，于先生見趙鍾英的文章，隔看進學不遠，遂將一切訣竅傳授與他，及至縣考來到，趙鍾英考得第三名，接着府考，又考得第五名，考完回家，工課更加嚴密。有一天，趙鍾英對他先生說：「今天我哥哥去趕集，看見院考的條子，是九月初三日調齊，又聽見門斗說，大人初四日下馬，先生打算幾時起身呢？」于先生○大人初四日下馬，初五日謁廟放告，初六日開棚考古，我們初一日走，也耽誤不了啊。○初一日，東家預備兩個牲口，送了一天，到了初二，師徒兩個，打發送的回去，各人打起圓包袱來，一早就背着走，走到下半年，六點鐘的時候，趙鍾英對他先生說：「我的脚磨起泡來喇，疼的實在不能走喇，咱們早住店歇着，好不好？」于先生○好啊，

我的脚倒不疼，就是腿酸了，這裏有個興隆棧，那是我的熟店，飲食很公道，又沒有臭蟲。○到了店門口，掌櫃的看見說：「于先生來喇，裏邊坐坐，在上房有先生的。」一位鄉親，你們打個伴兒，明天一塊兒走罷。○于先生○好啊。○進去一看，原是他的同鄉李長臉，彼此叙了久別，讓了座。○于先生○今天住得太早啊。○李先生○不用說喇，常在書房裏不動彈，一點力氣也沒有，剛走了多半天，脚也腫了，腿也癱了，一步也走不動了。○于先生○咱們是同病相連，我師徒倆，也是如此。○李先生○西廂上說的好，荒村雨露眠宜早，野店風霜起要遲。咱們早早住下，歇息歇息罷，先生啊，這位令徒是及親我們受業呢，是附課呢。○于○及親受業的。○李○甚麼榜印。○于○他叫趙鍾英啊。○李又向趙鍾英說：「哦，縣考第三，府考第五，就是閣下嗎，這纔是聞名沒見面喇，正在妙年，又考在前名，今科必進無疑了。」○趙○先生過獎了，縣府考，不過是微倖而已，院考進不進，尙在未定之間，那敢指望必進呢。○于○先生用了飯沒有。○

李○沒有，我們一塊兒喫罷。○于○好啊，掌櫃的，有甚麼飯呢。○店家○有單餅、綠豆水飯、豆腐菜，還有雞子炒肉，又有活鮮的鯉魚。○于○可以先打半斤燒酒，炒五個雞子，煎兩條鯉魚。○不多時，店家把酒和菜都送上來了。○于○連飯也送來罷。○店家○天還早喇，已經住下了，慢慢的多喝幾兩，解解乏罷，忙甚麼呢。○于○還是早喫了早歇着好。○三人喫喝完了，于就大聲叫道：掌櫃的啊，算賬來，再帶一壺水來啊。○店家連聲答應，手提水壺來說：都算我的罷。○于○好說，共該多少錢呢。○店家拿算盤打着說：半斤燒酒，七八五十六，五個雞子，算四十，兩個魚，少算一點，打上五十，再打上三張餅，三三見九十，六碗水飯，六六三十六，共該二百七十二個錢。○三人湊上錢，店家把錢拿去。○李○今天的飯錢，算的不少啊。○于○比較起來，還算不甚麼多喇。莫說這幾年歉收，就是豐收的年頭，每逢考的時

幾年還在外邊設館嗎。○李○今年在東莊教着幾個小學生，並沒有進場的，一年三十來吊錢，除去批外課的束脩，再除去三個屆考的糜費，也就騰不多了。○于○你的考運，想是不好，怎麼考了這些年，還不進呢。○李○一不埋怨學台，二不歸咎考運，總是自己才學不高，我有帶的幾篇文章，求先生指教指教，看有甚麼毛病。○于先生看了一遍，說：看你這文章，力量是有的，府縣考可以覆試到底，院考可就不行喇，因為小考的利器，總在清醒靈快四個字，第一眉目要清，不可蒙頭蓋面，遇着截上截下題，必須分清題界，不要按捺不清，第二出落題字，總要緊醒，方能豁人心目，第三字句要靈便，不要笨拙，第四句法要爽快，不要拖累，若不照着清醒靈快去作文，任你使九牛二虎的力氣，也是枉然了，現在你文章的毛病，是用意太深，不分大小題，都要竭力去作，比方舉千斤之重，使得紅了臉，舉一毛之輕，也使得紅了臉，豈不是枉費氣力嗎，你若把這個毛病改了，我敢保你這科準進，等到進學以後，再學大場墨卷，可



就近邊了。○李○如此說來，成宏天崇諸大家，不必揣摩，只取那巧搭分品，小題芝蘭，一類的小文章，加工誦讀，學習個快馬輕刀，在小場就可以取勝了。○于○就是如此，割雞焉用牛刀呢。○正說話之間，又進來一個保等的秀才，名叫王希孟，彼此問了姓名，就說。○剛纔在外邊，聽見于先生講小考的文法，實係不錯，但如今最尚的是字，若是卷子寫的俊秀光圓，就佔三分便宜，文章雖多少差池一點，也可以望進。○李○先生說的不錯，但咱們鄉下的學兒，多是半耕半讀，指頭很硬，有多少寫好字的呢。○王○鄉下的學兒，不會寫字，不光爲他的手硬，一來是沒有講究，二來是沒有工夫，三來是見的字體少，四來是捨不得買好筆好墨，你看濰縣城裏的先生，多半會寫，從來拔貢、優貢、翰林、狀元，全出在城裏，鄉下輕易沒有，這是因爲甚麼呢，就是因爲城裏大小學堂，講究的是字，常常摹做殿試策的式樣，筆墨上也捨得花錢，十一二歲的學生，就用徽墨湖筆，到臨場的時候，有用二百錢買一枝筆的，有用三百錢買

一枝筆的，進拔貢場，還有用一兩銀子一枝的，咱們用幾十個錢買一枝筆，大毛不過幾根，做的欠工夫，修剔的又不乾淨，所以大不如湖筆飽滿，所用的墨，也大不及徽墨，寫在卷子上，那能叫人愛看呢。○于○工欲善其事，必先利其器，想咱們二三十個錢買一枝筆，二三十個錢買一塊墨，莫別說是咱們，就是晉唐宋諸大家復生，也是難以寫好字的。○王○現今詩賦也大作，你看取古的，正場的文章，只用敷衍過去，也就進了。○于○賦學一門，和作文差不許多，頭一段渾寫大意，就是八股的起講，底下也分層次，出落題字，時令情景題，字句總要鮮豔，好似春花嫩柳，史事題，必須慷慨悲歌，從血性中流出。○李○如今經解還行不行呢。○于○考經的，多是帶本子，若是沒有本子，莫別說漢宋諸儒的講，就是原文大字，也怕記不完全喇，但是取了經學，也和取古的一樣佔便宜。○李○聽先生的話，真是傾心吐膽，請將作詩的訣竅，指教指教。○于○我於時派詩上，原不甚見長，後來聽了明人的講論，這纔覺得容易了，因

爲作詩的規模，也與作賦作文大同小異，這是平常先生都知道的，至於對法，其首末二韻，不甚要緊，當中的四韻，一韻對草木，一韻對顏色，一韻對數目，一韻對疊字，若是記的典故多，要作三首四首詩，只用改頭換尾，一湊合就得了，這雖然不可拘定死套，然而差不多的題，都能用上。○李○不錯不錯，這可算得是個秘傳了，再請問先生，我看院考牌示上，有算學二字，這是近年新例，我到底不明白是個甚麼事情。○于○算學就是六藝中的數學，黃帝臣隸首作九九數，並算法九章，若遇深奧難算的，又有天元術勾股術以助之，西國算法，有四率，借根方，勾股八線等類，如今讀書人，專會舞文弄墨，題起算學，全然不懂，及到作官的時候，任憑師爺和書吏擺弄，好像一個傀儡頭，雖然有耳朵，有眼睛，有鼻子，有嘴，卻全仗有人提弄他，替他說話，朝廷知道數學是要緊的，且於日用，學業，富國，強兵，等事，大有關係，所以在經古場添上算學，無奈考試官一點不懂，只得找些算學的典故，考試生童，所以題不會出，卷子也

不會看，苟且了事就是了。○王○先生講數學，實在是好，再請先生，把禮樂射御書，講給我們聽聽。○于○論及這些，我實係不敢說是明白，不過略曉一二，因爲聖門中的冉有，尙且說如其禮樂，以俟君子，何況經秦火以後，禮樂失傳，就是禮記，儀禮，周禮，所載吉凶軍賓嘉五大禮，多半是出於漢儒的附會，所以我不敢輕談，至於十二律呂，隔八相生，本朝有黃鐘通韻一書，與漢宋諸儒的講究，大不相同，各持己見，不知誰是誰非，只可束書高閣，拱手作別而已，說到射學，如今文武分爲兩家，所以讀書人，就與射隔膜了，古時出軍行圍，以車爲尙，因此御車也是最要緊的，但如今不用車戰，車之制度，也都改變，趕車的人，也變爲卑賤了，惟有書法一道，許氏說文，本六書發倉頡造字的本意，而萬事萬物的義理，都可從六書中，發明出來，若論寫的好歹，須本王右軍永字八法，鐵畫銀鉤，寫中鋒，不寫偏鋒，方能成個家數。○王○領教領教，現在天不早喇，咱們睡罷，等明天路上再談。○于李趙同聲答道，明天再談罷。○店家



○先生們，都要安歇嗎？○于○已經二更多喇，我們明天要早點兒走，掌櫃的，早給我們僱一程驢啊。○李○依我說，暫且不必僱驢，今天咱們把腿腳都跑壞了，明天早起，可以慢慢的走着，遛遛腿，等到打過早尖，再僱一程驢不晚。○于○好啊，這麼着，咱們睡罷。○第二天，纔放朦朧亮的時候，各人收拾行李，叫開店門，背着圓包袱，走不多遠，王先生說，○中國上古的時候，拔取人才，都是鄉舉里選，何等的不好呢，現在以文章取士，光爲這院考府考，叫我們花多少錢，跑多少腿，受多少罪，又屈了多少人才呢。○于○誰說不是，所說的鄉舉里選，乃是舉人之德，選人之才，既被鄉里舉選，自無不真之理，現在獨獨以文章取士，是單有意取人的文才了，且卽以文才而論，究竟錢買的，送情的，總能居一大半，真才不過是一小半就是了。○王○噫，若提起場中私弊，真是一言難盡，總而言之，孔方兄就是好東西，有了孔方兄，就有的是功名。○李○先生說有孔方兄，就有功名，那還得會用的，像我，就是有錢，也不曉得怎樣用法，

○王○這些事，我可明白喇，縣府考有買案首的，有買前十名的，到了院考，有辦內稿的，有辦薦卷的，有窩冒的，有磕連號的，有下箱子的，有用冒子的，還有狗咬狗的。○李○這些樣數，從前也曾聽見說過，就是不知道底細。○王○府縣考買個案首，大約用五六百銀子，若於官有情面，也許還能省二百，買個前十名，不過幾十兩銀子，因爲案首是沒有不進的，前十名卻不能定準，至於院考辦內稿，是外邊有人和裏邊的人通線，講明了價錢，立下帖子，裏邊的人和看卷子的師爺勾通，到了場期，看卷子的師爺，把文章做了，從後堂傳遞前堂，從前堂傳給巡風的，巡風的早和本童訂對明白，等到內稿下來的時候，巡風的站在本童的號頭上，以聲示意，本童聽見望見，就裝作犯規的樣子，或吃菸，或亂號，或與鄰號交頭接耳，巡風的看見，就進入大號，手拉本童的手，要把他拉出去，見大人受刑罰，本童再三求饒，方纔撒手，這時候，已經把內稿交在本童手中，這是真內稿，斷無不進之理，大約用銀五六百，或六七百不等，

還有一種假內鎗稿俗名窩冒，就是鎗手勾通院役，於進場的頭一天晚上，偷進院內，藏在一邊，等出下題來，鎗手作文，院役傳遞，若是進了，也得花五六百兩。○辦薦卷，是勾通裏邊的人，和師爺打下勾手，把本童的文章，加上幾句好批語，學台一眼看高，一眼看低，隨着大流，也就進了，但是辦薦卷，最容易撞騙，有許多不通師爺的，若是師爺不打薦條，也就罷了，師爺打了薦條，那撞騙人的，把薦條暗暗的抄出來，交給本童，若是進了，就撞他三百兩，或五百兩，若是不進，也得給三十兩，或二十兩的小頭。○磕連號，是本童和鎗手，俱是考童的，先和院書勾通，院書把二人的坐號，磕在一處，進了場的時候，二人連號並坐，諸事就方便了，這個辦法，約用三四百兩。○用冒子，是和廩保勾通，就是鎗手冒充本童的名子，頂替着進場，到點名的時候，正在燈下，十分倉猝，只用廩保不說，學台怎能知道，後來得了功名，就算本童的了，這個辦法，也掉不下三四百兩。○還有下箱子的，是隨棚舞弊的人，平素預備許多時派文章，有寫

在紙本上的，有寫在綾子上的，每付大約有文章二三

千篇，名叫箱子，有願用的，在外邊講明價錢，箱子客和

前堂的搜檢翻子勾通，於進場的頭一天，先把文章箱子交

給搜檢家馬翻子彼此定下暗號，等到點進名去，那搜檢家馬翻子假裝翻

的樣子，就把箱子遞給本童，帶進場去了，此等名爲內

下的箱子，又有一等外下的，是在外邊，把箱子帶在身

上，點進名去的時候，搜檢家馬翻子不認真搜檢他，但是這兩個辦

法，是碰時運，也許碰不着，若是碰着文章進了，大約用

百十兩銀子。○至於狗咬狗，也有叫民治民的，就是一

同進場的人，在場裏講定買賣，價錢多少，都是本童當

面自講，所說的這些詭弊，不過是舉其大概，這麼看起

來，窮童生要進個學，不是極難的嗎。○于○王先生所

說的，這都是銀錢秀才，是通場瞞哄學台一人，還有一

種情誼秀才，是學台一人，瞞哄通場，因爲凡作學台的，

光年兄年弟，也有三百六十個，各省各府的都有，再結

交幾個朋友，高攀幾個堂官，也是各省各府的都有一

旦放了學差，誰好意思不給誰個面子呢，所以那些紳



衿鄉宦的子弟，有許多不知文章怎樣作法，竟是進了學，你說氣人不氣人呢？○李○依我看，氣也罷，不氣也罷，細論起來，還是自己的工夫不到，學問不佳，若是工夫到，學問高，還能到底不進嗎？一旦進了，我想一個正正大光明的秀才，比起那些銀錢秀才，情誼秀才，終久體面得多喇？○王○那是自然的，但是論到進學，還有許多的小事，也當知道，也當小心，有些鄉學兒，並不曉得場中的規矩，又沒受過明人的指教，一進了場，心裏就慌張得很，因此有越幅的，有空白的，有倒字的，有鑽頂的，有當抬頭不抬的，有犯聖諱的，還有污卷的，這些事情，雖然看着不甚要緊，然而小事卻能害大事。○于○這些毛病，大概都是忙中發慌的緣故，若是心裏不慌，凡事謹慎小心，怎麼會越幅鑽頂，怎麼會污卷呢？凡有疑惑的字，簡直的不用，怎麼會倒字犯諱呢？○說着說着，到了棧頭，打了早尖，王先生辭別先走了。○趙鍾英○先生啊，咱們僱一程驢罷，我的脚又走不動喇？○于○好啊，可以叫掌櫃的，給咱們僱兩個驢罷。○李○僱

驢沒有墊頭，是最難騎的，幸虧你們還帶着被褥套，預備僱驢，我沒有被褥套，可以把我的行李和你們的湊成一塊兒，裝起來作墊頭，我也不騎驢，也不叫你們白梢，我給你們攤上個分兒，好不好？○于○怎麼還用攤分兒，搭着伴一塊走，這算甚麼呢？咱們就僱兩個牲口，路上倒換着騎罷。○到了晚上，用過晚飯以後，于先生說，○這條路，我走一回，這幾年，我就窮在這條路上。○李○窮秀才，富舉人，這番先生考個壹等，到明年鄉試，中個解元，往下就好了。○于○那赶自好，就怕沒有那個命運。○李○先生上科進學，共花了多少錢呢？○于○不花不花，還花了七八十吊，拉下有五十吊錢的虧空。○李○咱們這等考窮考的，怎麼還花這麼些錢呢？○于○先生光聽說辦功名的，必得有錢，那知道正正大光明的，也是非錢不可，當初我是撥的府學，廩保領我到府學去拜老師，老師很忙，並沒有工夫講我的學規，我就站在一旁，聽見老師對那個新進的說，你別糊塗，你這個秀才，只值一百銀子嗎？那新進的說，門生

實係不能，老師說，你不能，還有能的喇，新進的說，門生不明白，老師說，你是妝糊塗呢，你是當真不明白呢，你的丈人家，不是丁宅上嗎，你女人的妝奩，會少了嗎，箱裏櫃裏，會沒有體己嗎，就是你女人沒有體己，你丈人肯叫你把秀才扔了嗎，你丈人肯了，你丈母娘也不能肯，你丈母娘肯了，你女人也必不能肯哪，又向一位新進的說，進了學，立刻都窮喇，海岱門那個碓房，不是你們家的嗎，纔不多幾天，滙了二千銀子的滙票來，不是滙到你家嗎，不是你哥哥親自到煙台去取來的嗎，我們三年熬一個歲考，文武生的學規，不過七八百銀子，除去院規，再除去書斗的二成，我們夥計兩個，並不能足六百銀子，你當是還有甚麼出息嗎，從來人的名樹的影，誰還瞞得住誰嗎，你們有錢的門生，當幫助幫助窮老師，何苦在窮老師身上，打那些窮算盤，使那些窮經紀呢，又對那一位新進的說，你不是張家的外甥嗎，你進了學，難道不是他的光彩嗎，八十兩銀子，不難湊辦啊，不必再計較喇，這纔回頭向我說，我曉得你不是

個有錢的，但是牟家是你的親姑姑，四十兩三十兩總能相幫，即不相幫，也可以挪借出來，老師說到這裏，又向他們說話，幸虧我的廩保，不給老師趕網，好歹講了二十兩銀子，及到覆出試來，就了不得喇，報報子的要錢，房東要錢，學書要錢，門斗要錢，禮房要錢，吹手也要錢，搬手也要錢，把大門的也要錢，聽差的也要錢，轎夫也要錢，鬧的我手忙腳亂，一點主意沒有，幸虧管飯的在一旁說道，先生不用着忙，只用和他們講明了多少錢，我給先生開付，等先生回家的時候，我和先生一塊兒走，我的飯錢，和開付他們的錢，都如數帶回來了，管飯的這句話，好似趙子龍打開金鎖陣一般，後來我一個一個的和他們講明，一總算起來，在府裏花了六十多吊，回家又請了幾桌客，共花了足足的八十吊錢，雖然不算太多，但是咱們的家道不稱，又沒有好親戚，以後賣了二畝地，纔把這陣饑荒擋過去了。○李○在這條功名路上，有這麼些窮神惡鬼，如同搶劫的一般，無怪現在作官的，差不多都惡狠狠的要錢，大概都是這



條路上學壞了。○于○不但是學壞了，而且預先拉下虧空，若是一點賊不貪，連本錢也賺不回來，又怎能指望發財呢。○李○看如今的時勢，用功念書，還不如用功弄錢，倒是個求功名的揀道兒。○于○嗜，這些事情，越說越叫人可歎，我們不如早早的睡覺歇着罷。明天好早早到府。○第二天將到府城門，李說。○我和你們二人，說話說熱喇，咱們賃房子，在一塊兒寓着，好不好。○于○正合我的意思。○恰巧來了一個熟識管飯的，名叫吳之用，急忙上前問道。○先生們都來喇，府上都好啊。○于先生說，好啊，你向來發財呀。○吳○託福託福，還給先生賃處房子罷。○于○可以的，我們原沒打算照顧別人去。○吳○請先生們到飯館去坐坐，喫點飯，歇息歇息，我就打發人去找房。○三人就到飯館去了，不大的工夫，吳之用來說，在這東邊，許家有三間房子，自己佔着一間，裏邊鍋竈桌子椅子樣樣都有，又很清靜，和他講到兩吊錢，再少一個，他也不賃。○于○那個房子，我從前看過，也很便當，就定規賃他的罷。○

三人跟吳之用，到了下處，于先生對趙鍾英說。○今天初四，大人下馬，後天開棚考古，聽說這位大人，不以古場爲重，考西府的時候，取古的往往不進，再者，我們今天纔進來，明天就預備進場，也太倉猝了，依我看，我們可以進古場罷，至於正場，定準是先考生，後考童，你和李先生進場，還早喇，可以安安靜靜的，看點文章，或是寫幾個字，場前萬不可任意閒玩。○初五日早飯後，于先生同着趙李二人，到了老師公館，拜望了廩保，看了看大人排的單子，知道某縣和某縣合棚，某縣是某日進場，到了考生的日子，于先生進場保等，考了個一等第一名，管飯的慌慌張張，前來報喜，大門旁貼上一個連中三元的報條，那時喝喜酒的，要喜錢的，出的出，進的進，鬧鬧闐闐，就是一天零半夜，把個李先生樂極喇，對趙鍾英說，您先生考了一等，這就是咱們倆的喜信，昨夜我做了一個夢，夢見于先生坐在山頂，甚是榮耀，你我也隨後跟着往上爬，今日于先生考了第一，是應驗了山頂上的夢，焉知你我不都跟着進學呢。○趙

○夢不足憑，憑各人的命罷，其實這個夢，也有些吉兆。  
○于先生既把自己的事，安排妥了，晚上對他的學生和李先生說，○後天就進場喇，明天上半天，你們該去填年貌，投卷子，要緊。別莫耽誤進場啊。○第二天，趙李二人，先到禮房，每人買了兩本卷子，一本謄文章的，一本默聖諭的，又買了一張互結，然後到公館裏，填寫年貌，記上自己的年歲，身量，面貌，三代，並業師某人，認保某人，挨保某人，又在卷面上，寫上自己的名子，在互結上，也寫上業師認保挨保的名子，還有同考挨排的五個名子，就去求認保和挨保畫押，請老師用印，諸事已畢，遂就把卷子帶互結，投到禮房去了。○到了下半年，趙鍾英到街上買辦場具，就是粉子，蠟燭，單帖，夾紙，水壺，帶子，還有粽子，燒食和雞蛋糕，都是兩個人的，李先生在下處研墨，添墨盒子，又把硯台，筆墨，仿圈，聖諭，都預備停當，各人把各人的，收拾起來，伺候黑夜進場。○于○別的都有了，就是李先生還少一頂秋帽子，一身外套子。○李○我已經託付管飯的，他應許給借，正說話

的時候，管飯的來說，帽子和外套子，都借來喇，就是不大很好。○李○甚麼好歹，有這件東西就得了，好的誰肯往外借呢，這個就滿行啊。○管飯的○學院掛的牌，是四更三點放頭礮，就可以起來洗臉，五更一點放二礮，就可以喫飯，早去伺候着，五更三點放三礮，就開門點名，先生要預備甚麼飯呢。○李○黑夜起來，都是不愛喫，一個人要兩碗扁食罷。○管飯的○好，這麼着，先生們只管睡罷，聽更聽礮的事，都在我身上，萬萬不至誤事。○到放頭礮的時候，管飯的來叫趙李二位先生，起來洗了臉，及至放二礮的時候，二位先生用過了飯，就到考院前等候聽點，到了三礮，開了院門，就點起名來了，先在外邊經過縣點，又到大門前經過府點，然後往前魚貫而入，學台在二門底下東邊，西面坐，廩保在西邊，東面站，禮房唱名，童生應名唱保，廩保接唱，學台用硃筆點名，童生接着卷子，到了龍門底下，被搜檢翻子過一回，這纔進去，各歸各號，天將要明的時候，就出下題來了，首題是方千里者九的九字，次題是登泰山，詩



題是九日登高，得高字。趙李二位先生，照着于先生所講的一切訣竅，聚精會神的，把兩篇文、一首詩、斟酌的十分妥當，繳的頭卷，出的頭場，都暗暗的得意。到了下處，于先生把他們兩個的文章一看，不覺喜孜孜的說：李先生今科再不進，就算是大人瞎眼了。鍾英的文章，也有指望，但不如李兄的準成。我等着喝喜酒罷。○李○常常的不進，也就不敢指望了。○于○今科不進，我就輪上一隻眼睛。○等到張出榜來，他們兩個果然進了。跑報的星夜奔走，報到家中，插上紅旗，貼上報帖，合家老少都是歡喜，又把報帖送到各家，貼得滿街通紅，把那些不進的學生，一陣饞的，都加工念書了。○再說于先生在府裏，領着二位新進，拜了保師，又到老師的公館，拜了老師，遂就邀同保師，講明了學規大禮。李先生窮，用錢二十吊，趙先生富，用錢八十吊，又到禮房下處，說明覆試的卷子錢。李三吊，趙五吊，到了第二天，二人覆出試來，那一些同窗朋友，沾親帶故的，一齊都來了，喝酒的，喝酒，借錢的，借錢，這個要買雙鞋，那個要買

封筆，十千二十吊，不大的工夫，就花淨了。這些朋友還沒走完，院裏的人役，又來了一大羣，擁擠擠，亂吵亂鬧，要錢的無數。噯，進學雖然是件好事，沒有錢打發，也很作難。人都知道他心裏歡喜，誰卻知道他心裏焦急呢。及至考試已畢，進院謝恩的時候，戴着新帽新頂，穿着新衣新靴，合府新進的生員，一同進去，參拜了大人，聽了發落，領了花紅，回到下處，各人收拾行李回家，一路之上，揚揚得意，到底比那些不進學的，自覺另一樣滋味。且是到了店裏，都稱他們新進老爺，誰不另眼看待呢。前幾次沒進學的時候，自覺討愧，無顏見鄉里父老，所以進莊難，進家也難，見弟兄難，見妻子更難，往往離家不遠，這就挨挨遲遲，到黑天纔敢進莊。這一回趙李二位，既都進了，就惟恐到家不早，一進莊內，但見老少，慌慌張張，稱的稱，讚的讚，瞅的瞅，看的看，一時把合瞳的人都驚動了。趙先生到了家中，有他的父母在堂，先給他父母磕頭，後見哥嫂行禮，合家歡喜的了不得。雖然只一人得了功名，大家也都覺着成了貴人。

了，他的婦人站在一旁，口裏雖然沒說甚麼，心中的歡喜，卻比別人更深一層。趙先生和大家說完了話，纔來到自己房中，打趣他婦人說：「你今天饒秀才，明天饒秀才，這回可叫你想了來了。」他婦人回覆說：「小小的一個秀才，不能滿我的心意，早晚盼望你中了舉人，會上進士，點了翰林，然後走馬上任，我做了官太太，幫助你爲國盡忠，留美名傳到萬世，這纔能解我的饒喇。」再說李先生，父母早已去世，來到家中，雖然有他婦人，歡天喜地的迎接，究竟不如有了爹娘更好。想到這裏，李先生不覺的落下淚來，這就是人逢喜事倍思親的話了。二人歇了一夜，印了報帖，使人送給親友，趕着定了日期，請客賀喜。但見那些賀喜的人，有送對聯的，有送靴帽的，有送喜果的，有送喜貴的，酒擔食盒，來往不斷，金頂紅纓，出入不息，熱熱鬧鬧，一連數天，誰不欽敬，誰不羨慕。○請了客以後，忽然門斗送了信來說：「某日某時送學。」趙先生就去約會李先生進城。○李○我這麼大年紀，纔進在人跟前，也沒有甚麼光彩，且是送過學，至少也

得十千八吊，我過的這日子，還去得起嗎？這一樣實在不能奉陪，你自己去罷。」○趙先生年少高興，就和他先生進了城，借了丁宅上的一匹雪獅子馬，前後披掛，鞍轡轡轡，都是額外出色，十五六歲的馬童一個，生的又俊俏，又伶俐，打扮的又整齊，又精彩。趙先生插上花，戴上帽，換上靴子，穿上藍衫，前後身十字披紅，居然就像一個小狀元，到了大堂前頭，和同學的人，拜謝了知縣，就各人上馬。那些武生們上馬，又爽快，又麻俐，叫人愛看。至於這些文生上馬，再三的上，也上不去，如同蝦蟆趴陡崖一般，真是令人可笑。上馬以後，新進生員，都騎馬在前，知縣坐轎在後，順着大街，遊遊蕩蕩，往老師衙門來了。街兩旁舖戶人家，男男女女，爭着觀看，賽着誇獎，恰巧有個花子，迎面來了，左手打着刮打板，右手打着撒拉機，隨口唱了四句話說：「新進秀才來送學，光棍漢子尋老婆，這個比方甚麼意，滋味輕易撈不着。」兩旁的人聽見，沒有一個不笑的。○到了儒學以前，騎馬的下馬，坐轎的下轎，知縣領着文武新生，進了文廟，行三



跪九叩禮，拜了聖像，接着到了明倫堂，給兩位老師，行了相見的禮，禮既行完，知縣挑轎回衙，衆生員們，拜客的拜客，回家的回家，進學的事，就完結了。

## 親眷相稱

親眷是從男女嫁娶起首，男迎女叫娶，女歸男叫嫁，嫁娶之先，有媒人說親，若男兒幼小，父母託媒人給兒子聘妻，叫給兒子說媳婦，說丈人家，若男子歲數大了，父母又不在，自己託媒人聘妻，叫說家口，也說成家，女子幼小，父母託媒人給女兒擇婿，叫給閨女說婆婆家，說成了，就叫定了親，男以禮娶女，叫娶親，叫擡媳婦，也將叫合婚，完婚，用文話稱讚說，花燭之禮，合香之禮，若婦人去世，男人又娶妻，叫續娶，繼娶，續絃，女以禮嫁男，叫出嫁，出閣，出門子，也叫做媳婦，用文話稱讚說，于歸大吉，若丈夫死了，婦人就為寡婦，孝婦，若再嫁一男人，就叫改嫁，俗話叫走，文話叫再醮，嫁娶未久，男家叫女為新媳婦，女家叫男為新女婿，長久叫夫婦，夫妻，也叫兩口子，女稱男為丈夫，對外人提起丈夫來，俗話說，俺當

家的，我們當家的，俺外頭的，我們家的爺們，有孩子就說孩子他爹，若上了年紀，就說俺老頭子，我們老頭子，寫信給丈夫，稱賢夫某人，夫君某人，男稱女為妻子，為夫人，也叫他，夫妻兩口家，其名就叫他，他叫他，他叫他，有孩子的叫他孩子他媽，書內記的是卿，對外人提起妻子，常說俺家裏，我們家裏，也說我的老婆，我們內人，文人相談，就說卑內，賤內，拙荆，外人問及妻子，就稱寶眷，貴內，令正，令內助，令夫人，大坤範，婦人自稱叫醜婦，賤妾，婢子，寫信給妻子，就稱賢妻某氏，夫妻生孩子，在懷抱的時候，叫嬰孩，男的叫兒子，外人問起來常說，你跟前的學生，也稱令郎，令器，令嗣，令公郎，問有功名人的兒子，叫少爺，若有好幾個兒子，就稱大少爺，二少爺，問先生的兒子，稱世兄，問先生的閨女，稱世妹，對着外人，提自己的兒子，就說，我跟前的小廝，文人說犬子，或說小犬，也說小兒，女的叫閨女，女兒，姪兒，妮子，也叫嫗子，丫頭子，對着外人就說醜女，弱女，弱息，外人問起來就說，你跟前的姑娘，也說千金，文話稱令愛，若有好

幾個女兒就分大姑娘、二姑娘、兒女稱父親叫爹爹、爸爸、外人問起來、文話稱令尊、對着外人提說稱家父、家嚴、嚴君、兒女叫母親是媽、媽媽、外人問起來、稱令堂、令慈、對着外人稱家慈、家母、慈母、兒女稱父親的妾、叫姨、姨娘、文話稱庶母、生母、稱外人的庶母、說如母、兒女寫信給父母、自稱不孝男、不孝女、同父的男子是親弟兄、比自己大的叫哥哥、又分大哥、二哥、寫信給親哥哥、稱胞兄、對着外人說家兄、外人尊稱說、令兄、稱哥哥的妻是嫂嫂、嫂子、對着外人稱家嫂、外人尊稱說令嫂、比自己小的叫兄弟、又分二兄弟、三兄弟、寫信給兄弟、稱賢弟、對着外人稱舍弟、胞弟、外人尊稱說、令弟、稱兄弟的妻子是弟妹、兄弟媳婦、弟婦、對着外人稱舍弟婦、外人尊稱說、令弟婦、哥哥兄弟的兒子、是姪兒、女兒、是姪女、對着外人稱舍姪、小姪女、外人尊稱、令姪、令姪女、同父的女子是親姊妹、比自己大的叫姐姐、也分大姐、姐、二姐姐、對着外人稱家姐、也叫家姊、外人尊稱說、令姊、姐姐的丈夫、俗話叫姐夫、文話稱姐夫、對着外人稱家姊

丈、家姐夫、外人尊稱說、令姊丈、比自己小的叫妹妹、也分二妹妹、三妹妹、對着外人稱舍妹、也說小妹、外人尊稱、令妹、妹妹的丈夫、稱妹丈、也叫妹夫、對着外人稱舍妹丈、外人尊稱說、令妹丈、稱父親的父親是爺爺、對着外人說家祖、也說家祖父、若已去世、說先祖、父親的母親、叫奶奶、婆婆、媽媽、對着外人說家祖母、也說祖母、外人尊稱、不過加一令字、稱父親的爺爺、叫老爺爺、也叫太爺、對着外人稱曾祖、父親的祖母、稱老太太、也叫老奶奶、對着外人稱曾祖母、父親的太爺、老爺爺、太太、老奶奶、叫老太爺、老老爺爺、老太太、老奶奶、對着外人就說高祖、高祖母、凡去世的都可以加先字、稱父親的哥哥、是大爺、大伯、大爹、伯伯、也分大爺、二大爺、對着外人稱家伯、伯父、外人尊稱說、令伯、賢伯、大爺的妻子、叫大娘、大媽、寫信稱伯母、稱父親的兄弟、是叔叔、也分二叔、三叔、對着外人稱家叔、叔父、外人尊稱說、令叔、叔叔的妻子、叫孀子、孀娘、寫信稱孀母、伯伯叔叔的兒女、還叫哥哥兄弟、姐姐妹妹、對着外人通稱叔伯弟兄、叔伯



姊妹、父親的姊妹、叫姑姑、姑媽、對着外人稱姑母、稱姑  
 姑的兒女、也叫哥哥兄弟、姐姐妹妹、對外人提說、姑表  
 弟兄、姑表姐妹、叫姑姑的丈夫是姑夫、也稱姑丈、稱母  
 親的父、是老爺、老娘、對着外人稱外祖父、外祖母、叫  
 母親的弟兄是舅舅、對外人提說、舅父、娘舅、親娘舅、家  
 母舅、叫舅舅的妻是舅母、姪母、姪子、稱舅舅的兒女、也  
 叫哥哥兄弟、姐姐妹妹、對着外人稱表弟兄、表姊妹、叫  
 母親的姊妹是姨、對着外人說、姨母、稱姨的丈夫是姨  
 丈、也叫姨夫、稱姨的兒女也是哥哥兄弟、姐姐妹妹、對  
 着外人說兩姨弟兄、兩姨姊妹、稱父親的老爺老娘、是  
 老老爺、老老娘、父親的舅舅舅母、叫舅爺爺、舅奶奶、舅  
 婆婆、母親的舅舅舅母、叫舅老爺、舅老娘、兒子的  
 妻子是媳婦、或兒媳、女兒的丈夫、叫女婿、對着外人  
 稱小婿、外人尊稱說、令婿、賢婿、令坦、令東牀、無論已嫁  
 娶、未嫁娶、女稱丈夫的父母是父母、對人提說、公公、婆  
 婆、書中記翁姑、總而言之、丈夫的一家人、丈夫叫什麼、  
 妻子也叫什麼、祇是對着外人說起來、却有分別、丈夫

的哥哥稱大伯子、兄弟稱小叔子、姐姐是大姑子、妹妹  
 是小姑子、丈夫到了妻子的娘家、稱呼他家中的人、也  
 和妻子一樣、對外人提說、卻有分別、就是妻子的父親、  
 稱丈人、岳父、泰山、母親叫丈母、岳母、叫妻子的兄弟、是  
 舅子、比妻子大的叫大舅子、比妻子小的叫小舅子、妻  
 子的姐姐、是大姨子、妹妹是小姨子、妻子的姪兒、叫妻  
 姪、內姪、兒子生女、叫孫女、孫女的丈夫、叫孫女婿、生  
 子、叫孫子、孫子的妻子、叫孫子媳婦、孫子生子、叫重孫、  
 也叫曾孫、曾孫生子、叫玄孫、再往下算、出了五服、就算  
 不得眷屬了、女兒生女、叫外孫女、外孫女的丈夫、叫外  
 孫女婿、舅舅叫他外甥女、外甥女婿、女兒生子、叫外  
 孫、外孫的妻子、叫外孫媳婦、舅舅叫他外甥、外甥媳  
 婦、外孫生子、叫重外孫、也叫外重孫、往下就不是至親  
 了、眷屬以外、凡同族的人、俱照以上說過的稱呼、祇是  
 對着外人說話、得加上一家的三個字、如同族的哥哥  
 兄弟之類、至親以外、一切瓜葛的親戚、也是一樣的稱  
 呼、祇是對着外人說話、得加一表字、如表大爺表叔叔

之類。

## 太甲悔過

我真是苦啊，自從出了亳都，住在桐宮以裏，好像作了個落運的夢一般，當這時候，富貴榮華不能享受，公卿大夫不能指揮，九州牧伯也不能調動，四海的百姓更不能治理，單單住在這先王的陵寢一旁，整天家憂憂愁愁，永沒有個快樂的時候，這是因為什麼緣故呢？莫非阿衡伊尹，他仗着是俺商家的大臣，有一些創業的功勞，因此起了一個支巧的念頭，把我放在這裏呀，雖然如此，他到底是爲臣的，我仍舊是爲君的，爲臣的這樣待君，既不是義所當然，又不是理所當然，更不是分所當然，他爲什麼如此待我呢？最可怪的就是伊尹作了這樣越理僭分的事，各路諸侯，還不快快興兵來討他的罪，到如今還是半點動靜沒有，是他們不肯興討嗎？未必然，是道路阻隔住了嗎？未必然，是他們和伊尹通同作弊嗎？也未必然，哎，伊尹哪，伊尹哪，你爲什麼立這樣歹毒的心，作這樣奸詐的事，把我充發在這裏呢？

我真是苦啊，我真是苦啊，沒有法兒，只得平心靜氣，再思再想，哎呀，明白了，明白了，這個緣故全在我自己身上，並不與別人相干哪，因此我就起了一個終身不解的怨恨，怨恨誰呢？怨恨百姓罷，百姓都安分守己，不反不亂，不能怨恨他們，怨恨牧伯罷，牧伯們都是下治理百姓，上服事王朝，各自盡他當盡的職分，又不能怨恨他們，怨恨在朝的公卿大夫罷，公卿大夫都是甘心樂意，事奉商朝，並沒有支離乖巧的心，更不能怨恨他們，究竟是怨恨誰呢？我就是怨恨我自己，我還要極力的治理，治理誰呢？治理百姓罷，百姓有有司治理，用不着我，治理國政罷，國政有大臣治理，也用不着我，治理朝綱罷，朝綱有冢宰治理，更用不着我，別人全不用我治理，還是得治理我自己，到了這分田地，我真是苦啊，憑心自問，哎，太甲啊，太甲啊，你本是先聖成湯的孫子，應當給他續職，繼續之廣行王道，大開商家的江山纔是，爲什麼先王一崩，你就顛倒他的律法，擾亂他的典章呢？爲什麼竟把師保所說的一切話，看作無用，一點兒



不肯遵守，一點兒不肯思想呢，爲什麼自作罪孽，無路逃脫，反失了那諒陰的大禮呢？抬頭一看，這新修的陵寢，豈不是我先祖成湯的故墓嗎？低頭一看，我身上穿的這齊衰，豈不是爲先祖成湯所帶的孝嗎？我的先祖啊，我的先祖啊，我真是苦啊，按家道說，我是一個不孝的孫子，按國政說，我是一個無道的昏君，按天理說，我是一個腥聞在上的罪魁，哎呀，我真是苦啊，我真是苦啊，怎麼對住了我的先祖成湯呢，怎麼對住了我的師保阿衡呢，怎麼對住了在朝的百官呢，怎麼對住了九州的諸侯呢，怎麼對住了四方的黎民呢，我真是苦啊，思想起來，眞真是把我羞煞，把我臊煞，把我淡煞，無處遮飾了，但是回頭一想，聖賢不能無過，過而能改，善莫大焉，像我太甲，正當這幼冲之年，從此悔罪改過，處仁遷義，也不妨爲有道的明君，是是是，有了，且看我修道去也。

## 武王誓師

衆將士們哪，各人拿着刀，執着槍，站立得穩，靜聽我言，

古人有句話說，育養我的，就是我的君后，暴虐我的，就是我的冤仇，當今的獨夫受，暴虐極了，殘害極了，拿着群臣的性命，如禽獸一般，看着百姓的生死，連雞狗不如，成日家荒淫無道，殺戮忠良，苦害生靈，動不動就說，天下是我的天下，誰能把我怎麼樣呢，所以就遠君子，近小人，敗倫喪德，古今所未有之惡，他都做出，雖以夏桀的惡，來和他比量比量，也比不上去，差的還多，就如恩愛夫妻，誰忍的加害，但受將他的皇后，先挖去兩個眼，後炮烙了兩隻手，只見鮮血直流，油如水滴，皇后疼的滿地亂滾，疼哭不止，一直的疼死了，咳，恩愛夫妻，受尙如此忍心，在別人身上，更不用說了，所以去諫諍他的，不是被殺戮，就是受炮烙，杜元銑因諫諍，叫受殺死，梅栢去諫諍，被受炮烙，商容膠隔黃貴妃因諫諍，叫受摔死，把丞相比干，活扒了心，把上大夫楊任，活剗了眼，又用油烹了東伯侯，使囚車囚了箕子，還有許多，不能盡提，想這些忠心爲國的良臣，受這樣的慘毒，苦害，殺戮，眞令人言之痛心，更有無緣無故受刑的，就如我父

親有什麼不是來，竟被囚禁了七年，南伯侯有什麼罪來，竟身受大辟，又有我長兄伯夷考，有什麼罪來，竟被受活活的用刀一塊一塊的割死，剝成肉丸，包作包子，強逼着我父親吃我長兄的肉，咳，傷心哉呀，傷心哉，更向百姓重重的要稅，誰若拿不上，沒有別話說，不是掛竿打板，就是跪鎖壓杠子，所以百姓雖筋出力盡，東借西取，求親告友，仍舊還有許多拿不上的，因此流離失所的，無處不有，甚至餓死父母，凍死妻子的，也是不少，真暴虐極了，且又捉了百姓去修鹿台，巨橋，酒池，肉林，叫崇侯虎督工，若有錢的，行上賄賂，家中有二人，就去一個，無錢的，就是家中只一人，也是得去，崇侯虎不分白黑，口罵鞭打，往前直催，所以累死的人，橫仰豎欹，這裏一個，那裏一個，千千萬萬，不可勝數，遂死遂埋在鹿台之中，家裏連屍骸也不能見，成日家工場中，是號哭連天，直如殺人場一般，且鹿台之下，又挖一條深溝，放上大小無數的毒蛇，蝎子，名爲蠶盆，將女人剝去衣服，摔將下去，被毒蛇纏在身上，也有鑽在口裏的，蝎子螫

的青一塊，腫一塊，但見已經死的，那麼直挺挺的躺着，叫毒蛇去吃，尚未死的，是反來復去，直降亂跳，疼的鬼哭狼號，誰見了誰不落淚，而受反以此取樂，其心何忍，但受之惡，還不只如此，又造一些銅柱，抹上脂油，下邊點着烈火，逼着人從上頭走，掉下去落在火中，燒的是咬牙切齒，油如汗滴，這裏去一塊皮，那裏去一塊肉，你哭我叫，要死不得死，要活不得活，真殘忍極了，受反以此和妲己取笑，真忍哉其心也，又看見冬天過河的人，遂吩咐與我捉來，用鎚子將腳脛敲碎，拿出骨髓來觀看，此人疼個賊死，就是醒過來，也成了廢人，父母不能再事奉，妻子不能再養活，你想害的這家苦不苦呢，受之暴虐，還有更甚的，就是將孕婦割開觀看，但見去拿婦人的時候，把那一家人，嚇的戰戰兢兢，齊哭亂號，夫不忍舍妻，妻不忍離夫，更有五尺之童，扯着他母親的衣裳，嗚嗚直哭，不肯鬆手，他母遂哭着說，我兒，你母親不能再抱養你了，咱們娘們今日相別，再永不得相見了，說完淚如雨下，殘臣將小孩一脚踢倒，拉着婦人去



了，不多時拿了好幾個孕婦，都在受跟前用刀子割開，割開一個，就死兩個，哎，受的暴虐，十天十夜也說不完，想這些無知的百姓，無故受這些荼毒，暴虐，殘害，殺戮，如在烈火滾油之中，真是傷心悲哉，百姓們就都過責我，不快快興兵，我如今若再不興兵伐受，一不合天意，二不合民心，更不知受能暴虐到什麼分，就是與受同惡，所以奉天討受之舉，無容推辭，我不能不伐，不得不伐，更不敢不伐，今日定要與受決個雌雄，定個勝負，爲萬民除害，爲忠臣報仇，廢棄商受，使百姓同得平安，就是後世百姓，也得享安樂，並且流芳百世，青史垂勳，你們都抬起頭來，向正北望望，來了來了，人馬望不到邊，你看那前邊的紅旗，不是助受爲虐的惡來嗎？那左邊的青旗，不是助受害人的飛連嗎？那右邊的白旗，不是督工殘民的崇侯虎嗎？那中央的黃旗，豈不是荒淫無道，苦害生靈，滅絕紀綱，殺害忠良，炮烙躉盆，敲骨剖胎，神人共怒的獨夫受嗎？衆將士們，生死禍福，勝敗存亡，就在眼前，千夫長，百夫長，及各路諸侯，都大起膽子，盡

上力量，勇往直前，不捉住獨夫受，不要回頭，走走走，

## 孟子

世人皆稱孟子爲大賢，其實稱他爲聖人，也是理當，論孟子生的時候，沒聽說有二龍繞室，五老降庭，孟子死的日子，也沒記有弟子爲他帶孝，國君來行喪禮，然而在他以前的聖人，如堯舜禹湯文武周公孔子所傳的道，若以後沒有孟子，必早已墜於地，在他以後的學者，如韓愈周子二程朱熹諸人所守的道，若其先沒有孟子，必早已失其傳，試思當戰國的時候，以異端迷惑人的有告子，以邪說引誘人的有許子，無父無君的有楊子墨子，善陳善戰的有孫子吳子，人人都流於異端，誰還知道忠孝，國國皆貴尚爭戰，誰肯遵守王法，幸虧有孟子出來，闢邪說，放淫詞，黜五霸，貶桓文，唇槍舌劍，將一切旁門左道，殺了個望影而逃，使爲子的知道孝，爲臣的知道忠，爲國君的知道仁義，得聽王道，誰還能幫助他呢？誰不當佩服他呢？想當日，孔子將堯舜的道理發明出來，宰子稱他的事功，賢於堯舜遠矣，這樣，孟子

又將孔子的道重新証明出來，豈不更賢於孔子許多嗎？那可不論到他的事功呢？若說孟子的事，從少就可稱道，但就他長大，周流列國的時候，更見出他是頭一個會引導人君的，如齊宣王以好勇推諉，孟子遂引出文王好勇來，宣王以好貨推諉，孟子便引出公劉好貨來，宣王以好色推諉，孟子又引出太王好色來，再如以羊易牛那塊事，連齊王自己也沒法解說了，孟子還爲他說，無傷也，是乃仁術也，王是光看見牛穀，沒看見羊穀，像齊王那樣的昏昧，都教孟子感動的說，夫子之言，於我心有戚戚焉，可見孟子是盡力要救正一切的國君，到他年老的時候，因材施教，更能發揮聖賢的奧妙，就如養氣一事，乃是要緊的一步工夫，孔子還沒有提到，孟子可和他的門徒詳細講明，再如知言一事，也是要緊的學問，別人都未提明，獨有孟子，向他的門人陳明，詳觀孟子七篇，實足推倒一世的辯士，開拓萬古的心胸，所以當時滕文公，特爲越着國去聽他的教訓，曹君的兄弟，九尺四寸以長，還想着到他門下受業，

可見孟子在名教中，更可算爲巨擘，孟子生平吐辭爲經，稱爲文章的祖始，現在且不必讚美他的文章，孟子固然深懂得天時地利人和，現在也不必誇獎他的武畧，現就着他言必稱堯舜，可知他的言語，是何等的整重，以尙志爲事情，可知他的心思，是何等的高超，不受齊王的兼金，辭却萬鍾的俸祿，可想到他的行爲，何等的廉潔，不肯往見諸侯，又說說大人則藐之，可想到他的氣象，是何等的剛方，而且勸齊王賑饑，無愧於仁，格梁王之貪心，無愧於義，不肯踰了位和右師說話，無愧於禮，預先裡知道盆成括必見殺，無愧於智，無怪乎人說孟子之功，不在大禹以下，無怪乎說孟子之德，絕類離倫，無怪乎刑部尚書錢唐，情願爲孟子被射，且曰臣得爲孟子死，死有餘榮，正見得孟子是教人服氣的，是憂心世道的，是挽回人心的，鄰國雖然不大，有孟子也不算很小，戰國雖是不好，有孟子也不至大壞，這樣看來，可以與山河並壽的，是孟子，可以與日月爭光的，也是孟子，可以媲美千古的，是孟子，可以流芳百世的，也



是孟子、我中國直至今日、得稱爲文物之邦、中華天朝、有三綱五常、有君臣上下、有禮義廉恥、全賴孟夫子這一臂之力、總而言之、孟子從小到大、到老、言語當稱讚、心思當稱讚、行爲當稱讚、氣象當稱讚、並他的文武仁義禮智都當稱讚、所以稱他爲大賢、在孟子抱屈真抱屈、稱他爲聖人、在我看理當又理當、

## Syllabic Index of Characters and Phrases.

## PEKING.

In the following index the single characters under each syllable are arranged in order according to the number of the strokes in each. The phrases pertaining to each character follow it in the order of the number of strokes in the second character. A tone mark to a character indicates that it has another reading. The phrases pertaining to such characters are distributed under their proper readings. The arrangement of the syllables is *strictly* alphabetic. Letters with diacritic marks always *follow* the primary letter. The numbers refer to the pages.

[illegible]



張羅	69	敵場	191	抄持	216	這頭	76	脈	205	掙証	58	乘	170
張帳	286	場	140	抄	417	這邊	76	斟	595	証	71	乘	282
帳章	68	場	140	超	599	浙	361	酌	595	証	213	乘	284
章程	110	場	149	超羣	598	摺	190	震	233	証	191	乘	283
帳掌	431	廠	272	超朝	76	摺子	409	壓	393	証	41	乘	193
程	110	嘗	372	朝廷	182	遮	128	鎮	81	証	430	盛	568
掌尺	188	嘗	79	朝	346	掩	267	店	256	証	564	盛	110
掌作	68	賜	587	朝珠	398	擋	408	紙	81	鄭	593	程	37
掌作	304	暢	336	絳	See Ch'ao	遮	See Chao			鄭	105	誠	423
掌作	304	暢	502	潮	102	遮	196		Ch'en	鄭	602	誠	472
掌作	436	暢	502	潮濕	102	遮	519			鄭	56	誠	37
掌作	557	暢	149	潮糊	455	遮				鄭	183	誠	547
掌作	95	暢	526	潮糊		遮				鄭	298	誠	295
掌作	96	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭	502	誠	49
掌作	305	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭	167	誠	137
掌作	369	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭	56	誠	462
掌作	233	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭	268	誠	625
掌作	55	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭	291	誠	See Tong
掌作	191	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	71
掌作	317	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	126
Ch'ang		暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	354
長久	47	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	159
長山	445	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	Chi
長山	497	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	173
長山	141	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	53
長山	141	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	143
長山	194	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	247
長山	417	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	421
長山	562	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	421
長山	569	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	421
長山	446	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	421
長山	497	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	324
長山	266	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	421
長山	613	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	421
長山	121	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	421
長山	273	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	181
長山	90	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	298
長山	193	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	181
長山	440	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	165
長山	28	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	165
長山	298	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	307
長山	449	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	171
長山	613	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	324
長山	546	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	269
長山	564	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	575
長山	298	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	324
長山	318	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	475
長山	307	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	475
長山	307	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	475
長山	307	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	482
長山	307	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	62
長山	307	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	205
長山	307	暢		潮糊		遮				鄭		誠	471

飢寒	471	幾個時	231	乞乞	229	起馬	360	麒麟	540	假如	381	絳紫	438
飢飢	290	幾時	114	乞乞	229	起起	163	麒麟	620	假假	381	獎獎	440
既既	309	幾時	231	乞乞	251	起起	361	Chia		假假	381	獎獎	108
既既	309	幾時	231	乞乞	372	起起	460			假假	450	獎獎	185
既既	309	幾時	511	乞乞	372	起起	550			假假	200	獎獎	100
既既	395	幾時	470	乞乞	60	起起	593	甲	79	假假	23	獎獎	162
既既	309	幾時	470	乞乞	517	起起	264	加	79	假假	44	獎獎	173
既既	309	幾時	470	乞乞	154	起起	360	加	282	假假	23	獎獎	188
既既	49	幾時	170	乞乞	214	起起	531	加	479	假假	23	獎獎	161
既既	307	幾時	169	乞乞	624	起起	585	加	508	假假	306	獎獎	162
既既	60	幾時	111	乞乞	143	起起	516	加	388	假假	55	獎獎	535
既既	203	幾時	369	乞乞	427	起起	31	加	389	假假	212	獎獎	162
既既	126	幾時	369	乞乞	427	起起	124	加	401	假假	106	獎獎	470
既既	209	幾時	111	乞乞	427	起起	124	加	619	假假	106	獎獎	21
既既	501	幾時	77	乞乞	427	起起	273	加	202	假假	41	獎獎	59
既既	624	幾時	343	乞乞	427	起起	273	加	30	假假	174	獎獎	419
既既	86	幾時	389	乞乞	427	起起	149	加	357	假假	404	獎獎	283
既既	19	幾時	144	乞乞	427	起起	364	加	540	假假		獎獎	43
既既	550	幾時	231	乞乞	110	起起	147	加	568	假假		獎獎	159
既既	160	幾時	144	乞乞	110	起起	562	加	358	假假		獎獎	23
既既	462	幾時	277	乞乞	267	起起	546	加	13	假假	624	獎獎	365
既既	168	幾時	339	乞乞	93	起起	54	加	183	假假	256	獎獎	442
既既	299	幾時	93	乞乞	268	起起	369	加	514	假假	256	獎獎	100
既既	299	幾時	494	乞乞	11	起起	54	加	213	假假	58	獎獎	100
既既	188	幾時	64	乞乞	186	起起	85	加	214	假假	209	獎獎	192
既既	471	幾時	194	乞乞	255	起起	486	加	62	假假	520	獎獎	192
既既	268	幾時	432	乞乞	553	起起	450	加	62	假假	520	獎獎	195
既既	458	幾時	601	乞乞	404	起起	157	加	139	假假	598	獎獎	470
既既	474	幾時	366	乞乞	87	起起	258	加	283	假假		獎獎	
既既	268	幾時	61	乞乞	500	起起	258	加	562	假假		獎獎	
既既	26	幾時	61	乞乞	500	起起	389	加	565	假假		獎獎	
既既	383	幾時	625	乞乞	338	起起	389	加	141	假假	200	獎獎	252
既既	210	幾時	592	乞乞	436	起起	255	加	598	假假	362	獎獎	160
既既	321	幾時	592	乞乞	140	起起	255	加	152	假假	200	獎獎	23
既既	595	幾時	304	乞乞	547	起起	294	加	277	假假	620	獎獎	142
既既	215	幾時	361	乞乞	500	起起	511	加	64	假假	23	獎獎	131
既既	215	幾時	81	乞乞	445	起起	149	加	214	假假	49	獎獎	142
既既	41	幾時	81	乞乞	445	起起	219	加	543	假假	73	獎獎	142
既既	321	幾時	318	乞乞	484	起起	437	加	480	假假	242	獎獎	571
既既	168	幾時		乞乞	25	起起	55	加	206	假假	585	獎獎	397
既既	396	幾時		乞乞	70	起起	562	加	546	假假	389	獎獎	511
既既	396	幾時		乞乞	195	起起	277	加	338	假假	81	獎獎	142
既既	266	幾時	2	乞乞	561	起起	274	加	13	假假	292	獎獎	373
既既	9	幾時	566	乞乞	339	起起	303	加	214	假假	292	獎獎	111
既既	62	幾時	567	乞乞	360	起起	174	加	69	假假	59	獎獎	391
既既	179	幾時	566	乞乞	562	起起	456	加	139	假假	68	獎獎	49
既既	603	幾時	568	乞乞	562	起起	402	加	300	假假	133	獎獎	146
既既	139	幾時	567	乞乞	324	起起	497	加	514	假假	555	獎獎	49
既既	138	幾時	566	乞乞	271	起起	497	加	228	假假	172	獎獎	569
既既	138	幾時	567	乞乞	360	起起	300	加	230	假假	159	獎獎	26
既既	115	幾時	567	乞乞	360	起起	453	加	514	假假	303	獎獎	183
既既	478	幾時	566	乞乞	568	起起	144	加	625	假假	535	獎獎	256
既既	114	幾時	567	乞乞	42	起起	246	加	68	假假	105	獎獎	183
既既	227	幾時	567	乞乞	600	起起	90	加	47	假假	209	獎獎	183
既既	231	幾時	567	乞乞	360	起起	540	加	560	假假	439	獎獎	599



槍刀劍戟 601	焦脆 415	悄悄 49	借字 379	Ch'ie	揀間 <sup>1</sup> 95	Ch'ien
鎗鎗 69	焦乾 438	悄悄 134	借問 252	切 <sup>1</sup> 66	112	千 3
鎗手 195	焦酸 435	悄悄 293	借借 576	切刀 436	169	千古 255
鎗醬 174	焦熱 438	雀嶽 216	借借 577	切切 <sup>4</sup> 81	481	千文 100
醬牆 174	焦較 556	嶽嶽 63	借接 26	切切 <sup>4</sup> 285	478	千辛 567
	較比 28	嶽嶽 205	接手 413	切切 <sup>4</sup> 517	349	千苦 548
Chiao		嶽嶽 508	接侍 134	切切 <sup>4</sup> 376	349	千妥 225
交 31	醃子 137	嶽嶽 159	接接 223	切切 <sup>4</sup> 52	282	千思 567
交 174	醃子 377	嶽嶽 130	接接 383	切切 <sup>4</sup> 400	123	千萬 285
交 31	醃子 466	嶽嶽 187	接接 384	切切 <sup>4</sup> 336	123	千欠 110
交 174	醃子 466	嶽嶽 377	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 187	327	千安 200
交 372	醃子 466	嶽嶽 466	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 570	327	千欠 310
交 529	醃子 466	嶽嶽 483	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 449	507	千欠 379
交 14	醃子 466	嶽嶽 366	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 395	556	千前 41
交 128	醃子 466	嶽嶽 131	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 86	579	千前 40
交 430	醃子 466	嶽嶽 435	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	147	千前 40
交 184	醃子 466	嶽嶽 435	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	431	千前 443
交 15	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	49	千前 331
交 299	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	349	千前 155
交 579	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 40
交 619	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 40
交 479	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 273
交 621	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 188
交 32	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 399
交 533	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 163
交 34	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 337
交 47	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 177
交 128	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 363
交 179	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 177
交 47	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 120
交 102	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 115
交 124	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 446
交 508	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 447
交 435	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 115
交 434	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 28
交 56	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 101
交 115	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 432
交 197	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 28
交 334	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 168
交 485	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 442
交 277	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 171
交 346	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 332
交 578	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 332
交 270	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 602
交 445	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 3
交 470	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 18
交 146	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 422
交 415	醃子 466	嶽嶽 606	接接 508	切切 <sup>4</sup> 294	449	千前 18

561	盡	275	親愛	523	精光	411	趣願	174	Ch'ioā	就	475
572	力	468	熱	255	妙	474	情願	145		是	314
547	盡	220	確	303	肥	571	清心	23	See Ch'üe	就	377
219	盡	256			明	416	清心	186	See Ch'üe	就	105
331	盡	468	Ching		精	60	清白	264	439	就	107
339	盡	206	井	83	神	278	清官	306	See Ch'iao	就	320
	盡	418	更 <sup>1</sup>	241	神	561	清亮	491	296	就	475
	盡	30	夫	243	通	508	清雅	41	327	就	69
	盡	564	京	21	精	364	清楚	328	327	就	372
	盡	458	城	83	精	411	清靜	58	See Ch'iao	就	69
	盡	120	錢	10	精	416	清靜	302		就	47
	盡	390	勁	See Chin	精	60	清靜	23	Chiu	就	554
	盡	321	矜	See Chin	精	278	清靜	485		就	331
	盡	321	津	321	精	411	清靜	595	2	就	181
	盡	65	荆	321	精	411	清靜	595	581	就	
	盡	396	耕	112	精	416	清靜	48	256	就	
	盡	399	竟	365	精	411	清靜	455	515	就	
	盡	399	淨	484	精	411	清靜	174	341	就	
	盡	160	淨	12	精	411	清靜	478	515	就	
	盡	68	淨	117	精	411	清靜	578	59	就	
	盡	61	淨	497	精	416	清靜	120	427	就	
	盡	397	淨	497	精	361	清靜	126	364	就	
	盡		淨	262	精	411	清靜	382	462	就	
	盡		淨	78	精	23	清靜	325	286	就	
	盡		淨	275	精	54	清靜	326	394	就	
	盡		淨	264	精	310	清靜	578	416	就	
	盡		淨	419	精	311	清靜	124	46	就	
	盡		淨	45	精	71	清靜	578	621	就	
	盡		淨	301	精	177	清靜	6	601	就	
	盡		淨	255	精	510	清靜	149	129	就	
	盡		淨	443	精	229	清靜	178	165	就	
	盡		淨	589	精	501	清靜	177	106	就	
	盡		淨	166	精		清靜	453	541	就	
	盡		淨	528	精		清靜	238	307	就	
	盡		淨	191	精		清靜	238	553	就	
	盡		淨	191	精		清靜	549	598	就	
	盡		淨	31	精		清靜	183	92	就	
	盡		淨	18	精		清靜	183	238	就	
	盡		淨	452	精		清靜	367	602	就	
	盡		淨	97	精		清靜	481	54	就	
	盡		淨	385	精		清靜	481	206	就	
	盡		淨	258	精		清靜	306	457	就	
	盡		淨	479	精		清靜	306	188	就	
	盡		淨	110	精		清靜	437	314	就	
	盡		淨	375	精		清靜	610	192	就	
	盡		淨	308	精		清靜		32	就	
	盡		淨	372	精		清靜		104	就	
	盡		淨	372	精		清靜		106	就	
	盡		淨	296	精		清靜		475	就	
	盡		淨	572	精		清靜		377	就	
	盡		淨	28	精		清靜		104	就	
	盡		淨	60	精		清靜		176	就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜		441	就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	
	盡		淨		精		清靜			就	



[illegible]

[illegible]



吹打	297	二二	忽忽	564	發亮	186	反叛	504	仿圈	81	費唇	394	封	55
吹呼	126	二二	二五	615	發發	186	反倒	312	防防	111	費翡翠	536	封	356
吹葫蘆	119	二二	二五	276	發發	507	反悔	154	防備	165	費翡翠	536	封印	533
吹燈	320	二二	二五	276	發發	509	反腔	160	防防	269	費翡翠	439	封誥	398
吹燈	119	二二	二五	332	發發	187	反問	376	防防	269	費翡翠	438	封誥	34
吹炊	67	二二	二五	201	發發	186	反復	106	妨事	52	費廢	248	風水	486
炊等	67	二二	二五	400	發發	187	反賊	245	妨事	52	費廢	313	風水	402
炊垂	202	二二	二五	402	發發	187	反犯	126	坊芳	102			風水	105
炊垂	204	二二	二五	400	發發	187	反犯	244	坊芳	226	Fè		風水	438
炊垂	609	二二	二五	31	發發	186	反人	288	房屋	3	佛	165	風言	559
炊垂	192	二二	二五	355	發發	186	犯罪	382	房屋	93			風匣	294
炊垂	194	二二	二五	355	發發	186	犯罪	295	房屋	290	Fèn		風雨	133
炊垂	194	二二	二五	601	發發	383	犯罪	290	房屋	16			風俗	200
炊垂	123	二二	二五	31	發發	186	犯罪	603	房屋	351			風氣	143
		二二	二五	297	發發	187	犯罪	6	房屋	53	分 <sup>1</sup>	77	風	230
		二二	二五	171	發發	187	犯罪	401	房屋	359	分 <sup>2</sup>	165	風	359
		二二	二五	243	發發	363	犯罪	602	房屋	586	分 <sup>3</sup>	460	風	320
		二二	二五	355	發發	186	犯罪	255	房屋	600	分 <sup>4</sup>	518	風	351
		二二	二五	243	發發	186	犯罪	137	房屋	164	分 <sup>5</sup>	366	風	420
		二二	二五	12	發發	187	犯罪	362	房屋	493	分 <sup>6</sup>	121	風	294
		二二	二五	258	發發	187	犯罪	97	房屋	209	分 <sup>7</sup>	194	風	390
		二二	二五	579	發發	186	犯罪	159	房屋	324	分 <sup>8</sup>	581	風	597
		二二	二五	106	發發	264	犯罪	60	房屋	261	分 <sup>9</sup>	77	風	383
		二二	二五	578	發發	187	犯罪	60	房屋	568	分 <sup>10</sup>	170	風	499
		二二	二五	324	發發	187	犯罪	520	房屋	366	分 <sup>11</sup>	463	風	131
		二二	二五		發發	187	犯罪	159	房屋	588	分 <sup>12</sup>	510	風	259
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪	553	房屋	258	分 <sup>13</sup>	549	風	259
		二二	二五		發發	428	犯罪	489	房屋	15	分 <sup>14</sup>	620	風	164
		二二	二五		發發	430	犯罪	578	房屋	17	分 <sup>15</sup>	534	風	460
		二二	二五		發發	187	犯罪	578	房屋	208	分 <sup>16</sup>	36	風	123
		二二	二五		發發	187	犯罪	242	房屋	328	分 <sup>17</sup>	349	風	123
		二二	二五		發發	385	犯罪	378	房屋		分 <sup>18</sup>	71	風	140
		二二	二五		發發	187	犯罪	77	房屋		分 <sup>19</sup>	71	風	144
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪	386	房屋		分 <sup>20</sup>	255	風	144
		二二	二五		發發	187	犯罪	563	房屋	86	分 <sup>21</sup>	351	風	398
		二二	二五		發發	377	犯罪	498	房屋	344	分 <sup>22</sup>	81	風	439
		二二	二五		發發	404	犯罪	452	房屋	390	分 <sup>23</sup>	412	風	438
		二二	二五		發發	187	犯罪	77	房屋	285	分 <sup>24</sup>	439	風	130
		二二	二五		發發	416	犯罪	58	房屋	390	分 <sup>25</sup>	412	風	607
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪	508	房屋	66	分 <sup>26</sup>	49	風	241
		二二	二五		發發	470	犯罪		房屋	66	分 <sup>27</sup>	49	風	314
		二二	二五		發發	187	犯罪		房屋	295	分 <sup>28</sup>	428	風	
		二二	二五		發發	36	犯罪		房屋	270	分 <sup>29</sup>	245	風	
		二二	二五		發發	543	犯罪		房屋	147	分 <sup>30</sup>	245	風	
		二二	二五		發發	65	犯罪		房屋	618	分 <sup>31</sup>	296	風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋	355	分 <sup>32</sup>	270	風	
		二二	二五		發發	187	犯罪		房屋	601	分 <sup>33</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋	97	分 <sup>34</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	603	犯罪		房屋	97	分 <sup>35</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	355	犯罪		房屋	432	分 <sup>36</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	320	犯罪		房屋	45	分 <sup>37</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋	554	分 <sup>38</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋	79	分 <sup>39</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋	306	分 <sup>40</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋	47	分 <sup>41</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>42</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>43</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>44</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>45</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>46</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>47</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>48</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>49</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>50</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>51</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>52</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>53</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>54</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>55</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>56</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>57</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>58</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>59</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>60</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>61</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>62</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>63</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>64</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>65</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>66</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>67</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>68</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>69</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>70</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>71</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>72</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>73</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>74</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>75</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>76</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>77</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>78</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>79</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>80</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>81</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>82</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>83</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>84</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>85</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>86</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>87</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>88</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>89</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>90</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>91</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>92</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>93</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>94</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>95</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>96</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>97</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>98</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>99</sup>		風	
		二二	二五		發發	186	犯罪		房屋		分 <sup>100</sup>		風	





希	108	稀	119	蝦	625	詳	181	小	56	協	138	現	563
少	410	稀	119	瞎	262	細	181	孝	102	協	138	現	47
希	564	稠	455	瞎	394	像	61	孝	301	卸	115	現	500
希	138	溜	44	瞎	327	似	269	順	103	卸	332	現	40
希	138	媳	44	瞎	327	像	269	敬	320	事	320	現	416
希	108	婦	99	瞎	See Hs	像	362	：	322	底	325	現	500
希	569	熙	460	瞎	433	餉	201	宵	457	氣	376	現	331
希	416	嬉	241	蝦	433	箱	25	効	146	漏	378	現	334
希	355	戲	241	蝦		：響	431	効	508	契	624	現	163
希	481	錫	346	蝦	Hsiang	亮	159	効	146	挾	383	現	118
希	410	義	339	蝦		脆	397	効	477	挾	532	現	398
希	410	戲	136	向	77		376	効	67	挾	383	現	132
希	410	戲	443	向	338	來		厚	121	挾	532	現	289
希	410	戲	394	向	341	後	Hsiao	薄	67	挾	280	現	See Han
希	410	戲	197	向	204	享		薄	456	斜	533	現	22
希	410	戲	477	向	65	巷	小	消	79	純	34	現	560
希	416	繫	163	向	439	啊	：人	消	286	歇	220	現	560
希	411			向	438	乾	小	消	392	歇	238	現	113
希	410	Hsia		向	157	香	：人	消	597	歇	299	現	178
希	137			向	238	几	：人	消	320	歇	126	現	479
希	410	下	15	向	603	火	小	消	187	歇	162	現	301
希	411	下	72	向	613	甜	小	消	442	歇	6	現	22
希	416	下	211	向	154	相	小	消	382	歇	283	現	67
希	410	下	463	向	486	干	小	消	442	歇	63	現	533
希	410	下	330	向	154	好	小	消	65	歇	196	現	534
希	210	下	330	向	154	似	小	消	501	歇	507	現	46
希	28	下	405	向	269	：得	小	消	215	歇	507	現	563
希	228	下	405	向	154	相	小	消	467	歇	79	現	102
希	317	下	204	向	100	：公	小	消	459	歇	412	現	170
希	34	下	325	向	100	公	小	消	418	歇	412	現	486
希	546	下	330	向	271	貌	小	消	181	歇	433	現	235
希	106	下	28	向	504	降	小	消	425	歇	433	現	235
希	61	下	133	向	106	降	小	消	205	歇		現	516
希	278	下	196	向	19	鄉	小	消	205	歇	Hsien	現	514
希	58	下	266	向	582	里	小	消	373	歇		現	514
希	426	下	41	向	81	村	小	消	235	歇	仙	現	173
希	248	下	39	向	290	約	小	消	235	歇	仙	現	572
希	249	下	429	向	290	保	小	消	9	歇	仙	現	3
希	408	下	147	向	533	愿	小	消	224	歇	仙	現	316
希	219	下	133	向	529	親	小	消	9	歇	仙	現	3
希	46	下	332	向	49	項	小	消	See Hsue	歇	仙	現	338
希	438	下	276	向	64	廂	小	消	Hsio	歇	仙	現	248
希	75	下	443	向	64	房	小	消	See Hsue	歇	仙	現	337
希	304	下	596	向	140	象	小	消	血	歇	仙	現	337
希	38	下	330	向	555	：牙	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	337
希	270	下	73	向	277	象	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	162
希	459	下	97	向	51	想	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	438
希	238	下	431	向	374	：必	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	624
希	601	下	376	向	261	：到	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	300
希	239	下	235	向	374	：想	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	79
希	524	下	262	向	86	：到	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	501
希	194	下	471	向	300	：想	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	375
希	73	下	392	向	55	：想	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	500
希	38	下	139	向	374	：想	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	446
希		下		向	419	：想	小	消	邪	歇	仙	現	480

勤	479	新	郎	官	571	Hsiu	叙	342	學	3	虎	108	Hun	
顯	117	新	娘	子	290		叙	342	房	162	忽	310		
顯	270	新	婦		571	休	恤	164	院	182	忽	323	昏	97
顯	438	新	鮮		402	朽	徐	283	學	367	拉	321	昏	459
顯	529	新	確		395	秀	畜	624	學	373	然	339	混	69
顯	499	新	聲		290	秀	許	36	學	233	狐	339	混	174
顯	438					秀	許	374	學	5	狸	352	混	211
顯	352					秀	許	234	學	3	狸	352	混	174
						秀	許	374	學	508	怙	126	混	41
						秀	許	530	學	286	怙	455	混	267
						秀	許	286	學	239	怙	354	混	162
						秀	許	285	學	162	呼	164	混	228
						秀	許	136	學	536	呼	184	混	386
						秀	許	598	學		呼	470	混	338
						秀	許	306	學		胡	398	混	624
						秀	許	346	學		胡	184	混	440
						秀	許	295	學		胡	184	混	440
						秀	許	136	學		胡	520	混	441
						秀	許	543	學		胡	See He	混	290
						秀	許	436	學		胡	See Ch'wa	混	598
						秀	許	380	學		胡	459	混	292
						秀	許	60	學		胡	620	混	
						秀	許	295	學		胡	62	混	
						秀	許	349	學		胡	430	混	
						秀	許	77	學		胡	118	混	
						秀	許	137	學		胡	118	混	
						秀	許	394	學		胡	501	混	
						秀	許	241	學		胡	547	混	
						秀	許	320	學		胡	65	混	
						秀	許	162	學		胡	65	混	
						秀	許	162	學		胡	47	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	455	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	119	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	318	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	319	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	560	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	125	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	47	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	548	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	251	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	559	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	216	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	549	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	549	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	402	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	402	混	
						秀	許		學		胡	118	混	</



用生名冊巧語	343	清清之	449	同：子	96	火火	188	一	292	一	140	一	與	96
花名	417	還還	403	同：同	431	火和	23	心反	368	連：一	288	一	與	329
花言	307	帶帶	403	同：同	169	或或	See Hè	一正	288	時時	134	一	臉	288
花消	480	債債	493	同：同	169	者：	136	一	445	一	323	一	總	44
花費	307	價價	219	同：同	180	或或	135	一	323	一	158	一	聲	176
花椒	49	緩緩	483	同：同	168	活：	374	一	356	一	293	一	點	24
花樣	425	環環	131	同：同	120	活：	18	一	479	一	368	一	點	559
花畫	232	歡歡	38	同：同	129	血板：	434	一	38	一	361	一	點	471
畫畫	58	天喜	597	同：同	382	活板：	471	一	158	一	369	一	點	272
畫畫	58	歡歡	95	同：同	232	活板：	101	一	288	一	479	一	點	32
畫畫	58	歡歡	307	同：同	97	活板：	131	一	158	一	566	一	點	293
畫畫	386			同：同	160	活板：	611	一	338	一	288	一	點	292
畫畫	498			同：同	394	活板：	434	一	288	一	288	一	點	326
畫畫	197			同：同	25	活板：	438	一	288	一	551	一	點	524
畫畫	557			同：同	343	活板：	599	一	180	一	288	一	點	292
畫畫	359			同：同	196	活板：	599	一	158	一	293	一	點	18
畫畫	93			同：同	328	活板：	304	一	158	一	368	一	點	379
畫畫	501			同：同	35	活板：	434	一	369	一	361	一	點	17
畫畫	397			同：同	35	活板：	384	一	583	一	158	一	點	8
畫畫	6			同：同	160	活板：	438	一	75	一	158	一	點	424
畫畫	200			同：同	160	活板：	434	一	583	一	158	一	點	602
畫畫	301			同：同	252	活板：	438	一	368	一	293	一	點	305
畫畫	536			同：同	252	活板：	418	一	368	一	158	一	點	248
畫畫	399			同：同	162	活板：	413	一	368	一	368	一	點	518
畫畫	77			同：同	163	活板：	478	一	368	一	368	一	點	338
畫畫	595			同：同	174	活板：	434	一	292	一	184	一	點	361
畫畫	361			同：同	531	活板：	28	一	293	一	158	一	點	40
畫畫	144			同：同	6	活板：	385	一	288	一	19	一	點	341
畫畫	112			同：同	215	活板：	95	一	168	一	292	一	點	338
畫畫				同：同	333	活板：	127	一	482	一	30	一	點	424
畫畫				同：同	502	活板：	88	一	4	一	293	一	點	584
畫畫				同：同	220	活板：	533	一	147	一	326	一	點	584
畫畫				同：同	405	活板：	504	一	326	一	227	一	點	506
畫畫				同：同	220	活板：	53	一	330	一	288	一	點	426
畫畫				同：同	108	活板：	426	一	327	一	292	一	點	365
畫畫				同：同	432	活板：	62	一	405	一	238	一	點	338
畫畫				同：同	450	活板：	34	一	368	一	369	一	點	11
畫畫				同：同	87	活板：	35	一	441	一	46	一	點	65
畫畫				同：同	621	活板：	596	一	424	一	175	一	點	199
畫畫				同：同	267	活板：	596	一	460	一	158	一	點	382
畫畫				同：同		活板：	140	一		一	293	一	點	11
畫畫				同：同		活板：	140	一		一	368	一	點	568
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	158	一	點	229
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	293	一	點	229
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	326	一	點	129
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	369	一	點	226
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	158	一	點	226
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	292	一	點	467
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	288	一	點	439
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	369	一	點	See Wei
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	292	一	點	11
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	292	一	點	375
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	292	一	點	472
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	158	一	點	86
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	323	一	點	595
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一		一	點	
畫畫				同：同		活板：		一		一	</			

依舊	263	257	450	Ju	軟和的	458	開恩	44	折	314
宜姨	55	257	45		軟軟	124	開開	389	乾乾	391
姨母	183	341	218	入門	軟硬	120	開通	276	乾淨	12
瘦倚	183		218	入官	軟簾	167	開船	220	：：：：筆	227
勢欺人	343	Jang	86	入入			開脫	586	乾：：：：乾	302
倚靠	196		86	入入			開眼	220	乾飯	145
倚靠	555	嚷 <sup>1</sup>	219	入入			開飯	238	乾辣	56
倚靠	196	嚷 <sup>3</sup>	106	入入			開蒙	65	乾乾	438
胰	66	嚷叫	20	入入			開賭	561	乾乾	183
益	31	嚷讓	382	入入			開廣	215	乾糧	375
益	266		462	入入			開頭	503	敢	21
益	350	Jao	258	入入			開：：：：錢	593	敢作敢為	374
益	165	See Joā	337	入入			開：：：：開	271	敢作敢為	559
益	166	羽繞	208	入入			開：：：：開	361	敢作敢為	559
益	533	繞饒	382	入入			開：：：：開	523	敢作敢為	168
益	227	饒饒	208	入入			開：：：：開	220	敢作敢為	517
益	13	饒饒	20	入入			開：：：：開	245	敢作敢為	241
益	356	饒饒	466	入入			開：：：：開	98	敢作敢為	273
益	11			入入			開：：：：開	489	敢作敢為	143
益	351	Jê		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	270
益	154			入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	209
益	11	惹惹	102	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	519
益	428	惹惹	533	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	144
益	205	惹惹	425	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	246
益	270	惹惹	22	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	39
益	406	惹惹	428	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	547
益	102	惹惹	455	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	362
益	118	惹惹	234	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	223
益	185	惹惹	345	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	610
益	181	惹惹	501	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	181	惹惹	23	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	304	惹惹	500	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	305	惹惹	495	入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	346	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	251	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	429	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	152	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	152	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	115	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	248	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	227	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	406	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	115	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	23	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	379	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	425	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	508	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	56	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	215	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益	209	惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益		惹惹		入入			開：：：：開		敢作敢為	
益										



勸	277	頭麗鑾	418	膊	56	原	546	勾	366	估	581
Kang		高	113	路	179	可	546	勾	232	估	140
扛	181	高	554	給	422	可	546	勾	346	估	476
岡	456	高	580	哈 <sup>2</sup>	422	可	61	勾	25	估	624
缸	73	膏	210	哈 <sup>1</sup>	473	可	545	勾	446	估	318
剛	124	誥	432	哈 <sup>1</sup> 吧	473	可	374	勾	446	估	441
...	161	稿	398	割	41	可	504	勾	480	估	419
...	411	糕	355	割	258	可	545	勾	502	估	442
...	161	糕	436	拾	77	可	268	勾	197	估	497
剛	161	...	366	隔	566	可	546	勾	531	估	444
剛	124	K'ao		隔	566	可	267	勾	10	估	419
剛	411	考	41	隔	238	可	545	勾	79	估	416
剛	411	考	41	葛 <sup>2</sup>	534	可	545	勾	72	估	496
剛	161	考	41	葛 <sup>3</sup>	84	可	546	勾	404	估	318
剛	303	考	203	葛 <sup>3</sup>	84	可	545	勾	596	估	277
剛	304	考	602	歌	624	可	546	勾		估	407
剛	532	考	366	閣	602	可	126	勾		估	394
剛	529	考	599	閣	13	可	546	勾		估	268
剛	529	考	320	閣	515	可	212	勾		估	355
K'ang		考	320	鈴	335	可	54	勾		估	13
扛	181	考	404	鈴	473	可	54	勾		估	308
扛	293	考	51	鈴	473	可	83	勾		估	308
扛	610	考	418	鈴	224	可	334	勾		估	507
扛	595	考		鈴	16	可	83	勾		估	13
扛	595	考	Kei	鈴	358	可	408	勾		估	77
扛	15	考	See Chi	鈴	77	可	131	勾		估	483
康	99	考		鈴	528	可	169	勾		估	225
康	335	考	K'ei	鈴	606	可	131	勾		估	123
康	99	考		鈴		可	487	勾		估	258
Kao		考	K'è	鈴		可	165	勾		估	63
告	8	考		鈴		可	165	勾		估	472
告	466	考	個	鈴	8	可	189	勾		估	512
告	336	考	個	鈴	545	可	19	勾		估	201
告	84	考	個	鈴	416	可	274	勾		估	63
告	551	考	個	鈴	545	可	19	勾		估	519
告	8	考	個	鈴	238	可	173	勾		估	472
告	200	考	個	鈴	521	可	215	勾		估	63
告	277	考	個	鈴	521	可	256	勾		估	283
告	38	考	個	鈴	521	可	19	勾		估	324
告	121	考	個	鈴	521	可	530	勾		估	65
告	391	考	個	鈴	521	可	17	勾		估	369
告	499	考	個	鈴	521	可	17	勾		估	507
告	501	考	個	鈴	521	可	173	勾		估	507
告	266	考	個	鈴	521	可	467	勾		估	245
告	39	考	個	鈴	521	可	101	勾		估	245
告	572	考	個	鈴	521	可	170	勾		估	100
告	274	考	個	鈴	521	可	52	勾		估	497
告	121	考	個	鈴	521	可	392	勾		估	624
告	514	考	個	鈴	521	可	443	勾		估	413
告	354	考	個	鈴	521	可	11	勾		估	14
告		考	個	鈴	521	可	75	勾		估	618
告		考	個	鈴	521	可	273	勾		估	171
告		考	個	鈴	521	可	579	勾		估	102

[illegible]



然	393	倒	149	亂	七	八	384	爺	209	動	241	冷	熱	121	裏	13
果	336	拉	401	亂	世	踏	593	天	589	驚	174	冷	熱	496	裏	13
國	11	拉	340	亂	性		570	天	246	落	73	校	校	579	程	433
丈	553	拉	401	亂	雜		77	爺	514	落	607	校	校	112	程	73
法	283	拉	216	亂	轟	轟	495	子	115	不	607	校	校	363	黎	405
家	185	拉	167	亂	濫		440	兄	578	來	557	校	校	496	黎	405
泰	597	拉	331	亂	濫		429	母	514	不	73	校	校	229	黎	157
民	606	拉	111	亂	濫	交	429	先	338	下	351	校	校	229	黎	602
安	213	拉	163	亂	濫		159	老	152	臺	325	校	校	229	黎	618
國	213	拉	111	亂	濫		86	老	414		477	校	校	229	黎	3
國	389	拉	106	亂	濫		126	老	325		477	校	校	229	黎	39
國	13	拉	151	亂	濫		86	老	108			校	校	229	黎	493
國	96	拉	550	亂	濫		564	老	380			校	校	229	黎	3
國	483	拉	550	亂	濫		494	老	380			校	校	229	黎	10
國	474	拉	439	亂	濫		494	老	21			校	校	229	黎	472
國	13	拉	501	亂	濫		314	老	96			校	校	229	黎	356
國	60	拉	216	亂	濫		314	老	414			校	校	229	黎	601
國	23	拉	317	亂	濫		482	老	330			校	校	229	黎	49
國	342	拉	317	亂	濫		482	老	330			校	校	229	黎	390
國	376	拉	251	亂	濫		482	老	330			校	校	229	黎	300
國	331	拉	251	亂	濫		273	老	330			校	校	229	黎	205
國	60	拉	210	亂	濫		273	老	331			校	校	229	黎	442
國	283	拉	143	亂	濫		181	老	262			校	校	229	黎	358
國	123	拉	143	亂	濫		408	老	308			校	校	229	黎	352
國	341	拉	144	亂	濫		58	老	414			校	校	229	黎	113
國	585	拉	143	亂	濫		455	老	332			校	校	229	黎	476
國	474	拉		亂	濫		575	老	317			校	校	229	黎	477
國	23	拉		亂	濫		235	老	316			校	校	229	黎	144
國	24	拉		亂	濫			老	414			校	校	229	黎	432
國	213	拉		亂	濫			老	13			校	校	229	黎	419
國	60	拉		亂	濫			老	214			校	校	229	黎	556
國	262	拉		亂	濫			老	4			校	校	229	黎	
國	157	拉		亂	濫			老	414			校	校	229	黎	
國	318	拉		亂	濫			老	14			校	校	229	黎	
國	254	拉		亂	濫			老	375			校	校	229	黎	
國	170	拉		亂	濫			老	586			校	校	229	黎	
國	276	拉		亂	濫			老	73			校	校	229	黎	
國	417	拉		亂	濫			老	338			校	校	229	黎	
國	511	拉		亂	濫			老	6			校	校	229	黎	
國	56	拉		亂	濫			老	496			校	校	229	黎	
國	67	拉		亂	濫			老	13			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	69			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	458			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	459			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	126			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	572			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	317			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	See Loā			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	295			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	295			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	54			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	118			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	118			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老	405			校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫			老				校	校	229	黎	
國		拉		亂	濫											





抹 <sup>1</sup>	79	賣主	483	毛病	45	煤油	97	眯	502	麵肥	375	沒	5
馬	64	賣法	376	毛	402	墨	99	覓	469	麵條	223	沒	308
上	334	賣唱	379	毛頭	402	墨黑	437	密	75	麵酵	377	沒	509
馬	482	賣富	428	毛錢	569	魅	620	蜜	123			沒	542
不	265	賣獸	398	毛邊	99	霧	152	蜜黃	438	Min		沒	541
停	366	邁	251	卯子	307	霧	152	蜂	124			沒	152
蹄	436	邁態	251	卯工	409	爛	413	蜜錢	425	民	283	沒	518
馬	339			卯簿	410			蜜錢	433	人	574	沒	490
馬	543	Man		卯通	307	Mên		謎語	202	憫	123	沒	382
馬	69	埋 <sup>2</sup>	54	胃不	45			彌	617			沒	456
麻	152	埋怨	54	胃失	323	門	3		607	Ming		沒	456
刀	208	滿口	228	胃鬼	105	門口	4	Miao		名	14	沒	487
俐	152	滿心	462	胃犯	610	門公	572	妙	144	名	408	沒	569
俐	496	滿心	473	胃充	216	門戶	413	苗	343	名	325	沒	75
峯	556	滿心	472	胃昌	603	門市	498	描	453	名	200	沒	154
黃	558	滿篇	531	茂堂	352	門包	413	渺	425	名	325	沒	See Mai
湯	242	滿錢	569	茂盛	397	門牙	572	冥	425	名	386	沒	144
繁	81	滿應	559	茂堂	16	門佬	95	茫	425	名	271	沒	214
瘋	540	漫	210	帽	431	門軍	533	廟	64	名	127	沒	374
嗎	20	漫	411	帽	575	門第	252	藐	105	名	7	沒	180
媽	370	漫	412	貌	118	門路	7	藐	105	明	416	沒	20
媽	63	漫	416	貌相	213	們	573	藐	105	明	40	沒	44
麼	See Moā	漫	411	貓	91	悶	49	Mie		明	575	沒	231
嘛	574	漫	416	貓頭	480	悶不	49			明	7	沒	54
瑪	536	慢	48	貓兒	483	悶熱	437	咩	580	明	302	沒	301
碼	607	慢悠	287	Mei		Mêng		滅	56	明	331	沒	352
碼	112	慢慢	496			孟	339	滅	585	年	475	沒	301
頭	112	慢慢	48			孟	108	滅	290	知	40	沒	See Mu
罵	36	慢慢	495	每	164	猛	322	Mien		明	40	沒	130
罵	458	慢慢	262	每	164	猛	323			明	40	沒	130
罵	502	慢慢	262	沒	See Moā	猛	204			明	330	沒	130
罵	460	慢慢	102	沒	171	猛	549	免	101	亮	416	沒	624
嗎	379	慢慢	346	沒	171	猛	502	得	387	明	549	沒	See Mei
蟻	379	慢慢	41	沒	95	蒙	624	面	30	明	294	沒	87
嗎	624	慢慢	41	沒	194	蒙	465	面	357	明	294	沒	539
磨	520	慢慢	219	沒	55	蒙	465	目	423	明	266	沒	58
磨	520	慢慢	219	沒	124	盟	280	貌	154	明	90	沒	267
磨	560	慢慢	219	沒	124	盟	280	熟	223	命	181	沒	206
See Moā		慢慢	219	沒	413	夢	262	勉	146	命	182	沒	123
		慢慢	219	沒	215	夢	213	强	146	兒	425	沒	394
		慢慢	219	沒	416	見	213	眠	386	：：	428	沒	134
		慢慢	219	沒	269	弄	213	晃	442	冥	428	沒	428
		慢慢	219	沒	215	混	213	恒	303	Miu		沒	610
		慢慢	219	沒	446	亮	332	恒	303	See Niu		沒	95
		慢慢	219	沒	97			棉	16			沒	95
		慢慢	219	沒	408	Mi		花	26	Moā		沒	41
		慢慢	219	沒	261			綿	26			Mou	
		慢慢	219	沒	86	米	56	綿	293	末	343		
		慢慢	219	沒	107	汨	200	綿	352	末	365	某	See Mu
		慢慢	219	沒	586	迷	90	綿	143	末	365	謀	199
		慢慢	219	沒	106	迷	90	麪	191	末	365	謀	280
		慢慢	219	沒	97	迷	95	：	414	末	341	謀	557





[illegible]

降	86	敵	513	脾	126	廠	557	偏	472	兵	201	伯	517
		敵	513	脾	126	廠	325	偏	90	兵	539	伯	623
P'eng		敵	106	脾	372	廠	580	偏	518	兵	305	伯	144
		敵	106	脾	348			偏	449	兵	344	伯	112
朋	53	敵	146	脾	190	P'ie		偏	536	兵	344	伯	569
朋	53	敵	338	脾	355			偏	472	兵	400	伯	112
捧	613	敵	177	脾	269	敵	61	偏	546	兵	408	伯	112
馮	625	敵	5	脾	269	敵	378	偏	348	兵	344	伯	73
烹	574	敵	407	脾	339	敵	379	偏	490	兵	344	伯	73
彭	449	敵	282	脾	556			偏	117	兵	344	伯	456
棚	102	敵	168	脾	556	P'ien		偏	481	兵	154	伯	36
碰	51	敵	438					偏	125	兵	154	伯	398
碰	181	敵	72	Piao		便	11			兵	289	伯	474
碰	305	敵	73			便	581	Pin		兵	262	伯	174
碰	367	敵	72	表	54	便	55			兵	173	伯	386
蓬	136	敵	296	表	54	便	267	彬	336	兵	6	伯	428
蓬	136	敵	296	表	54	便	386	賓	469	兵	520	伯	56
蓬	138	敵	373	表	54	便	149	賓	469	兵	95	伯	245
蓬	359	敵	216	表	379	便	238	賓	60	兵	95	伯	480
蓬	498	敵	216	表	439	便	134	賓	432	兵	575	伯	480
膨	174	敵	415	表	47	便	159	賓	432	兵	115	伯	422
		敵	416	表	47	便	134	賓		兵		伯	422
Pi		敵	See Pei	表	255	便	182	P'in		P'ing		伯	238
		敵	415	表	392	便	470					伯	143
比	11	敵	415	P'iao		便	133	化	578	平	63	伯	442
比	269	敵	281			便	228	化	88	平	121	伯	143
比	98	敵	549			便	24	化	88	平	420	伯	67
比	616	敵	87	票	118	便	389	化	131	平	598	伯	455
比	58	敵	87	票	97	便	389	化	436	平	402	伯	362
比	269	敵	238	票	439	便	284	化	375	平	220	伯	362
比	269	敵	383	票	437	便	64	化	34	平	458	伯	149
比	270	敵		票	439	便	64	化	35	平	244	伯	149
比	289	敵		票	625	便	28	化	462	平	136	伯	149
比	556	敵		票	299	便	13	化	314	平	598	伯	
比	270	敵	90	票	301	便	108	化	314	平	168	伯	
比	259	敵	446	票	228	便	599	化	342	平	206	伯	
比	32	敵	446	票	415	便	108	化	532	平	574	伯	
比	326	敵	170	票	228	便	110	化	171	平	359	伯	
比	326	敵	66	票	436	便	478	化	171	平	67	伯	
比	285	敵	456	票	415	便	181	化	170	平	202	伯	
比	74	敵	277	票	325	便	476	化	170	平	428	伯	
比	285	敵	See Pei	票	436	便	550	化		平	202	伯	
比	492	敵	See Pi	票	436	便	605	化		平	117	伯	
比	285	敵	168	票		便	605	化		平	218	伯	
比	326	敵	365	票		便	110	化		平	199	伯	
比	88	敵	493	票		便		化		平	289	伯	
比	156	敵	See Pei	票		便		化		平	202	伯	
比	156	敵	624	票		便		化		平	202	伯	
比	515	敵	442	票		便		化		平	202	伯	
比	365	敵	395	票		便		化		平	202	伯	
比	364	敵	395	票		便		化		平	202	伯	
比	165	敵	365	票		便		化		平	202	伯	
比	513	敵	495	票		便		化		平	202	伯	
比	513	敵	365	票		便		化		平	202	伯	
比	513	敵	620	票		便		化		平	202	伯	



羅	599	不	196	簿	307	賽	423	Sé	山	珍	481	上	頭	65
頗	536	不	218			題	404		山	上	480	上	上	330
頗	535	不	221	P'u		題	404	色	山	前	91	上	上	65
魄	599	不	145					塞	山	山	352	上	上	19
潑	75	不	11	堡	196			塞	山	山	408	上	上	185
潑	460	不	176	菩	406			塞	山	山	408	上	上	534
		不	524	補	611	San		塞	山	山	280	上	上	528
		不	214	補	86			塞	山	山	546	上	上	463
		不	484	補	86			塞	山	山	91	上	上	8
		不	584	補	624			塞	山	山	326	上	上	6
		不	214	補	228			塞	山	山	108	上	上	9
		不	214	補	228			塞	山	山	170	上	上	484
		不	466	補	307			塞	山	山	170	上	上	8
		不	542	補	307			塞	山	山	547	上	上	56
		不	542	補	108			塞	山	山	547	上	上	589
		不	395	補	108			塞	山	山	191	上	上	224
		不	214	補	178			塞	山	山	277	上	上	56
		不	117	補	178			塞	山	山	357	上	上	124
		不	525	補	178			塞	山	山	30	上	上	570
		不	241	補	196			塞	山	山	528	上	上	188
		不	324	補	419			塞	山	山	436	上	上	576
		不	145	補	15			塞	山	山		上	上	274
		不	134	補	272			塞	山	山		上	上	375
		不	587	補	618			塞	山	山		上	上	11
		不	448	補	110			塞	山	山		上	上	165
		不	298	補	171			塞	山	山		上	上	563
		不	298	補	16			塞	山	山		上	上	523
		不	498	補	115			塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	362	補	223			塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	309	補	223			塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	218	補	586			塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	138	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	176	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	77	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	138	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	138	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	298	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	316	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	527	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	39	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	503	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	503	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	36	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	357	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	570	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	220	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	99	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	248	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	248	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	505	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞	山	山		上	上	
		不	145	補				塞						





[illegible]

大人	513	清處	407	打坐	423	打雞	572	獸子	229	蛋白	366	輝	428
大人	20	大處	266	打抱	272	打雞	353	戴	273	蛋蛋	366	輝	430
大人	513	大處	38	打欠	354	打雞	422			蛋黃	366	攤	90
大人	見	大處	500	打花	506	打雞	465	T'ai		耽誤	33	攤	289
大人	350	大處	220	打門	15	打雞	230			耽誤	33		
大人	330	大處	82	打哈	354	打雞	49	太	4	耽誤	231	Tang	
大人	330	大處	443	打架	30	打雞	252	太	59	單人	117		
大人	120	大處	500	打前	405	打雞	370	太	4	單身	477	當	19
大人	310	大處	245	打前	405	打雞	370	太	214	單身	592	當	240
大人	312	大處	471	打前	201	打雞	21	太	168	單身	472	當	241
大人	468	大處	568	打前	354	打雞	614	太	338	單身	473	當	241
大人	563	大處	541	打前	354	打雞	582	太	202	單身	25	當	242
大人	319	大處	161	打前	353	打雞	146	太	361	單身	624	當	241
大人	185	大處	623	打前	563	打雞	155	太	55	單身	180	當	243
大人	296	大處	41	打前	353	打雞	320	太	218	單身	293	當	242
大人	260	大處	238	打前	354	打雞	389	太	607	單身	242	當	361
大人	15	大處	260	打前	343	打雞	582	太	516	單身	180	當	241
大人	513	大處	513	打前	344	打雞	506	太	515	單身	466	當	241
大人	56	大處	239	打前	353	打雞	616	太	514	單身	598	當	241
大人	18	大處	208	打前	537	打雞	391	太	25	單身	86	當	92
大人	218	大處	45	打前	537	打雞	391	太	532	單身	431	當	308
大人	562	大處	559	打前	494	打雞	227	太	418	單身	134	當	243
大人	171	大處	261	打前	394	打雞		太	216	單身	174	當	241
大人	306	大處	500	打前	163	打雞		太	206	單身	174	當	330
大人	563	大處	540	打前	320	打雞		太	206	單身	386	當	401
大人	481	大處	340	打前	90	打雞		太	93	單身	219	當	403
大人	319	大處	611	打前	147	打雞		太	173	單身		當	243
大人	95	大處	384	打前	353	打雞		太	173	單身		當	621
大人	44	大處	10	打前	354	打雞		太	173	單身		當	26
大人	44	大處	304	打前	353	打雞		太	276	單身		當	334
大人	436	大處	224	打前	353	打雞		太	251	單身		當	241
大人	152	大處	350	打前	594	打雞		太	16	單身		當	241
大人	225	大處	443	打前	53	打雞		太	251	單身		當	242
大人	414	大處	15	打前	600	打雞		太	25	單身		當	484
大人	426	大處	622	打前	225	打雞		太	431	單身		當	393
大人	221	大處	354	打前	326	打雞		太	93	單身		當	241
大人	260	大處	472	打前	579	打雞		太	429	單身		當	484
大人	330	大處	134	打前	580	打雞		太	343	單身		當	510
大人	330	大處	353	打前	353	打雞		太	380	單身		當	243
大人	331	大處	353	打前	21	打雞		太	120	單身		當	136
大人	330	大處	569	打前	354	打雞		太	463	單身		當	192
大人	330	大處	323	打前	353	打雞		太	454	單身		當	290
大人	331	大處	30	打前	353	打雞		太	463	單身		當	215
大人	457	大處	354	打前	353	打雞		太	205	單身		當	293
大人	82	大處	399	打前	405	打雞		太	274	單身		當	247
大人	183	大處	353	打前	557	打雞		太	328	單身		當	
大人	260	大處	425	打前	462	打雞		太	257	單身		當	
大人	38	大處	393	打前	370	打雞		太	257	單身		當	
大人	41	大處	353	打前	353	打雞		太	257	單身		當	
大人	210	大處	243	打前	557	打雞		太	387	單身		當	
大人	264	大處	353	打前	549	打雞		太	457	單身		當	
大人	265	大處	354	打前	354	打雞		太	33	單身		當	
大人	314	大處	245	打前	354	打雞		太	203	單身		當	
大人	260	大處	531	打前	353	打雞		太	314	單身		當	
大人	285	大處	323	打前	419	打雞		太	75	單身		當	



若	381	道	423	T'ei	戩	507	處	266	梯	139	誕	473
倘	202	道	486		發	100	低	445	替	62	寫	502
堂	3	道	274	腿	澄	415	低	21	換	378	寫	502
堂	455	道	9		澄	416	弟	22	啼	460	遠	599
口	609	道	202		清	415	兄	39	鳴	579		
兄	177	道	256	T'ê	草	28	的	10		580	T'iao	
屋	540	道	279		罩	339	的	46	提	35		
湯	159	道	449	得 <sup>2</sup>	節	65	的	57	提	80	挑 <sup>1</sup>	578
菜	379	道	451	得	燈	574	的	92	提	598	挑 <sup>1</sup>	86
抵	136	盜	111	得	臺	576	的	396	提	174	挑 <sup>1</sup>	478
拖	340	賊	307	得	籠	171	的	503	提	382	挑 <sup>1</sup>	117
糖	526	搗	162	得		28	的	296	提	588	挑 <sup>1</sup>	523
糖	283	白	301	得		536	確	296	踢	69	挑 <sup>1</sup>	376
拖	283	翻	162	得		118	抵	178	踢	570	挑 <sup>1</sup>	35
輪	283	導	346	得		69	抵	178	踢	147	挑 <sup>1</sup>	35
膀	15	稻	274	得			底	15	踢	69	挑 <sup>1</sup>	90
湯	477	蹈	599	得	T'eng		底	15	踢	370	挑 <sup>1</sup>	173
糖	79	禱	401	得		疼	底	341	踢	264	挑 <sup>1</sup>	28
錫	252	禱	402	得		疼	底	573	踢	433	挑 <sup>1</sup>	28
	144	禱	402	得		疼	底	345	踢	184	挑 <sup>1</sup>	88
				得		疼	底	569	踢	412	挑 <sup>1</sup>	485
				得		疼	底	361	踢	79	挑 <sup>1</sup>	564
				得		疼	底	361	踢	115	挑 <sup>1</sup>	287
				得		疼	底	54	踢	531	挑 <sup>1</sup>	44
				得		疼	底	285	踢	58	挑 <sup>1</sup>	609
				得		疼	底	54	踢	111	挑 <sup>1</sup>	44
				得		疼	底	55	踢	388	挑 <sup>1</sup>	259
				得		疼	底	210	踢	59	挑 <sup>1</sup>	147
				得		疼	底	136	踢	126	挑 <sup>1</sup>	147
				得		疼	底	115	踢	81	挑 <sup>1</sup>	67
				得		疼	底	114	踢	131	挑 <sup>1</sup>	68
				得		疼	底	556	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	115
				得		疼	底	556	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	210	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	74	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	74	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	568	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	157	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	557	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	242	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	431	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	576	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	242	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	526	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	30	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	379	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	610	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	611	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底	92	踢		挑 <sup>1</sup>	
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			
				得		疼	底		挑 <sup>1</sup>			

鐵公子 326	文 100	Ting	聽天由命 221	駭 431	投下處 386	Ts'a
鐵甲船 373	文家 392		聽其說 450	奪 26	投生帖 579	
鐵匠 77	文：鏡 393	丁 18	聽聽 6	鐸 348	投投 291	擦 28
鐵裁縫 130	文分主 131	丁香花 620	聽聽 70	T'oa	投店 493	磨 417
鐵路 328	天天 111	丁香愛 208	聽房 70		投契 376	Tsai
Tien	天天生 30	叮 376	Tiu	托 67	投降 504	
典 99	天天仙 404	叮 200		托板 358	投宿 336	在 6
典故 172	天天老 403	叮 200	丟 42	托福 321	投路 564	在下 15
店 219	天天色 518	叮 417	丟人 127	托領 68	投機 199	下手 515
拈 16	天天性 602	叮 423	丟三 566	托襟 68	偷 25	行 373
拈算 120	天天花 160	叮 31	丟手 234	妥妥 41	偷盜 323	教 517
拈念 557	天天花板 437	叮 326	丟差 553	當當 302	偷開 428	意 169
拈記 181	天天命 137	叮 327	丟掉 429	陀陀 607	偷營 377	學 213
拈記 181	天天青 438	叮 42	丟臉 134	拖拖 283	偷嘴 129	在 502
拈貼 530	天天官 608	叮 394	丟醜 168	欠欠 383	偷：竊 206	再 30
拈貼 543	天天官賜 608	叮 326	Toā	泥帶 598	偷透 582	再 567
拈貼 321	天天空 325	叮 326		拖拖 401	透 77	再 403
拈貼 479	天天津 119	叮 326	多 11	拖拖 523	透 279	再 200
拈貼 609	天天：氣 122	叮 97	多 142	拖拖 358	透 411	再 403
氣 33	天天堂 41	叮 422	多 225	拖拖 97	透 411	再 403
電 215	天天理 93	叮 171	多 225	託託 361	透 411	再 403
電 33	天天：朝 395	叮 624	多 45	託託 523	透 411	再 43
墊 132	天天道 282	叮 63	多 114	脫脫 328	透 411	再 389
點 100	天天：尊 385	叮 77	多 535	脫脫 137	透 375	再 39
點 94	天天喜 565	叮 37	多 260	脫脫 314	透 303	再 229
點 19	天天裡 160	叮 547	多 374	脫脫 120	透 411	再 386
點 569	天天然 194	叮 248	多 231	脫脫 170	透 411	再 580
點 576	天天壇 154	叮 436	多 310	脫脫 602	透 416	再 375
點 332	天天鵲 226	叮 248	多 225	Tou	透 13	再 582
點 280	天天藍 610	叮 178	多 231		透 89	Ts'ai
點 588	天天靈 435	叮 117	多 445	斗 190	透 112	才 193
點 589	天天蓋 329	叮 224	多 518	斗蓬 359	透 418	才分 549
點 606	天天田 202	叮 479	多 521	斗抖 229	透 259	才幹 271
點 466	天天地 397	叮 303	多 113	抖抖 443	透 287	才學 313
點 543	天天產 303	叮 88	多 452	抖擻 294	透 337	才學 310
點 206	天天添 419	叮 196	多 31	陡然 324	透 168	才學 310
點 456	天天甜 409	叮 497	多 72	陡都 322	透 337	才學 52
顛 567	天天甜 497	叮 500	多 425	陡痘 159	透 494	才學 93
顛 206	天天甜 418	叮 463	多 71	陡兜 284	透 460	才學 118
顛 300	天天甜 463	叮 493	多 430	陡關 97	透 386	才學 144
顛 300	天天甜 463	叮 318	多 490	陡關 624	透 65	才學 614
T'ien	天天甜 463	叮 318	多 243	陡關 124	Tsa	才學 202
天 3	天天甜 463	叮 318	多 86	陡關 120	咄 223	才學 262
天 435	天天甜 463	叮 318	多 23	投 155	咄 123	才學 130
天 333	天天甜 463	叮 318	多 463		咄 431	才學 436
天 554	天天甜 463	叮 318	多 418		咄 417	才學 130
天 32	天天甜 463	叮 318	多 6		咄 417	才學 66
天 144	天天甜 463	叮 318	多 6		咄 417	才學 67



[illegible]





T'wan	Wa	晚飯	41	往	338	爲	198	問	284	汚	267
團	178	晚婉	9	往	338	爲	198	問	509	巫	126
團	431	婉轉	284	往	48	爲	198	問	614	巫婆	127
團	231	萬	30	往	298	爲	201	問	213	逆	406
瞳	168	萬	288	往	341	爲	451	問	214	逆	406
		萬	264	往	341	爲	198	溫	58	逆	407
		萬	613	往	276	爲	198	溫	339	逆	543
		萬	14	往	349	爲	378	溫	105	逆	543
		萬	152	往	36	爲	441	溫	58	逆	125
		萬	76	往	388	爲	377	溫	79	逆	453
		萬	87	往	321	爲	441	溫	215	逆	95
		萬	555	往	388	爲	586	溫	286	逆	69
		萬	84	往	388	爲	593	溫	343	逆	340
		萬	327	往	517	爲	213	溫	457	逆	221
		萬	274	往	611	爲	304	溫	286	逆	340
		萬	277	往	598	爲	535	溫	100	逆	406
		萬	311	往	419	爲	140	溫	152	逆	137
		萬	595	往	466	爲	516	溫	100	逆	380
		萬	365	往	620	爲	250	溫	459	逆	571
		萬	130	往		爲	550	溫	338	逆	507
		萬	624	往		爲	359	溫		逆	69
		萬	463	往		爲	359	溫		逆	39
		萬	463	往		爲	542	溫		逆	485
		萬	297	往		爲	585	溫		逆	487
		萬	297	往		爲	154	溫		逆	529
		萬	439	往		爲	97	溫		逆	529
		萬	413	往		爲	209	溫		逆	86
		萬		往		爲	209	溫		逆	45
		萬		往		爲	293	溫		逆	24
		萬		往		爲	432	溫		逆	152
		萬		往		爲	432	溫		逆	285
		萬		往		爲	174	溫		逆	285
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	219
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	437
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	270
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	311
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	226
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	226
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	31
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	344
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	366
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	306
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	345
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	525
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	344
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	542
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	542
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	559
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	542
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	220
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	344
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	218
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	337
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	475
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	542
		萬		往		爲		溫		逆	





強硬	147	此觀之	569	憂愁	128	玉玉	81	愈獄	296	瘡藥	See Yao	淵淵	174
繩的	458	由右有	65	憂	602	石米	93	語餘	35	See Yao	See Yao	博	174
瑩瑩	180	有有	4	軟	See Ch'iu	玉玉	498	餘餘	88	See Yao	See Yao	源源	523
瑩瑩	245	有有	345			玉玉	444	餘餘	91			圓圓	48
影影	245	有有	472			玉玉	87	餘餘	518	Yüen		全通	110
影影	63	有有	561			玉玉	87	餘餘	276			圓圓	530
營營	63	有有	562			玉玉	443	餘餘	518			圓圓	223
營營	230	有有	359			玉玉	92	餘餘	264			圓圓	266
營營	55	有有	563			玉玉	335	餘餘	264			圓圓	84
營營	407	有有	225			玉玉	60	餘餘	155			圓圓	547
營營	523	有有	560			玉玉	208	餘餘	88			圓圓	84
營營	56	有有	560			玉玉	34	餘餘	88			圓圓	431
營營	345	有有	563			玉玉	329	餘餘	482			圓圓	307
營營	463	有有	560			玉玉	339	餘餘				圓圓	602
營營	463	有有	561			玉玉	340	餘餘				圓圓	601
營營	36	有有	563			玉玉	209	餘餘				圓圓	370
營營	489	有有	559			玉玉	603	餘餘				圓圓	370
營營	202	有有	560			玉玉	603	餘餘				圓圓	105
營營	36	有有	246			玉玉	185	餘餘				圓圓	145
營營	49	有有	516			玉玉	358	餘餘				圓圓	387
營營	53	有有	79			玉玉	41	餘餘				圓圓	105
營營	126	有有	415			玉玉	433	餘餘				圓圓	145
營營	449	有有	386			玉玉	259	餘餘				圓圓	
營營	306	有有	415			玉玉	601	餘餘				圓圓	181
營營	199	有有	459			玉玉	267	餘餘				圓圓	436
營營	120	有有	459			玉玉	266	餘餘				圓圓	489
營營	247	有有	601			玉玉	264	餘餘				圓圓	351
營營	386	有有	517			玉玉	137	餘餘				圓圓	196
營營	386	有有	517			玉玉	137	餘餘				圓圓	132
營營	386	有有	225			玉玉	550	餘餘				圓圓	571
營營	568	有有	498			玉玉	60	餘餘				圓圓	181
營營	568	有有	621			玉玉	270	餘餘				圓圓	128
營營	379	有有	202			玉玉	127	餘餘				圓圓	128
營營	606	有有	242			玉玉	515	餘餘				圓圓	458
營營	606	有有	209			玉玉	127	餘餘				圓圓	188
營營		有有	277			玉玉	515	餘餘				圓圓	190
營營		有有	278			玉玉	525	餘餘				圓圓	190
營營		有有	136			玉玉	311	餘餘				圓圓	576
營營		有有	196			玉玉	399	餘餘				圓圓	576
營營		有有	197			玉玉	88	餘餘				圓圓	624
營營		有有	136			玉玉	317	餘餘				圓圓	486
營營		有有	452			玉玉	62	餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有	454			玉玉	305	餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有	245			玉玉	595	餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有	101			玉玉	205	餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	
營營		有有				玉玉		餘餘				圓圓	

Double readings are all given. When tonal the tones are marked; when syllabic the second reading is inserted. The numbers refer to the pages.

1 一	5 乙	仁仍	232	併例	289	7	價	149	冒	45	別	35	勳	345	卡	256
2	332	仍他	264	佩佛	293	25	偏	588	冕	442	到	215	勳	31	卡	256
18	2	以仗	376	供 <sup>1</sup>	470	23	儷	405	14 一		刺	19	20 勺		卦	624
2	229	代仔	7	供 <sup>4</sup>	165	16	儷	372	冠 <sup>4</sup>	382	刻	352	勺	67	卦	206
2	30	令付	8	供 <sup>4</sup>	394	47			冠 <sup>1</sup>	398	刻	83	勺	184	已	
14	184	仙伙	30	供 <sup>4</sup>	578	200	10 儿	元	冥	425	制	408	勺	517	已	307
15	12	佻侍	61	供 <sup>4</sup>	603	78	元	允	冠		削	102	勺	71	已	100
19	Ch <sup>ien</sup> 115	依佬	111	供 <sup>4</sup>	152	77	允	兄	冥		刮	477	勺	574	已	248
15	亂	佻佬	137	供 <sup>4</sup>	86	160	兄	先	15 丿	冬	却	408	勺		已	212
51		使來	173	供 <sup>4</sup>	572	216	先	光	冬	決	剗	72	勺		已	115
5		來便	23	供 <sup>4</sup>	7	223	光	兇	決	冰	前	67	勺		已	212
332		佻佬	498	供 <sup>4</sup>	391	324	兇	充	冰	治	則	41	勺		已	324
422		仿仲	58	供 <sup>4</sup>	11	378	充	兆	况	77	剛	232	勺		已	212
332		休伊	66	供 <sup>4</sup>	56	213	兆	兌	况	533	副	124	勺		已	324
52		伊价	63	供 <sup>4</sup>	21	97	兌	克	冷	264	剗	170	勺		已	235
47		仰你	88	供 <sup>4</sup>	47	69	克	兒	准	22	剪	36	勺		已	624
42		住作	146	供 <sup>4</sup>	47	588	兒	免	凍	157	割	66	勺		已	174
305		作 <sup>1</sup>	229	供 <sup>4</sup>	32	24	免	免		56	創	41	勺		已	
229		作 <sup>1</sup>	318	供 <sup>4</sup>	60	33	免	兜	16 儿		刺	210	勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	324	供 <sup>4</sup>	79	33	兜	兜	凡	173	剗	190	勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	329	供 <sup>4</sup>	117	110	兜	兢	凡	83	剗	115	勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	7	供 <sup>4</sup>	143	126	兢		凡	144	剗	603	勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	15	供 <sup>4</sup>	529	124			凡	100	剗	190	勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	28	供 <sup>4</sup>	505	277			凡	144	剗	34	勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	239	供 <sup>4</sup>	49	466			凡	100	剗	170	勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	51	供 <sup>4</sup>	317	88			凡	100	剗	67	勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	28	供 <sup>4</sup>	382	595			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	46	供 <sup>4</sup>	259	49			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	75	供 <sup>4</sup>	324	61			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	93	供 <sup>4</sup>	366	307			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	117	供 <sup>4</sup>	281	185			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	452	供 <sup>4</sup>	372	572			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	121	供 <sup>4</sup>	258	14			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	139	供 <sup>4</sup>	469	188			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	624	供 <sup>4</sup>	196	348			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	143	供 <sup>4</sup>	223	478			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	220	供 <sup>4</sup>	162	242			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	178	供 <sup>4</sup>	105	117			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	246	供 <sup>4</sup>	478	602			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	256	供 <sup>4</sup>	102	366			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	306	供 <sup>4</sup>	18	65			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	301	供 <sup>4</sup>	67	185			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	222	供 <sup>4</sup>	21	449			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	401	供 <sup>4</sup>	31	8			凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>	363	供 <sup>4</sup>	8				凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
		作 <sup>1</sup>		供 <sup>4</sup>					凡	100	剗		勺		已	
	</															



號 504	呱 613	唱 59	喝 246	埋 209	35 次	妙 144	存 33	封 55	岡 456
聖 284	咕 238	喇 106	噫 144	： 54	夏 235	妻 154	孝 102	尅 467	岳 309
叢 71	阿 261	喇 550	噫 251	堂 3	夕 36	姊 624	孟 339	射 325	岸 561
叢 607	咱 223	啞 133	噫 251	堯 113	夕 620	妨 95	季 171	將 59	崙 202
30 口	吓 250	啞 251	噫 69	堵 87	夕 11	妥 41	孩 13	將 209	島 90
口 4	咒 219	An 624	噫 273	執 170	夕 11	姑 13	孤 87	專 18	崔 442
可 8	周 149	隊 435	噫 238	基 215	夕 11	姐 44	孫 3	尋 39	崖 139
可 212	呀 126	喬 268	噫 325	培 610	夕 9	妹 95	學 248	尊 11	崇 546
司 24	呼 90	啞 460	噫 251	堅 123	夕 502	姓 242	山 40	對 346	崙 213
右 65	附 71	噴 439	噫 231	場 140	夕 53	始 336	宅 358	導 42	嶺 557
另 68	昨 574	階 231	噫 235	場 149	夕 200	妾 283	守 470	小 3	嶺 580
句 94	和 44	啞 606	噫 250	堡 210	夕 37	姪 261	安 261	少 3	嶺 504
只 117	呢 44	噫 460	噫 181	堤 245	夕 4	姚 317	宋 277	少 65	川 546
叭 17	味 28	噫 460	噫 203	塔 273	夕 4	姥 183	宏 220	尖 13	川 100
叩 127	哀 580	噫 181	噫 203	場 287	夕 4	姨 152	完 18	尖 183	州 165
古 516	咩 64	噫 178	噫 178	壩 467	夕 4	姻 146	官 6	尖 348	巡 462
台 200	啞 75	噫 355	噫 128	壩 75	夕 3	威 81	定 31	曹 462	工 19
叱 251	啞 88	噫 117	噫 75	壩 624	夕 19	姜 96	宜 55	尤 43	工 58
史 295	品 375	噫 91	噫 71	壩 47	夕 90	姪 557	家 13	尤 32	巧 65
史 331	品 355	噫 106	噫 30	壩 42	夕 388	娃 6	宮 19	尤 32	左 126
叨 520	哈 152	噫 152	噫 38	壩 115	夕 542	要 307	客 313	尸 44	巫 45
史 202	咯 152	噫 439	噫 270	壩 100	夕 165	娘 362	富 332	尸 621	差 34
后 181	咧 152	噫 152	噫 53	壩 140	夕 110	婚 44	宴 23	尺 106	差 34
吉 453	哪 152	噫 165	噫 56	壩 108	夕 224	婦 13	害 39	尼 375	己 53
吐 77	哇 152	噫 505	噫 6	壩 48	夕 370	婆 443	宰 42	尹 339	己 18
向 53	咳 2	噫 235	噫 251	壩 99	夕 268	表 586	宿 592	尾 436	巴 232
各 457	Hai 14	噫 295	噫 20	壩 178	夕 72	娶 86	寧 95	尿 180	巴 232
咁 564	咬 11	噫 297	噫 498	壩 245	夕 502	媳 77	密 332	局 121	巴 232
名 6	咬 3	噫 251	噫 165	壩 93	夕 391	媒 284	實 383	屈 45	巴 232
吁 8	咬 14	噫 251	噫 220	壩 73	夕 108	嫁 166	寂 232	居 365	巴 232
合 95	咬 71	噫 152	噫 251	壩 84	夕 26	冤 470	寒 267	屍 359	巴 232
吃 91	咬 95	噫 407	噫 268	壩 225	夕 38	冤 14	冤 117	屏 413	巴 232
吊 603	咬 81	噫 152	噫 389	壩 245	夕 3	冤 44	冤 469	屏 299	巴 232
告 474	咬 118	噫 112	噫 200	壩 18	夕 4	冤 241	冤 494	屏 143	巴 232
料 125	咬 157	噫 65	噫 105	壩 304	夕 4	冤 463	冤 251	屏 289	巴 232
吩 157	咬 212	噫 69	噫 624	壩 181	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
吳 220	咬 250	噫 35	噫 149	壩 446	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
吧 259	咬 296	噫 621	噫 606	壩 180	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
呂 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
吵 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
响 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
吹 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
吾 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
呈 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
香 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
客 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
啞 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
咭 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
君 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4	子 39	子 12	屏 45	巴 232
含 394	咬 394	噫 432	噫 115	壩 320	夕 4				





斯新斷	517	暈	188	杖	134	校 <sup>4</sup>	373	橫 <sup>2</sup>	89	死	18	池	115	淹	84	漂 <sup>3</sup>	439	烈	435
47	47	暈	412	村	81	Chiao <sup>4</sup>	624	橫 <sup>4</sup>	328	歿	382	沒	5	添	88	漸	49	烤	366
77	77	暈	9	否	14	框	369	機	141	殃	204	求	73	淺	120	滯	460	焉	445
70	方	暈	502	李	4	梭	310	樺	432	殊	485	沙	157	濕	432	滯	87	烹	574
方	5	暈	52	校	498	梧	226	樺	223	殘	398	沖	139	深	120	滯	606	然	31
於	60	暈	235	東	6	桿	273	樺	223	殞	576	汨	200	淵	174	滯	439	煮	134
施	209	暈	147	牀	15	梢	502	檉	362	殞	60	汨	624	淋	162	滯	102	焦	58
旁	65	暈	378	杯	27	梨	170	檉	358	殞	60	汨	372	淋	624	滯	532	煎	146
旅	232	暈	78	板	21	梯	139	檉	184	殞	60	汨	210	淋	157	滯	101	煎	556
族	228	暈	73	林	83	梳	74	檉	126	殞	60	汨	226	淋	193	滯	530	煎	507
旋	452	暈	日	果	117	桶	97	檉	621	殞	60	汨	413	淋	202	滯	75	煎	502
旗	625	暈	日	松	442	梅	579	檉	93	殞	60	汨	162	淋	203	滯	416	煎	56
71	无	暈	日	批	442	椅	13	檉	610	殞	60	汨	12	淋	397	滯	157	煎	105
无	255	暈	日	杵	113	椒	470	檉	273	殞	60	汨	510	淋	375	滯	412	煎	143
既	309	暈	日	枕	112	棉	16	檉	170	殞	60	汨	44	淋	324	滯	325	煎	190
72	日	暈	日	枕	112	棒	95	檉	568	殞	60	汨	75	淋	282	滯	412	煎	224
日	13	暈	日	柱	118	素	108	檉	243	殞	60	汨	66	淋	425	滯	228	煎	97
旦	324	暈	日	枋	130	棚	102	檉	118	殞	60	汨	60	淋	280	滯	599	煎	79
早	7	暈	日	枝	270	棍	129	檉	362	殞	60	汨	90	淋	228	滯	219	煎	60
旺	168	暈	日	查	473	棋	147	檉	479	殞	60	汨	76	淋	624	滯	432	煎	177
昌	120	暈	日	枋	281	樑	170	檉	280	殞	60	汨	79	淋	228	滯	102	煎	51
易	349	暈	日	柳	485	極	168	檉	110	殞	60	汨	112	淋	432	滯	440	煎	119
昂	193	暈	日	柳	283	植	603	檉	123	殞	60	汨	18	淋	58	滯	582	煎	45
明	97	暈	日	柳	358	棘	321	檉	231	殞	60	汨	469	淋	593	滯	602	煎	108
是	11	暈	日	柳	358	棺	561	檉	235	殞	60	汨	28	淋	58	滯	77	煎	177
昨	408	暈	日	柳	262	棒	379	檉	185	殞	60	汨	73	淋	620	滯	574	煎	19
星	7	暈	日	柳	225	棧	543	檉	359	殞	60	汨	79	淋	77	滯	429	煎	22
春	3	暈	日	柳	148	森	501	檉	423	殞	60	汨	129	淋	621	滯	348	煎	99
春	41	暈	日	柳	586	概	261	檉	54	殞	60	汨	320	淋	81	滯	79	煎	233
味	131	暈	日	柳	440	楔	162	檉	34	殞	60	汨	119	淋	136	滯	289	煎	264
時	115	暈	日	柳	432	棄	157	檉	602	殞	60	汨	289	淋	101	滯	413	煎	624
胸	446	暈	日	柳	131	槌	609	檉	332	殞	60	汨	277	淋	74	滯	412	煎	259
晉	8	暈	日	柳	105	槌	113	檉	349	殞	60	汨	376	淋	56	滯	412	煎	229
晃	528	暈	日	柳	105	槌	112	檉	75	殞	60	汨	401	淋	523	滯	412	煎	433
晒	456	暈	日	柳	93	槌	69	檉	283	殞	60	汨	361	淋	84	滯	412	煎	79
晦	78	暈	日	柳	67	槌	58	檉	38	殞	60	汨	273	淋	216	滯	412	煎	574
晨	252	暈	日	柳	51	槌	15	檉	93	殞	60	汨	215	淋	44	滯	412	煎	28
晚	60	暈	日	柳	12	槌	273	檉	193	殞	60	汨	216	淋	395	滯	412	煎	439
智	9	暈	日	柳	456	槌	532	檉	8	殞	60	汨	223	淋	369	滯	412	煎	55
晾	78	暈	日	柳	27	槌	425	檉	108	殞	60	汨	226	淋	439	滯	412	煎	233
晴	228	暈	日	柳	90	槌	413	檉	22	殞	60	汨	173	淋	440	滯	412	煎	20
景	41	暈	日	柳	115	槌	358	檉	36	殞	60	汨	160	淋	474	滯	412	煎	58
替	48	暈	日	柳	100	槌	49	檉	69	殞	60	汨	79	淋	483	滯	412	煎	433
普	48	暈	日	柳	157	槌	224	檉	13	殞	60	汨	560	淋	483	滯	412	煎	433
暖	48	暈	日	柳	157	槌	213	檉	90	殞	60	汨	174	淋	242	滯	412	煎	433
暗	48	暈	日	柳	226	槌	489	檉	157	殞	60	汨	46	淋	190	滯	412	煎	433
	48	暈	日	柳	229	槌	47	檉	164	殞	60	汨	69	淋	174	滯	412	煎	433
	48	暈	日	柳	355	槌	45	檉	11	殞	60	汨	174	淋	165	滯	412	煎	433
	48	暈	日	柳	299	槌	413	檉	47	殞	60	汨	174	淋	42	滯	412	煎	433
	48	暈	日	柳	293	槌	11	檉	60	殞	60	汨	174	淋	625	滯	412	煎	433
	48	暈	日	柳	287	槌	47	檉	60	殞	60	汨	174	淋	625	滯	412	煎	433

88 父	15	124	墨 338	當 <sup>1</sup> 19	癰 352	相 <sup>1</sup> 154	砵 97	114 內	富 224	篩 317
父 15	280	280	97 瓜	當 <sup>4</sup> 20	癰 585	盼 103	砵 209	禹 339	窩 345	蓬 359
父 416	339	339	瓜 67	隆 168	癰 300	習 520	砵 123	禽 143	窩 502	簞 618
爺 31	202	202	瓢 299	103 正	105 天	眇 201	砵 285	115 禾	窮 6	簞 235
爺 4	324	324	98 瓦	正 170	登 143	眇 324	砵 73	私 111	隆 129	簞 416
89 爻	108	108	瓦 90	疎 203	發 26	眇 36	砵 113	秀 223	隆 96	簞 171
爻 621	399	399	瓦 100	疑 102	106 白	眇 378	砵 16	秀 202	隆 67	簞 149
爽 86	202	202	瓷 67	104 疒	白 7	眇 264	砵 408	秀 436	隆 294	簞 149
爾 324	197	197	瓶 71	疒 417	白 3	眇 502	砵 51	秀 154	立 33	簞 307
90 另	108	108	瓶 279	疒 227	白 66	眇 21	砵 351	秀 196	立 71	簞 307
另 252	35	35	99 甘	疒 102	白 10	眇 213	砵 130	秀 131	章 110	簞 361
妝 507	86	86	甘 146	疒 343	白 296	眇 64	砵 395	秀 274	章 365	簞 84
牆 28	108	108	甘 44	疒 343	白 115	眇 31	砵 416	秀 199	章 205	簞 575
91 片	446	446	甘 397	疒 188	白 469	眇 295	砵 362	秀 578	章 286	簞 599
片 28	446	446	甘 196	疒 6	白 435	眇 213	砵 52	秀 108	端 154	米 56
牌 81	446	446	甘 196	疒 21	107 皮	眇 209	砵 408	秀 79	端 88	米 81
92 牙	564	564	95 玄	疒 149	皮 66	眇 191	砵 58	秀 327	端 71	米 46
牙 193	525	525	玄 564	疒 199	皮 348	眇 363	砵 87	秀 536	端 71	米 273
93 牛	26	26	96 玉	疒 502	108 皿	眇 34	砵 296	秀 119	竹 575	米 131
牛 72	624	624	玉 26	疒 365	皿 296	眇 139	砵 505	秀 259	竿 321	米 450
牛 578	81	81	王 81	疒 576	皿 39	眇 443	砵 536	秀 110	竿 618	米 274
牛 69	73	73	王 73	疒 422	皿 372	眇 378	砵 52	秀 119	竿 65	米 386
牛 171	171	171	王 171	疒 365	皿 193	眇 102	砵 136	秀 41	竿 359	米 119
牛 39	93	93	王 93	疒 317	皿 190	眇 235	砵 209	秀 49	竿 599	米 191
牛 269	93	93	王 93	疒 86	皿 31	眇 177	砵 378	秀 625	竿 115	米 92
牛 25	9	9	王 9	疒 159	皿 529	眇 378	砵 378	秀 389	竿 155	米 60
牛 125	41	41	王 41	疒 81	皿 190	眇 110	砵 378	秀 92	竿 48	米 47
牛 579	93	93	王 93	疒 216	皿 529	眇 220	砵 378	秀 343	竿 28	米 106
牛 177	73	73	王 73	疒 140	皿 111	眇 111	砵 378	秀 355	竿 5	米 436
牛 320	93	93	王 93	疒 188	皿 465	眇 111	砵 378	秀 274	竿 8	米 252
牛 579	9	9	王 9	疒 286	皿 273	眇 111	砵 378	秀 171	竿 607	米 131
94 犬	41	41	王 41	疒 317	皿 53	眇 111	砵 378	秀 63	竿 21	米 192
犬 516	93	93	王 93	疒 38	皿 53	眇 111	砵 378	秀 111	竿 90	米 100
犬 126	213	213	王 213	疒 75	皿 28	眇 111	砵 378	秀 273	竿 262	米 92
犬 61	554	554	王 554	疒 476	皿 281	眇 111	砵 378	秀 267	竿 170	米 200
犬 25	81	81	王 81	疒 446	皿 72	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 74	米 92
犬 84	620	620	王 620	疒 300	皿 245	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 72	米 115
犬 339	149	149	王 149	疒 477	皿 245	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 112	米 115
犬 479	431	431	王 431	疒 238	皿 245	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 112	米 115
犬 126	547	547	王 547	疒 325	皿 245	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 112	米 115
犬 61	180	180	王 180	疒 352	皿 245	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 112	米 115
犬 25	205	205	王 205	疒 476	皿 245	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 112	米 115
犬 84	242	242	王 242	疒 252	皿 245	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 112	米 115
犬 339	171	171	王 171	疒 60	皿 245	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 112	米 115
犬 479	131	131	王 131	疒 140	皿 245	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 112	米 115
犬 479	73	73	王 73	疒 254	皿 245	眇 111	砵 378	秀 100	竿 112	米 115



綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	綢	65	
---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	---	----	--

147 見	誌 339	Tou <sup>4</sup> 624	賄 162	跋 210	軋 483	送 26	163 邑	針 44	鐵 190
見 21	詢 125	變 110	賄 162	跑 25	軍 95	進 411	邑 349	釘 63	錫 87
覓 4:19	誣 202	警 585	賄 25	跌 52	斬 435	逃 49	那 <sup>4</sup> 588	釘 77	鐵 66
規 11	誘 245	讓 61	賄 18	站 <sup>3</sup> 530	軟 47	逆 406	那 <sup>3</sup> 81	釜 262	鑄 246
親 <sup>1</sup> 10	誓 187	譏 200	賄 62	Tie <sup>1</sup> 625	軸 358	造 54	那 <sup>3</sup> 101	鈞 321	鑄 304
Ch'ing <sup>4</sup> 183	語 88	讚 462	賄 205	跨 398	較 205	退 121	那 <sup>3</sup> 619	鈞 69	鑄 69
覺 <sup>2</sup> 51	誑 61		賄 261	跨 376	載 <sup>4</sup> 375	迷 90	那 <sup>3</sup> 101	鈕 483	鑄 112
Chiao <sup>4</sup> 97	詭 38	151 豆	賄 219	跳 88	輕 48	追 133	那 <sup>3</sup> 111	鈕 69	鑄 100
觀 610	誤 33	豆 294	賄 56	路 30	輔 477	這 5	那 <sup>3</sup> 99	鉤 245	鑄 245
觀 <sup>1</sup> 547	說 <sup>1</sup> 6	豈 <sup>3</sup> 445	賄 63	跟 21	輪 42	通 83	那 <sup>3</sup> 336	鉤 197	鑄 245
觀 <sup>4</sup> 625	Shui <sup>4</sup> 624	K'ai <sup>3</sup> 625	賄 69	跋 556	輝 450	廷 79	那 <sup>3</sup> 196	鉤 28	鑄 327
	認 6	豎 88	賄 127	跋 511	輩 73	途 588	那 <sup>3</sup> 83	鉤 87	
148 角	誣 473	晚 463	賄 55	跋 227	輻 416	連 65	那 <sup>3</sup> 19	鉤 130	168 長
角 92	誣 502	豐 241	賄 18	跋 485	輻 170	連 146	那 <sup>3</sup> 296	鉤 171	長 <sup>2</sup> 47
觥 502	誣 542		賄 14	跋 329	輻 120	連 205	那 <sup>3</sup> 105	鉤 13	Chang 45
觥 <sup>3</sup> 101	誣 11	152 豕	賄 96	跋 277	輻 482	連 164	那 <sup>3</sup> 102	鉤 473	
觥 <sup>4</sup> 557	誣 44	象 140	賄 516	跋 229	輻 327	連 13		鉤 130	169 門
觸 180	Tiao <sup>4</sup> 130	豪 277	賄 423	跋 511	輻 34	連 49	164 酉	鉤 404	門 3
149 言	論 38	豬 171	賄 18	跋 505	輻 177	連 123	酉 516	鉤 439	門 206
言 88	談 67	綜 578	賄 493	跋 229	輻 25	連 133	酉 46	鉤 510	門 191
計 62	誰 81	像 88	賄 120	跋 264	輻 519	連 159	酉 595	鉤 15	門 489
訂 <sup>1</sup> 99	誼 185		賄 239	跋 304	輻 113	連 162	酉 63	鉤 536	門 106
訂 <sup>4</sup> 624	諸 209	153 豕	賄 63	跋 49	輻 134	連 576	酉 413	鉤 3	門 164
訓 123	諂 261	豹 317	155 赤	跋 599	輻 134	連 155	酉 306	鉤 10	門 112
託 123	諂 564	貂 402	赤 416	跋 49	輻 134	連 155	酉 264	鉤 602	門 349
討 63	諂 297	貌 118	赤 247	跋 543	輻 134	連 146	酉 188	鉤 56	門 22
記 26	諂 462	貓 91	赤 599	跋 376	輻 134	連 593	酉 187	鉤 66	門 6
訣 19	諂 293		赤 599	跋 370	輻 134	連 137	酉 129	鉤 75	門 432
訥 526	諂 202	154 貝	156 走	跋 624	輻 134	連 60	酉 102	鉤 99	門 13
訥 507	諂 199	貝 533	走 18	跋 229	輻 134	連 9	酉 71	鉤 529	門 165
訥 36	諂 463	負 85	走 108	跋 276	輻 134	連 49	酉 47	鉤 321	門 220
訥 120	諂 21	貞 417	走 25	跋 69	輻 134	連 136	酉 115	鉤 191	門 226
訥 173	諂 74	財 52	走 34	跋 485	輻 134	連 157	酉 470	鉤 346	門 26
訥 205	諂 79	貢 589	走 351	跋 126	輻 134	連 210	酉 290	鉤 404	門 228
訥 391	諂 87	貪 343	走 599	跋 351	輻 134	連 442	酉 60	鉤 483	門 339
訥 303	諂 101	貪 314	走 149	跋 592	輻 134	連 245	165 采	鉤 212	
訥 8	諂 200	賤 470	走 86	跋 588	輻 134	連 547	釋 489	鉤 93	170 阜
訥 428	諂 215	賤 290	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 205	166 里	鉤 123	阜 226
訥 202	諂 219	賤 178	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 128	里 90	鉤 67	阜 111
訥 118	諂 352	賤 28	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 8	里 39	鉤 51	阜 314
訥 71	諂 498	賤 576	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 38	里 117	鉤 81	阜 607
訥 38	諂 61	賤 52	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 49	野 42	鉤 474	阜 304
訥 6	諂 61	賤 575	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 181	野 33	鉤 144	阜 250
訥 547	諂 20	賤 45	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 490	野 126	鉤 113	阜 250
訥 10	諂 310	賤 39	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 376	野 352	鉤 67	阜 16
訥 59	諂 586	賤 16	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 324	167 金	鉤 54	阜 110
訥 37	諂 508	賤 238	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 304	金 90	鉤 112	阜 121
訥 106	諂 269	賤 358	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 251		鉤 270	阜 324
訥 181	諂 56	賤 239	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 87		鉤 348	阜 209
訥 168	諂 32	賤 212	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 251		鉤 247	
訥 131	諂 110	賤 624	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 64		鉤 247	
訥 398	諂 110	賤 624	走 86	跋 229	輻 134	連 64		鉤 247	



## 錄 要 指 部 接

降 <sup>4</sup> 73 Hsiang <sup>3</sup> 504	雞離 <sup>2</sup> 64 雞離 <sup>2</sup> 49 雞離 <sup>2</sup> 5 雞離 <sup>4</sup> 123	176 面 面 30 177 革 革 128 釘 224 靴 177 鞍 525 鞋 63 鞭 28 鞭 339 鞭 339 鞭 112 鞭 530	順 51 順 311 順 287 順 147 順 88 順 536 順 51 順 404 順 398 順 13 順 49 順 273 順 170 順 404 順 97 順 79 順 519 順 206 順 105 順 102 順 219 順 117	飢 471 飯 6 飲 <sup>3</sup> 63 飲 <sup>4</sup> 378 飽 21 飾 97 蝕 539 餉 201 餃 159 餅 115 養 91 餘 91 餓 274 餓 238 餓 231 餓 585 餓 178 餓 402 餓 462 餓 366 餓 149 餓 41 餓 81 餓 159 餓 41 餓 352	P'eng <sup>2</sup> 625 駢 120 駢 245 駢 112 駢 120 駢 174 駢 238 駢 300 駢 579 駢 90 駢 125 駢 160 駢 90 駢 77 駢 91 駢 69 駢 177 駢 324 駢 69 駢 307 188 骨 骨 65 骨 84 骨 60 骨 75 骨 369 骨 58 骨 60 189 高 高 38 190 髟 髟 65 髟 494 髟 494	鬆 61 鬆 118 鬆 307 鬆 432 191 冂 冂 23 冂 97 冂 181 194 兔 兔 95 兔 290 兔 599 兔 213 兔 530 兔 620 兔 620 兔 620 兔 95 195 魚 魚 41 魚 234 魚 413 魚 171 魚 624 魚 358 魚 433 魚 401 魚 392 魚 579 196 鳥 鳥 143	鳳 144 鳴 428 鴉 73 鴉 90 鴉 370 鴉 379 鴉 379 鴉 528 鴉 370 鴉 197 鴉 90 鴉 73 鴉 174 鴉 197 鴉 606 鴉 379 鴉 606 197 鹵 鹵 321 鹵 79 鹵 136 鹵 75 198 鹿 鹿 91 鹿 317 鹿 540 鹿 113 鹿 452 鹿 317 鹿 540 199 麥 麥 139 麥 505	麪 191 200 麻 麻 152 麻 43 201 黃 黃 18 黃 589 202 黍 黍 405 黍 318 203 黑 黑 39 黑 134 黑 19 黑 144 黑 293 204 黻 黻 248 205 黽 黽 602 黽 602 黽 580 206 鼎 鼎 479	207 鼓 鼓 100 208 鼠 鼠 375 209 鼻 鼻 216 鼻 188 210 齊 齊 55 齊 574 211 齒 齒 297 齒 226 齒 95 齒 95 212 龍 龍 134 213 龜 龜 270
--	--	--	---	--	---	---	--	--	--

MURTH PARK COLLEGE

City, W. Virginia, and Eastern States

CHICAGO, ILL.









370

02-22 STD ECO



8 032919 996824

[www.colibrisystem.com](http://www.colibrisystem.com)



UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 125141124